DoD 7000.14 - R

DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE

FINANCIAL MANAGEMENT REGULATION

VOLUME 7A: "MILITARY PAY POLICY - ACTIVE DUTY AND RESERVE PAY"

UNDER SECRETARY OF DEFENSE (COMPTROLLER)

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 1: "BASIC PAY"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated May 2015 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
010203.A.8	"Creditable Service while Graduate Students at Uniformed Services University of Health Sciences" was inserted in accordance with Title 10, United States Code section 2114.	Addition
Table 1-7 Table 1-8 Table 1-9 Table 1-10	Basic Pay rates increased effective January 1, 2016 in accordance with the Executive Order 13715 signed into law on December 18, 2015.	Revision
Bibliography	Updated References.	Revision

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 1: "BASIC PAY" 1

0101 GENERAL 4

010101. Purpose 4
010102. Authoritative Guidance 4

0102 CREDITABLE SERVICE 4

010201. Service Which is Creditable 4
010202. Service Not Creditable 9
*010203. Active Enlisted and/or Warrant Officer Service for Members in Basic Pay Grades O-1E, O-2E, or O-3E 11
010204. Computation of Creditable Service 13

0103 COMPUTATION OF PAY 18

010301. Basic Pay Entitlements 18
010302. Computing Monthly Pay 20
010303. Saved Pay and Allowances 21
010304. Increased Basic Pay During a Period of Service Essential to the Public Interest 24
010305. Allowable Travel Time for Reserve Members Called To or Released From Active Duty 25

0104 ABSENCE FROM DUTY, EFFECT ON PAY, AND ALLOWANCES 26

010401. Authorized Leave 26
010402. Unauthorized Absence and Other Lost Time 31

0105 PAYMENT IN CASES OF VOID, VOIDABLE, OR REJECTED ENLISTMENTS OR INDUCTIONS 34

010501. Voidability of Contract 34
010502. Fraudulent Enlistments – Pay and Allowances 35
010503. Donations and Travel Payments 35
010504. Disbursing Officer Entitled to Credit 35
010505. Failure to Discover Physical Condition of Enlistee or Inductee 35

Table 1-1. Service as Cadet or Midshipman - Officers 36

Table 1-2. Absence From Duty in Enlisted Status 37

Table 1-3. When Active Duty Pay Begins 39

Table 1-4. Increases in Pay on Promotion or Restoration of Grade 42

Table of Contents (Continued)

Table 1-5. Termination or Reduction of Active Duty Pay and Allowances 45

Table 1-6. Allowable Travel Time – Travel Between Places Within the United States 49

*Table 1-7. Monthly Rates of Basic Pay – Commissioned Officers, Academy Cadets and Midshipmen and ROTC Members - Effective January 1, 2016 50

*Table 1-8. Monthly Rates of Basic Pay – Commissioned Officers Credited With Over 4 Years of Active Duty Enlisted and/or Warrant Officer Service - Effective January 1, 2016 ... 53

*Table 1-9. Monthly Rates of Basic Pay – Warrant Officers - Effective January 1, 2016 55

*Table 1-10. Monthly Rates of Basic Pay – Enlisted Members - Effective January 1, 2016 .. 57

Table 1-11. Authorized Absence - Effect on Pay and Allowances 60

Table 1-12. Unauthorized Absence and Other Lost Time - Effect on Pay and Allowances 63

Table 1-13. Rules for Determining Whether Absence Is Unavoidable 65

Table 1-14. Computing Periods of Unauthorized Absence 66

Table 1-15. Void, Voidable, or Rejected Enlistments or Inductions – Pay and Allowances ... 68

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 70

CHAPTER 1

BASIC PAY

0101 GENERAL

010101. Purpose

This chapter prescribes the criteria for determining creditable service for military members; provides examples for computing valid creditable service; states periods of service that are not creditable for pay purposes; cites conditions for the payment of military pay entitlements; explains the computation of leave and conditions for leave accrual; and provides for situations where enlistments are not valid. Tables 1-1 through 1-15 outlining various conditions in which military pay is payable and basic pay charts for all grades of military personnel are at the end of this chapter.

010102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

0102 CREDITABLE SERVICE

010201. Service Which is Creditable

A. General

1. The several military pay and personnel systems use a variety of dates to determine various entitlements. Among them is the date that denotes how much service a member has for the purpose of determining longevity pay rates. The Army refers to this as the "pay entry basic date", the Navy and Marine Corps refer to this as the "pay entry base date", while the Air Force calls it simply the "pay date". This chapter will refer to this data element as the "basic pay date", which is defined as reflecting all service that is creditable towards longevity.

2. The member's servicing personnel office is responsible for providing, when necessary, a statement of service that can include the basic pay date, total active Federal military service date, total commissioned Federal military service date, and a variety of other dates, depending on the nature of the individual member's service. This regulation details only the computation of the basic pay date, since Military Service personnel regulations control the computation of all other dates.

B. Computation of Creditable Service. For most members who enter and serve on active duty without a break in service, the basic pay date is the date the member enters active or inactive service. If, however, there is a break in service, the time between periods of service usually is not included. Also, there are statutory periods when service in a particular component may not be counted. Conversely, there are periods for which some members are

given constructive service, even though they were not actually serving on active or inactive duty. Use the following guidance to compute the basic pay date when there has been a break in service of any kind or if there is a need to include constructive service.

C. Creditable Service Periods. Include active or inactive service in any of the following components without restriction:

1. Regular service in the Army, Air Force, Navy, Coast Guard, and Marine Corps.

2. Army, Naval, Marine Corps, Air Force, and Coast Guard Reserve.

3. Army of the United States (service without specification of a component).

4. Army National Guard.

5. Army National Guard of the United States.

6. National Guard.

7. National Guard of the United States.

8. Air Force of the United States (service without specification of a component).

9. Air National Guard.

10. Air National Guard of the United States.

11. Nurse Corps and Nurse Corps Reserve of the Public Health Service.

12. Public Health Service and Reserve Corps of the Public Health Service.

D. Other Creditable Service (with restrictions noted below and in subparagraph 010202.A.). Include the following periods of service:

1. Officer, deck officer, or junior engineer service in the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, including similar periods of service in the former Corps of the Environmental Science Services Administration and the United States (U.S.) Coast and Geodetic Survey.

2. Service on a Military Service retired list, temporary disability retired list, or honorary retired list of any Uniformed Service or service as a member of the Fleet Reserve or Fleet Marine Corps Reserve.

3. Any period of service during which a member is entitled to retired, retirement, or retainer pay from any Uniformed Service.

4. Service as a cadet or midshipman at a military academy is always creditable service for an enlisted member who is not commissioned and reverts back to his/her enlisted status to complete their enlistment contract. See Table 1-1 to determine whether such service is creditable for commissioned and warrant officers.

5. Credit the time when an enlisted member is retained after the expiration of term of service of an Armed Force for medical care or hospitalization for disease or injury incident to service. Do not credit such periods of service if the underlying medical condition requiring medical care or hospitalization was due to the member's misconduct.

6. Service otherwise creditable that is performed before a member reaches the statutory age for enlistment, unless the enlistment contract was voided or invalidated for fraud.

7. Active service performed as a temporary member of the U.S. Coast Guard Reserve.

8. Service terminated by desertion or dishonorable discharge unless the enlistment was fraudulent and was voided for that reason.

9. Periods of service when a member is detailed to and receiving pay and allowances from any other agency of the United States, even though accrual of military pay and allowances is suspended.

10. Service as a member of the Army, Navy, or Air Force Reserve Officers' Training Corps, provided the member has concurrent Selected Reserve (drilling status) for duty performed on or after August 1, 1979. Also, see subparagraph 010201.D.14.

11. Effective December 26, 1974, service as an aviation midshipman under the Act of August 13, 1946, 60 Statute 1057.

12. Service as an enlisted member in a Reserve Component, including Ready Reserve service (inactive and active) under the Delayed Entry (Enlistment) Program (DEP), before beginning active duty or an initial period of active duty for training, provided the Reserve enlistment was entered into before January 1, 1985. As of January 1, 1985, the following restrictions went into effect as and when stated.

a. For enlistments in a Reserve Component under Title 10 United States Code (U.S.C.), ***section 12103(b) or (d)***, including enlistments under a DEP, that

were entered into between January 1, 1985, and November 28, 1989, the period served in the Reserve Component before beginning active duty or an initial period of active duty for training is not creditable.

b. For enlistments entered into on or after November 29, 1989:

(1). A period of enlisted service in a Reserve Component under 10 U.S.C. § 12103(b) or (d), including inactive service under a DEP, is creditable service only if the member performs inactive duty training before beginning active duty or an initial period of active duty for training.

(2). Service performed as an enlisted member in a Reserve Component under ***10 U.S.C. § 513***, other than a period of active duty, is not creditable service.

13. Any period of service which was creditable under any Federal statute in effect on January 10, 1962.

14. Prior provisions of law excluded the Simultaneous Membership Program from creditable service for commissioned officers effective October 13, 1964. Public Law 104-201, section 507, September 23, 1996, amended these provisions to provide service credit retroactive to August 1, 1979. These amendments, as referenced in subparagraph 010201.D.10, resulted in no increase in pay, retired pay, or retainer pay before the date of enactment, September 23, 1996. Service in the program for enlisted members who retain that status remains creditable under all provisions.

E. Constructive Service

1. Some medical and dental officers are entitled to extra credit for longevity purposes to reflect the time spent in medical or dental school. Medical and dental officers must meet one or more of the following criteria to be entitled to the constructive credit:

a. On or before September 15, 1981, the officer already had the constructive service credit; the credit is not lost if there is a break in service either before or after that date. This includes Public Health Service officers.

b. On September 14, 1981, the individual was enrolled either in the Armed Forces Health Professions Scholarship Program or in the Doctor Of Medicine (DOM) program at the Uniformed Services University of Health Sciences (USUHS), completed that program, and was appointed as a medical or dental officer.

c. On September 14, 1981, the individual was participating in a program that credited years of service and led to an appointment as an officer in the Army, Navy, Air Force, or Marine Corps.

2. Medical and dental officers who meet the criteria in subparagraph 010201.E.1 are entitled to 4 years of constructive service credit. Also, those medical officers who have completed a medical internship or its equivalent, or who entered military status while serving such an internship, are entitled to a fifth year of constructive service credit.

3. Where a member is entitled to service credit for a period covered by the constructive credit, reduce the constructive service credit by an amount equal to the actual service credit.

Example 1:

1. An individual completed dental school on June 11, 1977 and accepted a commission as a dental officer on August 3, 1977. The member was credited with 4 years of constructive service and a basic pay date of August 3, 1973.

2. An individual completed a medical internship on June 30, 1979 and accepted a commission as a medical officer on August 11, 1979. The member was credited with 5 years of constructive service and a basic pay date of August 11, 1974.

3. An individual entered medical school in 1970 and accepted a commission on January 12, 1972. He graduated from medical school on June 10, 1974 and completed a civilian residency during the period from July 1, 1974 through June 30, 1975. Compute basic pay date as follows:

First, compute dual status period, which is the period of time between the date of commission and date of graduation:

	YR	MO	DAY	
Graduated:	74	06	10	
Commission Date:	72	01	12	
Dual Status Period:	02	04	28+1	(inclusive day)

Then, compute constructive service credit, which is the 4 years constructive credit less the time already credited as commissioned service:

Maximum Constructive Service Credit:	03	11	30
Less Dual Status Time:	02	04	29
Constructive Credit:	01	07	01

The member's basic pay date was 1 year, 7 months, and 1 day before his commission date of January 12, 1972 or June 11, 1970.

Example 2: The scenario is the same as in the previous subparagraph, except the member accepted a commission on July 12, 1974 after starting the internship.

The member was entitled to 5 years of constructive service credit instead of 4 years:

	YR	MO	DAY
Date Finished Internship:	75	06	30
Commission Date:	74	07	12
Dual Status Period:	00	11	18+1 (inclusive day)
Maximum Constructive Service Credit:	04	11	30 (5 years)
Less Dual Status Time:	00	11	19
Constructive Credit:	04	00	11

The member's basic pay date was 4 years, no months, and 11 days before his commission date, or July 1, 1970.

Example 3: An officer, commissioned on November 19, 1962, entered dental school on September 9, 1970 and graduated on May 28, 1974. To compute constructive service credit:

First, compute dual status.

	YR	MO	DAY
Graduated:	74	05	28
Started School:	70	09	09
Dual Service:	03	08	19+1 (inclusive day)

Then, deduct the dual service from the 4-year constructive credit period to arrive at net constructive service credit:

	YR	MO	DAY
Maximum Constructive Service Credit:	03	11	30 (4 years)
Less Dual Service:	03	08	20
Constructive Credit:	00	03	10

Change the member's basic pay date to 3 months and 10 days before the previous one (November 19, 1962) to August 10, 1962.

010202. Service Not Creditable

A. General. Do not use any service that is not listed as creditable service to compute a basic pay date. The following list includes a few types of service that are not creditable:

1. The time served in an enlistment that is terminated, voided, or invalidated as fraudulent.

2. The time served as a commissioned officer in the Philippine Army.

3. The constructive time authorized by the Act of December 28, 1945 (59 Stat. 664), for determining grade and eligibility for promotion.

4. The period of time a member was on the Emergency Officers' Retired List.

5. The time an individual was a member of a state, home, or territorial guard.

6. For commissioned officers, any period of service performed in the Reserve Officers' Training Corps after October 12, 1964 and prior to August 1, 1979, even if such member held concurrent Reserve status.

7. Time an individual was a member of the inactive National Guard. This does not apply to an individual who was a member of the National Guard Reserve and the National Guard of the United States. Time during which the individual had dual status, enlisted or commissioned, in the inactive National Guard and the National Guard of the United States is creditable.

8. The time, subsequent to September 14, 1981, a member serves while enrolled in the Armed Forces Health Professions Scholarship and Financial Assistance Programs, or while a DOM student at the USUHS. Use any service creditable on the date of the officer's entry into DOM USUHS to compute the officer's basic pay for longevity purposes while a USUHS student, not to exceed the maximum rate of O-1 pay in Table 1-7 or, if applicable, the maximum O-1E pay in Table 1-8, or the member's former pay grade as outlined in subparagraph 010303.A.

9. The time served in a Reserve Component before beginning active duty or an initial period of active duty for training for enlistment in a Reserve Component under 10 U.S.C. § 12103(b) or (d) that was entered into between January 1, 1985, and November 28, 1989.

10. For enlistments entered into on or after November 29, 1989:

a. A period of enlisted service in a Reserve Component under 10 U.S.C. § 12103(b) or (d), including inactive service under a DEP, if the member does not perform inactive duty training before beginning active duty or an initial period of active duty for training.

b. Service performed as an enlisted member in a Reserve Component under 10 U.S.C. § 513, other than a period of active duty.

11. Prior provisions of law excluded the Simultaneous Membership Program from creditable service for commissioned officers effective October 13, 1964. Public Law 104-201, section 507, September 23, 1996, amended those provisions to provide service credit retroactive to August 1, 1979. Those amendments, as referenced in subparagraph 010201.D.10, resulted in no increase in pay, retired pay, or retainer pay before the date of enactment, September 23, 1996. Service in the program for enlisted members who retained that status remained creditable under all provisions.

B. Effect of Lost Time Absence From Duty on Creditable Service

1. Prior to February 11, 1996, a commissioned or warrant officer was entitled to credit for every day in a commissioned or warrant status, without regard to an absence of any kind, whether authorized or unauthorized, and including confinement prior to and during trial. In addition, absence during which a member was serving on active duty as an enlisted member was creditable if the enlisted member also held a commission as a Reserve officer. After February 10, 1996, a commissioned or warrant officer may not count the following periods of absence for any purpose other than that of computing length of service for basic pay:

a. Desertion.

b. Absence from organization, station, or duty for more than 1 day without proper authority, as determined by proper authority.

c. Confinement by military or civilian authorities for more than 1 day in connection with a trial, whether before, during or after the trial.

d. The officer's inability for more than 1 day, as determined by competent authority, to perform assigned duties because of the officer's intemperate use of drugs or alcoholic liquor, or because of disease or injury resulting from the officer's misconduct.

2. See Table 1-2 to determine the creditability for absence while in an enlisted status.

*010203. Active Enlisted and/or Warrant Officer Service for Members in Basic Pay Grades O-1E, O-2E, or O-3E

A. Service Counted

1. General. Commissioned officers with over 4 years of prior active service as an enlisted member, warrant officer, or combined service in both grades are entitled to count such service for purposes of computing basic pay for longevity purposes. Such prior service includes all active service, in either the Regular or Reserve Component or both (i.e., active duty for training in enlisted or warrant officer status, annual Reserve training duty, and full-time National Guard duty). Service on active duty or active and inactive duty for training for at least 4 years and 1 day satisfy the over 4 years of service requirement under this section.

2. Creditable Prior Enlisted Service. Commissioned officers in pay grades O-1, O-2, or O-3 who are credited with over 4 years (i.e., at least 4 years and 1 day) of prior active service as an enlisted member are entitled to the special rate of basic pay for pay grade O-1E, O-2E, or O-3E.

3. Creditable Prior Warrant Officer Service. Commissioned officers in pay grades O-1, O-2, or O-3 who are credited with over 4 years (i.e., at least 4 years and 1 day) of prior active service as a warrant officer are entitled to the special rate of basic pay for pay grade O-1E, O-2E, or O-3E.

4. Creditable Combined Prior Service. Effective October 1, 1993, commissioned officers in pay grades O-1, O-2, or O-3 who are credited with over 4 years (i.e., at least 4 years and 1 day) of combined prior active service as an enlisted member and warrant officer are entitled to the special rate of basic pay for pay grade O-1E, O-2E, or O-3E.

5. Creditable Service for Certain Reserve Commissioned Officers. Effective January 1, 2002, commissioned officers in pay grades O-1, O-2, and O-3 who are paid from funds appropriated for Reserve personnel and credited with 1,460 points for retirement computed under ***10 U.S.C. § 12732(a)(2)*** service as a warrant officer and/or enlisted member are entitled to the special rate of basic pay for pay grade O-1E, O-2E, or O-3E.

6. Creditable Service for Certain Commissioned Officers. Effective November 24, 2003, the restriction that members must be paid from reserve appropriated funds to qualify for the special rate of basic pay for pay grades O-1E, O-2E, and O-3E based upon creditable service points is eliminated. Therefore, effective that date, commissioned officers in pay grades O-1 through O-3 with more than 1,460 points computed under 10 U.S.C. § 12732(a)(2) for service as a warrant officer and/or an enlisted member are entitled to the special rate of pay.

7. Leap Year. Reserve Component members who perform duty during a leap year earn a point for the extra day of duty in the month of February under 10 U.S.C. § 12732(a)(2). A leap year represents 1 year of service for basic pay purposes. Thus, the extra point does not qualify the member for having earned the equivalent of over 4 years of active service, and the member would not be eligible for the O-1E, O-2E, or O-3E rate of basic pay. The member would have to serve more than 4 years of active service to qualify for the special rate of basic pay.

* 8. Creditable Service while Graduate Students at USUHS. The Secretary of Defense as the Secretary shall establish such selection procedures, service obligations, and other requirements as the Secretary considers appropriate for graduate students (other than medical students) in a postdoctoral, postgraduate, or technological institute established pursuant to ***10 U.S.C. § 2113(e)***. As defined in the Department of Defense Instructions (DoDI) 6010.20, subparagraph 6.2 graduate students' time counts for longevity purposes, retirement purposes, etc. This school assignment is a normal PCS for them. The subparagraph 010202.A.8, does not apply to graduate students.

B. Service Not Counted. In computing active service, do not count:

1. Active service in a dual status (temporary officer/permanent enlisted) in the Navy or Marine Corps.

2. Service as a National Guard technician.

3. Except for periods of active duty service performed while a USUHS DOM student, time served as a DOM student at USUHS. See subparagraph 010202.A.8 and applicable notes to Tables 1-7 and 1-8.

010204. Computation of Creditable Service

A. Computing a Basic Pay Date

1. All basic pay date computations start from the date of the member's most recent entry on duty without a break in service. Use the following dates:

a. For enlisted members, the date of enlistment, but see subparagraphs 010201.D.13 and 010202.A.9 and 10, for service under a delayed entry program.

b. For officers, the date of acceptance of a commission. The date of acceptance for officers graduating from a Military Service academy is the date of graduation.

c. For officers entitled to count service as an acting assistant surgeon, intern, or hospital steward in the Public Health Service or the Public Health Marine Hospital Service, the date of acceptance of the appointment. Do not count service performed before that date.

2. After determining initial basic pay date, compute creditable service for all service prior to that date. Use the following to compute basic pay date. If the member had any periods of service during which there was lost time, do not use those periods here. Instead, compute according to subparagraph 010204.A.3.

a. List beginning dates of service for each separate period of service, without changing any of them, and add them together.

b. List all ending dates. If the day is the 31st day of the month, change it to 30. If the day is February 28 in a non-leap year, change it to February 30 for computation purposes. If the day is February 29, change it to February 30 for computation purposes. Do not change February 28 of a leap year to February 30. Add all ending dates together.

c. Subtract the beginning day result from the ending day result.

d. For each non-continuous period of service, add 1 day to account for inclusive days. Explanation: Any period of service is at least one day. If, for example, the member had one day of service on January 17, 2012, the computation would look like this:

	YR	MO	DAY
Ending Day:	12	01	17
Less Beginning Day:	12	01	17
	00	00	00

It is necessary to add 1 day for inclusive days to avoid this erroneous answer.

e. Convert to full years, months, and days. The result is years of service creditable for pay purposes.

EXAMPLE:

Member served as follows:

	From:	To:
RA (enlisted)	Jan 1, 81	Feb 29, 84
AUS (Com)	Jun 1, 84	May 26, 91
AFUS (Com)	Aug 1, 93	Mar 31, 98
USAF (Com)	Apr 1, 98	Jun 4, 05

Beginning dates:			Ending Dates:		
YR	MO	DAY	YR	MO	DAY
1981	01	01	1984	02	30
1984	06	01	1991	05	26
1993	08	01	2005	06	04
5958	15	03	5980	13	60

Convert February 29, 1984 to February 30, 1984 since 1984 was a leap year.

Convert March 31, 1998 to March 30, 1998 since the 31st day of a month does not count as an ending date, though it would count as a beginning date. The period from August 1, 1993 through June 4, 2005 is continuous, so it is all included in the third line of the computation.

Subtract total of beginning dates from the total of ending dates:

YR	MO	DAY	
5980	13	60	(total of ending dates)
5979	25	60	(borrowed 12 months from year column)
5958	15	03	
21	10	57	

Add 1 day for each of the 3 periods used in the computation. The result is 21 years, 10 months, and 60 days, which converts to exactly 22 years of creditable service.

3. Regarding computations involving lost time, if a member has lost time, compute the creditable service for the period served separately as shown below. Add the results to any creditable service computed separately under subparagraph 010204.A.2.

a. When there is a period of lost time that has not been made good, compute the lost time on a 30-day month basis; but, if the lost time begins on the 31st day of a month, include that day as a lost day. Compute as follows:

Determine the years, months, and days of lost time and deduct that amount from the total service during the period.

Example 1: A member enlisted for 4 years on July 18, 2000 but was absent without leave (AWOL) from February 10, 2003 through March 16, 2003. The member received a hardship discharge on August 10, 2003 without making up the lost time. The member reenlisted February 20, 2005. Compute creditable service and basic pay date as follows:

First compute the lost time.

	YR	MO	DAY
Ended AWOL:	03	03	16
Began AWOL:	03	02	10
Lost Time:	00	01	06+1 (inclusive day)

Then compute first period of service.

Discharged:	03	08	10
Entered Active Duty:	-00	07	18
Subtotal:	03	00	22+1 (inclusive day)
Deduct Lost Time:	-00	01	07
Creditable Service:	02	11	16

Subtract 2 years, 11 months, and 16 days from reenlistment date of February 20, 2005 to arrive at a new basic pay date of March 4, 2002.

b. A member who makes good the lost time does so on a day-to-day basis. When the member makes good lost time and completes the enlistment or contract period, compute the period of lost time on both a 30-day month basis and a day-to-day basis and use the result that is most advantageous to the member. To illustrate, if a member is AWOL on March 30 through April 1, it would be 3 days on the day-to-day basis but only 2 days on a

30-day month basis. Compute creditable service as follows (and separately from periods of service which do not have lost time):

(1) First step: Compute total lost time on both a 30-day basis and a day-to-day basis. Convert the day-to-day basis computation to years, months and days, and compare it to the computation on the 30-day basis. Discard the one which shows a higher total of days lost.

(2) Second step: Compute the gross amount of service during the period by subtracting the entry date from the discharge date and adding 1 day for inclusive day.

(3) Third step: Subtract the lost time from the result of the second step. If the result is at least as long as the enlistment contract, use that amount. If the result is less than the enlistment contract, increase it to equal the enlistment contract.

(4) Fourth step: Add this creditable service to any other periods and use the total to figure the member's basic pay date.

Example 2: Assume the member in example 1 had not received a hardship discharge; instead, he or she had completed the enlistment contract, including making good the lost time. He made up the 35 days of lost time computed on a day-to-day basis. The days served to make good the lost time were July 18-31, 2004 (14 days) and August 1-21, 2004 (21 days).

When the member reenlists on February 20, 2005, compute creditable service as follows:

YR	MO	DAY	
04	08	21	(ending date of the last period of service)
-00	07	18	(beginning date of the last period of service)
04	01	03	+1(inclusive day)

The result is 4 years, 1 month and 4 days before deducting lost time. Note that the lost time computed on a 30-day month basis was 37 days, but was only 35 days when computed on a day-to-day basis. Subtract the 35 days lost time from the period of service computed above.

YR	MO	DAY
04	01	04
-00	01	05
03	11	29 (total service)

The result is less than the enlistment contract of 4 years, but since the member completed the enlistment contract, he or she is entitled to credit for the entire 4

years. Set basic pay date at February 20, 2001, when the member reenlists on February 20, 2005.

Example 3: A member enlisted on July 18, 2000, for 4 years. She was AWOL from July 28, 2003 through September 3, 2003, which is 38 days on a day-to-day basis (July 28-31, 4 days; August 1-31, 31 days; and September 1-3, 3 days). She is discharged on August 24, 2004 after making good the 38 days of bad time by serving July 18-31 (14 days) and August 1-24 (24 days).

When she reenlists on February 20, 2005, compute prior service as follows:

YR	MO	DAY	
04	08	24	(ending date of the last period of service)
-00	07	18	(beginning date of the last period of service)
04	01	06+1	(inclusive day)

The result is 4 years, 1 month and 7 days before deducting lost time.

Lost time on a day-to-day basis was 38 days. Lost time on a 30-day month basis is:

Jul 28-31, 2003	03 days
Aug 1-30, 2003	30 days
Sep 1-3, 2003	03 days
Total	36 days

Following the rule set out in step 2, above, deduct the lost time in the manner most beneficial to the member.

YR	MO	DAY	
04	01	07	(service before deducting lost time)
-00	01	06	(lost time)
04	00	01	

Set the basic pay date at February 19, 2001 when the member reenlists on February 20, 2005.

4. Adjusting basic pay date when member has lost time. Lost time does not change an officer's basic pay date (See paragraph 010202.B). When an enlisted person returns to duty after a period of lost time, add the number of days lost time to the member's basic pay date to reflect the lost time.

Example: An enlisted member with no prior service enlisted on July 18, 2003. He was AWOL from February 10, 2005 through March 16, 2005. When member returns to duty status, change his basic pay date as follows:

Compute lost time:

February 10-30	21 days
March 1-16	16 days
	37 days lost time

YR	MO	DAY	
03	07	18	(original basic pay date)
+00	01	07	
03	08	25	

The new basic pay date is August 25, 2003.

B. Procedure When Basic Pay Date Falls on February 29. When basic pay date falls on February 29, entitlement to longevity increases begins on March 1 in non-leap years and on February 29 in leap years.

0103 COMPUTATION OF PAY

010301. Basic Pay Entitlements

A. When Entitled to Basic Pay. The pay of Military Service members is prescribed by law. Current basic pay rates are contained in Tables 1-7, 1-8, 1-9, 1-10 and at the ***Defense Finance and Accounting Service website***. Members are entitled to receive pay according to their pay grades and years of service if they are:

1. On active duty in a pay status.

2. Not prohibited by law from receiving such pay.

B. Employment of Members in Another Capacity

1. Employment Under the Government

a. Unless otherwise provided by law (such as during the period a member is on terminal leave pending retirement, separation, or release from active duty under honorable conditions), a member may not be employed in another capacity by the government and receive pay, other than the pay and allowances that accrue by reason of the military status. A member may be employed, however, on a voluntary basis during off-duty hours in connection with non-appropriated fund activities.

b. Under agreements such as that between the Department of Defense and the Agency for International Development (AID) of the Department of State, military members may be detailed to agencies such as AID for certain types of service for specified periods. As provided in pertinent agreements, members so detailed are entitled to the pay and allowances of employees of the agency (AID foreign service personnel, in the case of

that agency) holding comparable positions. Such members are paid by the agency in which service is performed, not by the Military Service involved.

2. Acceptance or Holding Civil Office

a. An officer of an Armed Force on active duty may not be employed on civil functions if the civil duties separate the member from the parent organization or interfere with the performance of military duties. This applies to employment on civil works or internal improvements, by an incorporated company, or as acting paymaster or disbursing agent of the Bureau of Indian Affairs.

b. Unless otherwise provided by law, an officer of a Regular Component of the Army, Navy, Air Force, or Marine Corps may not hold a civil office by election or appointment under the United States, a territory, possession, or state. Acceptance of such position terminates the officer's appointment and any further entitlement to receive pay and allowances whether or not the officer continues to fulfill the duties as an officer subsequent to accepting the office.

3. Medical Officers. Medical officers on active duty who receive any compensation or stipend payments for services they perform as interns or resident physicians in private or public institutions (state, county, municipal, or privately owned hospitals) receive such payments for the benefit of the United States. Collect these payments from medical officers for deposit to the U.S. Treasury. See Joint Travel Regulations (JTR), Chapter 10 for entitlement to Basic Allowance for Housing (BAH), and Chapter 25, Table 25-1, rules 6 and 7, for Basic Allowance for Subsistence (BAS) payments.

C. Formal Acceptance of Appointment by Officers

1. Pay and allowances generally accrue from the date of acceptance of appointment as an officer. The normal method of acceptance is taking the oath of office. Commencement of travel in compliance with an order is considered acceptance for pay purposes, but payment will not be made until formal signing of the oath of office. See Table 1-3 for specifics and for graduates of the academies.

2. An officer need not take the oath of office upon promotion if the service has been continuous since the last oath.

Note: See Table 1-4 for other situations regarding effective dates for promotions or restoration of grade.

D. Restriction Against Dual Payments

1. A Reserve member who is called to active duty for more than 30 days in time of war or national emergency is entitled while on that active duty to the pay and allowances prescribed for active duty. Exception is authorized if the member is entitled to a pension, retired pay, or disability compensation for earlier military service, in an amount greater than that prescribed for active duty.

2. Except as prescribed in subparagraph 010301.D.1, a Reserve member who is entitled to payments for earlier military service, and is called to active duty and is entitled to pay, may elect to receive either:

a. The payments for the earlier military service, or

b. If member specifically waives those payments, the pay and allowances authorized for the active duty.

E. Posthumous Promotions. Members may be promoted posthumously. The amount of bonus, gratuity, pay, or allowances is not changed by these promotions. This payment restriction does not apply to promotions of members while in a missing status where a determination by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned is subsequently made that the member died before the date of the promotion.

010302. Computing Monthly Pay

A. Monthly Pay

1. Service of 30 Days or More. Compute monthly compensation as if each month had 30 days. When service begins on an intermediate day of the month, pay for the actual number of days served during that calendar month, but only through the 30th day of that month. If active military service begins on the 31st day of any month, compensation does not accrue for that day. Any person who enters active service during February and serves until the end of the month is entitled to pay for 1 month (30 days), less the prorated amount for the number of days expired before entry on duty. If the service ends before the last day of February, pay the member only for the actual number of days served.

2. Service of Less Than 30 Days. Members of the Uniformed Services entitled to receive compensation for continuous periods of less than 1 month are entitled to pay and allowances for each day of the period at the rate of 1/30 of the monthly amount of such pay and allowances. Include the 31st day of a calendar month in the computation. Members who are obligated to serve on active duty for 30 days or more, but who were released before performing such active duty for at least 30 days, are entitled to receive pay and allowances on a day-to-day basis.

B. Absence Without Pay

1. Deduct 1/30 of 1 month's pay for each day's absence in a nonpay status.

2. No pay is lost for unauthorized absence on the 31st day of a month, except when it is the first day of absence or when the member is paid for the day under subparagraph 010302.A.2.

3. Absence in a nonpay status on the 28th of February in a non-leap year results in loss of pay for 3 days. If the member is absent only on the 28th day of February in a leap year, deduct the pay for 1 day for the 28th. If the absence occurs on the 29th of February, deduct pay for 2 days. When payment is made under subparagraph 010302.A.2, on the basis of each day served, deduct only for the actual period of unauthorized absence.

C. Annual Salary. Annual salary is divided into 12 equal installments. One installment represents the pay for each calendar month. The daily rate is 1/30 of the monthly rate. The above instructions for monthly pay also apply to annual salary.

D. Basic Pay Rates. Tables 1-7 through 1-10 contain monthly rates of basic pay.

010303. Saved Pay and Allowances

A. Enlisted. An enlisted member who accepts an appointment as an officer will, following appointment, be paid the greater of:

1. The pay and allowances to which such member would be entitled if the member had remained in the last enlisted grade held before appointment as an officer and continued to receive increases in pay and allowances authorized for that grade, or

2. The pay and allowances to which the member thereafter becomes entitled as an officer.

B. Warrant Officers. A warrant officer who accepts an appointment as a commissioned officer will, following appointment, be paid the greater of:

1. The pay and allowances to which the member thereafter becomes entitled as a commissioned officer, or

2. The pay and allowances to which such member would be entitled if the member had remained in the last warrant officer grade held before appointment as a commissioned officer and continued to receive increases in pay and allowances authorized for that grade, or

3. In the case of an officer who was formerly an enlisted member, the pay and allowances to which entitled, under subparagraph 010303.D.3, before appointment as an officer.

C. Prior Service Medical Students. Members selected to participate as a DOM student at the USUHS or in the Health Professions Scholarship and Financial Assistance Program who have prior active service, including members who have had a break in service, in a pay grade with years of service greater than the rate of second lieutenant or ensign, will be authorized saved pay for the basic pay rate of the former grade. The former basic pay rate will be increased on January 1 of each year by the average percentage increase authorized for that

year. The member will continue to receive the former pay rate until the date, occurring before or after graduation or participation in the program, that the member's actual grade and years of service basic pay rate exceeds the former grade rate. This saved pay provision applies only to basic pay. The member's other pay entitlements will be paid at the member's actual grade and years of service.

D. Restrictions

1. Except for prior service medical students discussed in subparagraph 010303.C, a member entitled to saved pay is not authorized the pay for one grade and an allowance for another grade.

2. The saved pay amount may be reduced when the member loses entitlement to specific items; however, these specific items will be included in saved pay if the member again qualifies for such items. (See subparagraph 010303.D.7)

3. In the case of a Navy or Marine Corps promotion under the authority of ***10 U.S.C. § 5596***, a member in a temporary appointment is not entitled to saved pay because of a permanent promotion.

4. BAH may be continued as an item of saved pay and will be paid whenever it is not forfeited because the member is assigned to government quarters.

5. For enlisted members, BAS is the alternative for subsistence in kind. Since officers are not authorized subsistence in kind, a member eligible for saved pay is entitled to the appropriate BAS rate (including the "when permitted to mess separately rate" even when subsistence in kind otherwise would be provided or made available) under the conditions prevailing for enlisted members at their permanent station. Credit BAS at the "when permitted to mess separately rate" at all times, except when the member would otherwise be entitled to a different rate. (See Chapter 25, subparagraph 250202.C.)

6. For appointments accepted before January 6, 2006, special duty assignment pay, incentive pay for hazardous duty, special pay for diving duty, special pay for sea duty, and hardship duty pay may be retained as an item of saved pay only for as long as the member continues to perform the duty and would be eligible to receive payment had the member remained in the former status.

7. For appointments accepted on or after January 6, 2006, in determining the amount of pay and allowances of a grade formerly held by an officer who was an enlisted member and accepted an appointment as an officer, the following special and incentive pays may be considered only so long as the officer continues to perform the duty that creates the entitlement to, or eligibility for, that pay and would otherwise be eligible to receive that pay in the former grade:

a. Incentive pay for hazardous duty.

b. Submarine duty pay.

c. Special pay for diving duty.

d. Hardship duty pay.

e. Career sea pay.

f. Special pay for service as a member of a Weapons of Mass Destruction Civil Support Team.

g. Assignment incentive pay.

h. Special pay for duty subject to hostile fire or imminent danger.

i. Special pay or bonus for an extension of duty at a designated overseas location.

j. Foreign language proficiency pay.

k. Critical skill retention bonus.

8. The enlisted cash clothing allowances prescribed in Chapter 29 may not be included in the saved pay computation if the officer is entitled to the initial uniform allowance prescribed in Chapter 30, section 3002.

9. Family Separation Allowance for Housing (FSH) may be continued as an item of saved pay under the same conditions as BAH (See subparagraph 010303.D.4.c). If the member was entitled to FSH due to an enforced separation from the member's family at the time of appointment, the allowance may be included in the computation of saved pay until the entitlement ends. FSH may be reinstated for future periods if the member again qualifies for FSH due to an enforced separation from the family. Similarly, other items of overseas station allowance and/or special or incentive pay may be reinstated if a member again qualifies for them.

10. Effective January 6, 2006, the following special and incentive pays are dependent on a member being in an enlisted status and may not be considered in determining the amount of pay and allowances of a grade formerly held by an officer:

a. Special duty assignment pay.

b. Reenlistment bonus.

c. Enlistment bonus.

d. Career enlisted flyer incentive pay.

E. Breaks in Service. A break in service (e.g. released from active duty, discharged) does not disqualify an officer for the saved pay and allowances entitlements of this section.

010304. Increased Basic Pay During a Period of Service Essential to the Public Interest

A. Entitlement to Increased Basic Pay. This section applies only to enlisted members of the Regular Navy or Marine Corps, or Naval or Marine Corps Reserve, whose enlistments expire while serving on a naval vessel in foreign waters.

1. Retention in Service. Such members may be retained on active duty until the naval vessel returns to the continental United States (CONUS) if the period of retention is determined "service essential to the public interests." The senior officer present afloat makes this determination.

2. Pay and Allowances. During the period of retention, except in time of war, members are entitled to regular pay and allowances, plus a 25-percent increase in the basic pay, to which they were entitled on the day before the period of retention began.

B. Members Not Eligible for Increase

1. Enlisted members are not entitled to the increased basic pay if retained on active duty after the expiration of enlistment:

a. At shore stations.

b. On ships on duty in waters in or around possessions and territories of the United States.

c. On ships on duty in ports or waters within the sovereign jurisdiction of the United States.

d. Due to lack of transportation.

e. Merely because it is desirable to continue their services or some benefit may be derived there from.

2. A member of the Naval Reserve or Marine Corps Reserve is not entitled to the 25-percent increase while retained beyond the period of obligated service as distinguished from normal date of expiration of enlistment.

C. Restrictions in Use. Do not use the 25-percent increase in computing:

1. Cash settlement for unused leave on discharge.

2. Physical disability or temporary disability retired pay.

3. Disability severance pay.

4. Reenlistment bonus.

D. Termination of Increase in Basic Pay

1. The 25-percent increase in basic pay continues through:

a. Date of discharge, if the member is discharged within 30 days after arrival in CONUS.

b. Date of transfer to a hospital for treatment.

2. See Table 1-5, rule 19 for the date of termination of normal pay and allowances.

010305. Allowable Travel Time for Reserve Members Called To or Released From Active Duty

A. Pay and Allowances Entitlement for Allowable Travel Time

1. Reserve members called to active duty are entitled to active duty pay and allowances for the time allowed for necessary travel from:

a. Home to a first duty station.

b. Last duty station to home (except when released from active duty for retirement or dismissal, when discharged, or upon resignation).

2. Pay and allowances for allowable travel time is an earned entitlement. The payment for the return home may be made upon the member's release from such duty without regard to actual performance of the travel. If the member dies after payment but before payment would otherwise be due, no part of the payment will be recovered by the United States.

B. Terms and Special Conditions

1. Allowable travel time is considered active duty for all purposes normally ascribed to active duty. The computation of allowable travel time, whether actual or constructive will:

a. For periods of active duty of 30 days or less, be based upon the rules contained in Table 1-6.

b. For periods of active duty of more than 30 days, be based upon the rules and provisions of the JTR, Chapter 10.

2. A member of a Reserve Component is entitled to active duty pay and allowances for allowable travel time, if any, when:

a. Ordered to perform active duty training (ADT).

b. Performing authorized inactive duty training (IDT) immediately before or after ADT at or near the same site.

c. Receiving orders that direct performance of necessary travel to and from the ADT site immediately before and after combined ADT/IDT. The travel date will be specified in the active duty orders. Full retirement point credit is earned for the period of IDT performed.

0104 ABSENCE FROM DUTY, EFFECT ON PAY, AND ALLOWANCES

010401. Authorized Leave

A. Authority. All Military Service members on active duty for 30 consecutive days or more are entitled to accrue leave under applicable Military Service leave regulations. While on authorized leave, they are entitled to full pay and allowances except as otherwise provided in Table 1-11.

B. Applicable Service Leave Regulations. Applicable Military Service leave regulations are:

1. Army. AR 600-8-10.

2. Navy. MILPERSMAN.

3. Air Force. AFI 36-3003.

4. Marine Corps. MCO 1050.3J.

C. Pay and Allowances During Leave

1. Entitlement. See Table 1-11.

2. Full Pay and Allowances Defined. This term means (includes) the following:

a. Basic pay.

b. Special pays.

c. Incentive pay for hazardous duty.

d. Basic allowance for subsistence (enlisted leave rations).

e. Basic allowance for housing.

f. Personal money allowances.

g. Clothing maintenance allowances.

h. Family separation allowances.

i. Station allowances. (See JTR, Chapter 9.)

D. Advance Leave Carryover or Change to Excess Leave (Effective November 14, 1986)

1. When Carryover Allowed. Members may elect to carry all or part of an advance leave balance over to a new term of service when discharged for the purpose of:

a. Reenlisting within 24 hours of discharge or extending an enlistment, or

b. Accepting an appointment as a warrant or commissioned officer of the Armed Forces. Carryover will not exceed the number of days or fraction of days the member will accrue in the new enlistment or term of service or 30 days, whichever is less.

Example 1: A member's current term of service ends April 30, 2007. The member reenlists for 6 years on March 1, 2007 and has a 5.0-day advance leave balance. The 5.0-day advance leave balance can be carried into the new term of service.

Example 2: A member's current term of service ends September 30, 2007. On May 1, 2007, the member agrees to serve a 12-month extension and has a 12.5-day advance leave balance that will be offset by leave accrual through September 30, 2007. Between May 1, 2007 and September 30, 2007, the member was charged for 30 days of leave. When the extension became operative (October 1, 2007), the member could elect to carry the 30.0-day advance leave balance into the new term of service (12-month extension).

2. Excess Leave. Advance leave becomes excess leave and requires collection of pay and allowances under the following conditions:

a. Discharge for the purpose of reenlisting, extending an enlistment, or accepting a warrant or commission, and advance leave exceeds 30 days.

b. Advance leave balance exceeds that which will accrue in the new enlistment or term of service (for example, enlistment or extension(s)), including when an agreement to extend is cancelled by the Military Service. If an agreement to extend is canceled by the member for the purpose of immediate reenlistment, collect the advance under subparagraph 010401.D.2.a, if applicable.

c. Relief from active duty.

d. Appointment as a cadet or midshipman at a Service academy.

e. Death.

f. Return from a period of leave that was in excess of the number of days of leave and fractions thereof that the member will accrue before the normal expiration of current enlistment or term of active service. The term of an extension(s) will be considered when determining the normal expiration of current enlistment or term of active service. Extension(s) will be considered from the date the member agrees to the extension(s). Excess leave properly charged before the date a member extends a term of service (reenlistment, appointment or agrees to extend voluntarily or is involuntarily extended) will not be affected and under no circumstances will pay and allowances previously collected be refunded. (See subparagraph 010401.E. when it is known at the time leave is granted that the member will be in excess leave status.)

Example 3: A member's current term of service ended on March 31, 1988. The member reenlisted for 6 years on January 1, 1987 and had a 35.5-day advance leave balance. The member carried 30.0 days of advance leave into the new term of service. The remaining 5.5-day advance leave balance changes to excess leave and requires immediate collection of pay and allowances. Subparagraph 010401.E. applies.

Example 4: Same as example 2, except that the member took 34 days of leave between May 1, 1987 and September 30, 1987. Since a maximum of 30.0 days of advance leave could be carried into the new term of service (12-month extension), immediate collection of pay and allowances for the remaining 4.0 days was required when the leave was used. Subparagraph 010401.E applies.

3. Amount to be Collected. Compute collection under subparagraph 010401.D.2. on the basis of pay and allowances received by the member during the period of leave involved.

E. Pay and Allowances During Excess Leave. Members on excess leave are not entitled to pay and allowances. Apply as follows:

1. When the complete period of leave is granted as excess leave, pay and allowance accrual will be stopped beginning with the first day of leave.

2. When a portion of the leave is granted as advance leave and a portion granted as excess leave, pay and allowance accrual will be stopped beginning with the first day of excess leave. Members in an excess leave are considered to have a rate of pay.

F. Leave Pending Review of Certain Court-Martial Convictions. Under regulations prescribed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, members sentenced to unsuspended dismissal or unsuspended dishonorable or bad conduct discharge by court-martial may be required to take leave pending review of their conviction as provided by Article 76a, Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

1. Such leave will be charged against any accrued leave to the member's credit on the day before the day such leave begins unless the member elects to be paid for accrued leave under subparagraph Chapter 35, 350201.C.

a. If the member does not elect to be paid for accrued leave or does not have sufficient accrued leave to cover the total period of leave required to be taken, the leave not covered by accrued leave will be charged as excess leave.

b. If the member elects to be paid for accrued leave, the entire period of leave will be charged as excess leave and pay and allowances will not accrue for such period except under the provisions of subparagraph 010401.F.2.

2. A member required to take leave under Article 76a, UCMJ, whose sentence by court-martial to dismissal or dishonorable or bad-conduct discharge is set aside or disapproved on appellate review, will accrue pay and allowances for the period of leave charged as excess leave (except for any day of accrued leave for which the member has been paid under subparagraph 010401.F.1.b), unless a rehearing or new trial is ordered and dismissal or dishonorable or bad-conduct discharge results from the rehearing or new trial and such dismissal or discharge is later executed.

a. Computation of Payment. The amount of gross pay and allowances accrued under this subparagraph will be reduced by the total gross income from wages, salaries, tips, other personal service income, unemployment compensation, and public assistance benefits from any government agency during the period the member is deemed to have accrued gross pay and allowances. The total gross income described above, however, cannot reduce the amount of gross pay and allowances to the extent that the member becomes indebted to the government.

(1) Approved Sentence Does Not Include Reduction. Pay and allowances under this section will be paid in the pay grade held by the member on the day before the day on which the court-martial sentence was approved by the convening authority.

(2) Approved Sentence Includes Reductions. If the pay grade of the member was reduced to a lower grade as a result of the court-martial sentence and the reduction has not been set aside, disapproved, or otherwise vacated, pay and allowances accrued under this paragraph will be paid at the lower pay grade.

b. Time of Payment

(1) Payment will be made within 60 days from the date of the order setting aside or disapproving the sentence by court-martial to a dismissal or a dishonorable or bad-conduct discharge if no rehearing or new trial has been ordered.

(2) Payment will be made within 180 days from the date of the order setting aside or disapproving the sentence by court-martial to a dismissal or a dishonorable or bad-conduct discharge if a rehearing or new trial has been ordered, but charges have not been referred to a rehearing or new trial within 120 days from the date of that order.

(3) If a rehearing or new trial has been ordered, and a dismissal or a dishonorable or bad-conduct discharge is not included in the result of the rehearing or new trial, payment will be made within 60 days of the date of the announcement of the result of such rehearing or new trial.

(4) If a rehearing or new trial has been ordered, and a dismissal for a dishonorable or bad-conduct discharge is included as the result of such rehearing or new trial, but such dismissal or discharge is not later executed, payment will be made within 60 days of the date of the order which set aside, disapproved, or otherwise vacated such dismissal or discharge.

(5) If a member who is entitled to be paid under this section fails to provide sufficient information in a timely manner regarding his/her income when such information is requested under subparagraph 010401.F.3, the periods of time prescribed in this paragraph will be extended until 30 days after the date on which the member provides the requested information.

3. In all cases where payment must be made under subparagraph 010401.F.2, the member solely is responsible for providing the information as to sources and amounts of income received by the member during periods of required appellate leave. Pay will be computed only on the basis of a written record. Information as to sources and amounts of income should include, at a minimum, copies of all pertinent income tax returns, employer statements of income earned from wages, salaries, tips, and documentation of other personal service income. In cases where the member has been unemployed, the required information will include affidavits or written evidence of lack of employment and documentation to verify the duration of unemployment compensation and public assistance benefits received from any government agency.

010402. Unauthorized Absence and Other Lost Time

A. Effect on Pay and Allowances. The types of unauthorized absences and other lost time and their effect on pay and allowances are shown in Table 1-12. (Compute for forfeitures of pay and allowances as instructed in subparagraph 010302.B.)

B. Unauthorized Absence and Desertion

1. Determination by Court-Martial. A member found guilty of unauthorized absence by a court-martial forfeits pay and allowances for the period of absence. An acquittal (or disapproval by the reviewing authority, in case of conviction) affects only the disciplinary aspects of the absence. It does not prevent an administrative determination that the member was absent without leave.

2. Administrative Determination of Unauthorized Absence. When a member is in an unauthorized absence status, an administrative determination must be made as to whether the absence was unavoidable. Table 1-13 contains rules for determining whether the absence was unavoidable. If it is not excused as unavoidable, the member (including one mentally incompetent) forfeits pay and allowances for the period of absence. This applies even though a court-martial finds the member not guilty of a charge of unauthorized absence, or when a finding of guilty has been disapproved by the reviewing authority.

3. Discharge for Desertion. A discharge for desertion is conclusive evidence of desertion for the purpose of forfeiture of pay, even in the absence of trial by court-martial.

4. Dropped From Rolls. A commissioned officer of the Army or Air Force who is dropped from the rolls by the President for absence without authority for 3 months forfeits all pay due or to become due. Pay and allowances due at the time the officer is dropped from the rolls, however, will be used to satisfy debts due the United States and its instrumentalities.

5. Disposition of Forfeitures as a Result of Desertion. When an enlisted member, warrant officer, or limited duty officer forfeits pay as a result of desertion, deposit the gross amount of such forfeited pay to the Armed Forces Retirement Home Trust Fund. Do not, however, deposit this pay beyond the expiration of term of enlistment for enlisted members.

C. Computing Periods of Unauthorized Absence. Unauthorized absence of 24 consecutive hours or less does not affect pay or allowances. This applies even though the absence involves parts of 2 days. When the period of unauthorized absence exceeds 24 consecutive hours, use Table 1-14 to determine the first and last day of the period of absence.

D. Absence in the Hands of Civil Authorities

1. General. Pay the member all pay and allowances earned through the day before the first day of unauthorized absence. If the member is delivered to civil authorities by military authorities, he or she is entitled to all pay and allowances earned through the day prior to the date of such delivery. For entitlement to pay and allowances during confinement, see Table 1-12, rules 4, 5, and 6.

2. Finding of Insanity. An administrative determination under the rules contained in Table 1-13 must be made as to whether the absence was unavoidable when a member is found not guilty by reason of insanity by a civil court and transferred to a mental institution for an indefinite period of time. Table 1-12 contains rules for determining the effect of absences on pay and allowances.

3. Work Release Program. In some states and local jurisdictions, a person convicted and sentenced to a term of civil confinement may be released from the confinement facility to the cognizance of an employer during the normal workday. Work release, job rehabilitation, or employment retention programs of this type generally are conducted for the purpose of providing prisoners a means to continue support of their dependents and to demonstrate that they are capable of self-rehabilitation. When members are paroled to military authorities under a "work release" or similar program, they are entitled to pay and allowances for each day of full duty performed commensurate with their grade and military specialty.

E. Absence Due to Disease

1. When Pay Is Forfeited. See Table 1-12, rule 3.

2. When Pay Is Not Forfeited. Pay is not forfeited for absence from duty caused by:

a. An injury.

b. A disease, except under Table 1-12, rule 3.

c. Simple drunkenness, if not coupled with chronic alcoholism or intemperate use of habit-forming drugs.

d. Venereal disease, whether or not due to misconduct.

3. Personal Expense Money. A member whose pay is forfeited under Table 1-12, rule 3 for more than 1 month is entitled to $5 for personal expenses for each full month that he or she forfeits pay. This payment will be made even though the member is indebted to the United States. The term "full month" is the period from a date in 1 month through the preceding date in the following month. For example, July 3 through August 2 is 1 month.

F. Military Confinement. Pay and allowances accrue to a member in military confinement except when:

1. Confined by military authorities, for civil authorities. See Table 1-12, rules 6 and 8.

2. Pay and allowances are forfeited by court-martial sentence. See Chapter 48 and Table 1-12, rule 10.

3. The term of enlistment expires. See subparagraph 010402.G.

G. Term of Enlistment Expires

1. General. Pay and allowances accrue to a member upon return to a full-duty status. Full duty is attained when a member, not in confinement, is assigned useful and productive duties (as opposed to duties prescribed by regulations for confinement facilities) on a full-time basis which are not inconsistent with the grade, length of service, and military occupational specialty (MOS). While placement in the same MOS is not essential, the decision to place a member in that MOS or to assign the member available duties consistent with the grade and service rests with the appropriate military commander.

2. Absentee Returned to Military Control. An absentee who surrenders or is apprehended after a term of enlistment has expired is not entitled to pay and allowances until restored to a full-duty status for the purpose of making good the lost time. While held in retention, a member may be assigned duties as prescribed by regulations governing detained prisoners without being returned to full-duty status.

3. Enlistment Expires Before Trial. An enlisted member retained in the Military Service for the purpose of trial by court-martial is not entitled to pay for any period after the expiration of the enlistment unless acquitted or the charges are dismissed, or the member is retained in or restored to a full-duty status.

4. Confined Awaiting Trial by Court-Martial. If a member is confined awaiting court-martial trial when the enlistment expires, pay and allowances end on the date the enlistment expires. If the member is acquitted when tried, pay and allowances accrue until discharge.

5. Confined Serving Court-Martial Sentence. If a member is confined serving a court-martial sentence when the enlistment expires, pay and allowances end on the date the enlistment expires unless the sentence is completely overturned or set aside as specified in chapter 48, section 4809. Pay and allowances will not accrue again until the date the member is restored to a full-duty status.

6. Confined While in a Status of Being Held in the Service to Make Up Lost Time. If confined while in a status of being held in the Military Service to make up lost time, an enlisted member continues in a pay status, except to the extent that pay may be forfeited

by court-martial, the same as during the regular enlistment period. This pay status terminates if the member is in confinement on the date the normal term of service as extended to make up lost time would have expired, even if restored to duty at a later date.

7. Confinement Deferred or Prisoner Restored to Duty. A prisoner in a nonpay status is entitled to pay and allowances when service of sentence to confinement is deferred or the member is restored to a full-duty status. The date restored to duty is the date the member reported present for duty.

8. Absentee Confined Upon Return to Military Control. An enlisted member whose term of enlistment has expired while in a status of absence without leave or desertion is not entitled to pay and allowances upon return to military control while confined awaiting trial and disposition of the case if the conviction becomes final and the member has not been returned to a full-duty status. A member, however, who is returned to military control and restored to full duty for the purpose of making good the lost time before being confined to await trial, continues in a pay status except to the extent that pay may be forfeited by court-martial, the same as during the regular enlistment period. This pay status terminates if the member is in confinement on the date the normal term of service is extended to make up lost time would have expired, even if he or she is restored to duty at a later date.

9. Confined Under Sentence of Death. The pay and allowances of a member, serving in confinement under sentence of death and pending completion of the appellate review of the record of trial, do not accrue after the expiration of the enlistment.

10. Appellate Review of Court-Martial Sentence. A confined member who is pending appellate review of his or her court-martial sentence is not entitled to pay and allowances after the expiration of term of enlistment, unless the conviction is completely overturned or set aside.

H. Reserve Officer Absent From Duty. A Reserve officer whose term of active service expires while confined as a result of court-martial action continues to be entitled to pay and allowances, except when forfeited under an approved sentence of a court-martial or a period of service is terminated by proper orders.

0105 PAYMENT IN CASES OF VOID, VOIDABLE, OR REJECTED ENLISTMENTS OR INDUCTIONS

010501. Voidability of Contract

A fraudulent contract of enlistment or induction is not void but is voidable at the option of the government. When the government becomes aware of the fraud, it may void the contract or waive the objection and allow the contract to stand. (See Table 1-15.)

010502. Fraudulent Enlistments – Pay and Allowances

Members under investigation or determined to be serving in fraudulent enlistments are due pay and allowances for periods shown in Table 1-15.

010503. Donations and Travel Payments

See Chapter 35.

010504. Disbursing Officer Entitled to Credit

A disbursing officer is entitled to credit for proper payments to a member who fraudulently enlisted if payments were made without the knowledge of the fraud and before the government rescinded the contract.

010505. Failure to Discover Physical Condition of Enlistee or Inductee

Failure to discover that the physical condition of an enlistee or inductee was such as would warrant rejection for military service does not deprive member of right to pay and allowances or of the status of being entitled to basic pay. (See Table 1-15.)

Table 1-1. Service as Cadet or Midshipman - Officers

RULE	A	B	C	D
	When a member currently serving as an officer has had service as a cadet or midshipman in	**to which appointed**	**and member**	**then the period involved is**
1	any of the military academies		held no concurrent enlisted and/or Reserve status	not creditable.
2		after June 25, 1956	had an enlistment contract or period of obligated service that was not terminated	
3			concurrently retained a commission or warrant in the Army or Air Force Reserve	creditable.
4		on or after January 1, 1953	concurrently retained a commission or warrant in the Naval Reserve	

Table 1-2. Absence From Duty in Enlisted Status

RULE	A When the absence is	B and	C then the period of absence is
1	authorized leave or authorized excess leave		creditable.
2	unauthorized absence of more than 1 day (24 consecutive hours) (including detention of Army or Air Force members by or for civil authorities)	is administratively excused as unavoidable	
3		is not administratively excused as unavoidable	not creditable (note 1).
4	civil detention of a Navy or Marine Corps member	occurred before July 24, 1956, and the member was not acquitted or released without trial, and without making restitution	
5		occurred on or after July 24, 1956, and the member was absent under sentence or awaiting (and during) trial which resulted in conviction (note 2)	
6	inability to perform duty for more than 1 day (24 consecutive hours) because of intemperate use of alcohol or drugs, or disease or injury resulting from misconduct		
7	Desertion		
8	because of confinement for more than 1 day (24 consecutive hours) while awaiting trial (if the trial results in conviction) or confinement as the result of a court-martial sentence (note 3)	the member was a member of the Army or Air Force	
9	absence of a Navy or Marine Corps member because of confinement of more than 1 day (24 consecutive hours) while awaiting trial (if the trial results in conviction) or confinement as the result of a court-martial sentence	the confinement occurred on or after July 24, 1956 (note 3)	
10		the confinement occurred before July 24, 1956	(note 4).

Table 1-2. Absence From Duty in Enlisted Status (Continued)

NOTES:

1. Prior to February 11, 1996, absence during which a member was serving on active duty as an enlisted member and was also a Reserve officer is creditable. After February 10, 1996, a commissioned or warrant officer may not count the periods of absence for any purpose other than for computing length of service for basic pay. Also, see subparagraph 010202.B.
2. If the member is released without trial or acquitted, or if conviction is set aside on legal grounds (as distinguished from clemency), the period of absence is creditable. If the member is released upon agreement to make restitution or is later convicted by court-martial on the same facts, the period of absence is not creditable.
3. Period spent in confinement is creditable when the member is acquitted or the sentence is set aside or disapproved.
4. The period of absence is not creditable only if the confinement was under general court-martial sentence and/or while waiting (and during) trial which resulted in a sentence by a general court-martial to confinement and total loss of pay and allowances.

Table 1-3. When Active Duty Pay Begins

RULE	A	B	C	D	E
	When a person is	**in the**	**and**	**then active duty pay and allowances**	
				begin on:	**are authorized for:**
1	originally appointed as a permanent officer	Regular Army, Navy, Marine Corps, or Air Force (note 1)		date of formal acceptance of appointment (see subparagraph 010301.C.).	
2	an enlisted member temporarily appointed to a warrant or commissioned officer grade	Navy or Marine Corps			
3	an enlisted member or warrant officer on active duty appointed to a commissioned officer grade under 10 U.S.C. § ***12201***	Reserve	continues on active duty in that commissioned officer grade		
4	enlisted, reenlisted, or inducted	Regular Army, Navy, Marine Corps, or Air Force		date of enlistment, reenlistment, or induction.	
5	service academy graduate commissioned as a second lieutenant or ensign	Regular Army or Air Force		date of graduation (note 2).	
6		Regular Navy or Marine Corps		date of formal acceptance of appointment.	
7	Reserve or retired member called or recalled to active duty	Army, Navy, Marine Corps, or Air Force		date member necessarily complies with active duty order (note 3).	

Table 1-3. When Active Duty Pay Begins (Continued)

RULE	A	B	C	D	E
	When a person is	**in the**	**and**	**then active duty pay and allowances**	
				begin on:	**are authorized for:**
8	without component temporary officer called to active duty	Army or Air Force		date member necessarily complies with active duty orders (note 3).	
9	Reserve or retired member ordered to active duty to take a physical examination incident to being ordered to active duty for more than 30 days	Navy, Marine Corps, Army, or Air Force			period of the examination, and allowable travel time in connection therewith (notes 3, 4, 5, and 6).
10	Army National Guard or Air National Guard member called into Federal service	Army or Air Force	the period of Federal service is 30 days or less	the date on which the member, in person or by authorized telephonic or electronic means, contacts the member's unit.	
11			the period of Federal service is more than 30 days or an indefinite period	date member necessarily complies with active duty orders (notes 3 and 7).	
12	a separated Service academy cadet required to serve a period of enlisted active duty	Regular Army, Navy, Marine Corps, or Air Force		date following date of approval of cadet's separation from the academy.	

Table 1-3. When Active Duty Pay Begins (Continued)

NOTES:

1. Original appointments include officers appointed from warrant officer, enlisted member, or civilian status.
2. Pay accrues from date of graduation, even though appointment is issued and accepted at later date.
3. See paragraph 010305 and Table 1-6 for allowable travel time to include in computation. Pay and allowances do not accrue if the member begins travel or reports earlier than the travel time necessary to comply with the active duty orders.
4. If member passes the physical examination, pay and allowances accrue for travel time to first duty station when later ordered to active duty for more than 30 days.
5. If the member fails the physical examination, pay and allowances accrue for period required for the examination and travel time to and from the examination.
6. If the member is ordered to active duty solely to take a physical examination, not incident to being ordered to active duty, active duty pay and allowances do not accrue.
7. Pay status does not begin if the ARNG or ANG member is unable to respond to the call to active duty because of illness or other reason.

Table 1-4. Increases in Pay on Promotion or Restoration of Grade

RULE	A When member is a(n)	B and action is	C in the	D and	E then effective date of increase in pay and allowances is
1	officer	designation of special assignment under 10 U.S.C. § 601(a)	Army, Air Force, or Marine Corps as General or Lt General; or Navy as Admiral or Vice Admiral		date officer assumes the designated duty (note 1).
2	Reserve officer not on the active duty list	promotion to grade above O-2	Navy or Marine Corps		date officer becomes eligible for promotion to the higher grade.
3		promotion to grade O-2			date of rank.
4	officer	promotion to grade above O-1	Uniformed Services		effective date of the promotion.
5	Reserve officer on active duty (other than for training) (but not on the active duty list)	permanent promotion to a higher Reserve grade	Army or Air Force	officer is ordered to serve on active duty in the higher permanent Reserve grade	effective date of orders to serve on active duty in the higher permanent Reserve grade (note 2).
6				officer is serving on active duty and assigned to a position requiring a grade equal to or higher than the grade to which promoted	effective date of orders or letter announcing promotion (note 3).
7		temporary promotion to a higher Reserve grade			effective date of orders announcing promotion; or date shown in special orders confirming verbal orders.
8	enlisted member	advancement in rank or rating	Navy	effective date is specified in the letter authorizing the advance	effective date is stated, or date of the letter, whichever is later (note 4).

Table 1-4. Increases in Pay on Promotion or Restoration of Grade (Continued)

RULE	A When member is a(n)	B and action is	C in the	D and	E then effective date of increase in pay and allowances is
9	enlisted member	advancement in rank or rating	Navy	effective date is not stated in letter	date advance was actually affected, but not before date member's commander receives the authority (note 4).
10			Marine Corps	effective date is specified in the directive authorizing the advance	effective date as stated in the directive or date of the directive, whichever is later (note 4).
11				promotion is not effected by directive	date certificate of appointment is signed by issuing authority (note 4).
12		appointment or promotion to a higher grade	Army or Air Force		1. date cited in orders, or date of orders, whichever is later (note 5); or 2. date of oral appointment or promotion, if later confirmed in writing (note 4).
13		restoration of former grade		reason for reduction was non-judicial punishment	may be retroactive to date of reduction.
14				reason for reduction was inefficiency	date of restoration orders.

Table 1-4. Increases in Pay on Promotion or Restoration of Grade (Continued)

NOTES:

1. If the officer's assignment is terminated because of:
   a. Assignment to another position also designated a special assignment: the officer will continue to draw the pay rate of the terminated assignment through the day before assuming the new position.
   b. Hospitalization: the officer will continue to draw the pay rate of the terminated assignment for the full period of hospitalization, but for not more than 180 days.
   c. Retirement: the officer will continue to draw the pay rate of the terminated position through the day before retirement, but for not more than 90 days.
2. A retroactive amendment of active duty orders is authority to serve in the higher grade from date of the amendment only. Increased pay and allowances are authorized from that date. Such orders do not create entitlement to increased pay and allowances for the retroactive period.
3. A retroactive promotion date is to be used only for consideration of seniority and time in grade for future promotions. Such orders do not create entitlement to increased pay and allowances for the period between the eligibility date for promotion and the effective date of the promotion order or letter. The effective date of promotion for purposes of entitlement to increased pay and allowances must not be earlier than the date the officer is assigned to a position requiring a grade equal to or higher than the grade to which promoted.
4. An appointment, promotion, or advancement to a higher grade with an effective date beyond the expiration date of the current enlistment and which is contingent upon the member's extension of enlistment or reenlistment, entitles the member to increased pay and allowances from the effective date of extension or reenlistment, whichever is later. Payment for the higher rank or rating is not authorized for a period prior to date of current enlistment.
5. This restriction does not prevent payment to enlisted members for retroactive promotions or advancements that are made pursuant to ***10 U.S.C. §1552(a)(2)*** (retroactive promotion or advancement without decision of the Board for Correction of Military Records), effective October 23, 1992.

Table 1-5. Termination or Reduction of Active Duty Pay and Allowances

RULE	A If member is in the	B and status is an	C and action is	D and reason for retention is	E then pay and allowances are authorized through date
1	Regular Army, Navy, Marine Corps, or Air Force	officer holding permanent appointment	resignation, discharge, or dismissal		1. shown as official date of separation in official notice; or 2. officer receives official notice, if no official date of separation is shown (note 1).
2		officer holding temporary appointment or promotion	discharge or dismissal from permanent status		of termination of appointment.
3			resignation		
4			transfer to Fleet Reserve, or Fleet Marine Corps Reserve (note 2)		before date placed on the retired list.
5			involuntary retirement under Officer Personnel Act of 1947		
6			retirement on last day of month after month member completed 30 years of active service		
7			retirement, other than as shown in rules 5 and 6; includes physical disability retirement		
8			permanent appointment as an officer		before date of acceptance of permanent appointment.

Table 1-5. Termination or Reduction of Active Duty Pay and Allowances (Continued)

RULE	A If member is in the	B and status is an	C and action is	D and reason for retention is	E then pay and allowances are authorized through date
9	Regular Army, Navy, Marine Corps, or Air Force	officer holding temporary appointment or promotion	termination of appointment for any other reason		of termination of appointment.
10	Army, Navy, Marine Corps, or Air Force Reserve	officer or enlisted member	release from active duty		of allowable travel time after release (see Table 1-6).
11			release from active duty for retirement		before date placed on retired list.
12			discharge, dismissal, or a resignation		shown in official separation notice, or date member receives official notice of separation.
13	Army, Navy, Marine Corps, or Air Force	enlisted member	retirement (including physical disability retirement)		before date placed on retired list.
14			transfer to Fleet Reserve or Fleet Marine Corps Reserve		of transfer.
15			discharge		of discharge (note 3).
16			retention in service after expiration of term of service (note 4)	convenience of the government	of the period of retention.
17				to make good lost time	of the period of retention, if retained in full duty status or if authorized to perform duty.

Table 1-5. Termination or Reduction of Active Duty Pay and Allowances (Continued)

RULE	A If member is in the	B and status is an	C and action is	D and reason for retention is	E then pay and allowances are authorized through date
18	Army, Navy, Marine Corps, or Air Force	enlisted member		probation after confinement	of the probational period, if duty is performed during such period.
19				medical care or hospitalization (with member's consent)	of release from medical care or hospitalization (note 5).
20				service is essential to public interest (see paragraph 010304)	of discharge (note 6).
21				court-martial action	see subparagraph 010402.G.
22			demotion (administrative)		before date of demotion orders at the higher rate; and at the reduced rate on and after date of demotion orders.
23		officer or enlisted member	death		of death.
24			revoking a promotion (erroneous promotion through administrative error)		before date of discovery at the higher rate; at the reduced rate on or after date of discovery (note 7).
25			retirement	late delivery of retirement orders	retirement orders are delivered or member is notified that retirement orders were issued.

Table 1-5. Termination or Reduction of Active Duty Pay and Allowances (Continued)

NOTES:

1. Discharge orders do not of themselves relieve the government of its obligation to an officer. The officer must have received actual or constructive notice by the effective date, unless the officer willfully avoids notice of separation. If kept in Military Service without fault, in ignorance of an order of dismissal, the officer is entitled to all salaries and benefits of the office. If held in Military Service under orders after the date shown in separation orders, the officer is entitled to pay if there is nothing in the records showing non-entitlement.
2. A member who reverts from a temporary officer appointment to a permanent enlisted or warrant officer grade is entitled, if otherwise proper, to the active duty pay and allowances of the temporary officer grade through and including the date of reversion.
3. Includes discharge for underage enlistment. Does not include discharge for fraudulent contract of enlistment. (See section 0105.)
4. A member whose enlistment is extended involuntarily by law comes under rule 15, not rules 16-21.
5. If medical care or hospitalization was due to member's misconduct, pay and allowances terminate on date of expiration of term of Military Service.
6. See subparagraph 010304.D.for date of termination of the 25 percent increase in basic pay.
7. An erroneous promotion is later voided by revoking promotion orders (certificates of appointment or other documents used by the Military Service concerned to administratively effect promotions) from the original effective date. Payment of the pay and allowances of the higher grade through the date prior to the date of discovery is contingent, in each case, upon an administrative determination of the commander, that service performed while serving in the higher grade may be regarded as service performed in a "de facto" status, that is, the member was promoted by competent authority and performed duties of the higher grade. (See procedural regulations of the Military Service concerned.)

Table 1-6. Allowable Travel Time – Travel Between Places Within the United States

RULE	A	B	C	D
	If order to active duty is for	**and travel by (note 1)**	**then travel time allowed is**	**using (notes 3 and 4).**
1	30 days or less	all transportation is reasonably available	computed on the basis of air transportation (not more than 1 day for travel between places within the continental United States) (note 2)	actual commercial air schedules, and including the actual or estimated time to travel to and from air terminal(s) (but not more than 2 hours for each trip).
2		air transportation is not reasonably available for entire travel	computed as if actually performed by public surface transportation	actual schedules of fastest available mode.

NOTES:

1. When the air terminal is within 50 miles of the active duty station and direct or connecting flights are obtainable within 50 miles of the place from which ordered to active duty.
2. Additional time may be allowed when there is an actual delay in air travel. The delay must have been due to reasons beyond the control of the member, such as mechanical failure, adverse weather conditions, excess passenger load, cancelled flights, illness of other passengers, or other circumstances.
3. Travel is not expected to start or end between midnight and 0600.
4. Travel days will not exceed the computed travel time. In the computation of travel time, use existing commercial schedules to determine the latest departure time that would permit arrival at the duty station on the reporting date and hour. On release from active duty, use earliest schedule after release which would permit arrival home by fastest available means, without regard to actual performance of travel. A member of a Reserve Component who:
   a. is ordered to perform active duty training (ADT);
   b. performs authorized inactive duty training (IDT) immediately before or after ADT at or near the same site; and
   c. receives orders which direct performance of necessary travel to and from the ADT site immediately before and after combined ADT/IDT is entitled to active duty pay and allowances for allowable travel time per subparagraph 010305.B. The travel date will be specified in the active duty orders. Full retirement point credit is earned for the period of IDT performed.

*Table 1-7. Monthly Rates of Basic Pay – Commissioned Officers, Academy Cadets and Midshipmen and ROTC Members - Effective January 1, 2016

MONTHLY RATES OF BASIC PAY (Note 1)						
Cumulative Years of Service						
Pay Grade (Note 2)	**2 or less**	**Over 2**	**Over 3**	**Over 4**	**Over 6**	**Over 8**
O-10 (Notes 3 & 4)						
O-9 (Notes 3 & 4)						
O-8 (Notes 3 & 4)	9,946.20	10,272.00	10,488.30	10,548.60	10,818.60	11,269.20
O-7 (Notes 3 & 4)	8,264.40	8,648.40	8,826.00	8,967.30	9,222.90	9,475.80
O-6	6,267.00	6,885.30	7,337.10	7,337.10	7,365.00	7,680.90
O-5	5,224.50	5,885.70	6,292.80	6,369.60	6,624.00	6,776.10
O-4	4,507.80	5,218.20	5,566.50	5,643.90	5,967.00	6,313.80
O-3 (Note 5)	3,963.60	4,492.80	4,849.20	5,287.20	5,540.70	5,818.80
O-2 (Note 5)	3,424.50	3,900.30	4,491.90	4,643.70	4,739.40	4,739.40
O-1 (Notes 5 & 6)	2,972.40	3,093.90	3,740.10	3,740.10	3,740.10	3,740.10

MONTHLY RATES OF BASIC PAY – Continued (Note 1)						
Cumulative Years of Service						
Pay Grade (Note 2)	**Over 10**	**Over 12**	**Over 14**	**Over 16**	**Over 18**	**Over 20**
O-10 (Notes 3 & 4)						16,072.20
O-9 (Notes 3 & 4)						14,056.80
O-8 (Notes 3 & 4)	11,373.90	11,802.00	11,924.70	12,293.40	12,827.10	13,319.10
O-7 (Notes 3 & 4)	9,767.70	10,059.00	10,351.20	11,269.20	12,043.80	12,043.80
O-6	7,722.30	7,722.30	8,161.20	8,937.00	9,392.70	9,847.80
O-5	7,110.30	7,356.00	7,673.10	8,158.50	8,388.90	8,617.20
O-4	6,745.80	7,081.50	7,314.90	7,449.30	7,526.70	7,526.70
O-3 (Note 5)	5,998.20	6,293.70	6,448.20	6,448.20	6,448.20	6,448.20
O-2 (Note 5)	4,739.40	4,739.40	4,739.40	4,739.40	4,739.40	4,739.40
O-1 (Notes 5 & 6)	3,740.10	3,740.10	3,740.10	3,740.10	3,740.10	3,740.10

Table 1-7. Monthly Rates of Basic Pay – Commissioned Officers, Academy Cadets and Midshipmen and ROTC Members - Effective January 1, 2016 (Continued)

MONTHLY RATES OF BASIC PAY – Continued (Note 1)					
Cumulative Years of Service					
Pay Grade (Note 2)	**Over 22**	**Over 24**	**Over 26**	**Over 28**	**Over 30**
O-10 (Notes 3 & 4)	16,150.50	16,486.80	17,071.50	17,071.50	17,925.30
O-9 (Notes 3 & 4)	14,259.90	14,552.10	15,062.40	15,062.40	15,816.00
O-8 (Notes 3 & 4)	13,647.30	13,647.30	13,647.30	13,647.30	13,989.00
O-7 (Notes 3 & 4)	12,043.80	12,043.80	12,105.60	12,105.60	12,347.70
O-6	10,106.70	10,369.20	10,877.70	10,877.70	11,094.90
O-5	8,876.40	8,876.40	8,876.40	8,876.40	8,876.40
O-4	7,526.70	7,526.70	7,526.70	7,526.70	7,526.70
O-3 (Note 5)	6,448.20	6,448.20	6,448.20	6,448.20	6,448.20
O-2 (Note 5)	4,739.40	4,739.40	4,739.40	4,739.40	4,739.40
O-1 (Notes 5 & 6)	3,740.10	3,740.10	3,740.10	3,740.10	3,740.10

MONTHLY RATES OF BASIC PAY – Continued (Note 1)					
Cumulative Years of Service					
Pay Grade (Note 2)	**Over 32**	**Over 34**	**Over 36**	**Over 38**	**Over 40**
O-10 (Notes 3 & 4)	17,925.30	18,821.10	18,821.10	19,762.50	19,762.50
O-9 (Notes 3 & 4)	15,816.00	16,606.80	16,606.80	17,436.90	17,436.90
O-8 (Notes 3 & 4)	13,989.00	14,338.50	14,338.50	14,338.50	14,338.50
O-7 (Notes 3 & 4)	12,347.70	12,347.70	12,347.70	12,347.70	12,347.70
O-6	11,094.90	11,094.90	11,094.90	11,094.90	11,094.90
O-5	8,876.40	8,876.40	8,876.40	8,876.40	8,876.40
O-4	7,526.70	7,526.70	7,526.70	7,526.70	7,526.70
O-3 (Note 5)	6,448.20	6,448.20	6,448.20	6,448.20	6,448.20
O-2 (Note 5)	4,739.40	4,739.40	4,739.40	4,739.40	4,739.40
O-1 (Notes 5 & 6)	3,740.10	3,740.10	3,740.10	3,740.10	3,740.10

Table 1-7. Monthly Rates of Basic Pay – Commissioned Officers, Academy Cadets and Midshipmen and ROTC Members - Effective January 1, 2016 (Continued)

NOTES:

1. Basic pay rate for Academy Cadets/Midshipmen and ROTC members/applicants is $1,040.70.
2. For rank titles, see Volume 7A Comparable Grades.
3. Basic pay for pay grades O-7 through O-10 is limited to the rate of basic pay for Level II of the Executive Schedule in effect during calendar year 2014, which is $15,125.10. Basic pay for pay grades O-6 and below is limited to the rate of basic pay for Level V of the Executive Schedule, which is $12,516.60.
4. Basic pay, regardless of years of service, while serving as Chairman or Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, Chief of Staff of the Army, Chief of Naval Operations, Commandant of the Marine Corps, Chief of Staff of the Air Force, Chief of the National Guard Bureau, or commander of a unified or specified combatant command (as defined in ***10 U.S.C. § 161(c)***) is $21,147.30. However, the basic pay is limited to the rate of basic pay for Level II of the Executive Schedule in effect during calendar year 2014, which is $15,125.10.
5. O-1, O-2, and O-3 rates do not apply to commissioned officers who have been credited with over 4 years (i.e., at least 4 years and 1 day) of active duty service as an enlisted member or as a warrant officer or as both an enlisted member and a warrant officer.
6. These rates or, when applicable, the O-1E rates in Table 1-8 apply during periods of active service while as a DOM student of the Uniformed Services University of Health Sciences. Also see subparagraph 010202.A.8.

*Table 1-8. Monthly Rates of Basic Pay – Commissioned Officers Credited With Over 4 Years of Active Duty Enlisted and/or Warrant Officer Service - Effective January 1, 2016

MONTHLY RATES OF BASIC PAY (Note 1)						
Cumulative Years of Service						
Pay Grade (Note 2)	**2 or less**	**Over 2**	**Over 3**	**Over 4**	**Over 6**	**Over 8**
O-3E (Note 3 & 4)				5,287.20	5,540.70	5,818.80
O-2E (Note 3 & 4)				4,643.70	4,739.40	4,890.30
O-1E (Notes 3&4)				3,740.10	3,993.60	4,141.50

MONTHLY RATES OF BASIC PAY (Note 1)						
Cumulative Years of Service						
Pay Grade (Note 2)	**Over 10**	**Over 12**	**Over 14**	**Over 16**	**Over 18**	**Over 20**
O-3E (Note 3 & 4)	5,998.20	6,293.70	6,543.30	6,686.70	6,881.40	6,881.40
O-2E (Note 3 & 4)	5,145.00	5,341.80	5,488.50	5,488.50	5,488.50	5,488.50
O-1E (Notes 3&4)	4,292.40	4,440.60	4,643.70	4,643.70	4,643.70	4,643.70

MONTHLY RATES OF BASIC PAY – Continued (Note 1)					
Cumulative Years of Service					
Pay Grade (Note 2)	**Over 22**	**Over 24**	**Over 26**	**Over 28**	**Over 30**
O-3E (Note 3 & 4)	6,881.40	6,881.40	6,881.40	6,881.40	6,881.40
O-2E (Note 3 & 4)	5,488.50	5,488.50	5,488.50	5,488.50	5,488.50
O-1E (Notes 3&4)	4,643.70	4,643.70	4,643.70	4,643.70	4,643.70

MONTHLY RATES OF BASIC PAY – Continued (Note 1)					
Cumulative Years of Service					
Pay Grade (Note 2)	**Over 32**	**Over 34**	**Over 36**	**Over 38**	**Over 40**
O-3E (Note 3 & 4)	6,881.40	6,881.40	6,881.40	6,881.40	6,881.40
O-2E (Note 3 & 4)	5,488.50	5,488.50	5,488.50	5,488.50	5,488.50
O-1E (Notes 3&4)	4,643.70	4,643.70	4,643.70	4,643.70	4,643.70

*Table 1-8. Monthly Rates of Basic Pay – Commissioned Officers Credited With Over 4 Years of Active Duty Enlisted and/or Warrant Officer Service - Effective January 1, 2016 (Continued)

NOTES:

1. Basic pay rate for Academy Cadets/Midshipmen and ROTC members/applicants is $1,040.70.
2. For rank titles, see Volume 7A Comparable Grades.
3. Creditable service to be taken into account for purposes of this table is active service as an enlisted member or as a warrant officer or as both an enlisted member and a warrant officer, in the case of a commissioned officer on active duty who is paid from funds appropriated for active-duty personnel; or a commissioned officer on active Guard and Reserve duty. Effective November 24, 2003, creditable service to be taken into account for purposes of this table in the case of a commissioned officer is service as an enlisted member or as a warrant officer, or as both an enlisted member and a warrant officer, for which more than 1,460 points have been credited to the officer for the purposes of title 10, U.S.C. § 12732(a)(2).
4. These rates do not apply to DOM students of the USUHS who do not have over 4 years (i.e., at least 4 years and 1 day) of active duty service as an enlisted member or as a warrant officer or as both an enlisted member and a warrant officer. See Table 1-7 for applicable rates. DOM USUHS students with over 4 years of prior enlisted and/or warrant officer service are entitled to the O-1E rate of basic pay in this table during such active duty periods. Also see subparagraphs 010202.A.8.

*Table 1-9. Monthly Rates of Basic Pay – Warrant Officers - Effective January 1, 2016

MONTHLY RATES OF BASIC PAY (Note 1)						
Cumulative Years of Service						
Pay Grade (Note 2)	**2 or less**	**Over 2**	**Over 3**	**Over 4**	**Over 6**	**Over 8**
W-5						
W-4	4,095.90	4,406.10	4,532.40	4,656.90	4,871.10	5,083.20
W-3	3,740.40	3,896.40	4,056.30	4,108.80	4,276.20	4,605.90
W-2	3,309.90	3,622.80	3,719.40	3,785.40	4,000.20	4,333.80
W-1	2,905.50	3,218.10	3,302.10	3,479.70	3,690.00	3,999.60

MONTHLY RATES OF BASIC PAY (Note 1)						
Cumulative Years of Service						
Pay Grade (Note 2)	**Over 10**	**Over 12**	**Over 14**	**Over 16**	**Over 18**	**Over 20**
W-5						7,283.10
W-4	5,298.00	5,620.80	5,904.00	6,173.40	6,393.90	6,608.70
W-3	4,949.10	5,110.80	5,297.70	5,490.30	5,836.50	6,070.50
W-2	4,499.10	4,661.70	4,860.90	5,016.30	5,157.30	5,325.90
W-1	4,144.20	4,346.10	4,545.00	4,701.60	4,845.30	5,020.50

MONTHLY RATES OF BASIC PAY – Continued (Note 1)					
Cumulative Years of Service					
Pay Grade (Note 2)	**Over 22**	**Over 24**	**Over 26**	**Over 28**	**Over 30**
W-5	7,652.40	7,927.50	8,232.30	8,232.30	8,644.50
W-4	6,924.60	7,184.10	7,480.20	7,480.20	7,629.60
W-3	6,210.30	6,359.10	6,561.60	6,561.60	6,561.60
W-2	5,436.60	5,524.50	5,524.50	5,524.50	5,524.50
W-1	5,020.50	5,020.50	5,020.50	5,020.50	5,020.50

MONTHLY RATES OF BASIC PAY – Continued (Note 1)					
Cumulative Years of Service					
Pay Grade (Note 2)	**Over 32**	**Over 34**	**Over 36**	**Over 38**	**Over 40**
W-5	8,644.50	9,076.20	9,076.20	9,530.70	9,530.70
W-4	7,629.60	7,629.60	7,629.60	7,629.60	7,629.60
W-3	6,561.60	6,561.60	6,561.60	6,561.60	6,561.60
W-2	5,524.50	5,524.50	5,524.50	5,524.50	5,524.50
W-1	5,020.50	5,020.50	5,020.50	5,020.50	5,020.50

Table 1-9. Monthly Rates of Basic Pay – Warrant Officers - Effective January 1, 2016 (Continued)

NOTES:

1. Basic pay rate for Academy Cadets/Midshipmen and ROTC members/applicants is $1,040.70.
2. For rank titles, see Volume 7A Comparable Grades.

*Table 1-10. Monthly Rates of Basic Pay – Enlisted Members - Effective January 1, 2016

MONTHLY RATES OF BASIC PAY (Note 1)						
Cumulative Years of Service						
Pay Grade (Note 2)	**2 or less**	**Over 2**	**Over 3**	**Over 4**	**Over 6**	**Over 8**
E-9 (Notes 3 & 4)						
E-8						4,050.90
E-7	2,816.10	3,073.50	3,191.40	3,347.10	3,468.90	3,678.00
E-6	2,435.70	2,680.20	2,798.40	2,913.60	3,033.60	3,303.30
E-5	2,231.40	2,381.40	2,496.60	2,614.20	2,797.80	2,989.80
E-4	2,046.00	2,150.40	2,267.10	2,382.00	2,483.40	2,483.40
E-3	1,847.10	1,963.20	2,082.00	2,082.00	2,082.00	2,082.00
E-2	1,756.50	1,756.50	1,756.50	1,756.50	1,756.50	1,756.50
E-1 (note 5)	1,566.90	1,566.90	1,566.90	1,566.90	1,566.90	1,566.90

MONTHLY RATES OF BASIC PAY – Continued (Note 1)						
Cumulative Years of Service						
Pay Grade (Note 2)	**Over 10**	**Over 12**	**Over 14**	**Over 16**	**Over 18**	**Over 20**
E-9 (Notes 3 & 4)	4,948.80	5,060.70	5,202.30	5,368.20	5,536.20	5,804.70
E-8	4,230.00	4,341.00	4,473.90	4,618.20	4,878.00	5,009.40
E-7	3,795.60	4,004.70	4,178.70	4,297.50	4,423.80	4,472.70
E-6	3,408.60	3,612.30	3,674.40	3,719.70	3,772.50	3,772.50
E-5	3,147.60	3,166.20	3,166.20	3,166.20	3,166.20	3,166.20
E-4	2,483.40	2,483.40	2,483.40	2,483.40	2,483.40	2,483.40
E-3	2,082.00	2,082.00	2,082.00	2,082.00	2,082.00	2,082.00
E-2	1,756.50	1,756.50	1,756.50	1,756.50	1,756.50	1,756.50
E-1 (note 5)	1,566.90	1,566.90	1,566.90	1,566.90	1,566.90	1,566.90

Table 1-10. Monthly Rates of Basic Pay – Enlisted Members - Effective January 1, 2016 (Continued)

MONTHLY RATES OF BASIC PAY – Continued (Note 1)					
Cumulative Years of Service					
Pay Grade (Note 2)	**Over 22**	**Over 24**	**Over 26**	**Over 28**	**Over 30**
E-9 (Notes 3 & 4)	6,032.10	6,270.90	6,636.90	6,636.90	6,968.40
E-8	5,233.80	5,358.00	5,664.00	5,664.00	5,777.70
E-7	4,637.10	4,725.30	5,061.30	5,061.30	5,061.30
E-6	3,772.50	3,772.50	3,772.50	3,772.50	3,772.50
E-5	3,166.20	3,166.20	3,166.20	3,166.20	3,166.20
E-4	2,483.40	2,483.40	2,483.40	2,483.40	2,483.40
E-3	2,082.00	2,082.00	2,082.00	2,082.00	2,082.00
E-2	1,756.50	1,756.50	1,756.50	1,756.50	1,756.50
E-1 (note 5)	1,566.90	1,566.90	1,566.90	1,566.90	1,566.90

MONTHLY RATES OF BASIC PAY – Continued (Note 1)					
Cumulative Years of Service					
Pay Grade (Note 2)	**Over 32**	**Over 34**	**Over 36**	**Over 38**	**Over 40**
E-9 (Notes 3 & 4)	6,968.40	7,317.00	7,317.00	7,683.30	7,683.30
E-8	5,777.70	5,777.70	5,777.70	5,777.70	5,777.70
E-7	5,061.30	5,061.30	5,061.30	5,061.30	5,061.30
E-6	3,772.50	3,772.50	3,772.50	3,772.50	3,772.50
E-5	3,166.20	3,166.20	3,166.20	3,166.20	3,166.20
E-4	2,483.40	2,483.40	2,483.40	2,483.40	2,483.40
E-3	2,082.00	2,082.00	2,082.00	2,082.00	2,082.00
E-2	1,756.50	1,756.50	1,756.50	1,756.50	1,756.50
E-1 (note 5)	1,566.90	1,566.90	1,566.90	1,566.90	1,566.90

Table 1-10. Monthly Rates of Basic Pay – Enlisted Members - Effective January 1, 2016 (Continued)

NOTES:

1. Basic pay rate for Academy Cadets/Midshipmen and ROTC members/applicants is $1,040.70.
2. For rank titles, see Volume 7A Comparable Grades.
3. Basic pay for senior enlisted member (grade E-9) is $7,997.10 regardless of years of service while serving as:
    a. Sergeant Major of the Army or Marine Corps;
    b. Master Chief Petty Officer of the Navy or Coast Guard;
    c. Chief Master Sergeant of the Air Force;
    d. Senior Enlisted Advisor of the Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff; or
    e. Senior Enlisted Advisor to the Chief of the National Guard Bureau.
4. If a member is placed on terminal leave pending retirement immediately following the completion of service as the senior enlisted member of a Military Department, the member is entitled to the higher senior enlisted pay $7,997.10 up to a maximum of 60 days. If a member is hospitalized, and during or immediately before such hospitalization, completed service as the senior enlisted member of that Military Department's Armed Force, the member will continue to be entitled, for not more than 180 days while so hospitalized, to the rate of basic pay authorized for a senior enlisted member.
5. Applicable to E-1 with 4 months or more of active duty. Basic pay for an E-1 with less than 4 months of active duty is $1,449.00.

Table 1-11. Authorized Absence - Effect on Pay and Allowances

RULE	A When member is absent from duty	B and	C then the member is	D and the period of absence is
1	on authorized leave	such leave is: a. ordinary accrued leave b. emergency leave c. reenlistment leave d. delay en route	entitled to otherwise proper credit of full pay and allowances during the period of absence	charged as leave.
2		in advance of that accrued		charged against leave as it accrues (note 1).
3		such leave is: a. graduation leave b. sick or convalescent leave c. pass or liberty d. proceed time		not chargeable against leave.
4	at home on PCS orders awaiting final action on physical evaluation board proceedings		entitled to pay and allowances as follows: a. basic pay b. special pay (if a health professional officer) c. BAS officers and enlisted (note 2) d. BAH (note 3) e. clothing maintenance allowance	chargeable to leave to the extent possible (note 4).
5	on excess leave		not entitled to pay and allowances (note 5)	not chargeable to accrued leave (note 6).

Table 1-11. Authorized Absence - Effect on Pay and Allowances (Continued)

RULE	A	B	C	D
	When member is absent from duty	**and**	**then the member is**	**and the period of absence is**
6	on authorized educational leave of absence not to exceed 2 years, or 3 years if pursing a program of education in the health care profession		entitled to basic pay (member is not entitled to BAH, BAS, or any other pay and allowance to which member might otherwise be entitled for period of leave of absence)	not chargeable to accrued leave.
7	on authorized rest and recuperative absence for not more than 30 days for extending duty under sections 1401 to 1403		entitled to otherwise proper credit of full pay and allowances during the period of absence (note 7)	not chargeable to accrued leave.

NOTES:

1. See subparagraph 010401.D. for collection requirements when advance leave is changed to excess leave.
2. Enlisted members are entitled to BAS at the rate shown in Chapter 25 subparagraph 250202.B.1 except for days of leave specifically authorized by the PCS orders. Pay BAS at the rate shown in Chapter 25 subparagraph 250203.B.1 for the PCS order-authorized leave period.
3. Members without dependents are entitled to BAH as prescribed in Table 1-5, rules 20 and 21.
4. A negative leave balance which existed prior to the member being ordered home continues until separation or retirement and will be collected as excess leave.
5. A member separating effective Mar 1, whose separation leave period through February 28 (or through February 29 during leap year) results in excess leave, is not entitled to pay and allowances for February 29 and 30 (or for February 30 during leap year). These days are not considered days of excess leave; however, the member is considered to be in a nonpay status through February 30. See subparagraph 010302.B.

Table 1-11. Authorized Absence - Effect on Pay and Allowances (Continued)

NOTES (continued):

6. Under ***DoDI 1327.06***, "Leave and Liberty Policy and Procedures", a member does not accrue leave during periods of excess leave (here referred to as "nonaccrual"). Computation of the number of days involved in an excess leave balance which accounts for this nonaccrual may result in a total which includes a fraction. Effective with leave taken on or after Feb 1, 1987, the total is not rounded to eliminate the fraction when pay and allowances are collected for excess leave. The fractional one-half day is considered to occur on the first day of the excess leave involved. Collect pay and allowances for the number of days, to include fractional days, according to subparagraph 010401.D. or 010401.E.
7. Member is not entitled to special pay under Chapter 14, section 1402.

Table 1-12. Unauthorized Absence and Other Lost Time - Effect on Pay and Allowances

RULE	A When member is absent from duty	B and	C then the member
1	without authority (AWOL) or over leave, delays en route, pass or liberty	the absence is excused as unavoidable	is entitled to otherwise proper credits of pay and allowances (note 1).
2		the absence is not excused as unavoidable	is not entitled to pay and allowances (note 2).
3	for more than 24 consecutive hours as a result of a disease	the disease is caused by and immediately follows intemperate use of alcoholic liquors or habit-forming drugs	is entitled to allowances but not to basic pay, special, or incentive pay (note 3).
4	in confinement by civil authorities	is being detained as a witness before a civil court	is entitled to otherwise proper credits of pay and allowances.
5		the absence is excused as unavoidable (see Table 1-13)	
6		the absence is not excused as unavoidable (see Table 1-13)	is not entitled to pay and allowances, except for that part of the period that is covered by authorized leave, liberty, or pass (note 4).
7	in confinement by military authorities for a foreign civil offense	is not considered “constructively absent” from duty (note 5)	is entitled to otherwise proper credits of pay and allowances.
8		is considered “constructively absent” from duty (note 6)	is not entitled to pay and allowances except for that part of the period that is covered by authorized leave, unless the absence is excused as unavoidable (see Table 1-13).
9	in military confinement (other than for civil authorities)	is awaiting trial by court-martial or serving a sentence of confinement which did not include a forfeiture of pay	is entitled to otherwise proper credits of pay and allowances.
10		is serving a court-martial sentence which includes a forfeiture of pay and allowances	is entitled to pay and allowances accruing before the date the sentence was approved by the convening authority and to any unforfeited pay and allowances accruing after that date.

Table 1-12. Unauthorized Absence and Other Lost Time – Effect on Pay and Allowances (Continued)

RULE	A	B	C
	When member is absent from duty	**and**	**then the member**
11	as a deserter	is found guilty of deserting by court-martial or is administratively discharged for desertion or dies prior to return to military control or while awaiting trial by court-martial for the charge of desertion	forfeits all pay and allowances including that due on the first day of desertion (note 7).
12	without authority for 3 months while serving as an Army or Air Force officer	is dropped from the rolls by the President	forfeits all pay and allowances due or to become due (note 7).

NOTES:

1. Enlisted members are entitled to BAS at the rate prescribed when permission to ration separately is granted unless they were subsisted at government expense.
2. See JTR, Chapter 10, for entitlement to basic allowance for housing in a non-pay status. See Chapter 10 for entitlement to hostile fire/imminent danger pay which is payable in full for each month in which qualification is made.
3. A member is not entitled to pay or allowances for period of hospitalization after expiration of enlistment.
4. A member is not entitled to pay and allowances if granted a pass or liberty to serve civil confinement.
5. In any case where the commander of the military installation retains the discretionary authority to decide to incarcerate a member (or to merely restrict to the duty station and assign to perform useful and productive duties on a full-time basis), such member will not be considered as being “constructively absent” for the purposes of entitlement to pay and allowances.
6. Under existing DoD policy and Status of Forces Agreements, the United States Commander always retains discretionary authority to incarcerate or restrict a Military Service member to the installation when such a member is pending civil charges, even in cases where incarceration or restriction is requested by foreign authorities. Such member is not considered as being “constructively absent” for the purpose of entitlement to pay and allowances.
7. Pay and allowances due on date of desertion and on date an officer was dropped from the rolls will be used to satisfy debts due the United States and its instrumentalities.

Table 1-13. Rules for Determining Whether Absence Is Unavoidable

RULE	A When member is absent from duty	B and	C and	D then absence may
1	in confinement by civil authorities or by military authorities for civil authorities	is tried and acquitted		be excused as unavoidable.
2		charges are dismissed or member is released (or dies) without trial	it is clear that arrest and detention were not due to member's misconduct	
3		is released without trial upon agreement to make restitution or reparation for the alleged offense	the commander determines that absence was not due to member's misconduct	
4		is admitted to bail and trial is postponed indefinitely	it is apparent that the case will not be prosecuted	
5		was released because the case was discontinued by the prosecutor or plaintiff or because the jury failed to agree		
6		is tried and convicted		not be excused as unavoidable.
7		is released under bond (not in a full-duty status) pending appeal of the case to a higher court	the appeal does not result in acquittal	
8		is discharged because of imprisonment or conviction by a civil court		
9		confinement is due to failure to obey a decree of a civil court		
10	in confinement by civil authorities	is tried and found not guilty by reason of insanity	is transferred to a state mental institution	be excused as unavoidable.
11	without authority (AWOL) or over leave	the absence could not have been avoided by the member or by military authorities	the absence was not due to member’s misconduct	be excused as unavoidable.
12	over pass or liberty	the absence could not have been avoided by the member or by military authorities	the absence was not due to member’s misconduct	be excused as unavoidable.
13		the absence could have been prevented by member or by military authorities		not be excused as unavoidable.

Table 1-14. Computing Periods of Unauthorized Absence

RULE	A When a member	B and he/she is in the	C and the hour of expiration of leave, pass, or liberty, or authorized travel	D and the member	E then
1	leaves the post of duty, place of service, or organization without authority	Army, Air Force, Navy or Marine Corps		remains absent more than 24 consecutive hours	the day of departure will be counted as the first day of unauthorized absence.
2	fails to report to the organization or post of duty on the last day of authorized leave, pass, or liberty, or authorized travel time	Navy, or Marine Corps	is before 2400 hours as specified in leave orders	does not report on or before the specified hour of the following day	the last day of leave, pass, or liberty, or authorized travel time is the first day of unauthorized absence.
3			is 2400 hours as specified in leave orders		the day following the last day of leave, pass, or liberty, or authorized travel time is the first day of unauthorized absence.
4	fails to report to the organization or post of duty on the last day of authorized leave, pass, or liberty		is not specified in leave orders	does not report before normal duty hours of the following day (note)	the day following the last day of leave, pass, or liberty is the first day of unauthorized absence.
5		Army or Air Force			
6	fails to report to the organization or post of duty by 2400 hours on the last day of authorized travel time	Army, Air Force, Navy, or Marine Corps	is not specified in orders		the day following the last day of authorized travel time is the first day of unauthorized absence.

Table 1-14. Computing Periods of Unauthorized Absence (Continued)

RULE	A When a member	B and he/she is in the	C and the hour of expiration of leave, pass, or liberty, or authorized travel	D and the member	E then
7	is AWOL	Army, Air Force, Navy, or Marine Corps		returns to the place of duty, or organization, or otherwise to the jurisdiction of the Armed Forces	the day before the member's return is the last day of unauthorized absence.

NOTE:

The unauthorized absence begins at the normal duty hour. No unauthorized absence exists unless the member remains absent for more than 24 hours after the beginning of the normal duty hour.

Table 1-15. Void, Voidable, or Rejected Enlistments or Inductions – Pay and Allowances

RULE	A When an individual	B and	C then pay and allowances
1	is under investigation for a fraudulent enlistment or induction		will continue to be paid until a determination of fraud is made.
2	is determined to be serving under a fraudulent enlistment or induction; or enlists in the Army or Air Force before 17, and the government discovers the defect after the member reaches minimum age; or enlists in the Army or Air Force while 17 without parent's or guardian's consent	the government neither voids the enlistment or induction nor waives the fraud (or defect)	are suspended (including unpaid pay and allowances) from the date the disbursing officer is notified of the determination of fraud until the government either voids the enlistment or induction, or allows it to stand.
3		the government voids the enlistment or induction	will not be paid (note 1).
4		the government waives the fraud (or defect)	continue and the service is as valid as that of any other member.
5	enlists in the Army or Air Force before 17, and the government discovers the defect before the member reaches minimum age		do not accrue between date of notification to disbursing officer and date of discharge (note 1).
6	enlists in the Army or Air Force while 17, without parent's or guardian's consent	is discharged upon application of parent or guardian	accrue to include the date of discharge or release.
7	enlists in the Navy or Marine Corps while under the minimum statutory age (17)		
8	was judicially declared to have been mentally incompetent before entry on active duty	is released from military control for such reason	do not accrue for any part of the period involved (note 2).

Table 1-15. Void, Voidable, or Rejected Enlistments or Inductions – Pay and Allowances (Continued)

RULE	A When an individual	B and	C then pay and allowances
9	was not judicially declared to be mentally incompetent before entry on active duty but is later found to have been mentally incompetent at the time of entry on active duty	is released from military control for such reason	accrue from the time of entry on active duty until release from military control.
10	enlisted or inducted into the Military Service is discovered by Military Service medical authorities to have been medically unfit for induction at the time of entrance into the Military Service		accrue from the time of entry on active duty through the date of release from military control.

NOTES:

1. Individual retains amounts received before disbursing officer is notified, if otherwise proper.
2. Individual retains amounts received while performing active duty before release from military control.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 1 – BASIC PAY

0102 – CREDITABLE SERVICE

010201	37 U.S.C. § 205
	27 Comptroller General (Comp Gen) 530
	24 Comp Gen 829
	25 Comp Gen 680
	10 U.S.C. § 1038
	62 Statutes (Stat) 1082
	10 U.S.C. § 507
	37 Comp Gen 838
	Public Law 86-197, August 25, 1959
	Public Law 77-230, § 3, August 21, 1941
	Public Law 77-658, July 8, 1942
	1 Comp Gen 668
	45 Comp Gen 149
	Comp Gen B-195448, April 3, 1980
	42 Comp Gen 296
	10 U.S.C. § 2106(c)
	10 U.S.C. § 2107(g)
	45 Comp Gen 103
	Public Law 93-545, December 26, 1974
	37 U.S.C. § 203(d)
	38 Comp Gen 68
	37 U.S.C. § 201(e)
010201.D.4	10 U.S.C. § 516, 971
010201.D.10	Public Law 104-201 § 507, September 23, 1996
	10 U.S.C. § 2106 (c)
010201.D.11	10 U.S.C. § 513
	10 U.S.C. § 12103(b), (d)
	37 U.S.C. § 205(e)
010201.D.12	Public Law 98-525, October 19, 1984
	Public Law 101-189, § 501, November 29, 1989
010201.D.13	Public Law 104-201, § 507, September 23, 1996
010202	36 Comp Gen 146
	37 Comp Gen 237
	Public Law 96-513, § 402, 625, December 12, 1980
	Comp Gen B-221944.2
	1 Comp Gen 511
	1 Comp Gen 668
	3 Comp Gen 61
	22 Comp Gen 987
	25 Comp Gen 718

		37 U.S.C. § 205(b) (d) (e)
		45 Comp Gen 103
		22 Comp Gen 907
		23 Comp Gen 755
		10 U.S.C. § 2126
		10 U.S.C. § 2114(b)
		38 Comp Gen 553
		38 Comp Gen 352
	010202.A.6	37 U.S.C. § 205(d)
		45 Comp Gen 103
	010202.A.8	Department of Defense Instruction 6010.20
		10 U.S.C. § 2114(b)
	010202.A10	10 U.S.C. § 513
		10 U.S.C. § 12103(b) & (d)
		37 U.S.C. § 205(e)
		Public Law 98-525, § 607, October 19, 1984
	010202.A.11	Public Law 104-201, § 507, September 23, 1996
	010202.B.	10 U.S.C. § 972(b
		37 U.S.C. § 205(a)
		38 Comp Gen 352
		38 Comp Gen 553
	010203	37 U.S.C. § 203(d)
		38 Comp Gen 68
	010203.A.1	10 U.S.C. § 2114(b)
	010203.A.2	37 U.S.C. § 203(d)
	010203.A.3	Public Law 96-343, September 8, 1980
	010203.A.4	Public Law 98-94, September 24, 1983
	010203.A.5	37 U.S.C. § 203(d)
*	010203.A.8	10 U.S.C. §2114
	010203.B.	32 U.S.C. § 709
	010204	5 U.S.C. § 5505
		38 Comp Gen 824
		37 Comp Gen 455
	010204.A.	5 U.S.C. § 5505
		38 Comp Gen 824
		37 Comp Gen 455
	010204.A.1	10 U.S.C. § 513
		10 U.S.C. § 12103(b) & (d)
		37 U.S.C. § 205(e)
	010204.B.	5 U.S.C. § 5505
		38 Comp Gen 824
		37 Comp Gen 455

0103 – COMPUTATION OF PAY

010301.B.1	5 U.S.C. § 5536
	5 U.S.C. § 5534a
	3 Comp Gen 40
	17 Comp Gen 1049
	18 Comp Gen 213
	46 Comp Gen 400
	52 Comp Gen 471
	Comp Gen B-214919, March 22, 1985
010301.B.1.b	22 U.S.C. § 2385(d)
010301.B.2	10 U.S.C. § 973
	5 U.S.C. § 5534a
010301.C.1	21 Comp Gen 819
010301.C.2	10 U.S.C. § 3394, 5792, 8394, 8312, 8451
010301.D.	10 U.S.C. § 12316
010301.E.	10 U.S.C. § 1523
	37 U.S.C. § 552(a)
010302.A.1	5 U.S.C. § 5505
	13 Comp Dec 75
	4 Comp Gen 757
	20 Comp Dec 165
	45 Comp Gen 395
	54 Comp Gen 952
	5 Comp Gen 935
	10 Comp Gen 11
010302.A.2	37 U.S.C. § 1004
	46 Comp Gen 100
	54 Comp Gen 952
	62 Comp Gen 266
010302.B.	5 U.S.C. § 5505
	37 U.S.C. § 503
010302.B.1	5 U.S.C. § 5505
010302.C.	5 U.S.C. § 5505
010303.A.1	37 U.S.C. § 907
010303.A.2	Comp Gen B-232042, July 7, 1989
010303.A.3	Public Law 110-181, § 524, January 28, 2008
010303.A.4	45 Comp Gen 763
010303.A.4	46 Comp Gen 57
010303.A.4.b	46 Comp Gen 804
010303.A.4.c	10 U.S.C. § 5596
010303.A.4.g	Public Law 106-173, § 686(a), January 6, 2006
010303.A.4.g.(11)	Public Law 110-181, § 661, January 28, 2008
010303.A.4.i	46 Comp Gen 57
010303.A.4.j	Public Law 106-173, § 686(b), January 6, 2006
010303.A.5	61 Comp Gen 296

010304.A.	10 U.S.C. § 5540
010305.A.	Executive Order (EO) 12683, July 21, 1989
	7 U.S.C. § 204(b)
	Comp Gen B-146551, December 13, 1961
010305.A.2	37 U.S.C. § 204(e)
010305.B.1	37 U.S.C. § 204(b)
	EO 12683, July 21, 1989
010305.B.2	48 Comp Gen 78

0104 – ABSENCE FROM DUTY, EFFECT ON PAY AND ALLOWANCES

010401.A.	10 U.S.C. § 701(a)
010401.C.2.i	Comp Gen B-181710, April 2, 1975
010401.D.1	37 U.S.C. § 502(a)
010401.D.2	10 U.S.C. § 701
	Public Law 99-661, § 506, November 14, 1986
010401.D.3	60 Comp Gen 51
010401.E.	50 U.S.C. App 2205
	Public Law 93-64, July 9, 1973
010401.F.	Public Law 97-81, November 20, 1981
010401.F.2	Comp Gen B-213883, May 30, 1984
010401.F.2.a	55 Comp Gen 507
010402.B.1	50 U.S.C. App 2205
	Comp Gen B-147334, November 6, 1961
010402.B.3	9 Comp Dec 517, 518
010402.B.5	10 U.S.C. § 2772
010402.D.1	Comp Gen B-169366, April 8, 1970
010402.D.2	52 Comp Gen 317
010402.D.3	Comp Gen B-194949, November 7, 1979
010402.E.1	14 Comp Gen 710
010402.F.1.a	Comp Gen B-169366, April 8, 1970
010402.G.1	54 Comp Gen 862
010402.G.2	9 Comp Gen 323
	Comp Gen B-23804, February 21, 1942
	Comp Gen B-113109, January 30, 1953
	54 Comp Gen 862
010402.G.3	Comp Gen B-131446, June 26, 1957
010402.G.4	30 Comp Gen 449
010402.G.5	11 Comp Gen 342
	54 Comp Gen 862
010402.G.6	37 Comp Gen 488
	47 Comp Gen 487
010402.G.8	37 Comp Gen 380
	9 Comp Gen 323
	3 Comp Dec 676
010402.G.9	33 Comp Gen 195

010402.G.10	59 Comp Gen 12
010402.H.	Comp Gen B-171865, March 25, 1971

0105 – PAYMENT IN CASES OF VOID, VOIDABLE, OR REJECTED ENLISTMENTS OR INDUCTIONS

010501	12 Comp Dec 445
	3 Comp Gen 61
	9 Comp Gen 26
	54 Comp Gen 291
010504	11 Comp Dec 710
	47 Comp Gen 671
010505	48 Comp Gen 377

Table 1-1

Rule 1	10 U.S.C. § 971(b)
	30 Comp Gen 228
Rule 2	10 U.S.C. § 516, 971(a)
Rules 3 and 4	32 Comp Gen 548

Table 1-2

Rule 1	55 Comp Gen 1244
Rule 2, 3, 5, 6, 8 and 9	10 U.S.C. § 972
Note 2	38 Comp Gen 553

Table 1-3

Rule 5	37 U.S.C. § 204(f)
Rule 8	37 U.S.C. § 204(b)
Rule 9	Comp Gen B-181762, July 18, 1975
	19 Comp Gen 282
Rule 10	37 U.S.C. § 204(c)
	Public Law 113-66, § 602, December 26, 2013
Rule 11	43 Comp Gen 293

Table 1-4

Rule 1	10 U.S.C. § 601(a)
Rule 2	37 U.S.C. § 905(a)
Rule 3	37 U.S.C. § 905(b)
Rule 4	37 U.S.C. § 1010
Rules 5 & 6	10 U.S.C. § 3380, 8380
Rule 11	Comp Gen B-208043, January 18, 1983
Rule 12	10 U.S.C. § 1552(a)(2) as amended by Public Law 102-484, § 1052(19)
Rule 13	36 Comp Gen 137
Note 1	10 U.S.C. § 601(b)
Note 2	Comp Gen B-143510, September 29, 1960

		42 Comp Gen 445
	Note 3	Comp Gen B-107486, November 15, 1966
	Note 5 10	10 U.S.C. § 1552(a)(2) as amended by Public Law 102-484, § 1052(19)
Table 1-5		
Rule 5		61 Stat 795
Rule 16		7 Comp Gen 228
Rule 19		10 U.S.C. § 507
Rule 25		49 Comp Gen 429
	Note 1	27 Comp Dec 13
	Note 6	55 Comp Gen 109
	Note 7	49 Comp Gen 800
Table 1-6		EO 10153, August 17, 1950
		EO 10649, December 28, 1955
		EO 12683, July 12, 1989
		Comp Gen B-146551, December 13, 1961
Table 1-7		
		37 U.S.C. § 203
		37 U.S.C. § 1009
*		EO 13715, December 18, 2015
Table 1-8		
		37 U.S.C. § 203
		37 U.S.C. § 1009
*		EO 13715, December 18, 2015
Table 1-9		
		37 U.S.C. § 203
		37 U.S.C. § 1009
*		EO 13715, December 18, 2015
Table 1-10		
		37 U.S.C. § 203
		37 U.S.C. § 1009
*		EO 13715, December 18, 2015
	Note 3	37 U.S.C. § 210
Table 1-11		
Rule 4		32 Comp Gen 348
Rule 6		10 U.S.C. § 708
		DoDI 1327.06, June 16, 2009
Rule 7		10 U.S.C. § 705
	Note 1	37 U.S.C. § 402

Note 2	10 U.S.C. § 703
Note 7	5 Comp Gen 935

Table 1-12

Rules 1 & 2	40 Comp Gen 366
Rule 3	37 U.S.C. 802
Rules 5 & 6	8 Comp Gen 80
	36 Comp Gen 173
Rules 7 & 8	36 Comp Gen 173
	45 Comp Gen 766
	Comp Gen B-169366, April 8, 1970
	55 Comp Gen 186
Rule 11	US v. Landers, 92 US 77
Rule 12	37 U.S.C. § 803
Note 1	37 U.S.C. § 402
Note 2 19	Comp Gen 288, 290
Note 3	US v Landers, 92 US 77
Notes 4 & 5	55 Comp Gen 186
Note 5	Comp Gen B-191301, May 17, 1978

Table 1-13

Rule 2	7 Comp Gen 496
Rule 3	39 Comp Gen 781
Rule 4	10 Comp Dec 490
Rule 5	Op JAG, 18 Mar 1909
Rule 7	11 Comp Dec 755
Rule 8	14 Comp Dec 116
Rule 9	Op JAG, 15 Apr 1916
Rule 10	Comp Gen B-194949, November 7, 1979
Rules 11 through 13	40 Comp Gen 366

Table 1-15

Rule 1	31 Comp Gen 562
Rules 2 through 4	31 Comp Gen 562
	11 Comp Dec 710
	9 Comp Gen 26
	39 Comp Gen 860
	10 U.S.C. § 505
	47 Comp Gen 671
	54 Comp Gen 291
	55 Comp Gen 1421
Rule 5	39 Comp Gen 860
Rule 6	39 Comp Gen 860
	10 U.S.C. § 505
Rule 7	10 U.S.C. § 505
	10 U.S.C. § 6292

Rule 8	39 Comp Gen 742
Rule 9	39 Comp Gen 742
Rule 10	48 Comp Gen 377

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 2: "REPAYMENT OF UNEARNED PORTION OF BONUSES AND OTHER BENEFITS"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font***.

The previous version dated July 2014 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
All	Updated hyperlinks and formatting to comply with current administrative instructions.	Revision
0201	Added "Purpose" and "Authoritative Guidance" paragraphs to comply with current administrative instructions.	Addition
020303.E	Revised content to comply with current administrative instructions	Revision
Bibliography	Changed section 0202 to "POLICY," and updated statutes and references.	Revision

Table of Contents

0201 GENERAL 3

*020101. Purpose 3
*020102. Authoritative Guidance 3

0202 POLICY 3

020201. Payment Disposition 3
020202. Definition 3
020203. Bankruptcy 4

0203 REPAYMENT AND NON-REPAYMENT CONDITIONS 4

020301. Conditions Under Which Repayment Will Be Sought 4
020302. Delegation of Authority 4
*020303. Conditions Under Which Repayment Will Not Be Sought 4
020304. Conditions Under Review by the Secretary of the Military Department 6

Table 2-1. Disposition of Unearned Portions of Bonuses, Special Pay, Educational Benefits, or Stipends 7

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 10

CHAPTER 2

REPAYMENT OF UNEARNED PORTION OF BONUSES AND OTHER BENEFITS

0201 GENERAL

*020101. Purpose

This chapter establishes policy pertaining to the repayment of unearned portions of bonuses and other benefits. A member, of the uniformed services, who enters into a written agreement with specified service conditions for receipt of a bonus, special or incentive pay, educational benefits, stipend, or similar payment (hereinafter referred to as "pay or benefit") is entitled to the full amount of the pay or benefit if the member fulfills the required conditions. Failure to fulfill the conditions specified in the written agreement may result in termination of the agreement and the member may be required to repay the unearned portion of the pay or benefit. Such repayment will be pursued unless the member's failure to fulfill the specified conditions is due to circumstances determined reasonably beyond the member's control. Conditions under which repayment will not be sought are set forth in section 0203.

*020102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

0202 POLICY

020201. Payment Disposition

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may establish, by regulation, procedures for determining the amount of the repayment required. Service regulations will apply the rules in Table 2-1 for disposition of unearned portions of the pay or benefit.

020202. Definition

The term "service," as used in this chapter, refers to an obligation willingly undertaken by a member of the uniformed services in exchange for a pay or benefit offered by the Secretary of Defense or the Secretary of the Military Department concerned to do one or more of the following:

A. Remain on active duty;

B. Remain in an active status in a Reserve Component;

C. Perform duty in a specified skill, with or without a specified qualification or credential;

D. Perform duty at a specified location; or

E. Perform duty for a specified period of time.

020203. Bankruptcy

An obligation to repay a pay or benefit to the United States is, for all purposes, a debt owed to the United States. A discharge in bankruptcy does not discharge a person from such debt if the discharge order is entered less than 5 years after:

A. The date of the termination of the agreement or contract on which the debt is based; or

B. The date of the termination of service on which the debt is based, in the absence of such agreement or contract.

0203 REPAYMENT AND NON-REPAYMENT CONDITIONS

020301. Conditions Under Which Repayment Will Be Sought

A. When the conditions of a written agreement are not fulfilled and repayment is determined appropriate, the member will be required to repay the United States the unearned portion of a pay or benefit. In cases other than death of a member, the Secretary of the Military Department concerned will advise the Defense Finance and Accounting Service (DFAS) of the disposition of any unearned portion of a pay or benefit.

B. Repayment will be sought, and any unpaid balances may not be paid to members who incur a disability because of their misconduct.

020302. Delegation of Authority

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may, through regulation, delegate the authority to make repayment determinations consistent with the criteria set forth in section 0203, but not below the O-6 or equivalent level. If delegated, then the Military Departments will specify the level and the scope of the authorized delegation in implementing regulations.

*020303. Conditions Under Which Repayment Will Not Be Sought

As a general rule, repayment action will not be pursued in situations in which the member's inability to fulfill specified service conditions related to a pay or benefit is due to circumstances determined reasonably beyond the member's control. Payment of any unpaid portion of pay or benefit will be subject to the rules in Table 2-1, which in appropriate circumstances provide discretion to the Secretary of the Military Department concerned to pay unearned portions based on case-by-case determinations.

A. Repayment will not be sought, and any remaining unpaid portion of a pay or benefit due to a member under a written agreement that existed at the time of the member's

death, which was not the result of the member's misconduct, is payable as a lump sum in the settlement of the decedent's final military pay entitlements.

B. Repayment will not be sought, and any remaining unpaid portion of a pay or benefit due to a member under a written agreement will be paid at the time of separation or retirement for a disability incurred in the line of duty in a combat zone designated by the President of the United States or the Secretary of Defense, or in a combat-related operation designated by the Secretary of Defense, and/or for a combat-related disability. In such case, any remaining unpaid portion of a pay or benefit due to a member will be paid to the member upon separation from service.

C. Subject to the enlistment authorities, and the relevant regulations of the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, a member who was paid a bonus or special pay for a period of enlistment in a Military Department, who is discharged for immediate reenlistment or appointment in a Military Department for which no bonus or special pay is paid, may be considered to have completed the full term of service specified in the former enlistment contract, provided the term of the latter reenlistment or appointment includes the remaining period of service from the former enlistment. The member's enlistment bonus or special pay entitlements will be addressed prior to discharge from a Military Department.

D. Repayment will not be sought, and the Secretary of the Military Department concerned will not pay any remaining unpaid portion of a pay or benefit under the following circumstances, unless otherwise authorized by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned under subparagraph 020304.B:

1. The member's employment in another military specialty or assignment rotation is directed;

2. The member's military specialty or assignment is phased out or eliminated;

3. The member's military specialty or assignment is otherwise affected by force structure or other mission essential requirements; or

4. The member is separated from service under a hardship separation or sole survivor discharge.

* E. Pursuant to ***Title 10 United States Code (U.S.C.), section 1171***, enlisted members who are discharged within 12 months before the expiration of an enlistment, reenlistment, or extension of enlistment are considered to have completed the terms of the enlistment, reenlistment, or extension of enlistment for which the bonus was paid. Thus, recoupment is not required for the unearned portion of the pay or benefit arising from the early discharge. The Military Departments are responsible for determining whether a member's early discharge is made pursuant to 10 U.S.C. § 1171 and advising DFAS of the determination.

020304. Conditions Under Review by the Secretary of the Military Department

A. In instances involving a member's separation for medical reasons, which were not the result of the member's misconduct, the Secretary of the Military Department concerned has the discretion to determine whether to require repayment of the unearned portion of pay or benefit, or to pay an unpaid balance of a pay or benefit.

B. Under circumstances not specifically mentioned in this chapter, the Secretary of the Military Department concerned has the discretion to, at some point in the process, render a case-by-case determination. See Table 2-1.

Table 2-1. Disposition of Unearned Portions of Bonuses, Special Pay, Educational Benefits, or Stipends

	A	B	C	D	E
RULE	**If a member under a written agreement for a pay or benefit**	**and**	**then repayment of the unearned portion of the pay or benefit**	**and**	**any unpaid portion of the bonus, special pay, or student loan repayment under 10 U.S.C. or 37 U.S.C.**
1	Dies, through no misconduct of the member		will not be sought		will be paid in the member's final pay.
2	Incurs an injury or illness, through no misconduct of the member, that precludes the member from fulfilling the service conditions specified in the written agreement	the member is separated or retired for disability under 10 U.S.C. Chapter 61.	will not be sought	if such separation or retirement is for a disability incurred in the line of duty in a combat zone designated by the President of the United States or the Secretary of Defense, or in a combat-related operation designated by the Secretary of Defense, and/or involves a combat-related disability as defined in 10 U.S.C § 1413a(e)	will be paid to the member upon separation.
3		the member is separated, other than as described in Rule 2, for medical reasons as a result of an injury or illness	will not be sought, unless the Secretary of the Military Department concerned determines that repayment of the unearned portion is appropriate due to a personnel policy or management objective, equity or good conscience, or it is in the best interest of the United States		will not be paid, unless the Secretary of the Military Department concerned makes a determination consistent with Rule 9, Column E.
4		the member continues in service in another capacity	will not be sought if the Secretary of the Military Department concerned determines that to recoup the unearned portion would be contrary to a personnel policy or management objective, against equity or good conscience, or contrary to the best interest of the United States		will not be paid, unless the Secretary of the Military Department concerned makes a determination consistent with Rule 9, Column E.

Table 2-1. Disposition of Unearned Portions of Bonuses, Special Pay, Educational Benefits, or Stipends (Continued)

	A	B	C	D	E
RULE	**If a member under a written agreement for a pay or benefit**	**and**	**then repayment of the unearned portion of the pay or benefit**	**and**	**any unpaid portion of the bonus, special pay, or student loan repayment under 10 U.S.C. or 37 U.S.C.**
5	Is an enlisted member paid a bonus or special pay and is discharged for immediate reenlistment or appointment in a Military Department for which no bonus or special pay is paid	the term of the latter reenlistment or appointment includes the remaining period of service from the former enlistment	will not be sought if the Secretary of the Military Department concerned determines that to recoup the unearned portion would be contrary to a personnel policy or management objective, against equity or good conscience, or contrary to the best interest of the United States		will not be paid unless the Secretary of the Military Department concerned makes a determination consistent with Rule 9, Column E. *(In this case, the member may be considered to have completed the full term of service on the former enlistment contract.)*
6	Is directed by the Service concerned to transfer into another military specialty or assignment rotation		will not be sought		will not be paid, unless the Secretary of the Military Department concerned makes a determination consistent with Rule 9, Column E.
7	Is in a military occupational specialty or assignment that is phased out or eliminated, or otherwise affected by a force structure or other mission essential requirement		will not be sought		will not be paid, unless the Secretary of the Military Department concerned makes a determination consistent with Rule 9, Column E.
8	Is separated from service under a hardship separation or a sole survivor discharge		will not be sought		will not be paid, unless the Secretary of the Military Department concerned makes a determination consistent with Rule 9, Column E.

Table 2-1. Disposition of Unearned Portions of Bonuses, Special Pay, Educational Benefits, or Stipends (Continued)

	A	B	C	D	E
RULE	**If a member under a written agreement for a pay or benefit**	**and**	**then repayment of the unearned portion of the pay or benefit**	**and**	**any unpaid portion of the bonus, special pay, or student loan repayment under 10 U.S.C. or 37 U.S.C.**
9	Does not fulfill the service conditions for the pay or benefit under any other circumstances		will be sought, unless the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, at some point in the process makes a case-by-case determination that to require repayment of an unearned portion of the pay or benefit would be contrary to a personnel policy or management objective, against equity or good conscience, or contrary to the best interest of the United States		will not be paid unless the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, at some point in the process, makes a case-by-case determination that to refrain from paying an unpaid portion of the pay, benefit, or student loan would be contrary to a personnel policy or management objective, against equity or good conscience, or it is in the best interest of the United States.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 2 – REPAYMENT OF UNEARNED PORTION OF BONUSES AND OTHER BENEFITS

0201 – GENERAL

	Office of the Under Secretary of Defense Personnel and Readiness (P&R) Memo, May 21, 2008
	Under Secretary of Defense (USD) (P&R) Memo, February 6, 2009

*0202 – POLICY

	37 U.S.C. § 303a(e) and § 373
	USD (P&R) Memo, May 21, 2008
	USD (P&R) Memo, February 6, 2009
020203	37 U.S.C. § 303a(e) and § 373(c)

0203 – REPAYMENT AND NON-REPAYMENT CONDITIONS

	USD (P&R) Memo, May 21, 2008
	USD (P&R) Memo, February 6, 2009
020301.B	10 U.S.C. § 1207
020303.B	10 U.S.C., Chapter 61
	10 U.S.C. § 1413a(e)
020303.E	10 U.S.C. § 1171
020304.A	10 U.S.C., Chapter 61

Table 2-1	USD (P&R) Memo, May 21, 2008
	USD (P&R) Memo, February 6, 2009
Rule 2	10 U.S.C., Chapter 61
	10 U.S.C. § 1413a(e)

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 03: "SPECIAL PAY – OFFICERS ONLY"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font***.

The previous version dated October 2015 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
All	Updated hyperlinks and formatting to comply with current administrative instructions.	Revision
030101	Changed "Overview" to "Purpose" to comply with current instructions.	Revision
030201.B	Changed payment amount not to exceed $50,000 to comply with Public Law 114-92, November 25, 2015.	Revision
030201.D	Extended the "Duration of Authority" for the Nuclear Power Accession Bonus to December 31, 2016.	Revision
030202.E	Extended the "Duration of Authority" for the Nuclear-Qualified Officer Extending Period of Active Service Continuation Pay (COPAY) to December 31, 2016.	Revision
030203.B.2	Extended the "Duration of Authority" for Nuclear Career Annual Incentive Bonus (AIB) to December 31, 2016.	Revision
030203.C	Changed payment amount from $22,000 to $25,000 to comply with Public Law 114-92, November 25, 2015.	Revision
030406, 030504, 030705, 030805	Revised content in the subparagraphs for clarity.	Revision
030706	Extended the "Duration of Authority" for Accession Bonus for Officer Candidates to December 31, 2016.	Revision
030806	Extended the "Duration of Authority" for Accession Bonus for New Officers in Critical Skills to December 31, 2016.	Revision
030906	Extended the "Duration of Authority" for Retention Incentive for Critical Military Skills to December 31, 2016.	Revision
031007	Extended the "Duration of Authority" for Incentive Bonus Transfer Between Armed Forces to December 31, 2016.	Revision
Bibliography	Updated statutes and references.	Revision

Table of Contents

0301 GENERAL 4

*030101. Purpose 4
030102. Authoritative Guidance 4

0302 SPECIAL PAYS FOR NUCLEAR-QUALIFIED OFFICERS 4

*030201. Nuclear Power Accession Bonus Program 4
*030202. Nuclear-Qualified Officer Extending Period of Active Service Continuation Pay (COPAY) 5
*030203. Nuclear Career Annual Incentive Bonus (AIB) 5

0303 SPECIAL PAY FOR OFFICERS SERVING IN POSITIONS OF UNUSUAL RESPONSIBILITY AND OF A CRITICAL NATURE 6

030301. Entitlement 6
030302. Rates Payable 6
030303. Authorized Payees 6
030304. Restrictions 7

0304 SPECIAL PAY: WARFARE OFFICERS EXTENDING PERIOD OF ACTIVE DUTY 7

030401. Defined 7
030402. Retention Bonus Authorized 7
030403. Eligibility Requirements 7
030404. Amount 8
030405. Payment Methods 8
*030406. Repayment 8

0305 SURFACE WARFARE OFFICER COPAY 8

030501. Defined 8
030502. Special Pay Authorized 9
030503. Payment Methods 9
*030504. Repayment 9

0306 JUDGE ADVOCATE COPAY 9

030601. Defined 9
030602. Special Pay Authorized 9
030603. Payment Methods 10
030604. Repayment 10

0307 ACCESSION BONUS FOR OFFICER CANDIDATES 10

030701. Authorization 10
030702. Amount 10
030703. Eligibility 10
030704. Payment Method 10
*030705. Repayment 11
*030706. Duration of Authority 11

0308 ACCESSION BONUS FOR NEW OFFICER IN CRITICAL SKILLS 11

030801. Authorization 11
030802. Eligibility 11
030803. Amount 11
030804. Payment Method 11
*030805. Repayment 12
*030806. Duration of Authority 12

0309 RETENTION INCENTIVE FOR CRITICAL MILITARY SKILLS 12

030901. Authorization 12
030902. Eligibility 12
030903. Payment Methods 12
030904. Amount 12
030905. Repayment 12
*030906. Duration of Authority 13

0310 INCENTIVE BONUS: TRANSFER BETWEEN ARMED FORCES 13

031001. Authorization 13
031002. Eligibility 13
031003. Limitation 13
031004. Amount and Payment of Bonus 13
031005. Repayment 14
031006. Regulations 14
*031007. Duration of Authority 14

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 15

CHAPTER 3

SPECIAL PAY – OFFICERS ONLY

0301 GENERAL

*030101. Purpose

The Secretaries of the Military Departments may pay a bonus or special pay to persons or officers, as appropriate, to support accession and retention efforts for a designated military specialty, career field, unit, grade, or to meet some other condition or conditions of service imposed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned. This chapter establishes policy pertaining to the payments of bonuses or special pay in support of accession and retention efforts.

030102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

0302 SPECIAL PAYS FOR NUCLEAR-QUALIFIED OFFICERS

*030201. Nuclear Power Accession Bonus Program

A. Eligibility

1. Nuclear Officer Accession Bonus. An accession bonus is payable to officers or prospective officers who are selected for officer naval nuclear propulsion training and execute a written agreement to participate in a program of training for duty in connection with the supervision, operation, and maintenance of naval nuclear propulsion plants.

2. Nuclear Career Accession Bonus. Officers who are on active duty and who successfully complete the nuclear propulsion training program, leading to qualification for duty in connection with the supervision, operation, and maintenance of naval nuclear propulsion plants, are entitled to payment of an accession bonus upon successful completion of the nuclear propulsion training program.

* B. Payment. Under ***Title 37, United States Code (U.S.C.), section 333(d)(1)***, Nuclear Officer Bonuses may not exceed $50,000 for each 12-month period. Bonus rates for this program are contained in Chief of Naval Operations Instruction ***(OPNAVINST 7220.11E)***, dated December 29, 2014.

C. Repayment. An officer, who receives an accession bonus and does not satisfactorily commence or complete the nuclear power training, will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

* D. Duration of Authority. Unless otherwise authorized by the Congress, the provisions of section 0302 will be effective only in the case of officers who, on or before December 31, 2016, have been accepted for training for duty in connection with the supervision, operation, and maintenance of naval nuclear propulsion plants.

*030202. Nuclear-Qualified Officer Extending Period of Active Service Continuation Pay (COPAY)

A. Entitlement. The Secretary of the Navy may pay Nuclear Officer COPAY to nuclear-qualified officers who agree to remain on active duty for an additional 3, 4, 5, 6, or 7 years beyond their existing service obligation.

B. Eligibility. Officers who meet the criteria defined in OPNAVINST 7220.11E, dated December 29, 2014, are eligible to receive COPAY upon acceptance of their written agreement to remain on active duty in connection with supervision, operation, and maintenance of naval nuclear propulsion plants.

C. Payment. The amount payable may not exceed $30,000 for each year of the active service agreement. The rates and effective dates are contained in the governing regulation, OPNAVINST 7220.11E, dated December 29, 2014.

D. Repayment. An officer, who does not complete the period of active duty he or she agreed to serve in connection with the supervision, operation, and maintenance of naval nuclear propulsion plants, will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

* E. Duration of Authority. Unless otherwise authorized by the Congress, the provisions of section 0302 will be effective only in the case of officers who, on or before December 31, 2016, execute the required written agreement to remain in active service.

*030203. Nuclear Career Annual Incentive Bonus (AIB)

A. Entitlement. The Secretary of the Navy may pay Nuclear Career AIB to nuclear-trained and nuclear-qualified officers who are on active duty and who complete their initial service requirement, and to nuclear-trained and nuclear-qualified limited duty and warrant officers who serve in an assignment with duties in connection with direct supervision, operation, or maintenance of naval nuclear propulsion plants.

B. Eligibility

1. Warrant Officers in pay grades W-2 through W-5 and Officers in pay grades O-1 through O-6 are eligible for AIB. Officers serving in a period of obligated service associated with paragraph 030202 are not eligible for AIB during that period of their obligated service.

* 2. In order to be eligible for an annual bonus for any nuclear service year, a qualified officer must have been on active duty on the last day of that nuclear service

year. For the purpose of this section, a "nuclear service year" is any fiscal year beginning before December 31, 2016.

* C. Payment. Under 37 U.S.C. § 333(d)(1)(B), Nuclear Career Annual AIB may not exceed $25,000 for each 12-month period of qualifying service. The current rates and payment procedures are contained in the governing regulation, OPNAVINST 7220.11E, dated December 29, 2014.

NOTE: An officer of the United States Navy who is not on active duty on the last day of a nuclear service year may be paid a bonus on a pro rata basis if otherwise qualified, unless termination of active duty or loss of qualifications was voluntary or was the result of his own misconduct.

0303 SPECIAL PAY FOR OFFICERS SERVING IN POSITIONS OF UNUSUAL RESPONSIBILITY AND OF A CRITICAL NATURE

030301. Entitlement

The Secretary concerned may designate positions of unusual responsibility that are of a critical nature to an Armed Force under his or her jurisdiction and authorize special pay to officers performing the duties of such a position. Officers billeted in a designated position, and entitled to the basic pay for active duty or compensation for inactive duty in grade 0-6 and below, are entitled to this special pay. This special pay will be referred to as responsibility pay.

030302. Rates Payable

The monthly rates of responsibility pay are:

Pay Grade	Amount
0-6	$150
0-5	$100
0-4 and below	$50

030303. Authorized Payees

Subject to other entitlement conditions and restrictions, officers are entitled to responsibility pay while serving as a commanding officer or commander of a unit listed in directives issued under the authority of the Secretary concerned. Responsibility pay will continue to accrue while on temporary duty, leave, or similar temporary absences from duty where there is no permanent relief. Responsibility pay accrues from the date the assignment begins through the date the assignment ends.

030304. Restrictions

Responsibility pay is not authorized for:

A. Officers temporarily in command;

B. Officers assigned in designated "Officer in Charge" billets, unless specifically designated in directives issued under the authority of the Secretary concerned; and

C. More than one officer per designated billet, except for the dates of assumption of and relief from command.

0304 SPECIAL PAY: WARFARE OFFICERS EXTENDING PERIOD OF ACTIVE DUTY

030401. Defined

The term ''special warfare officer'' means an officer of a uniformed service who is:

A. Qualified for a military occupational specialty or designator identified by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, as a special warfare military occupational specialty or designator; and

B. Serving in a position for which that specialty or designator is authorized.

030402. Retention Bonus Authorized

In addition to any other pay and allowances, a special warfare officer who meets the eligibility requirements specified in paragraph 030403, and who executes a written agreement to remain on active duty in special warfare service for at least 1 year, may, upon the acceptance of the agreement by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, be paid a retention bonus as provided in section 0304.

030403. Eligibility Requirements

A special warfare officer may apply to enter into an agreement if the officer:

A. Is in pay grade O–3, or is in pay grade O–4 and is not on a list of officers recommended for promotion at the time the officer applies to enter into the agreement;

B. Has completed at least 6, but not more than 14, years of active commissioned service; and

C. Has completed any service commitment incurred to be commissioned as an officer.

030404. Amount

The amount of a retention bonus paid under section 0304 may not be more than $15,000 for each year covered by the agreement.

030405. Payment Methods

Upon acceptance of an agreement by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, the total amount payable pursuant to the agreement becomes fixed. The amount of the retention bonus may be paid as follows:

A. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may make a lump-sum payment equal to half the total amount payable under the agreement. The balance of the bonus amount will be paid in equal annual installments on the anniversary of the acceptance of the agreement.

B. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may make graduated annual payments. The first payment is payable at the time the agreement is accepted by the Secretary and subsequent payments are payable on the anniversary of the acceptance of the agreement.

*030406. Repayment

An officer who, has received a bonus, fails to complete the period of obligated service or other condition of service specified in the written agreement for which the bonus is paid will be subject to the repayment of any unearned portion of the bonus, according to the provisions in Chapter 2.

0305 SURFACE WARFARE OFFICER COPAY

030501. Defined

In this section, the term ‘‘eligible surface warfare officer’’ means an officer of the Regular Navy or Navy Reserve on active duty who:

A. Is qualified and billeted as a surface warfare officer;

B. Has been selected for assignment as a department head on a surface vessel; and

C. Has completed any service commitment incurred through the officer’s original commissioning program or is within 1 year of completing such commitment.

030502. Special Pay Authorized

In addition to any other pay and allowances, an eligible surface warfare officer who executes a written agreement to remain on active duty, and completes one or more tours of duty for which the officer may be ordered as a department head on a surface vessel, may, upon the acceptance of the agreement by the Secretary of the Navy, be paid an amount not to exceed $50,000.

030503. Payment Methods

Upon acceptance of the written agreement by the Secretary of the Navy, the total amount payable pursuant to the agreement becomes fixed. The Secretary will prepare an implementation plan, specifying the amount of each installment payment under the agreement and the number of installment payments.

*030504. Repayment

An officer who, has received a bonus, fails to complete the period of obligated service or other condition of service specified in the written agreement for which the bonus is paid will be subject to the repayment of any unearned portion of the bonus, according to the provisions in Chapter 2.

0306 JUDGE ADVOCATE COPAY

030601. Defined

The term ‘‘eligible judge advocate’’ means an officer of the Armed Forces on full-time active duty who:

A. Is qualified and serving as a judge advocate as defined in ***10 U.S.C. § 801***; and

B. Has completed the active duty service obligation incurred through the officer’s original commissioning program; or

C. In the case of an officer detailed as a student at law school, the active duty service obligation incurred as part of that detail.

030602. Special Pay Authorized

In addition to any other pay and allowances, an eligible judge advocate who executes a written agreement to remain on active duty for a period of obligated service specified in the agreement may, upon the acceptance of the agreement by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, be paid COPAY under section 0306. The total amount paid to an officer under one or more agreements under section 0306, may not exceed $60,000.

030603. Payment Methods

Upon acceptance of an agreement by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, the total amount payable pursuant to the agreement becomes fixed. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned will prepare an implementation plan, specifying the amount of each installment payment under the agreement and the number of installment payments.

030604. Repayment

An officer who, has entered into a written agreement and has received all or part of the amount payable under the agreement, does not complete the total period of active duty specified in the agreement will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

0307 ACCESSION BONUS FOR OFFICER CANDIDATES

030701. Authorization

Under regulations prescribed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, a person who executes a written agreement may be paid an accession bonus under section 0307, upon acceptance of the agreement by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned.

030702. Amount

The amount of an accession bonus may not exceed $8,000.

030703. Eligibility

A written agreement referred to in paragraph 030701 is a written agreement by a person to:

A. Complete officer candidate school;

B. Accept a commission or appointment as an officer of the Armed Forces; and

C. Serve on active duty as a commissioned officer for a period specified in the agreement.

030704. Payment Method

Upon acceptance of a written agreement by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, the total amount of the accession bonus payable under the agreement becomes fixed. The agreement will specify whether the accession bonus will be paid as a lump-sum or in installments.

*030705. Repayment

An officer candidate who, has received a bonus, fails to complete the period of obligated service or other condition of service specified in the written agreement for which the bonus is paid will be subject to the repayment of any unearned portion of the bonus, according to the provisions in Chapter 2.

*030706. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by the Congress, no agreement under section 0307 may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

0308 ACCESSION BONUS FOR NEW OFFICER IN CRITICAL SKILLS

030801. Authorization

A person, who executes a written agreement to accept a commission or an appointment as an officer of the Armed Forces and serve on active duty in a designated critical officer skill for the period specified in the agreement, may be paid an accession bonus in an amount determined by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned.

030802. Eligibility

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned will designate the critical officer skills. A skill may be designated as a critical officer skill for an Armed Force under section 0308 if:

A. In order to meet requirements of the Armed Force, it is critical for the Armed Force to have a sufficient number of officers who are qualified in that skill; and

B. In order to mitigate a current or projected significant shortage of personnel in the Armed Force who are qualified in that skill, it is critical to access into that Armed Force in sufficient numbers, persons who are qualified in that skill or are to be trained in that skill.

030803. Amount

The amount of an accession bonus may not exceed $60,000.

030804. Payment Method

Upon acceptance of a written agreement by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, the total amount of the accession bonus payable under the agreement becomes fixed. The agreement will specify whether the accession bonus will be paid by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned as a lump-sum or in installments.

*030805. Repayment

An officer who, has received a bonus, fails to complete the period of obligated service or other condition of service specified in the written agreement for which the bonus is paid will be subject to the repayment of any unearned portion of the bonus, according to the provisions in Chapter 2.

*030806. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by the Congress, no agreement under section 0308 may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

0309 RETENTION INCENTIVE FOR CRITICAL MILITARY SKILLS

030901. Authorization

In addition to any other pay and allowances, an officer serving on active duty in a Regular Component, or in an active status in a Reserve Component (RC), who is qualified in a critical military skill designated, or accepts an assignment to a high-priority unit, may be paid a retention bonus if the officer executes a written agreement to remain on active duty for at least 1 year.

030902. Eligibility

The Secretary of Defense, and the Secretary of Homeland Security with respect to the Coast Guard when it is not operating as a part of the Navy, may designate a critical military skill or designate a unit as a high-priority unit for which a retention bonus will be provided to a member of the Armed Forces who agrees to accept an assignment to the unit.

030903. Payment Methods

A bonus under section 0309 may be paid in a single lump-sum or in periodic installments.

030904. Amount

An officer may enter into an agreement more than once to receive a bonus under section 0309. However, an officer may not receive a total of more than $200,000 (or $100,000 in the case of a RC officer) in payments under section 0309. The limitation on the total bonus payments does not apply with respect to an officer who is assigned duties as a health care professional.

030905. Repayment

An officer who, having received all or part of the bonus under a written agreement, fails to remain qualified in the critical military skill or satisfy the other eligibility criteria for which the bonus was paid, will be subject to repayment, according to the provisions of Chapter 2.

*030906. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by the Congress, no agreement under section 0309 may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

0310 INCENTIVE BONUS: TRANSFER BETWEEN ARMED FORCES

031001. Authorization

A bonus may be paid to an eligible officer of a Regular Component or RC of an Armed Force who executes a written agreement to:

A. Transfer from such Regular Component or RC to a Regular Component or RC of another Armed Force; and

B. Serve pursuant to such agreement for a period of not less than 3 years in the Component to which transferred.

031002. Eligibility

In addition to any other pay and allowances, an officer is eligible to enter into an agreement to transfer if, as of the date of the agreement, the officer is eligible to continue in service in a Regular or RC of the Armed Forces and has fulfilled the requirements for transfer to the Component of the Armed Forces that is established by the Secretary of the Military Department having jurisdiction over such Armed Force.

031003. Limitation

An officer may enter into an agreement to transfer to a Regular Component or RC of another Armed Force only if the Secretary, having jurisdiction over such Armed Force, determines that there is a shortage of trained and qualified personnel in such Component.

031004. Amount and Payment of Bonus

The bonus amount may not exceed $10,000. The bonus will be paid by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned having jurisdiction of the Armed Force to which the member to be paid the bonus is transferring. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned paying the bonus will:

A. Disburse the bonus to the officer in one lump-sum when the transfer for which the bonus is paid is approved by the chief personnel officer of the Armed Force to which the member is transferring; or

B. Make annual installments in such amounts as may be determined by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned paying the bonus.

031005. Repayment

An officer, who having received all or part of the bonus under a written agreement and who, voluntarily or because of misconduct, fails to serve for the period covered under the agreement, will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

031006. Regulations

The Secretaries of the Military Departments concerned will prescribe regulations to carry out section 0310. Regulations prescribed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, under section 0310, will be subject to the approval of the Secretary of Defense.

*031007. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by the Congress, no agreement under section 0310 may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 03 – SPECIAL PAY – OFFICERS ONLY

0302 – SPECIAL PAY FOR NUCLEAR-QUALIFIED OFFICERS

030201 – Nuclear Power Accession Bonus Program

37 U.S.C. § 333
* Public Law (PL) 114-92, section 614 (3), November 25, 2015
* OPNAVINST 7220.11E, December 29, 2014

030202 – Nuclear-qualified Officer Extending Period of Active Service Continuation Pay (COPAY)

37 U.S.C. § 333
37 U.S.C. § 312(f)
* PL 114-92, section 614 (3), November 25, 2015
* OPNAVINST 7220.11E, December 29, 2014

030203 – Nuclear Career Annual Incentive Bonus (AIB)

37 U.S.C. § 333
* PL 114-92, section 614 (3), November 25, 2015
* OPNAVINST 7220.11E, December 29, 2014

0303 – SPECIAL PAY FOR OFFICERS SERVING IN POSITIONS OF UNUSUAL RESPONSIBILITY AND OF A CRITICAL NATURE

37 U.S.C. § 306

0304 – SPECIAL PAY: WARFARE OFFICERS EXTENDING PERIOD OF ACTIVE DUTY

37 U.S.C. § 318

0305 – SURFACE WARFARE OFFICER COPAY

37 U.S.C. § 319

0306 – JUDGE ADVOCATE COPAY

37 U.S.C. § 321
030601.A 10 U.S.C. § 801
030601.C 10 U.S.C. § 2004

0307 – ACCESSION BONUS FOR OFFICER CANDIDATES

37 U.S.C. § 330
* PL 114-92, section 615 (9), November 25, 2015

0308 – ACCESSION BONUS FOR NEW OFFICERS IN CRITICAL SKILLS

37 U.S.C. § 324
* PL 114-92, section 615 (6), November 25, 2015

0309 – RETENTION INCENTIVE FOR CRITICAL MILITARY SKILLS

37 U.S.C. § 355
* PL 114-92, section 614 (10), November 25, 2015

0310 – INCENTIVE BONUS: TRANSFER BETWEEN ARMED FORCES

37 U.S.C. § 327
* PL 114-92, section 615 (8), November 25, 2015

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 5: "SPECIAL PAY AND BONUSES FOR MEDICAL AND OTHER HEALTH PROFESSIONS OFFICERS (HPO)"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk symbol (*) preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font***.

The previous version dated November 2015 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
050101 050102	Added "Purpose" and "Authoritative Guidance" paragraphs to further define the "General" section.	Addition
050207	Removed paragraph and unusable hyperlinks.	Deletion
051005 051105 051305 051406 051506 051606	Extended the Duration of Authority to December 31, 2016 in accordance with Public Law 114-92 for: - Accession Bonus (AB): Medical Officers in Critically Short Wartime Specialties (CSWS); - Special Pay: Selected Reserve Health Care Professionals in CSWS; - Special Pay: HPO AB; - Special Pay: HPO Incentive Pay; - Special Pay: HPO Retention Bonus; and - Special Pay: HPO Board Certification Pay.	Revision
Bibliography	Updated References.	Revision

Table of Contents

0501 GENERAL 6

*050101. Purpose 6
*050102. Authoritative Guidance 6

0502 PROVISIONS 6

050201. Medical Corps Officer 6
050202. Creditable Service 6
050203. Subspecialties 6
050204. Residency 7
050205. Specialty 7
050206. Repayment 7

0503 MULTIYEAR SPECIAL PAY (MSP) 8

050301. Authorization 8
050302. Entitlement 8
050303. Rates Payable 8
050304. Eligibility Criteria 8
050305. Service Obligation 9

0504 ISP 9

050401. Eligibility Criteria 9
050402. Rates Payable 10
050403. Entitlement 10
050404. Limitation 10

0505 VARIABLE SPECIAL PAY (VSP) 11

050501. Entitlement 11
050502. Rates Payable 11

0506 ASP 11

050601. Entitlement 11
050602. Eligibility 11
050603. Rate Payable 11

0507 BOARD CERTIFICATION PAY (BCP) 11

050701. Entitlement 11
050702. Rates Payable 11
050703. Waiver 12

0508 NON-PHYSICIAN HEALTH CARE PROVIDER BOARD CERTIFIED PAY (NPBCP) 12

050801. Eligibility 12
050802. Rates Payable 13
050803. Restriction 13
050804. Waiver 13

0509 SPECIAL PAY: RESERVE, RECALLED, OR RETAINED HEALTH CARE OFFICERS 13

050901. Entitlement 13
050902. Active Duty for More Than 30 Days But Less Than 1 Year, Other Than Active Duty for Training 13
050903. Active Duty of 1 Year or More 14

0510 ACCESSION BONUS (AB): MEDICAL OFFICERS IN CRITICALLY SHORT WARTIME SPECIALTIES (CSWS) 14

051001. Eligibility 14
051002. Limitation on Eligibility for Bonus 14
051003. Amounts 15
051004. Repayment 15
*051005. Duration of Authority 15

0511 SPECIAL PAY: SELECTED RESERVE (SELRES) HEALTH CARE PROFESSIONALS IN CSWS 15

051101. Eligibility 15
051102. Eligible Officers 16
051103. Payment 16
051104. Repayment 16
*051105. Duration of Authority 16

0512 EARLY CAREER ISP (ECISP) 16

051201. Eligibility 16
051202. Limitations 17
051203. Amounts 17
051204. Repayment 17

0513 SPECIAL PAY: HPO AB 18

051301. Authorization 18
051302. Eligibility 18
051303. Amounts 18
051304. Repayment 19
*051305. Duration of Authority 19

0514 SPECIAL PAY: HPO IP 19

051401. Eligibility 19
051402. Amounts 19
051403. Agreement 20
051404. Limitation 20
051405. Repayment 20
*051406. Duration of Authority 20

0515 SPECIAL PAY: HPO RETENTION BONUS 20

051501. Eligibility 20
051502. Prior Multiyear Pay 21
051503. Amounts 21
051504. Restriction 21
051505. Repayment 21
*051506. Duration of Authority 21

0516 SPECIAL PAY: HPO BCP 22

051601. Eligibility 22
051602. Certification Interrupted by Contingency Operations 22
051603. Amount 22
051604. Restriction 22
051605. Repayment 23
*051606. Duration of Authority 23

Table 5-1. MSP for Medical Officers 24

Table 5-2. MISP for Medical Officers 25

Table 5-3. VSP for Medical Officers 26

Table 5-4. BCP for Medical Officers 26

Table 5-5. NPBCP 27

Table 5-6. CSWS AB 27

Table 5-7. ECISP 28

Table 5-8. HPO AB 28

Table 5-9. HPO Monthly IP 29

Table 5-10. HPO Retention Bonus 29

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 30

CHAPTER 5

SPECIAL PAY AND BONUSES FOR MEDICAL AND OTHER HEALTH PROFESSIONS OFFICERS (HPO)

0501 GENERAL

*050101. Purpose

This chapter establishes policy pertaining to bonuses and special pays for HPO of the Army and Navy, and officers of the Air Force designated as Medical Officers or Non-Physician Officers.

*050102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

0502 PROVISIONS

050201. Medical Corps Officer

A Medical Corps Officer is defined as an officer of the Medical Corps of the Army or Navy, or an officer of the Air Force designated as a medical officer, who is on active duty under a call or order to active duty for a period of not less than 1 year.

050202. Creditable Service

Creditable service includes periods of internship and residency while not active duty, provided such training was completed successfully, or if such training were to be terminated or interrupted as the result of military operational requirements. It also includes all periods of active service in the Medical Corps of the Army or Navy, as an officer of the Air Force designated as a medical officer, or as a medical officer of the Public Health Service. Internship or residency in a foreign medical facility that is not acceptable under the credentialing criteria of an American medical or osteopathic specialty examining board may not be included in the computation of creditable service.

050203. Subspecialties

The subspecialties listed in Tables 5-1 and 5-2 are grouped for pay purposes into the following categories:

A. Subspecialty Category I. This category includes cardio-thoracic surgery, colon and rectal surgery, oncology surgery, pediatric surgery, plastic surgery, organ transplant, trauma/critical care surgery, vascular surgery, and fellowship trained orthopedic surgeons.

B. Subspecialty Category II. This category includes nuclear medicine physicians.

C. Subspecialty Category III. This category includes Internal Medicine and Pediatric fellowship trained physicians in Allergy/Immunology, Nephrology, Hematology/Oncology, and Neonatology.

D. Subspecialty Category IV. This category includes all internal medicine/pediatric subspecialties not listed in Subspecialty Category I or III or listed separately in Tables 5-1 and/or 5-2.

E. Subspecialty Category V. This category includes physicians who are fellowship trained in Otolaryngology, Obstetrics/Gynecology (OB/GYN), and Urology.

050204. Residency

Residency is defined as the stage of Graduate Medical Education training recognized by the Accreditation Council for Graduate Medical Education (ACGME). During this stage a physician practices medicine under the supervision of fully licensed physicians.

050205. Specialty

A specialty is a branch of medical science that consists of a structured educational experience in the field of medical practice following the completion of medical school that meets ACGME program requirements in that field of medicine. A specific medical specialty is identified by the Services as:

A. An Army area of concentration identifier;

B. Specialty skill identifier number;

C. A Navy Officer Billet Classification number, or

D. An Air Force Specialty Code.

050206. Repayment

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may terminate at any time an officer's entitlement to special pays as defined in sections 0503, 0504, and 0506. If such entitlement is terminated, then the officer concerned will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

0503 MULTIYEAR SPECIAL PAY (MSP)

050301. Authorization

A medical officer who executes a written agreement to remain on active duty for 2, 3, or 4 years after completion of any other Active Duty Service Obligation (ADSO) may, upon acceptance of the written agreement by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, be paid a retention bonus.

050302. Entitlement

Subject to acceptance by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, a medical officer with an existing MSP contract may terminate that contract to enter into a new MSP contract with an equal or longer obligation at the MSP annual rate in effect at the time of execution of the new MSP contract. Any unearned portion of the terminated contract will be recouped.

050303. Rates Payable

Annual payment amounts for multiyear contracts will be in the amounts indicated in Table 5-1. Officers may be paid at the rate for any one specialty for which they are currently credentialed, but the MSP and Incentive Special Pay (ISP) specialty must be the same.

050304. Eligibility Criteria

To be eligible for MSP under section 0503 a medical officer must:

A. Be below the grade of O-7;

B. Have a current, valid, unrestricted license or approved waiver;

C. Have completed all ADSO incurred for medical education and training or have at least 8 years of creditable service;

D. Have completed initial residency training or is scheduled to complete initial residency training before October 1 of the fiscal year in which the officer enters into an agreement; and

E. Execute a written agreement to remain on active duty for 2, 3, or 4 years that is accepted by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned.

NOTE: Based on service-unique requirements, the Secretary concerned may decline to offer MSP to any specialty that is otherwise eligible or restrict the length of an MSP contract for a specialty to less than 4 years.

050305. Service Obligation

ADSO for MSP will be established as follows:

A. The officer must sign a written agreement to stay on active duty for either 2, 3, or 4 years, as applicable. The amount payable will be determined by the duration of the agreement.

B. ADSO for education and training and previous MSP agreements will be served before serving the ADSO for MSP.

C. When no education and training ADSO exist at the time of an MSP agreement execution, the ADSO for MSP is served concurrently with the MSP agreement period. In addition, if the MSP agreement is entered into prior to the start date of fellowship training and the fellowship training period is less than the MSP ADSO, the ADSO may be served concurrently with the fellowship training and ADSO training. However, if the MSP agreement is executed on or after the start date of the fellowship training, the physician is obligated for the full fellowship period, and the MSP ADSO will begin one day after the fellowship ADSO is completed.

D. Obligation for Additional Special Pay (ASP) and ISP may be served concurrently with any other service obligation.

0504 ISP

050401. Eligibility Criteria

To be eligible for ISP under section 0504, a medical officer must:

A. Be below the grade of O-7;

B. Have a current, valid, unrestricted license or approved waiver;

C. Have completed their specialty qualification before October 1 of the fiscal year in which the officer enters into an agreement (except for cases listed in paragraph 050404);

D. Execute a written agreement to remain on active duty for a period of not less than 1 year, beginning on the date the officer accepts the award of ISP; and

E. Be currently credentialed and privileged at a military treatment facility in the specialty for which ISP is to be paid, subject to acceptance by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned.

050402. Rates Payable

Annual ISP payments for contracts beginning on or after October 1, 2015 will be in the amounts indicated in Table 5-2. Unless otherwise listed, subspecialties of the primary specialty are included with the primary specialty.

050403. Entitlement

A. Subject to acceptance by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, a medical officer eligible for MSP (but not under an MSP agreement) may enter into a new 1-year agreement at the 1-year rate listed in Table 5-2. To receive the Multiyear ISP (MISP) rate listed in Table 5-2 while eligible for MSP, a MSP contract must be executed. If the officer is not eligible for MSP due to a training obligation, then the 1-year ISP rate without MSP listed in Table 5-2 applies. Termination of a current ISP contract prior to its expiration can only be accomplished in conjunction with execution of a new MSP contract.

B. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may approve recommendations for ISP payments to fully qualified physicians assigned to positions requiring a substantial portion of time performing military-unique duties under adverse conditions or in remote locations outside of the continental United States or that preclude the ability to spend appropriate time in a clinical setting.

C. Medical Corps officers who enter a MSP contract at the rates stated in Table 5-1 may enter an ISP contract during fiscal year 2016 at the amount listed in Table 5-2 for the same specialty as stated on the MSP contract. The officer would continue ISP eligibility at that rate for each active year of the MSP contract. Should future reassessments cause an increase to the ISP rate for a specialty, the officer may take advantage of that increase only by signing a new MSP contract (at the annual rate in effect at the time the new contract is signed) with an equal or longer obligation.

050404. Limitation

ISP will not be paid during the same fiscal year in which the qualifying residency training is completed. If the qualifying training is completed out of cycle (at a time prior to the end of June) due to circumstances beyond the member's control, the Service Surgeons General are delegated the authority to grant ISP during the same fiscal year in which the qualifying residency is completed. The effective date for ISP will be calculated from the completion of the qualifying training plus 3 months. This keeps all medical officers eligible for ISP consistent in how their eligibility date is calculated.

0505 VARIABLE SPECIAL PAY (VSP)

050501. Entitlement

An officer of the Medical Corps of the Army or the Navy, or an officer of the Air Force designated as a medical officer and who is on active duty under a call or order to active duty for a period of not less than 1-year is entitled to VSP.

050502. Rates Payable

VSP monthly rates are shown in Table 5-3.

0506 ASP

050601. Entitlement

An officer who is entitled to VSP under section 0505 and who has a current, valid, unrestricted license or approved waiver is entitled to ASP.

050602. Eligibility

An officer may not be paid ASP for any 12-month period unless the officer first executes a written agreement where the officer agrees to remain on active duty for a period not less than 1-year, beginning the date the officer accepts the award of ASP.

050603. Rate Payable

The ASP amount payable will be $15,000 for each 12-month period during which the officer is not undergoing medical internship or initial residency training.

NOTE: Physicians who have recently completed internship training, but who are not presently in initial residency training, are also eligible with evidence of successful completion of all three parts of the national licensing exam and submission of an application for licensure pending review and approval by a state licensing board.

0507 BOARD CERTIFICATION PAY (BCP)

050701. Entitlement

An officer who is entitled to VSP under section 0505; has a current, valid, unrestricted license or approved waiver; and is board certified is entitled to BCP.

050702. Rates Payable

BCP monthly rates are shown in Table 5-4.

050703. Waiver

A. Medical officers eligible for BCP who are unable to schedule or complete board certification examinations because of assigned duty in support of a contingency operation may be eligible for BCP if the otherwise eligible officer:

1. Has completed all other requirements for board certification, including all residency training; and

2. Successfully completes all required certification examinations within 180 days after release from assigned duty in support of a contingency operation.

B. The period for completion of board certification or recertification requirements is the 180-day period beginning on the date on which the member is released from duty where the member was assigned in support of a contingency operation. The Secretary of Defense may extend the 180-day period as appropriate. Certification must be obtained before the medical officer receives payment.

0508 NON-PHYSICIAN HEALTH CARE PROVIDER BOARD CERTIFIED PAY (NPBCP)

050801. Eligibility

The Secretary concerned may authorize the payment of NPBCP to an officer who:

A. Is in the Army, Navy, or Air Force designated as a psychologist or Non-Physician Health Care Provider;

B. Is a health care provider in a clinical specialty that is privilegeable;

C. Possesses a post-baccalaureate degree in the officer's clinical specialty;

D. Is certified by a professional board in the officer's clinical specialty; and

E. Is in one of the following fields:

1. Audiology/Speech Pathology,

2. Biochemistry,

3. Dietitian,

4. Occupational Therapy,

5. Physical Therapy,

6. Podiatry, or

7. Medical Physicist.

050802. Rates Payable

NPBCP monthly rates are shown in Table 5-5.

050803. Restriction

An officer may not receive NPBCP and the entitlements contained in section 0516 for the same activity, skill, or period of service.

050804. Waiver

A. Non-Physician Health Care Providers eligible for NPBCP, who are unable to schedule or complete board certification examinations because of assigned duty in support of a contingency operation, may be eligible for NPBCP if the otherwise eligible officer:

1. Has completed all other requirements for board certification, including all residency training; and

2. Successfully completes all required certification examinations within 180 days after release from assigned duty in support of a contingency operation.

B. The period for completion of board certification or recertification requirements is the 180-day period beginning on the date on which the member is released from duty where the member was assigned in support of a contingency operation. The Secretary of Defense may extend the 180-day period as appropriate. Certification must be obtained before the Psychologists, and Non-Physician Health Care Provider receives payment.

0509 SPECIAL PAY: RESERVE, RECALLED, OR RETAINED HEALTH CARE OFFICERS

050901. Entitlement

A Reserve medical officer described in paragraph 050201, and who has a current, valid, unrestricted license or an official waiver on active duty for less than 1 year, is entitled to special pay at the monthly rate of $450 for each month of active duty for annual training, active duty for training, or active duty for special work. The amount will be prorated for periods less than 1 month. A member cannot receive any other type of medical pay under this provision.

050902. Active Duty for More Than 30 Days But Less Than 1 Year, Other Than Active Duty for Training

National Guard and Reserve medical officers who are called or ordered to active duty (other than training) for a period of more than 30 days but less than 1 year, and have a current, valid, unrestricted license, are eligible to receive VSP, ASP, BCP and ISP at the rates

established. Payments will be paid monthly, and amounts will be prorated for periods less than 1 month. National Guard and Reserve medical officers receiving ASP and ISP under paragraph 050902 are not required to execute a written agreement to remain on active duty for at least 1 year. Reserve Component medical officers serving on active duty and receiving special pay under paragraph 050902 are not entitled to the special pay under paragraph 050901.

050903. Active Duty of 1 Year or More

A National Guard and Reserve medical officer, who is on active duty for other than training for 1 year or more or whose orders are amended to require continuous active duty for 1 year or more (from the date of the amendment), is eligible for the special pays provided in sections 0504, 0505, and 0511.

0510 ACCESSION BONUS (AB): MEDICAL OFFICERS IN CRITICALLY SHORT WARTIME SPECIALTIES (CSWS)

051001. Eligibility

To be eligible for the CSWS AB, an individual must:

A. Be a graduate of an accredited school of medicine or osteopathy in a specialty designated by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned;

B. Have a full and unrestricted license and be fully qualified to remain a licensed physician in a designated specialty;

C. Be fully qualified for appointment as a commissioned officer in a Regular or Reserve Component of the Armed Forces;

D. Execute a written agreement to accept a commission as an officer of the Medical Corps of the Army or the Navy, or an officer of the Air Force designated as a medical officer and remain on active duty for a period of not less than 4 consecutive years;

E. Have a CSWS designated specialty listed in Table 5-6; and

F. Maintain all licensing and specialty qualifications throughout the length of the written agreement.

051002. Limitation on Eligibility for Bonus

A medical officer may not be paid a bonus under paragraph 051001 when the officer:

A. Is already serving as a commissioned officer with a designated CSWS;

B. No longer holds an appointment as a commissioned officer, but is otherwise qualified and eligible;

C. Is in receipt of a bonus or special pay for the same activity, skill, or period of service under Title 37, United States Code (U.S.C.), Chapter 5, Subchapter II; or

D. In exchange for an agreement to accept an appointment as an officer, received financial assistance from the Department of Defense (DoD) to pursue a course of study in medicine or osteopathy. This includes, but is not limited to, participants and former participants of the Armed Forces Health Professions Scholarship Program, Financial Assistance Program, and the Uniformed Services University of the Health Sciences.

051003. Amounts

AB amounts are shown in Table 5-6.

051004. Repayment

A person who, after executing an agreement is not commissioned as an officer of the Armed Forces; does not become licensed as a doctor or osteopath, or does not complete the period of active duty in a specialty specified in the agreement, will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

*051005. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by the Congress, no agreement under section 0510 may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

0511 SPECIAL PAY: SELECTED RESERVE (SELRES) HEALTH CARE PROFESSIONALS IN CSWS

051101. Eligibility

To be eligible for the Special Pay SELRES Health Care Professionals in CSWS, an individual must:

A. Be an officer in a health care profession;

B. Be a member of a reserve component of the Armed Forces;

C. Execute a written agreement under which the officer agrees to serve in the SELRES of an Armed Force, for a period of not less than 1 year nor more than 3 years, beginning on the date the officer accepts the award of special pay; and

D. Be qualified in a specialty designated by regulations as a CSWS.

051102. Eligible Officers

An officer referred to in paragraph 051101 is an officer in a health care profession who is qualified in a specialty designated by regulations as a CSWS.

051103. Payment

The amount of special pay may not exceed the annual rate of $25,000 and will be paid annually at the beginning of each 12-month period for which the officer has agreed to serve.

051104. Repayment

An officer who does not complete the period of service in the SELRES specified in the agreement entered into under paragraph 051101 will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

*051105. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by the Congress, no agreement under section 0511 may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

0512 EARLY CAREER ISP (ECISP)

051201. Eligibility

An officer of the Medical Corps of the Army or an officer of the Air Force designated as a medical officer who:

A. Is below the grade of O-7;

B. Has a current, valid, unrestricted license or approved waiver;

C. Is within 18 months of completing their medical education and training obligation;

D. Has completed initial residency training or is scheduled to complete initial residency training before September 30 of the fiscal year in which the officer enters into an agreement;

E. Executes a written agreement to remain on active duty for a period of not less than 4 years, beginning on the date for which the ECISP is to be paid;

F. Is in a specialty designated by the Service Surgeon General as eligible for this pay;

G. Is currently credentialed and privileged at a military treatment facility in the specialty for which ECISP is to be paid; and

H. Has completed specialty qualification before September 30 of the fiscal year in which the officer enters into an agreement, except for cases listed in subparagraph 051202.A.

051202. Limitations

A. ECISP will not be paid for the same fiscal year in which the qualifying residency training is completed. If the qualifying training is completed out of cycle (at a time prior to the end of June) due to circumstances beyond the member's control, the Surgeon General is delegated the authority to waive the DoD policy and authorize ECISP during the same fiscal year in which the qualifying residency is completed. The effective date for ECISP will be calculated from the completion of the qualifying training plus 3 months. This keeps all medical officers eligible for ECISP consistent in how their eligibility date is calculated.

B. ECISP recipients are not precluded from transitioning into the regular multiyear special pay program (i.e. the coupled MISP and MSP for the same specialty once they are eligible to do so).

C. ECISP is a one-time offer, and once a recipient enters into an ECISP agreement, the agreement cannot be terminated. If the individual becomes eligible for the coupled MISP and MSP program, then he or she can terminate the ECISP in order to enter into a coupled program that has an equal or longer obligation. The new ADSO has to be at least as long as the time remaining on the original ECISP agreement.

D. An ECISP recipient cannot receive a regular ISP, MISP, or MSP in addition to ECISP. Officers on an ISP that meet eligibility requirements for ECISP may terminate the ISP and apply for ECISP.

051203. Amounts

The annual ECISP amounts are shown in Table 5-7 for a 4-year agreement.

NOTE: The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may approve ECISP payments to fully qualified physicians assigned to positions requiring a substantial portion of time performing military-unique duties under adverse conditions or in remote locations outside the continental United States, or that preclude the ability to spend appropriate time in a clinical setting.

051204. Repayment

An officer, who fails to meet or maintain the eligibility requirement stated in paragraph 051201, will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

0513 SPECIAL PAY: HPO AB

051301. Authorization

The Secretary concerned may pay a HPO AB to an eligible individual, who signs a written agreement on or after November 1, 2008, to serve on active duty or in an active status in exchange for receiving an AB. The AB may be paid in a lump-sum, in monthly payments, or in periodic installments as determined by the Secretary concerned. Based on service-unique requirements, the Secretary concerned may decline to offer an AB to any specialty that is otherwise eligible or may restrict the length of an AB contract for a specialty to less than 4 years.

051302. Eligibility

To be eligible for an AB, an individual must:

A. Be a licensed clinical psychologist, licensed clinical social worker, physician assistant, or public health officer (Air Force only);

B. Be a graduate of an accredited school in the individual's clinical specialty;

C. Be fully qualified to hold a commission or appointment as a commissioned officer in an Active or Reserve Component;

D. Execute a written agreement to accept a commission or appointment as a HPO of the Army, the Navy, or the Air Force to serve on active duty or in an active duty status for a period of not less than 2 consecutive years. An individual who currently holds an appointment as a HPO in either the Active or Reserve Component is not eligible for an AB. A former HPO who no longer holds an appointment or commission, and is otherwise qualified and eligible, must have been discharged from any uniformed service at least 24 months prior to execution of the written agreement to receive an AB;

E. Have completed all mandatory service obligations if financial assistance were received from DoD in order to pursue a course of study as a HPO. This includes, but is not limited to, participants and former participants of the Reserve Officers Training Corps, Armed Forces Health Professions Scholarship Program, and Financial Assistance Program; and

F. Possess an unrestricted license (or an approved waiver) and be qualified in the officer's specialty, if a clinical psychologist, clinical social worker, or physician assistant.

051303. Amounts

AB amounts are shown in Table 5-8.

051304. Repayment

An officer who fails to fulfill the service conditions specified in the written agreement for the AB will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

*051305. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by the Congress, no agreement under section 0513 may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

NOTE: During the discharge of the service obligation associated with an AB, individuals are eligible for Incentive Pay (IP) and BCP. Any additional obligation incurred by these pays will be served concurrently.

0514 SPECIAL PAY: HPO IP

051401. Eligibility

To be eligible for IP, a HPO must:

A. Be a licensed clinical psychologist, licensed clinical social worker, physician assistant, or public health officer (Air Force only);

B. Complete specialty qualification before October 1, 2008;

C. Sign a written agreement to remain on active duty, or in an active status in the SELRES of the Ready Reserve, in a designated health profession specialty for a period of not less than 1 year beginning on the date the contract is signed; and

D. Be a Health Care Provider, possess an unrestricted license (or approved waiver) and be qualified in his or her specialty. Social workers, clinical psychologists, physician assistants, or public health officers (Air Force only) are designated as Health Care Providers. Subject to acceptance by the Secretary concerned, a Health Care Provider must be currently credentialed and privileged at a military treatment facility in the specialty for which the IP is to be paid.

NOTE: The Secretary concerned may also approve recommendations for IP payments to fully qualified Health Care Providers assigned to positions requiring a substantial portion of time performing military-unique duties under adverse conditions or in remote locations outside the United States, or that preclude the ability to spend appropriate time in a clinical setting.

051402. Amounts

The monthly IP is shown in Table 5-9. The HPO IP must be paid in monthly installments.

051403. Agreement

A. Not Under Retention Bonus Agreement. Subject to acceptance by the Secretary concerned, a HPO who is eligible for, but not obligated under, an existing retention bonus agreement, and who is no longer obligated under a previous IP agreement, may enter into a new 1-year IP agreement at the rate expressed in paragraph 051402. IP agreements must be for at least 1 year and cannot be prorated. Termination of a current IP contract prior to its expiration can only be done in conjunction with execution of a new retention bonus contract.

B. Under Retention Bonus Agreement. HPOs that enter a retention bonus contract may also enter an IP contract for the same specialty at the amount in paragraph 051402. HPOs who elect this option will continue IP eligibility at that rate for each active year of the retention bonus contract. Any renegotiation of either the retention bonus or IP will require signing a new retention bonus contract at the annual rate in effect at the time the new contract is signed with an equal or longer obligation.

051404. Limitation

IP will not be paid during the same fiscal year in which the qualifying training is completed. If the qualifying training is completed out of cycle (at a time prior to the end of June) and it is not the fault of the HPO, the Secretary concerned may authorize its Surgeon General to approve IP during the same fiscal year in which the qualifying training is completed. The effective date of IP will be calculated from the completion of the qualifying training, plus 3 months.

051405. Repayment

An officer who fails to fulfill the service conditions specified in the written agreement for IP will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

*051406. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by the Congress, no agreement under section 0514 may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

0515 SPECIAL PAY: HPO RETENTION BONUS

051501. Eligibility

To be eligible for a retention bonus, an individual must:

A. Be below the grade of O-7;

B. Be a licensed clinical psychologist, licensed clinical social worker, physician assistant, or public health officer (Air Force only);

C. Have at least 8 years of creditable service as an officer in the respective specialty, have completed any ADSO incurred for medical education and training, or have completed all ADSO for an AB;

D. Completed initial training before October 1, 2008;

E. Have signed a written agreement to remain on active duty as a HPO for a period of 2, 3, or 4 years that is accepted by the Secretary concerned; and

F. Have a current, valid, unrestricted license or approved waiver and be credentialed and privileged if a clinical psychologist, clinical social worker, or physician assistant.

051502. Prior Multiyear Pay

Subject to acceptance by the Secretary concerned, a HPO with an existing multiyear pay pursuant to Title 37, U.S.C., Chapter 5, Subchapter II or with a retention bonus contract may request termination of that contract to enter into a new retention bonus contract with an equal or longer obligation at the retention bonus annual rate in effect at the time of execution of the new retention bonus contract. The new obligation period will not retroactively cover any portion or period that was executed under the old contract.

051503. Amounts

Annual payment amounts for retention bonus contracts are shown in Table 5-10. The retention bonus may be paid in a lump sum or periodic installments.

051504. Restriction

Based on service-unique requirements, the Secretary concerned may decline to offer a retention bonus to any specialty that is otherwise eligible or may restrict the length of a retention bonus contract for a specialty to less than 4 years.

051505. Repayment

An officer who fails to fulfill the service conditions specified in the written agreement for the retention bonus will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

*051506. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by the Congress, no agreement under section 0515 may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

0516 SPECIAL PAY: HPO BCP

051601. Eligibility

To be eligible for HPO BCP, an officer must:

A. Be a licensed clinical psychologist, licensed clinical social worker, physician assistant, or public health officer (Air Force only);

B. Possess a post-baccalaureate degree in his or her clinical specialty;

C. Be certified by a professional board in his or her clinical specialty;

D. Have a current, valid, unrestricted license or approved waiver if a clinical psychologist, clinical social worker or physician assistant; and

E. Sign a written agreement to remain on active duty, or in an active status in the SELRES of the Ready Reserve, in a designated health profession specialty for a period of not less than 1 year beginning on the date the contract is signed.

051602. Certification Interrupted by Contingency Operations

A. A HPO, whose attainment of board certification is interrupted by contingency operations, is eligible for retroactive BCP when:

1. Eligibility requirements in paragraph 051601 are met; and

2. The HPO completes the board certification or recertification requirements before the end of the 180-day period following deployment (or any time adjustment directed by the Secretary of Defense).

B. The retroactive BCP will begin on the date the member was deployed in support of a contingency operation and will end on the date of obtaining the certification or recertification, or 180 days post-deployment, whichever is shorter.

051603. Amount

The monthly BCP is $500.

051604. Restriction

An officer may not receive HPO BCP and the entitlements contained in section 0508 for the same activity, skill, or period of service.

051605. Repayment

An officer who fails to fulfill the service conditions specified in the written agreement for BCP will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

*051606. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by the Congress, no agreement under section 0516 may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

Table 5-1. MSP for Medical Officers

RULE	A	B		
		then MSP		
	If the medical officer's specialty is	for a 2-year contract is	for a 3-year contract is	for a 4-year contract is
1	Aerospace Medicine	$13,000	$19,000	$25,000
2	Anesthesiology	$25,000	$40,000	$60,000
3	Cardiology-Adult/Pediatric	$21,000	$34,000	$51,000
4	Dermatology	$17,000	$25,000	$38,000
5	Emergency Medicine	$17,000	$26,000	$40,000
6	Family Practice	$17,000	$25,000	$38,000
7	Gastroenterology	$22,000	$33,000	$50,000
8	General Surgery	$25,000	$40,000	$60,000
9	Internal Medicine	$13,000	$23,000	$35,000
10	Neurology	$13,000	$19,000	$25,000
11	Neurosurgery	$25,000	$40,000	$60,000
12	OB/GYN	$17,000	$25,000	$35,000
13	Ophthalmology	$13,000	$19,000	$25,000
14	Orthopedics	$17,000	$33,000	$50,000
15	Otolaryngology	$17,000	$25,000	$33,000
16	Pathology	$13,000	$20,000	$30,000
17	Pediatrics	$13,000	$20,000	$30,000
18	Physical Medicine	$12,000	$13,000	$20,000
19	Preventative & Occupational Medicine	$13,000	$20,000	$30,000
20	Psychiatry	$17,000	$28,000	$43,000
21	Pulmonary/Internal Medicine -Critical Care	$21,000	$31,000	$45,000
22	Radiology	$25,000	$40,000	$60,000
23	Subspecialty Category I	$23,000	$36,000	$55,000
24	Subspecialty Category II	$12,000	$18,000	$27,000
25	Subspecialty Category III	$12,000	$17,000	$25,000
26	Subspecialty Category IV	$13,000	$19,000	$25,000
27	Subspecialty Category V	$21,000	$31,000	$45,000
28	Urology	$20,000	$30,000	$45,000

Table 5-2. MISP for Medical Officers

RULE	A	B	
		then	
	If the medical officer's specialty is	one-year ISP Rate without MSP is (note)	one-year ISP rate to be paid with MSP
1	Aerospace Medicine	$20,000	$20,000
2	Anesthesiology	$36,000	$50,000
3	Cardiology-Adult/Pediatric	$36,000	$41,000
4	Dermatology	$20,000	$20,000
5	Emergency Medicine	$26,000	$30,000
6	Family Practice	$20,000	$20,000
7	Gastroenterology	$26,000	$29,000
8	General Surgery	$29,000	$50,000
9	Internal Medicine	$20,000	$20,000
10	Neurology	$20,000	$20,000
11	Neurosurgery	$36,000	$60,000
12	OB/GYN	$31,000	$31,000
13	Ophthalmology	$28,000	$30,000
14	Orthopedics	$36,000	$50,000
15	Otolaryngology	$30,000	$35,000
16	Pathology	$20,000	$20,000
17	Pediatrics	$20,000	$20,000
18	Physical Medicine	$20,000	$20,000
19	Preventative & Occupational Medicine	$20,000	$20,000
20	Psychiatry	$20,000	$20,000
21	Pulmonary/Internal Medicine -Critical Care	$23,000	$26,000
22	Radiology	$36,000	$42,000
23	Subspecialty Category I	$36,000	$57,000
24	Subspecialty Category II	$28,000	$28,000
25	Subspecialty Category III	$23,000	$26,000
26	Subspecialty Category IV	$20,000	$20,000
27	Subspecialty Category V	$36,000	$41,000
28	Urology	$28,000	$28,000

NOTE: ISP rate for officers not MSP eligible still obligated for training or less than 8 years creditable service, or MSP eligible but not executing an MSP, and all mobilized Reserve Component medical officers.

Table 5-3. VSP for Medical Officers

RULE	A If the officer is in the pay grade O-6 and below and	B then the monthly payable rate is
1	is an intern	$100.00
2	has less than 6 years of creditable service and is not an intern	$416.66
3	has at least 6 but less than 8 years of creditable service	$1,000.00
4	has at least 8 but less than 10 years of creditable service	$958.33
5	has at least 10 but less than 12 years of creditable service	$916.66
6	has at least 12 but less than 14 years of creditable service	$833.33
7	has at least 14 but less than 18 years of creditable service	$750.00
8	has at least 18 but less than 22 years of creditable service	$666.66
9	has 22 or more years of creditable service	$583.33

NOTE: If an officer is serving in a pay grade of O-7 and above, regardless of years of creditable service, the monthly rate is $583.33.

Table 5-4. BCP for Medical Officers

RULE	A If the officer has	B then the monthly payable rate is
1	less than 10 years of creditable service	$208.33
2	at least 10 but less than 12 years of creditable service	$291.66
3	at least 12 but less than 14 years of creditable service	$333.33
4	at least 14 but less than 18 years of creditable service	$416.66
5	18 or more years of creditable service	$500.00

Table 5-5. NPBCP

RULE	A If the officer has	B then the monthly rate payable is
1	less than 10 years of creditable service	$166.66
2	at least 10 but less than 12 years of creditable service	$208.33
3	at least 12 but less than 14 years of creditable service	$250.00
4	at least 14 but less than 18 years of creditable service	$333.33
5	18 or more years of creditable service	$416.66

NOTE: Creditable service, for purposes of NPBCP, is defined as all periods of active service after the officer was qualified in the health care provider specialty for which NPBCP is being received.

Table 5-6. CSWS AB

Medical Specialties	Bonus Amount
Anesthesia	$396,000
Aerospace Medicine	$180,000
Diagnostic Radiology	$364,000
Emergency Medicine	$276,000
Family Practice	$252,000
General Surgery	$400,000
Internal Medicine	$240,000
Neurosurgery	$400,000
OB/GYN	$240,000
Ophthalmology	$200,000
Orthopedics	$356,000
Otolaryngology	$252,000
Pediatrics	$220,000
Preventive Medicine	$220,000
Psychiatry	$272,000
Pulmonary Medicine	$292,000
Urology	$280,000
Vascular Surgery	$400,000

Table 5-7. ECISP

Medical Specialties	ECISP
Adult Cardiology	$58,000
Anesthesiology	$69,000
Dermatology	$36,000
Emergency Medicine	$44,000
Family Practice	$36,000
Gastroenterology	$49,000
General Surgery	$69,000
Internal Medicine	$34,000
Neurology	$28,000
Neurosurgery	$75,000
OB/GYN	$41,000
Ophthalmology	$34,000
Orthopedics	$63,000
Otolaryngology	$43,000
Pathology	$31,000
Pediatrics	$31,000
Physical & Aerospace Medicine	$25,000
Preventive & Occupational Medicine	$31,000
Psychiatry	$39,000
Pulmonary & Critical Care	$44,000
Radiology	$64,000
Subspecialty Category I	$70,000
Subspecialty Category II	$34,000
Subspecialty Category III	$32,000
Subspecialty Category IV	$28,000
Subspecialty Category V	$54,000
Urology	$46,000

Table 5-8. HPO AB

HPO	3-Year Obligation	4-Year Obligation
Licensed Clinical Psychologist	$12,500	$15,000
Licensed Clinical Social Worker	$6,250	$7,500
Physician Assistant	$12,500	$15,000
Public Health Officer (Air Force)	$7,500	$10,000

Table 5-9. HPO Monthly IP

HPO	Board Eligible	Fully Qualified
Licensed Clinical Psychologist	$416.67	$416.67
Licensed Clinical Social Worker	$0.00	$0.00
Physician Assistant	$416.67	$416.67
Public Health Officer (Air Force)	$416.67	$416.67

Table 5-10. HPO Retention Bonus

HPO	2-Years	3-Years	4-Years
Licensed Clinical Psychologist	$10,000	$15,000	$20,000
Licensed Clinical Social Worker	$0	$0	$0
Physician Assistant	$10,000	$15,000	$20,000
Public Health Officer (Air Force)	$5,000	$6,250	$7,500

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 5 – SPECIAL PAY AND BONUSES FOR MEDICAL AND OTHER HEALTH PROFESSIONS OFFICERS (HPO)

0502 – PROVISIONS

Assistant Secretary of Defense Health Affairs (ASD (HA)) Memo, September 30, 2010

0503 – MULTIYEAR SPECIAL PAY (MSP)

37 U.S.C. § 301d
ASD (HA) Memo, September 30, 2010
050305 37 U.S.C. § 302d(b)
ASD (HA) Memo, September 30, 2010

0504 – ISP

37 U.S.C. § 302(b)
ASD (HA) Memo, September 30, 2010

0505 – VARIABLE SPECIAL PAY (VSP)

37 U.S.C. § 302(a)(2) and (3)
ASD (HA) Memo, September 3, 2008

0506 – ASP

050601 37 U.S.C. § 302(a)(4)
ASD (HA) Memo, September 3, 2008

0507 – BOARD CERTIFICATION PAY (BCP)

050701 37 U.S.C. § 302
ASD (HA) Memo, September 3, 2008
050703 37 U.S.C. § 303b

0508 – NON-PHYSICIAN HEALTH CARE PROVIDER BOARD CERTIFIED PAY (NPBCP)

37 U.S.C. § 302c
ASD (HA) Memo, May 6, 2015
050803 ASD (HA) Memo, July 23, 2009
37 U.S.C. § 371
050804 37 U.S.C. § 303b

0509 – SPECIAL PAY: RESERVE, RECALLED, OR RETAINED HEALTH CARE OFFICERS

050901	37 U.S.C. § 302(h)
050902	37 U.S.C. § 302f
	ASD (HA) Memo, September 30, 2010

0510 – ACCESSION BONUS AB: MEDICAL OFFICERS IN CRITICALLY SHORT WARTIME SPECIALTIES (CSWS)

	37 U.S.C. § 302k
*	Public Law 114-92, section 612(b)(7), November 25, 2015
	ASD (HA) Memo, November 29, 2010

0511 – SPECIAL PAY: SELECTED RESERVE (SELRES) HPO IN CSWS

	37 U.S.C. § 302g
*	Public Law 114-92, section 612(b)(4), November 25, 2015

0512 – EARLY CAREER ISP (ECISP)

	37 U.S.C. § 302(b)
	ASD (HA) Memo, November 8, 2010

0513 – SPECIAL PAY: HPO AB

	37 U.S.C. § 335
	ASD (HA) Memo, July 23, 2009
*	Public Law 114-92, § 614(5), November 25, 2015

0514 – SPECIAL PAY: HPO IP

	37 U.S.C. § 335
	ASD (HA) Memo, July 23, 2009
*	Public Law 114-92, § 614(5), November 25, 2015

0515 – SPECIAL PAY: HPO RETENTION BONUS

	37 U.S.C. § 335
	ASD (HA) Memo, July 23, 2009
*	Public Law 114-92, § 614(5), November 25, 2015
051502	37 U.S.C. § 301d

0516 – SPECIAL PAY: HPO BCP

	37 U.S.C. § 335 ASD (HA) Memo, July 23, 2009
*	Public Law 114-92, § 614(5), November 25, 2015
051604	37 U.S.C. § 371
Table 5-1	ASD (HA) Memo, September 30, 2010
Table 5-2	ASD (HA) Memo, September 30, 2010
Table 5-3	ASD (HA) Memo, August 28, 2007
Table 5-4	ASD (HA) Memo, August 28, 2007
Table 5-5	37 U.S.C. § 302c ASD (HA) Memo, March 9, 2009
Table 5-6	ASD (HA) Memo, October 27, 2008
Table 5-7	ASD (HA) Memo, October 9, 2008
Table 5-8	ASD (HA) Memo, July 23, 2009
Table 5-9	ASD (HA) Memo, July 23, 2009
Table 5-10	ASD (HA) Memo, July 23, 2009

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 6: "SPECIAL PAYS FOR DENTAL OFFICERS"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font***.

The previous version dated October 2015 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
060203	Removed unusable hyperlinks.	Deletion
060302	Updated "Accession Bonus" (AB) amount in accordance with Assistant Secretary of Defense Health Affairs Memo, April 29, 2011.	Revision
060305 060406 061105 061208 061307	Extended the "Duration of Authority" to December 31, 2016 in accordance with Public Law 114-92 for: - AB; - Critical Short Wartime Specialties; - General Dentists AB; - General Dentists Incentive Pay; and - General Dentists Retention Bonus.	Revision
Bibliography	Updated references.	Revision

Table of Contents

0601 GENERAL 5

060101. Purpose 5
060102. Authoritative Guidance 5

0602 PROVISIONS 5

060201. Dental Corps Officer or Air Force Designated Dental Officer 5
060202. Creditable Service 5

0603 Accession Bonus (AB) 5

060301. Authorization 5
*060302. Amount 6
060303. Limitation on Eligibility 6
060304. Repayment 6
*060305. Duration of Authority 6

0604 CRITICAL SHORT WARTIME SPECIALTIES (CSWS) AB 6

060401. Eligibility 6
060402. Amount 7
060403. Limitation 7
060404. Coordination with Other AB Authority 7
060405. Repayment 7
*060406. Duration of Authority 7

0605 INCENTIVE SPECIAL PAY (ISP) 8

060501. General Eligibility Requirements 8
060502. Eligibility for Officers Serving on Active Duty for 1 Year or More 8
060503. Eligibility for Officers Serving on Active Duty for Less than 1 Year 8
060504. Amount 9
060505. Exception 9
060506. Limitations 9
060507. Termination 9
060508. Repayment 10

0606 VARIABLE SPECIAL PAY (VSP) 10

060601. General Eligibility Requirements 10
060602. Eligibility for Officers Serving on Active Duty for 1 Year or More 10
060603. Eligibility for Officers Serving on Active Duty for Less than 1 Year 10
060604. Rates Payable 11

0607 ADDITIONAL SPECIAL PAY (ASP) 11

060701. Eligibility 11
060702. Rates 11
060703. Special Provisions 11
060704. Termination 11
060705. Repayment 12

0608 BOARD CERTIFICATION PAY (BCP) 12

060801. Eligibility 12
060802. Rates 12
060803. Waiver of Board Certification Requirement When Certification Interrupted by Contingency Operations 12

0609 DOMRB 12

060901. Authorization 12
060902. Eligibility Criteria 13
060903. Special Provisions 13
060904. Termination 13
060905. Repayment 14
060906. Coordination with Other Multiyear AB Authority 14

0610 SPECIAL PAY FOR RESERVE DENTAL OFFICERS ON ACTIVE DUTY 14

061001. Entitlement 14
061002. Restrictions 14
061003. Payments 14

0611 SPECIAL PAY FOR GENERAL DENTISTS – AB 15

061101. Eligibility 15
061102. Amount 15
061103. Service Obligations 16
061104. Repayment 16
*061105. Duration of Authority 16

0612 SPECIAL PAY FOR GENERAL DENTISTS – IP 16

061201. Eligibility 16
061202. Amount 17
061203. Not Under RB Agreement 17
061204. Under RB Agreement 17
061205. Completion of Qualifying Training 17
061206. Restriction 17
061207. Repayment 17
*061208. Duration of Authority 17

0613 SPECIAL PAY FOR GENERAL DENTISTS – RB 17

061301. Eligibility 17
061302. Service Unique Requirements 18
061303. Prior Multiyear Special Pay (MSP) or RB 18
061304. ADSO 18
061305. Amounts 19
061306. Repayment 19
*061307. Duration of Authority 19

Table 6-1. CSWS AB 20

Table 6-2. VSP for Dental Officers 20

Table 6-3. ASP for Dental Officers 20

Table 6-4. BCP for Dental Officers 21

Table 6-5. DOMRB Pay Levels 21

Table 6-6. DOMRB Pay Rates 21

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 22

CHAPTER 6

SPECIAL PAYS FOR DENTAL OFFICERS

0601 GENERAL

060101. Purpose

This chapter establishes policy pertaining to bonuses and special pays for Dental Corps Officers of the Army and Navy and officers of the Air Force designated as Dental Officers.

060102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

0602 PROVISIONS

060201. Dental Corps Officer or Air Force Designated Dental Officer

A Dental Corps Officer is an officer of the Dental Corps of the Army or Navy, or an officer of the Air Force designated as a Dental Officer, who is on active duty under a call or order to active duty for a period of not less than 1 year.

060202. Creditable Service

For purposes of this chapter, creditable service of an officer is computed by adding:

A. All periods the officer spent in dental internship or residency training, during which the officer was not on active duty; and

B. All periods of active service:

1. In the Dental Corps of the Army, Navy or Air Force; or

2. As a Dental Officer of the Public Health Service.

0603 Accession Bonus (AB)

060301. Authorization

A graduate of an accredited dental school who accepts a commission as an officer of the armed forces and remains on active duty for a period of not less than 4 years may, upon the acceptance of the agreement by the Secretary concerned, be paid an AB in an amount determined by the Secretary concerned.

*060302. Amount

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may award an accession bonus to an eligible individual in an amount not to exceed $150,000. Eligible individuals who sign a written agreement, on or after October 1, 2015, to serve on active duty in exchange for receiving the AB, are authorized to receive the bonus.

060303. Limitation on Eligibility

A person may not be paid a bonus under paragraph 060301 if:

A. In exchange for an agreement to accept an appointment as an officer, the person received financial assistance from the Department of Defense (DoD) to pursue a course of study in dentistry;

B. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned determines that the person is not qualified to become and remain certified and licensed as a dentist; or

C. The person receives pay under sections 0611 – 0613 for the same activity, skill, or period of service.

060304. Repayment

A person who, after signing an agreement under paragraph 060301, is not commissioned as an officer of the armed forces, does not become licensed as a dentist, or does not complete the period of active duty specified in the agreement, will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

*060305. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by the Congress, no agreement under this section may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

0604 CRITICAL SHORT WARTIME SPECIALTIES (CSWS) AB

060401. Eligibility

In order to be eligible for a CSWS AB under this section, a person must:

A. Be a graduate of an accredited dental school in a dental specialty listed on Table 6-1; and

B. Execute a written agreement to accept a commission as an officer of the Dental Corps of the Army or the Navy, or as an Air Force officer designated as a Dental Officer, to serve on active duty for a period of not less than 4 consecutive years.

060402. Amount

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned, upon acceptance of the written agreement, may pay an AB to an eligible person in an amount as specified in Table 6-1 for a 4-year obligation in accordance with his/her specialty.

060403. Limitation

A person may not be paid a bonus under this section if:

A. The person, in exchange for an agreement to accept an appointment as an officer, received financial assistance from the DoD to pursue a course of study in dentistry;

B. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned determines that the person is not qualified to become and remain certified as a dentist in a specialty designated by regulations as a CSWS; or

C. The person receives pay under sections 0611 – 0613 for the same activity, skill, or period of service.

060404. Coordination with Other AB Authority

A. A person eligible to execute an agreement under either section 0603 or 0604 will elect under which authority to execute the agreement. A person may not execute an agreement under both sections 0603 and 0604.

B. A person eligible to execute an agreement under either section 0604 or 0609 will elect under which authority to execute the agreement. A person may not execute an agreement under both sections 0604 and 0609.

060405. Repayment

A person who, after signing an agreement under subparagraph 060401.B, is not commissioned as an officer of the armed forces, does not become licensed as a dentist, or does not complete the period of active duty specified in the agreement will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

*060406. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by the Congress, no agreement under this section may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

0605 INCENTIVE SPECIAL PAY (ISP)

060501. General Eligibility Requirements

In order to be eligible for ISP, a person must:

A. Be a Dental Corps Officer who is an Oral And Maxillofacial Surgeon;

B. Be below the grade of O-7;

C. Have a current, valid, and unrestricted license or approved waiver;

D. Have completed specialty qualification before October 1, of the fiscal year in which the officer enters into an agreement (except for cases listed in paragraph 060506);

E. Not have received pay under sections 0611 – 0613 for the same activity, skill or period of service; and

F. Meet the eligibility criteria of paragraph 060502 or 060503.

060502. Eligibility for Officers Serving on Active Duty for 1 Year or More

An officer on active duty, under a call or order to active duty for a period of not less than 1 year, is eligible for ISP, if the officer executes a written agreement to remain on active duty for a period of 1 year or more, beginning on the date the officer accepts the award of ISP.

060503. Eligibility for Officers Serving on Active Duty for Less than 1 Year

An officer is eligible for ISP if the officer is one of the following:

A. A reservist called to active duty for more than 30 days but less than 1 year, other than active duty for training;

B. An officer involuntarily retained on active duty;

C. A retired Dental Corps Officer, recalled to active duty for more than 30 days; or

D. An officer who voluntarily agrees to remain on active duty for less than 1 year at a time when:

1. Officers are involuntarily retained on active duty; or

2. The Secretary of Defense determines that special circumstances justify the payment of special pay.

NOTE: Subject to acceptance by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, a Dental Officer must be currently credentialed and privileged at a military treatment facility in oral and maxillofacial surgery.

060504. Amount

A Dental Corps Officer, who enters into a 1 year agreement beginning on or after October 1, 2010, will be paid an ISP of $30,000. Oral and Maxillofacial Surgeons who enter a Dental Officer Multiyear Retention Bonus (DOMRB) agreement for 2, 3, or 4 years will be paid an annual ISP of $50,000 during the contracted period.

060505. Exception

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may approve recommendations for ISP payments to fully qualified Oral and Maxillofacial Surgeons:

A. Assigned to positions requiring a substantial portion of time performing military-unique duties under adverse conditions; or

B. In remote locations outside the continental United States locations; or

C. That precludes the ability to spend appropriate time in a clinical setting.

060506. Limitations

ISP will not be paid during the same fiscal year in which the qualifying residency training is completed. If the qualifying training is completed out of cycle (at a time prior to the end of June), and due to circumstances beyond the member's control, then the Surgeons General of each Military Department are delegated the authority to waive the DoD policy and grant ISP for their members during the same fiscal year in which the qualifying residency is completed. The effective date for ISP will be calculated from the completion of the qualifying training plus 3 months. This rule ensures all Dental Officers eligible for ISP are handled consistently with respect to how their eligibility date is calculated.

060507. Termination

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned will prescribe regulations to terminate an officer's entitlement to ISP. Reasons for termination may include, but are not necessarily limited to, the following:

A. Loss of privileges;

B. Court martial convictions;

C. Violations of the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ);

D. Failure to maintain a current unrestricted license; or

E. Reasons that are in the best interest of the Military Department concerned.

NOTE: If the entitlement to ISP is terminated, then the officer will be paid, on a pro-rata basis, the portion served up to the official date of the ruling of the adverse action that is the reason for termination.

060508. Repayment

An officer, who does not complete the period of active duty specified in the agreement referenced in subparagraph 060501.D, will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

0606 VARIABLE SPECIAL PAY (VSP)

060601. General Eligibility Requirements

In order to be entitled to VSP, an officer of the Dental Corps of the Army, or the Navy, or an officer of the Air Force designated as a Dental Officer, must:

A. Possess a current, valid, and unrestricted license or approved waiver;

B. Not have received pay under sections 0611 – 0613 for the same activity, skill, or period of service; and

C. Meet the eligibility criteria of paragraph 060602 or 060603.

060602. Eligibility for Officers Serving on Active Duty for 1 Year or More

An officer on active duty, under a call or order to active duty for a period of not less than 1 year, is eligible for VSP.

060603. Eligibility for Officers Serving on Active Duty for Less than 1 Year

An officer is eligible for VSP if the officer is:

A. A reservist called to active duty for more than 30 days but less than 1 year, other than active duty for training;

B. An officer involuntarily retained on active duty;

C. A retired Dental Corps Officer, recalled to active duty for more than 30 days; or

D. An officer who voluntarily agrees to remain on active duty for less than 1 year at a time when:

1. Officers are involuntarily retained on active duty; or

2. The Secretary of Defense determines that special circumstances justify the payment of special pay.

060604. Rates Payable

The monthly VSP rates are contained in Table 6-2.

0607 ADDITIONAL SPECIAL PAY (ASP)

060701. Eligibility

An officer entitled to VSP, under subparagraphs 060601.A and B and paragraph 060602, is entitled to ASP when the officer executes a written agreement to remain on active duty for a period of not less than 1 year, beginning on the date the officer accepts the award of ASP. An officer entitled to VSP, under subparagraphs 060601.A and B and paragraph 060603, is not required to execute a written agreement to remain on active duty in order to be entitled to receive ASP.

NOTE: A General Dental Officer, who receives pay under sections 0611 – 0613, is not authorized pay under section 0607 for the same activity, skill, or period of service.

060702. Rates

The ASP rates are contained in Table 6-3 and are paid annually at the beginning of the 12-month period for which the officer is entitled to such payment.

060703. Special Provisions

Subject to acceptance by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, a Dental Officer with an existing ASP service agreement may terminate that ASP agreement on or after the anniversary of his/her creditable service date to enter into a new 1 year ASP service agreement, if the new agreement results in a higher ASP rate due to the number of years served.

060704. Termination

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned will prescribe regulations to terminate an officer's entitlement to ASP. Reasons for termination may include, but are not necessarily limited to, the following:

A. Loss of privileges;

B. Court martial convictions;

C. Violations of the UCMJ;

D. Failure to maintain a current unrestricted license; or

E. Reasons that are in the best interest of the Military Department concerned.

NOTE: If the entitlement to ASP is terminated, then the officer will be paid, on a pro-rata basis, the portion served up to the official date of the ruling of the adverse action that is the reason for termination.

060705. Repayment

An officer, who does not complete the period of active duty specified in the agreement referenced in paragraph 060701, will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

0608 BOARD CERTIFICATION PAY (BCP)

060801. Eligibility

An officer entitled to VSP as defined in paragraph 060601, who is board certified, is entitled to BCP. BCP will be paid monthly.

NOTE: A General Dental Officer who receives pay under sections 0611 – 0613, is not authorized pay under section 0608 for the same activity, skill, or period of service.

060802. Rates

The monthly BCP rates are contained in Table 6-4.

060803. Waiver of Board Certification Requirement When Certification Interrupted by Contingency Operations

A. If the Secretary of Defense determines that an officer is unable to schedule or complete certification or recertification because of duty in support of a contingency operation, that officer will be paid BCP, beginning on the date the officer was assigned to duty in support of a contingency operation.

B. Unless extended by the Secretary of Defense, the completion of board certification or recertification requirements must be accomplished within 180 days from the date the officer returned from assignment in support of a contingency operation.

0609 DOMRB

060901. Authorization

Dental Corps Officers with a current, valid, and unrestricted license or approved waiver will be paid at the rates indicated for their specialty listed in Table 6-5, upon acceptance of the

written agreement by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned. The amounts listed in Table 6-6 represent annual bonus payments to be paid on the anniversary date of the agreement.

060902. Eligibility Criteria

Eligibility criteria are satisfied by an officer of the Dental Corps of the Army or the Navy, or an officer of the Air Force designated as a Dental Officer, who:

A. Is below the pay grade of 0-7;

B. Has a current, valid, and unrestricted license or approved waiver;

C. Has at least 8 years of creditable service or has completed any active duty service commitment incurred for dental education and training;

D. Has completed initial residency training or will complete such training before October 1 of the fiscal year in which the officer enters into an agreement;

E. Executes a written agreement to remain on active duty for 2, 3, or 4 years, and the agreement is accepted by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned;

F. Has at least one of the specialties listed in Table 6-5; and

G. Does not receive pay under sections 0611 – 0613 for the same activity, skill, or period of service.

NOTE: Based on Service unique requirements, the Secretary of the Military Department concerned may decline to offer a DOMRB to any eligible specialty or restrict the length of a DOMRB contract for a specialty to less than 4 years.

060903. Special Provisions

Subject to acceptance by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, a Dental Officer with an existing DOMRB service agreement may terminate that agreement to enter into a new DOMRB service agreement at the annual rate in effect at the time of the execution of the new agreement. The length of the new DOMRB agreement period must be equal to or longer than the original obligation period specified in the DOMRB agreement being terminated. Any unearned portion of the terminated agreement will be recouped.

060904. Termination

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned will prescribe regulations to terminate an officer's entitlement to DOMRB. Reasons for termination may include, but are not necessarily limited to, the following:

A. Loss of privileges;

B. Court martial convictions;

C. Violations of the UCMJ;

D. Failure to maintain a current unrestricted license; or

E. Reasons that are in the best interest of the Military Department concerned.

NOTE: If the entitlement to DOMRB is terminated, then the officer will be paid, on a pro-rata basis, the portion served up to the official date of the ruling of the adverse action that is the reason for termination.

060905. Repayment

An officer, who does not complete the period of active duty specified in subparagraph 060902.E, will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

060906. Coordination with Other Multiyear AB Authority

A person eligible to execute an agreement under either section 0604 or 0609 will elect under which authority to execute the agreement. A person may not execute an agreement under both sections 0604 and 0609.

0610 SPECIAL PAY FOR RESERVE DENTAL OFFICERS ON ACTIVE DUTY

061001. Entitlement

A Reserve Dental Officer, under a call or order to active duty for less than 1 year, is entitled to special pay at the monthly rate of $350 a month for each month of active duty, including active duty in the form of Annual Training, Active Duty for Training, and Active Duty for Special Work (ADSW). The amount will be prorated for periods less than 1 month.

061002. Restrictions

A General Dental Officer who receives pay under sections 0611 – 0613, is not authorized pay under section 0610 for the same activity, skill, or period of service.

061003. Payments

Payments will be paid monthly, and amounts will be prorated for periods less than 1-month.

0611 SPECIAL PAY FOR GENERAL DENTISTS – AB

061101. Eligibility

To be eligible for an AB, an individual must:

A. Be a graduate of:

1. An American Dental Association accredited school of dentistry; and

2. Possess a Doctor of Dental Surgery or Doctor of Dental Medicine degree;

B. Be fully qualified to hold a commission or appointment as a commissioned officer in an Active Component (will be appointed in the Dental Corps as a General Dentist);

C. Have a current, valid, unrestricted license or approved waiver;

D. Execute a written agreement to accept a commission or appointment as a Dental Officer of the Military Services to serve on active duty for a period of not less than 4 consecutive years. An individual who holds an appointment as a Dental Officer in either the Active or Reserve Component is not eligible for an AB. A former Dental Corps Officer who no longer holds an appointment or commission, and is otherwise qualified and eligible, must have been discharged from any uniformed service at least 24 months prior to executing the written agreement to receive an AB;

E. At the time of commission or appointment, have completed all mandatory service obligations if financial assistance was received from the DoD in order to pursue a course of study as a dentist. This requirement applies to, but is not limited to, participants and former participants of the Reserve Officers Training Corps, Armed Forces Health Professions Scholarship Program, Financial Assistance Program, and Uniformed Services University of the Health Sciences; and

F. Not have received the AB described in sections 0603 and 0604 for the same activity, skill, or period of service.

061102. Amount

General Dentists, who meet the conditions described in paragraph 061101, are eligible for an AB payable for written agreements in the amount of $37,500 per year of the contract for a 4 year obligation.

061103. Service Obligations

During the discharge of the service obligation associated with an AB, individuals are not eligible for a RB.

061104. Repayment

An officer, who fails to fulfill the service conditions specified in the written agreement for the AB, will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

*061105. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by the Congress, no agreement under this section may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

0612 SPECIAL PAY FOR GENERAL DENTISTS – IP

061201. Eligibility

A General Dentist is eligible for IP if he or she:

A. Is serving as a General Dentist;

B. Executes a written agreement to remain on active duty beginning on the date the contract is executed:

1. For Active Duty for a period of not less than 1 year; or

2. For Reserve Component for a period of mobilization or ADSW exceeding 30 days;

C. Possesses an unrestricted license (or approved waiver) and is qualified as a General Dentist. Subject to acceptance by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, a General Dentist must be currently credentialed and privileged at a military treatment facility as a General Dentist. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may also approve recommendations for IP payments to General Dentists assigned to positions requiring a substantial portion of time performing military-unique duties under adverse conditions, or in remote locations outside the United States, or that preclude the ability to spend appropriate time in a clinical setting; and

D. Does not receive pay under sections 0603 – 0610 for the same activity, skill or period of service.

061202. Amount

Monthly payments will be paid in the amount established by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned not to exceed $1,666.66.

061203. Not Under RB Agreement

Subject to acceptance by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, a General Dentist who is eligible for but not under an existing RB agreement and who is no longer obligated under a previous IP agreement, may enter into a new IP agreement. IP agreements must be for at least 1 year or as determined in the Health Affairs Special Pay Plan.

061204. Under RB Agreement

General Dentists who enter a RB contract may also enter an IP contract. General Dentists who elect this option will continue IP eligibility for each active year of the RB contract. Any renegotiation of either the RB or IP will require signing a new RB contract (at the annual rate in effect at the time the new contract is signed) with an equal or longer obligation.

061205. Completion of Qualifying Training

The effective date of IP will be calculated from the completion of the qualifying training plus 3 months.

061206. Restriction

An officer may not receive IP and the entitlements contained in sections 0605, 0606, and 0607 for the same activity, skill, or period of service.

061207. Repayment

An officer, who fails to fulfill the service conditions specified in the written agreement for the IP, will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

*061208. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by the Congress, no agreement under this section may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

0613 SPECIAL PAY FOR GENERAL DENTISTS – RB

061301. Eligibility

To be eligible for a RB, a General Dentist must:

A. Be below the grade of O-7;

B. Have completed either:

1. Any Active Duty service commitment incurred for dental education, training, or accession obligation; or

2. The Active Duty Service Obligation (ADSO) for an AB. An individual eligible for an AB may decline the AB and accept the RB;

C. Have completed General Dentist qualification prior to the beginning of the fiscal year during which a written agreement is executed;

D. Have executed a written agreement, accepted by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, to remain on active duty as a Dental Officer for 2, 3, or 4 years;

E. Have a current valid unrestricted license or approved waiver and be credentialed, privileged, and practicing as a General Dentist. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may also approve recommendations for RB payments to General Dentists assigned to positions requiring a substantial portion of time performing military-unique duties under adverse conditions, or in remote locations outside the United States, or that preclude the ability to spend appropriate time in a clinical setting; and

F. Not have received pay under sections 0603 – 0610, for the same activity, skill, or period of service.

061302. Service Unique Requirements

Based on Service unique requirements, the Secretary of the Military Department concerned may decline to offer a RB to General Dentists or may restrict the length of a RB contract to less than 4 years.

061303. Prior Multiyear Special Pay (MSP) or RB

Subject to acceptance by the Secretary concerned, a General Dentist, with an existing MSP or with an RB contract, may request termination of that contract to enter into a new RB contract, with an equal or longer obligation, at the RB annual rate in effect at the time of execution of the new RB contract. The new obligation period will not retroactively cover any portion or period that was executed under the old contract.

061304. ADSO

ADSO for RB will be established in accordance with subparagraphs 061304.A through 061304.D.

A. ADSO for education and training and previous MSP agreements will be served before serving the RB ADSO.

B. When no education and training ADSO exists at the time of an RB contract execution, the RB ADSO will be served concurrently with the RB contract period and all non-education and training ADSOs. If the RB contract is executed before the start date of residency training and no other education and training ADSO exists, then the RB ADSO will be served concurrently with the RB contract period. However, if the RB contract is executed on or after the start date of residency, then the General Dentist is obligated for the full residency period, and the RB ADSO will begin 1 day after the fellowship ADSO is completed. Once a General Dentist has begun to serve a RB ADSO, he or she will serve it concurrently with any existing ADSO, including obligations for other special pay agreements or medical education and training obligations incurred after the execution date for that particular RB contract.

C. Obligations for RB may be served concurrently with any other service obligation, to include IP, Board Certified Pay, promotion, non-clinical doctorate, master's degree, non-clinical doctorate or master's degree, and non-medical military schooling.

D. During the discharge of the service obligation associated with the Health Professional Loan Repayment Program (HPLRP), individuals are eligible for RB. The RB ADSO is consecutive to all HPLRP obligations.

061305. Amounts

Annual payment amounts for Multiyear RB contracts will be:

A. $13,000 a year for a 2-year contract;

B. $19,000 a year for a 3-year contract; or

C. $25,000 a year for a 4-year contract.

061306. Repayment

An officer, who fails to fulfill the service conditions specified in the written agreement for the RB, will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

*061307. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by the Congress, no agreement under this section may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

Table 6-1. CSWS AB

Dental Specialties	Bonus Amount
Comprehensive Dentistry	$300,000
Endodontics	$300,000
Oral and Maxillofacial Surgery	$300,000
Prosthodontics	$300,000

Table 6-2. VSP for Dental Officers

A	B
If the officer	**then the monthly rate payable is**
is an intern or has less than 3 years of creditable service	$250.00
has 3 but less than 6 years of creditable service and is not an intern	$583.33
has 6 but less than 8 years of creditable service	$583.33
has 8 but less than 12 years of creditable service	$1,000.00
has 12 but less than 14 years of creditable service	$833.33
has 14 but less than 18 years of creditable service	$750.00
has 18 or more years of creditable years	$666.66
is serving in a pay grade above 0-6, regardless of the years of creditable service	$583.33

Table 6-3. ASP for Dental Officers

A	B
If a Dental Officer is eligible under paragraph 060701, and has	**then the rates payable for each 12 month period is**
less than 3 years of creditable service	$10,000.00
at least 3, but less than 10 years of creditable service	$12,000.00
at least 10 or more years of creditable service	$15,000.00

Table 6-4. BCP for Dental Officers

A	B
If the officer has	**then the monthly rate payable is**
less than 10 years of creditable service	$208.33
10 but less than 12 years of creditable service	$291.66
12 but less than 14 years of creditable service	$333.33
14 but less than 18 years of creditable service	$416.66
18 or more years of creditable service	$500.00

Table 6-5. DOMRB Pay Levels

Eligible Specialties	Level
Comprehensive/operative dentistry	1
Dental Research	1
Endodontics	1
Endodontics (Advanced Clinical Practice – ACP)	3
Exodontia (ACP)	3
General Dentistry (ACP)	3
Oral Diagnosis/Oral Medicine/Oral Pathology	1
Oral and Maxillofacial Surgeons	1
Orthodontics	1
Pediatric Dentistry	1
Periodontics	1
Periodontics (ACP)	3
Prosthodontics	1
Prosthodontics (ACP)	3
Public Health Dentistry	1
Temporomandibular Dysfunction/Orofacial Pain	1

Table 6-6. DOMRB Pay Rates

Length of Agreement	Level 1	Level 2	Level 3	Level 4
4 Years	$50,000	$40,000	$35,000	$25,000
3 Years	$38,000	$30,000	$27,000	$19,000
2 Years	$25,000	$20,000	$18,000	$13,000

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 6 – SPECIAL PAYS FOR DENTAL OFFICERS

0602 – PROVISIONS

	060201	Title 37, United States Code (U.S.C.), section 302b (a) (1) Assistant Secretary of Defense Health Affairs (ASD (HA)) Memo, September 30, 2010
	060202	37 U.S.C. § 302b (f) ASD (HA) Memo, September 30, 2010

0603 – ACCESSION BONUS (AB)

		37 U.S.C. § 302h
*	060302	ASD (HA) Memo, April 29, 2011
	060303.C	37 U.S.C. § 371
*	060305	Public Law 114-92, section 612(b)(5), November 25, 2015

0604 – CRITICAL SHORT WARTIME SPECIALTIES (CSWS) AB

		37 U.S.C. § 302l ASD (HA) Memo, December 1, 2010
	060403.C	37 U.S.C. § 371
*	060406	Public Law 114-92, section 612(b)(8), November 25, 2015

0605 – INCENTIVE SPECIAL PAY (ISP)

		37 U.S.C. § 302b (a) (6) ASD (HA) Memo, September 30, 2010
	060501.E	37 U.S.C. § 371
	060502	37 U.S.C. § 302f
	060503	37 U.S.C. § 302f
	060503.B	10 U.S.C. § 12305
	060503.C	10 U.S.C. § 688
	060503.D.1	10 U.S.C. §12305
	060503.D.2	37 U.S.C. § 302f
	060505	ASD (HA) Memo, September 30, 2010
	060507	ASD (HA) Memo, September 30, 2010

0606 – VARIABLE SPECIAL PAY (VSP)

		37 U.S.C. § 302b (a) (2) ASD (HA) Memo, September 30, 2010
	060601.B	37 U.S.C. § 371
	060602	37 U.S.C. § 302f

	060603	37 U.S.C. § 302f
	060603.B	10 U.S.C. § 12305
	060603.C	10 U.S.C. § 688
	060603.D.1	10 U.S.C. § 12305
	060603.D.2	37 U.S.C. § 302f

0607 – ADDITIONAL SPECIAL PAY (ASP)

		37 U.S.C. § 302b (a) (4)
		ASD (HA) Memo, September 30, 2010
	060701	37 U.S.C. § 371

0608 – BOARD CERTIFICATION PAY (BCP)

		37 U.S.C. § 302b(a)(5)
		ASD (HA) Memo, September 30, 2010
	060801	37 U.S.C. § 371
	060803	37 U.S.C. § 303b

0609 – DENTAL OFFICER MULTIYEAR RETENTION BONUS (DOMRB)

		37 U.S.C. § 301e
		ASD (HA) Memo, September 30, 2010
	060901.G	37 U.S.C. § 371

0610 – SPECIAL PAY FOR RESERVE DENTAL OFFICERS ON ACTIVE DUTY

		37 U.S.C. § 302b(g)
		ASD (HA) Memo, September 30, 2010
	061002	37 U.S.C. § 371

0611 – SPECIAL PAY FOR GENERAL DENTISTS –AB

		37 U.S.C. § 335
		Under Secretary of Defense Personnel and Readiness (USD (P&R)) Memo, April 29, 2011
	061101.F	37 U.S.C. § 371
*	061105	Public Law 114-92, section 614(5), November 25, 2015

0612 – SPECIAL PAY FOR GENERAL DENTISTS – IP

		37 U.S.C. § 335
		USD (P&R) Memo, April 29, 2011
	061201.D	37 U.S.C. § 371
*	061208	Public Law 114-92, section 614(5), November 25, 2015

0613 – SPECIAL PAY FOR GENERAL DENTISTS – RB

		37 U.S.C. § 335 USD (P&R) Memo, April 29, 2011
	061301.F	37 U.S.C. § 371
*	061307	Public Law 114-92, section 614(5), November 25, 2015
Table 6-1		ASD (HA) Memo, September 30, 2010
Table 6-2		ASD (HA) Memo, September 30, 2010
Table 6-3		37 U.S.C. § 301e ASD (HA) Memo, September 30, 2010
Table 6-4		37 U.S.C. § 302b(a)(6) ASD (HA) Memo, September 30, 2010
Table 6-5		37 U.S.C. § 302b(a)(5) ASD (HA) Memo, September 30, 2010
Table 6-6		37 U.S.C. § 302l ASD (HA) Memo, September 30, 2010

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 7: "SPECIAL PAY FOR PHARMACY, OPTOMETRY, AND VETERINARY OFFICERS"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font***.

The previous version dated September 2015 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
070201.E 070506	Extended the Duration of Authority to December 31, 2016 in accordance with Public Law 114-92 for: - Pharmacy Officer Accession Bonus (AB); and - Veterinary Officer AB and Incentive Pay.	Revision
0706	Removed section containing unusable hyperlinks.	Deletion
Bibliography	Updated references.	Revision

Table of Contents

0701 GENERAL 3

070101. Purpose 3
070102. Authoritative Guidance 3

0702 PHARMACY 3

*070201. Accession Bonus (AB) 3
070202. Special Pay 4

0703 OPTOMETRY 4

070301. Eligibility 4
070302. Regular Special Pay 5
070303. Retention Special Pay 5
070304. Repayment 6

0704 NON-PHYSICIAN HEALTHCARE PROVIDER BOARD CERTIFICATION PAY (NPBCP) 6

070401. Eligibility 6
070402. Amount 6
070403. Restriction 7

0705 VETERINARY 7

070501. AB 7
070502. IP 8
070503. RB 9
070504. BCP 10
070505. Repayment 10
*070506. Duration of Authority 10

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 11

CHAPTER 7

SPECIAL PAY FOR PHARMACY, OPTOMETRY, AND VETERINARY OFFICERS

0701 GENERAL

070101. Purpose

This chapter establishes policy pertaining to bonuses and special pay for pharmacy, optometry, and veterinary officers.

070102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

0702 PHARMACY

*070201. Accession Bonus (AB)

A. Eligibility. A person, who is a graduate of an accredited pharmacy school and executes a written agreement to accept a commission as an officer of a uniformed service and remain on active duty for a period of not less than 4 years may, upon acceptance of the agreement by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, be paid an AB in an amount determined by the Secretary concerned.

B. Eligibility Limitation. A person may not be paid an AB if:

1. The person, in exchange for an agreement to accept an appointment as a warrant or commissioned officer, received financial assistance, from the Department of Defense (DoD) or the Department of Health and Human Services, to pursue a course of study in pharmacy; or

2. The Secretary concerned determines that the person is not qualified to become and remain licensed as a pharmacist.

C. Amount. The Secretary concerned may, upon acceptance of the written agreement, pay an AB to an eligible person in an amount not to exceed $30,000.

D. Repayment. A person who, after signing an agreement under subparagraph 070201.A, is not commissioned as an officer of the armed forces, does not become and remain certified or licensed as a pharmacist, or does not complete the period of active duty specified in the agreement will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

* E. Duration of Authority. No agreement under this section may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

070202. Special Pay

A. Eligibility. A commissioned officer serving in a pay grade below O-7 is eligible to receive special pay starting on or after October 1, 2010, provided the officer:

1. Is a pharmacy officer in the Medical Service Corps of the Army or Navy, or the Biomedical Science Corps of the Air Force;

2. Is on active duty under a call or order to active duty for a period of not less than 2 years; and

3. Executes a contract to remain on active duty for a minimum of 2 years (exception for those with an approved retirement date may be approved within Service policy).

NOTE: Anyone extended on active service (voluntary or involuntary), beyond a formally recorded separation or retirement date due to a national emergency, may extend the contract under which they are currently serving on the date of extension (stop loss).

B. Amount. The amount paid to an officer for pharmacy special pay will not exceed $15,000 per year for a 2-year obligation.

0703 OPTOMETRY

070301. Eligibility

The following officers are eligible for special pay:

A. A commissioned officer of the Regular Army, Regular Navy, or the Regular Air Force who is designated as an optometry officer;

B. A commissioned officer of a Reserve Component of the Army, Navy, or the Air Force who is designated as an optometry officer who is on active duty as a result of a call or order to active duty for a period of at least 1 year;

C. An optometry officer on active duty less than 1 year, other than active duty for training. This includes:

1. Reservists called to active duty for more than 30 days but less than 1 year, other than active duty for training;

2. Officers involuntarily retained on active duty;

3. Officers who:

a. Voluntarily agree to remain on active duty for less than 1 year at a time; or

b. Are involuntarily retained on active duty; or

c. The Secretary of Defense determines that special circumstances justify the payment of special pay; and

4. Any retired optometry officer recalled to active duty for more than 30 days.

D. A general officer of the Army or the Air Force appointed, from any of the categories named in paragraph 070301, in the Army, Air Force, or the National Guard.

070302. Regular Special Pay

An eligible officer is entitled to special pay at the rate of $100 a month for each month of active duty.

070303. Retention Special Pay

An eligible officer may be paid a retention special pay of not more than $15,000 for any 12-month period during which the officer is not undergoing an internship or initial residency training, provided the officer:

A. Is entitled to regular special pay under paragraph 070301;

B. Has completed any initial active duty service commitment incurred for education and training;

C. Is determined by the Secretary concerned to be a qualified as an optometrist; and

D. Meets one of the following criteria:

1. Executes a written agreement to remain on active duty for a period of not less than 2 years, beginning on the date the officer accepts the award of such special pay;

2. Is a reserve officer called or ordered to active duty for more than 30 days but less than 1 year, other than active duty for training;

3. Is involuntarily retained on active duty;

4. Voluntarily agrees to remain on active duty for less than 1 year at a time when:

a. Officers are involuntarily retained on active duty; or

b. The Secretary of Defense determines that special circumstances justify the payment of special pay; or

5. Is a retired optometry officer recalled to active duty for more than 30 days.

070304. Repayment

An officer, who does not complete the period of service for which the payment was made under paragraph 070303, will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

0704 NON-PHYSICIAN HEALTHCARE PROVIDER BOARD CERTIFICATION PAY (NPBCP)

070401. Eligibility

The Secretary concerned may authorize the payment of NPBCP to an officer in the Army, Navy, or the Air Force designated as a Non-Physician Healthcare Provider. To be eligible for NPBCP, an officer must:

A. Be a health care provider in a clinical specialty that is privilegeable;

B. Possess a post-baccalaureate degree in their clinical specialty; and

C. Be certified by a professional board in their clinical specialty.

070402. Amount

The rate of NPBCP to which an officer is entitled will be paid in equal monthly amounts.

Years of Creditable Service	Annual Payments
Less than 10 years	$2,000
At least 10 but less than 12 years	$2,500
At least 12 but less than 14 years	$3,000
At least 14 but less than 18 years	$4,000
18 or more years	$5,000

070403. Restriction

Officers cannot receive NPBCP and the entitlements contained in section 0705 for the same activity, skill, or period of service.

NOTE: Creditable service, for purposes of NPBCP, is defined as all periods of active service after the officer was qualified in the health care provider specialty for which NPBCP is being received.

0705 VETERINARY

070501. AB

A. Authorization. The Secretary concerned may pay an AB to an eligible person who signs a written agreement to serve on active duty or in an active status in exchange for receiving an AB. Based on service-unique requirements, the Secretary concerned may decline to offer an AB to any specialty that is otherwise eligible or may restrict the length of an AB contract for a specialty to less than 4 years.

B. Eligibility. To be eligible for an AB, an individual must:

1. Be a graduate of an accredited school(s) in his or her clinical specialty;

2. Be fully qualified to hold a commission or appointment as a commissioned officer in an Active or Reserve Component;

3. Execute a written agreement to accept a commission or appointment as a veterinarian in the Army or the Navy and serve on active duty or in active duty status for a period of not less than 2 consecutive years. An individual who currently holds an appointment as a veterinarian in either the Active or Reserve Component is not eligible for an AB. A former veterinary officer, who no longer holds an appointment or commission and is otherwise qualified and eligible, must have been discharged from any uniformed service at least 24 months prior to execution of the written agreement to receive an AB;

4. Complete all mandatory service obligations if financial assistance was received from DoD in order to pursue a course of study as a veterinarian. This includes, but is not limited to, participants and former participants of the Reserve Officers Training Corps, Armed Forces Health Professions Scholarship Program, and Financial Assistance Program; and

5. Possess an unrestricted license (or an approved waiver) and be qualified as a veterinarian.

C. Amount. An individual, who meets the conditions under subparagraph 070501.B, and signs a written agreement for 4 years, is eligible for a $5,000 AB. The AB may

be paid in a lump sum, in monthly payments, or in periodic installments as determined by the Secretary concerned.

D. Restriction. Officers cannot receive a Health Profession Officers AB and the entitlements contained in section 0704 for the same activity, skill, or period of service.

NOTE: During the discharge of the service obligation associated with an AB, individuals are eligible for Incentive Pay (IP) and Board Certification Pay (BCP). Any additional obligation incurred by these payments will be served concurrently.

070502. IP

A. Eligibility. To be eligible for IP, a veterinary officer must:

1. Have completed specialty qualification before October 1, 2008;

2. Sign a written agreement, to remain on active duty, or in an active status in the Selected Reserve of the Ready Reserve in a designated health profession specialty for a period of not less than 1 year, beginning on the date the contract is signed; and

3. Possess an unrestricted license (or approved waiver) and be qualified in his or her specialty. Subject to acceptance by the Secretary concerned, a veterinarian must be currently credentialed and privileged at a military treatment facility in the specialty for which the IP is to be paid. The Secretary concerned may also approve recommendations for IP payments to fully qualified veterinarians, assigned to positions requiring a substantial portion of time performing military-unique duties under adverse conditions, or in remote locations, located outside the United States, or that preclude the ability to spend appropriate time in a clinical setting.

B. Amount. A licensed veterinarian, who meets the conditions of subparagraph 070502.A and signs a contract beginning on or after July 23, 2009, is eligible for IP in the annual amount of:

1. $2,500 for entry-level pay;

2. $2,500 while in training;

3. $5,000 when board eligible; or

4. $5,000 when fully qualified.

NOTE: The veterinarian IP must be paid in monthly payments.

C. Agreement

1. Not Under Retention Bonus (RB) Agreement. Subject to acceptance by the Secretary concerned, a veterinarian who is eligible for, but not obligated under an existing RB agreement, and who is no longer obligated under a previous IP agreement, may enter into a new 1-year IP agreement at the rate expressed in subparagraph 070502.B. IP agreements must be for at least 1 year and cannot be prorated. Termination of a current IP contract, prior to its expiration, can only be done in conjunction with execution of a new RB contract.

2. Under RB Agreement. Veterinarians who enter a RB contract may also enter into an IP contract for the same specialty at the amount in subparagraph 070502.B. Veterinarians who elect this option will continue IP eligibility at that rate for each active year of the RB contract. Any renegotiation of either the RB or IP will require signing a new RB contract at the annual rate in effect at the time the new contract is signed with an equal or longer obligation.

D. Completion of Qualifying Training. IP will not be paid during the same Fiscal Year (FY) in which the qualifying training is completed. If the qualifying training is completed out of cycle (at a time prior to the end of June) and due to circumstances beyond the veterinary officer's control, the Secretary concerned may authorize its Surgeon General to approve IP during the same FY in which the qualifying training is completed. The effective date of IP will be calculated from the completion of the qualifying training, plus 3 months.

070503. RB

A. Eligibility. To be eligible for a RB, a veterinary officer must:

1. Be below the grade of O-7;

2. Have at least 8 years of creditable service as an officer in the respective specialty, have completed any active duty service commitment incurred for medical education and training, or have completed all active duty service obligations for AB;

3. Have completed initial training before October 1, 2008; and

4. Sign a written agreement to remain on active duty as a veterinarian for a period of 2, 3, or 4 years, and is accepted by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned.

NOTE: Based on service-unique requirements, the Secretary of the Military Department concerned may decline to offer RB to any specialty that is otherwise eligible, or may restrict the length of a RB contract for a specialty less than 4 years.

B. Prior Multiyear Pay. Subject to acceptance by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, a veterinarian, with an existing multiyear pay or with a RB

contract, may request termination of that contract to enter into a new RB contract, with an equal or longer obligation, at the RB annual rate in effect at the time of execution of the new RB contract. The new obligation period will not retroactively cover any portion or period that was executed under the old contract.

C. Amounts. Annual payment amounts for multiyear RB contracts will be in the amounts of:

1. $2,500 for a 2-year obligation;

2. $3,750 for a 3-year obligation; or

3. $5,000 for a 4-year obligation.

NOTE: The RB may be paid in a lump sum or periodic installments.

070504. BCP

A. Eligibility. To be eligible for BCP, an officer must:

1. Possess a post-baccalaureate degree in his or her clinical specialty;

2. Be certified by a professional board in his or her clinical specialty; and

3. Sign a written agreement, to remain on active duty, or in an active status, in the selected reserves of the Ready Reserve in a designated health profession specialty for a period of not less than 1 year, beginning on the date the contract is signed.

B. Amount. Veterinarians, meeting the conditions in subparagraph 070504.A, are eligible to receive BCP at the annual rate of $6,000 paid in equal monthly amounts.

070505. Repayment

An officer, who receives a bonus or IP under section 0705 and fails to fulfill the service conditions specified in the written agreement for the bonus or IP, will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

*070506. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by the Congress, no agreement under this section may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 7 – SPECIAL PAY FOR PHARMACY, OPTOMETRY, AND VETERINARY OFFICERS

0702 – PHARMACY

*	070201	Title 37, United States Code (U.S.C.), section 302j Public Law 114-92, § 612(b)(6), November 25, 2015
	070201.C	Assistant Secretary of Defense Health Affairs (ASD (HA)) Memo, February 8, 2011
	070202	37 U.S.C. § 302i ASD (HA) Memo, August 17, 2010

0703 – OPTOMETRY

070301	37 U.S.C. § 302a(a)
070301.C.2	10 U.S.C. § 12305
070301.C.3	10 U.S.C. § 12305 37 U.S.C. § 302f
070301.C.4	10 U.S.C. § 688
070302	37 U.S.C. § 302a(a)
070303	37 U.S.C. § 302a(b) 37 U.S.C. § 302f
070303.D.3	10 U.S.C. § 12305
070303.D.4.a	10 U.S.C. § 12305
070303.D.4.b	37 U.S.C. § 302f
070303.D.5	10 U.S.C. § 688
070304	37 U.S.C. § 303a(e) 37 U.S.C. § 373 Under Secretary of Defense Personnel and Readiness (USD (P&R)) Memo, May 21, 2008 USD (P&R) Memo, February 6, 2009

0704 –NON-PHYSICIAN HEALTHCARE PROVIDER BOARD CERTIFICATION PAY (NPBCP)

070401	37 U.S.C. § 302c
070402	37 U.S.C. § 302c ASD (HA) Memo, May 6, 2015
070403	37 U.S.C. § 371

0705 – VETERINARY

070501	37 U.S.C. § 335 37 U.S.C. § 371

	070501.C	ASD (HA) Memo, July 23, 2009
*	070506	Public Law 114-92, § 614(5), November 25, 2015

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 8: "SPECIAL PAY - SPECIAL DUTY ASSIGNMENT PAY - ENLISTED MEMBERS"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk **(*)** symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated July 2013 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
0801	Added new General section and renumbered remaining sections.	Addition
080101, 080102	Inserted paragraphs to further define the General Section.	Addition
0802	Changed section name to Special Duty Assignment Pay (SDAP) Definitions.	Revision
0803	Changed section name to Entitlement Rates.	Revision
080303.A	Added SDAP for Personal Security Detail for the Secretary of Defense.	Addition
080303.B	Clarified Military Services may, under the SDAP Pilot Program, approve SDAP levels prescribed by the Office of the Under Secretary of Defense (Personnel and Readiness)	Revision
080403	Moved former subparagraph 080101.B to paragraph 080403. Renumbered former paragraphs accordingly.	Revision
Bibliography	Updated memorandums.	Revision

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 8: "SPECIAL PAY - SPECIAL DUTY ASSIGNMENT PAY - ENLISTED MEMBERS" 1

*0801 GENERAL 3

*080101. Overview 3
*080102. Authoritative Guidance 3

*0802 SDAP DEFINITIONS 3

080201. Military Specialty 3
080202. Production Recruiter 3
080203. Special Duty Assignment 4

*0803 ENTITLEMENT RATES 4

080301. Rates 4
080302. Service Designations 4
080303. DoD Designations 4
080304. Special Operations Forces (SOF) 5

0804 CONDITIONS OF ENTITLEMENT 5

080401. Eligibility Requirements 5
080402. Conditions Affecting Entitlement 5
*080403. Certification 6
080404. Date to Stop SDAP 6
080405. Effect of SDAP on Other Computations 6
080406. Collection of Erroneous Payments 6
080407. Removal From Rating Status Without Original Basis of Authority 6
080408. Tax 6

Table 8-1. Eligibility Requirements for Special Duty Assignment Pay 7

Table 8-2. Conditions Affecting Entitlement to Special Duty Assignment Pay 8

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 12

CHAPTER 8

SPECIAL PAY - SPECIAL DUTY ASSIGNMENT PAY - ENLISTED MEMBERS

*0801 GENERAL

*080101. Overview

An enlisted member entitled to basic pay may qualify for Special Duty Assignment Pay (SDAP) when the member performs duties designated by the Secretary concerned as extremely difficult or involving an unusual degree of responsibility. A member entitled to SDAP may receive such pay in addition to any other pay or allowances to which entitled. SDAP is awarded according to the applicable regulations of the Military Service concerned.

*080102. Authoritative Guidance

The information contained in this chapter is in accordance with the references listed in the Bibliography.

*0802 SDAP DEFINITIONS

080201. Military Specialty

1. A military specialty is an element of the enlisted classification structure (Military Occupational Specialty (MOS), Air Force Specialty Code (AFSC), Navy Enlisted Classification (NEC), career field subdivision, career management field, and occupational field, as appropriate to the Military Service concerned) that identifies an individual position or group of closely related positions on the basis of the similarity of the duties involved. It is also the primary identifier of individuals who possess the ability, knowledge and other occupational qualifications required for effective performance in such positions.

2. A military specialty provides occupational standards for procurement, training, classification, and career development; identifies military skills so closely related that a degree of interchangeability exists between members assigned to the military specialty; and provides a normal career progression pattern for members within that military specialty.

080202. Production Recruiter

An individual assigned to recruiting duties under regulations issued by the Military Services.

080203. Special Duty Assignment

A duty assignment that is characterized by extremely demanding duties or duties demanding an unusual degree of responsibility.

*0803 ENTITLEMENT RATES

080301. Rates

SDAP is payable at the following rates:

Special Duty Assignment	Monthly Rate
SD-1	$75
SD-2	$150
SD-3	$225
SD-4	$300
SD-5	$375
SD-6	$450

080302. Service Designations

Designations of military specialties for SDAP are in the applicable regulations of the Military Service concerned. The criteria for designation of military specialties are in ***Department of Defense Instruction (DoDI) 1304.27***, "Award and Administration of Special Duty Assignment Pay."

*80303. DoD Designations

SDAP levels for the following specialties were established by the Secretary of Defense and the Under Secretary of Defense:

* A. SDAP for Personal Security Detail. Effective February 12, 2015, the Secretary of Defense authorized SDAP to personnel assigned to the personal security detail for the Secretary of Defense. The authorized levels are: SD-1 for E-5s, SD-2 for E-6s and SD-3 for E-7s.

* B. SDAP Pilot Program. Except for the White House Communications Agency, the Under Secretary of Defense on October 4, 2012 authorized the Military Department Secretaries to establish and approve SDAP levels under a Pilot Program for calendar years 2013 and 2014 for positions listed in 080303.B. 1, 3-5. Effective January 1, 2015, the SD-level for the following positions revert back to the levels established on April 20, 2009 by the Office of Under Secretary of Defense (Personnel and Readiness) (P&R):

1. Production Recruiter: SD-6;

2. White House Communications Agency: SD-2 through SD-5, depending on position;

3. Defense Threat Reduction Agency: SD-2;

4. Defense Courier Operations: specified positions SD-1, and

5. Senior Enlisted Advisor (SEA) to the Joint Chiefs of Staff: based on the parent service's SDAP rate for individuals serving as SEA to the Service Chief, not to exceed SD-6.

080304. Special Operations Forces (SOF)

Effective March 1, 2013, SOF operators who serve in authorized Major Force Program (MFP) - 11 documented positions shall receive SDAP at a minimum SD-5 level. The only exception is for Navy Special Warfare Combatant Crewman operators who shall receive SDAP at a minimum SD-4 level. SOF operators are individuals with the following critical specialties:

A. Army: Special Operations (SpecOps) Weapons Sergeant (MOS 18B); SpecOps Engineer Sergeant (MOS 18C); SpecOps Medical Sergeant (MOS 18D); SpecOps Communication Sergeant (MOS 18E); Special Forces Assistant Operations and Intelligence Sergeant (MOS 18F); and Special Forces Senior Sergeant (MOS 18Z);

B. Navy: Enlisted Sea Air and Land (SEAL) Operations (NEC 5326) and Special Warfare Combatant Crewman (NEC 5352);

C. Air Force: Combat Control (AFSC 1C2XX), Pararescue (AFSC 1T2XX), Tactical Air Control Party (AFSC 1C4X1) and Special Operations Weather (AFSC 1W0X2); and

D. Marine Corps: Critical Skills Operator (MOS 0372).

0804 CONDITIONS OF ENTITLEMENT

080401. Eligibility Requirements

A member who meets the requirements in Table 8-1 may be awarded a special duty assignment rating under procedures in regulations of the Military Service concerned.

080402. Conditions Affecting Entitlement

Conditions affecting entitlement to SDAP are shown in Table 8-2.

*080403. Certification

Appropriate authorities annually review eligibility and payment authority for each member receiving SDAP. Payment stops automatically on the annual anniversary date if positive certification is not made that a member is still eligible for SDAP.

080404. Date to Stop SDAP

Table 8-2 shows how to determine the last day on which SDAP accrues to a member. Stop SDAP on the date shown in this table, unless an earlier date is specified in the order terminating such pay status.

080405. Effect of SDAP on Other Computations

SDAP is not used in the computation for an enlistment bonus, severance pay, separation pay, or cash settlement of accrued leave.

080406. Collection of Erroneous Payments

Collect from a member when a purported special duty assignment is revoked because assignment was made without original basis of authority.

080407. Removal From Rating Status Without Original Basis of Authority

Military Service administrative regulations allow certain authorities to revoke orders that removed a member from a special duty assignment if the removal was without original basis of authority. When orders are so revoked, the member is entitled to SDAP for the entire period involved if otherwise entitled to the pay.

080408. Tax

SDAP is subject to withholding of income tax, but not subject to withholding of Federal Insurance Contribution Act taxes.

Table 8-1. Eligibility Requirements for Special Duty Assignment Pay

RULE	A	B	C
	When an enlisted member	**and**	**then**
1	is an Active Component member in a pay status; is serving in pay grade E-3 or higher; is qualified for and serving in the designated special duty assignment	meets other conditions of eligibility as prescribed by the Secretary of the Military Department	the member may be awarded the prescribed monthly special duty assignment rate of pay.
2	is a Reserve Component member called or ordered to active duty (including active duty for training) in a pay status; is serving in pay grade E-3 or higher; is qualified for and serving in the designated special duty assignment		
3	is a Reserve Component member on inactive duty for training (IDT) in a pay status; is serving in pay grade E-3 or higher; is qualified for and serving in the designated special duty assignment		the member may be awarded SDAP at 1/30th of the prescribed monthly SDAP rate for the performance of each authorized period of IDT with pay.
4	attains eligibility under rules 1 to 3, before the date of termination of award in any special duty assignment designated for termination of award		the member may be awarded SDAP.

Table 8-2. Conditions Affecting Entitlement to Special Duty Assignment Pay

RULE	A	B	C	D
	When a member receiving special duty assignment pay	**and**	**then special duty assignment status**	**and entitlement to special duty assignment pay**
1	has SDAP rating withdrawn for any reason		is withdrawn	continues through the date stated in the order withdrawing the SDAP rating.
2	fails to maintain the minimum level of qualification required for satisfactory performance in the military skill			stops on the date established by the authority determining the level of qualification does not meet established standards.
3	is discharged or relieved from active duty	does not reenlist within 24 hours	is withdrawn on date of discharge	continues through the date of discharge (note 1).
4	is confined	confinement is result of court-martial sentence or non-judicial punishment	will be withdrawn on the date of confinement resulting from a court-martial sentence or non-judicial punishment	continues through the day prior to the date of confinement resulting from a court-martial sentence or non-judicial punishment.
5	is absent without official leave (AWOL)		continues	stops during all of AWOL.
6	is reported in a missing status		continues (note 2)	continues.
7	is in a patient status, including convalescence leave	patient status is due to disease resulting from intemperate use of alcohol or habit-forming drugs	continues	stops while member is in a patient status or convalescent leave status.
8		patient status is not due to disease resulting from intemperate use of alcohol or habit-forming drugs, but exists for more than 12 months	will be withdrawn on the first day of the 13th month when a patient status continues to exist (note 2)	continues through the last day of the 12th month.

Table 8-2. Conditions Affecting Entitlement to Special Duty Assignment Pay (Continued)

RULE	A	B	C	D
	When a member receiving special duty assignment pay	**and**	**then special duty assignment status**	**and entitlement to special duty assignment pay**
9	is hospitalized due to a wound, injury, or illness	receiving allowances under the Pay and Allowance Continuation Program (PAC) in Chapter 13	may continue for 1 year from the date the member was first hospitalized (unless stopped earlier by the PAC termination criteria in Chapter 13)	continues through the last day of the 12th month (note 3).
10	is demoted	grade to which reduced is below that for which either pay is authorized	will be withdrawn on the date of demotion	continues through the day prior to the date of demotion.
11	is on temporary duty (TDY) or temporary additional duty (TAD)	is not performing duties requiring use of skills on which pay is based	continues for not more than 90 days	continues through 90th day of TDY or TAD.
12		is performing duties requiring use of the skills on which pay is based	continues during entire period of TDY or TAD	continues through entire period of TDY or TAD.
13	is reassigned permanent change of station (PCS) or permanent change of assignment (without PCS) or detailed to duty not requiring use of skills on which special duty assignment pay is based	commanding officer determines the reassignment or detail is permanent (over 90 days)	is withdrawn	continues through the day prior to the date of departure from special duty assignment.
14		commanding officer determines the reassignment or detail is less than 90 days but it exceeds 90 days	is terminated on the 91st day of the reassignment or detail	continues through the 90th day of the detail or reassignment.
15	enters retraining status	the military skill into which member is retraining is not designated for special duty assignment pay	is withdrawn	continues through the day prior to the date member enters retraining status.

Table 8-2. Conditions Affecting Entitlement to Special Duty Assignment Pay (Continued)

RULE	A	B	C	D
	When a member receiving special duty assignment pay	**and**	**then special duty assignment status**	**and entitlement to special duty assignment pay**
16	is reclassified out of the military skill on which the pay is based	the military skill to which reclassified is not designated for an award of special duty assignment pay	is withdrawn on the date of reclassification	continues through the day prior to the date of reclassification.
17	is attending a course of instruction	the course of instruction is necessary for member's continued qualification in the special duty assignment	continues	continues.
18		the course of instruction is not necessary to qualify the member for special assignment in the military skill, but the member will be reassigned to the military skill on which the pay is based upon completion of the training	continues for no more than 90 days	continues through the 90th day.
19		the course of instruction is not necessary to qualify the member for a special assignment in the military skill and the member will not be reassigned to the military skill on which the pay is based upon completion of training	is withdrawn on the date of departure for training	continues through the date of departure for training.
20		the course of instruction leads to commission or warrant officer status	is withdrawn	stops on the date of departure for entry into training.
21	is on authorized leave		continues	continues.

Table 8-2. Conditions Affecting Entitlement to Special Duty Assignment Pay (Continued)

RULE	A	B	C	D
	When a member receiving special duty assignment pay	**and**	**then special duty assignment status**	**and entitlement to special duty assignment pay**
22	is serving in military specialty designated for termination of award	member continues qualified and serves in the military specialty		continues at one-half rate for 1 year period following effective date of the termination (note 4).
23	is serving in military specialty designated for reduction of award			continues at rate for reduced award on the effective date of the reduction.
24	is reassigned PCS requiring use of skills on which pay is based	member continues qualified and performs the special duties		continues during leave en route, for periods of allowable travel time between assignments and for duty at new permanent duty station.

NOTES:

1. If a Navy member fails to reenlist on board, then SDAP continues through date of discharge or release from active duty.
2. SDAP may be awarded, withdrawn, increased, or decreased while member, otherwise eligible, is in a patient or missing status.
3. The Principal Deputy Under Secretary of Defense (P&R) may extend the 1 year termination date for members who are hospitalized for the treatment of a wound, injury or illness in 6 month increments under extraordinary circumstances.
4. The Principal Deputy Under Secretary of Defense (P&R) may waive the SDAP termination limits and prescribe other rates and time limits for specific situations.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 8 - SPECIAL PAY, SPECIAL DUTY ASSIGNMENT PAY - ENLISTED MEMBERS

0801 - GENERAL

37 U.S.C. 307
DoDI 1304.27, April 10, 2009
OUSD(P&R) Memo, April 9, 2002
Incorporating Change 1, Effective April 22, 2015
OUSD(P&R) Memo, April 20, 2009

0802 - SDAP DEFINITIONS

080202	DoDI 1304.27, April 10, 2009

0803 - ENTITLEMENT RATES

080303	OUSD(P&R) Memo, April 20, 2009
080303	Acting PDUSD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2012
	USD (P&R) Memo, March 29, 2012
	PDUSD (P&R) Memo, December 28, 2010
*080303.A	OSD Memo, February 12, 2015
*080303.B	USOD Memo, October 4, 2012

Table 8-1

Rule 1-3	DoDI 1304.27, April 10, 2009

Table 8-2

Rule 9	DoDI 1304.27, April 10, 2009
Note 3	DoDI 1304.27, April 10, 2009
Note 4	ASD(FMP) Memo, November 23, 1999

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 9: "ACTIVE DUTY ENLISTED MEMBERS ENLISTMENT, REENLISTMENT, AND RETENTION BONUSES"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk symbol (*) preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated November 2015 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
090206 090309 090406 090505 090605 090704 090804	Updated the Duration of Authority to December 31, 2016.	Revision
090403.B	Inserted a "Note" clarifying the limitation on Critical Skill Retention Bonus.	Revision
Bibliography	Updated References.	Revision

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 9: "ACTIVE DUTY ENLISTED MEMBERS ENLISTMENT, REENLISTMENT, AND RETENTION BONUSES" 1

0901 GENERAL 4

090101. Purpose 4
090102. Authoritative Guidance 4

0902 ENLISTMENT BONUS 4

090201. Eligibility 4
090202. Amount 5
090203. Computation 6
090204. Method of Payment 6
090205. Repayment 6
*090206. Duration of Authority 6

0903 SRB 7

090301. Eligibility 7
090302. Limitations 8
090303. Amount 9
090304. Computation 9
090305. Method of Payment 9
090306. Additional Obligated Service 10
090307. Reduction and Termination of Awards 10
090308. Repayment 10
*090309. Duration of Authority 11

0904 CSRB 11

090401. Eligibility 11
090402. Limitations 11
*090403. Amount 11
090404. Method of Payment 12
090405. Repayment 12
*090406. Duration of Authority 12

0905 PRIOR SERVICE ENLISTMENT BONUS 12

090501. Eligibility 12
090502. Amount 13
090503. Method of Payment 13
090504. Repayment 14
*090505. Duration of Authority 14

Table of Contents (Continued)

0906 MILITARY OCCUPATIONAL SPECIALTY (MOS) CONVERSION BONUS 14

090601. Eligibility 14
090602. Amount 15
090603. Method of Payment 15
090604. Repayment 15
*090605. Duration of Authority 15

0907 BONUS FOR TRANSFER BETWEEN MILITARY SERVICES 15

090701. Eligibility 15
090702. Amount and Method of Payment 17
090703. Repayment 17
*090704. Duration of Authority 17

0908 ....BONUS FOR TRANSFER BETWEEN COMPONENTS OF A MILITARY SERVICE 17

090801. Eligibility 17
090802. Amount and Method of Payment 18
090803. Repayment 18
*090804. Duration of Authority 18

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 19

CHAPTER 9

ACTIVE DUTY ENLISTED MEMBERS ENLISTMENT, REENLISTMENT AND RETENTION BONUSES

0901 GENERAL

090101. Purpose

This chapter establishes policy guidance pertaining to active duty enlistment, reenlistment, and retention bonuses.

090102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

0902 ENLISTMENT BONUS

The Enlistment Bonus criteria contained in this section reflect the transition to ***Title 37 United States Code (U.S.C.), Chapter 5 Subchapter II*** effective October 1, 2013. Any contracts executed on or before September 30, 2013 should be paid under ***37 U.S.C. Chapter 5, Subchapter I*** until the expiration of those respective contracts. Entitlement criteria for 37 U.S.C. Chapter 5, Subchapter I are outlined in the August 2012 version of Volume 7A, Chapter 9.

090201. Eligibility

An enlistment bonus is authorized for individuals who enlist in a Military Service for a specific period and, if applicable, for service in a military skill that is experiencing critical personnel shortages as designated by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned. The individual must:

A. Possess a high school diploma, a completion or attendance certificate in lieu of a high school diploma, or a General Educational Development program certificate;

B. Be an initial enlistee, a prior Military Service enlistee, or a reservist not on active duty who enlists in a Regular Component of the Military Service as defined.

1. Initial/Non-prior Service Enlistee. An Initial or Non-prior Service Enlistee is a person who has either never served or has served, and was released from such service before completing the basic training requirements of the Service of which the person was a member and the service was characterized as either honorable or uncharacterized.

2. Prior Military Service Enlistee. A Prior Military Service Enlistee is a person who has prior military experience but has not previously received an enlistment or reenlistment bonus or who currently is not entitled to a Selective Retention Bonus (SRB) under

section 0903, or a Critical Skill Retention Bonus (CSRB) under section 0904, or a Prior Service Enlistment Bonus under section 0905;

C. Enlist for at least 2 years or extend an initial period of obligated service to a total of at least 2 years in a Regular Component of a Military Service and serve for a specified period of obligated service in at least one of the following categories:

1. A designated military skill,

2. Career field,

3. Unit, or

4. Grade;

D. Execute a written agreement with the Secretary of the Military Department concerned that specifies the:

1. Amount of the bonus,

2. Method of bonus payment - lump sum amount or periodic installments,

3. Period of obligated service,

4. Designated military skill or specialty, career field, unit, or grade, or such other condition or conditions of service imposed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned;

E. Not have previously received an enlistment or reenlistment bonus, a retention bonus, an affiliation bonus, or a transfer bonus for the same period of service;

F. Not have previously received and not be eligible to receive an SRB under section 0903 or a CSRB under section 0904;

G. Successfully complete training and become technically qualified in a designated skill if completion of such training and technical qualification forms the basis under which the bonus is paid; and

H. Meet any additional military service specific eligibility criteria and quality standards established by the Secretary of the Military Department.

090202. Amount

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned will determine the amount of the enlistment bonus awarded for a designated military skill. The bonus payment for a designated

military skill or cumulative amount of enlistment bonuses to any individual is not to exceed $40,000.

090203. Computation

The Secretaries of the Military Departments are required to establish rules of computation for enlistment bonuses.

090204. Method of Payment

A. The bonus may be paid either in periodic installments or a single lump sum. The timing of the initial payment is at the discretion of the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, except that it must not be paid before the member completes basic recruit training. For individuals enlisted for specialties requiring formal training, the Service concerned may withhold the initial payment until the individual completes the training and qualifies in the military skill, so that the bonus serves as an incentive to complete the training needed to qualify in the skill.

B. Members with prior military service who do not require formal training to be technically qualified in the skill for which the bonus is being paid must be paid the first installment no earlier than 30 days after arrival at the first permanent duty station following re-entry to active duty.

C. If paid in installments, after the initial payment, the remainder of the bonus must be paid in equal periodic installments.

090205. Repayment

A. A member who does not complete the term of enlistment or extension of enlistment or who is not technically qualified in the skill for which the bonus was paid will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

B. A member who is discharged 12 months or less before the expiration of enlistment or extension of enlistment may be considered to have completed the terms of enlistment or extension of enlistment for which the bonus was paid. The Military Departments will determine and advise when repayment is required, since this 12-month rule is not applicable to all early discharges.

*090206. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by Congress, no agreement under this section may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

0903 SRB

The SRB criteria contained in this section reflect the transition to 37 U.S.C., Chapter 5 Subchapter II effective October 1, 2013. Any contracts executed on or before September 30, 2013 should be paid under 37 U.S.C. Chapter 5, Subchapter I until the expiration of those respective contracts. Entitlement criteria for 37 U.S.C. Chapter 5, Subchapter I are outlined in the August 2012 version of Volume 7A, Chapter 9.

090301. Eligibility

An SRB provides a monetary incentive to retain sufficient numbers of qualified enlisted personnel in critical military skills, grades, or units for a specific period as designated by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned. The member must:

A. Serve in a pay grade E-3 or higher;

B. Reenlist for a period of at least 3 years or voluntarily extend an enlistment for a period of at least 1 year on active duty;

C. Execute a written agreement with the Secretary of the Military Department concerned that specifies the:

1. Amount of the bonus,

2. Method of bonus payment - lump sum amount or periodic installments,

3. Period of obligated service,

4. Designated military skill, career field, unit, or grade, or such other condition or conditions of service imposed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned;

D. Agree to serve for a specified period in at least one of the following reenlistment or extension categories:

1. A designated military skill,

2. Career field,

3. Unit, or

4. Grade;

E. Meet skill qualification prior to payment of the SRB for a member transferring into a designated military skill;

F. Qualify under any additional eligibility criteria prescribed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned;

G. Not be in receipt of an enlistment bonus, a retention bonus, an affiliation bonus, or a transfer bonus for the same period of service; and

H. Meet any additional military service specific eligibility criteria and quality standards established by the Secretary of the Military Department.

090302. Limitations

A. A re-entry or reenlistment must occur no later than 3 months (or within a lesser period if so prescribed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned) after the date of discharge or release from active duty.

B. Veterans with more than a 3-month but less than a 4-year break in active duty may qualify for a broken service, or a prior service re-entry, SRB program in accordance with regulations prescribed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned. For SRB purposes, a member who reenlists in the Navy more than 24 hours but less than 4 years after discharge or release from active duty must be considered a Navy veteran with broken service. The 24-hour period begins on the day following the date of discharge or separation. For reenlistees reentering active duty with a break in active duty greater than 24 hours, only the original Defense Department (DD) Form 214, Certificate of Release or Discharge from Active Duty, (copy 1 or copy 4) or a reproduction of the DD Form 214, with a certified true-copy stamp and appropriate Federal Government authenticating seal imprinted thereon, is acceptable documentation and identification.

C. Members with prior enlisted service and subsequent service as an officer, who were discharged or released from active duty and who, within 3 months after discharge or release from active duty as an officer, reenlist in the same Regular Component of a Military Service in which they previously served as an enlisted member may be eligible for an SRB. The individual must meet all other requirements established in paragraphs 090301 and 090302.

D. Two or more extensions may not be combined to gain eligibility for SRB. Additionally, eligibility gained through an extension may not be increased by future extensions.

E. Members who reenlist or voluntarily extend an enlistment to obtain sufficient obligated service to participate in a program leading to commissioned or warrant officer status are not eligible for SRB.

F. A member is not eligible for an SRB if the member was discharged or released from active duty or service in an active status based upon a determination of misconduct, substandard duty performance, or moral or professional dereliction.

G. An SRB may not be paid to an enlisted member who has completed more than 20 years of active duty or service in an active status, or who will complete a total of 24

years of service before the end of the period of active duty or active status for which the bonus is offered.

H. Generally, a member may not use any preexisting period of obligated service to satisfy an obligated service requirement under an SRB agreement, unless such service is determined by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned to be consistent with the requirements of ***37 U.S.C. section 371*** and:

1. Such preexisting period of obligated service is necessary for the member to qualify for continuous submarine duty incentive pay and is service for which no bonus was previously authorized or payable; or

2. Such preexisting period of obligated service includes no more than a 2-year period of an unserved voluntary extension of enlistment for which no bonus was previously authorized or payable, and the member agrees to an additional 2-year period of obligated service in connection with the SRB.

090303. Amount

The SRB may not exceed $25,000 for each year of obligated service in a Regular Component. The maximum amount for an SRB is $100,000.

A. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned must determine the amount of the SRB based on a business case model that targets the retention of adequate levels of enlisted personnel in a reenlistment or extension category.

B. Members may receive more than one SRB for a career, but the total combined SRB payments over a career must not exceed $200,000.

C. SRB amounts may be prorated for extension requests greater than one year and reenlistments greater than 3 years. The additional service time will be calculated on a monthly basis at a rate equal to 1/12th the annual amount. Total bonus amounts are limited to $100,000.

090304. Computation

The Secretaries of the Military Departments are required to establish and publish the rules for computing for SRB.

090305. Method of Payment

The bonus may be paid either in periodic installments or a single lump sum. If the Secretary of the Military Department concerned elects to pay SRBs in installments:

A. The installment amount will be at the discretion of the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, and may be paid at the time of reenlistment, or at the beginning

of the member's service commitment for the voluntary extension of enlistment. All payments must be made before the member completes a total of 24 years of service.

B. An initial installment to a member who reenlists after a break in active duty service greater than 24 hours is to be made no earlier than 30 days after arrival at the first permanent duty station following reenlistment.

C. Where there is lost time, the subsequent installment payments will be delayed by the number of days of lost time.

D. Discharge for the purpose of immediate reenlistment does not affect a member's entitlement to subsequent SRB installment payments.

090306. Additional Obligated Service

Additional obligated service is defined as any active service commitment beyond an existing contractual service agreement. Existing contractual service agreements include enlistments, extensions of enlistment, and reenlistments.

090307. Reduction and Termination of Awards

A. When a military specialty is designated for reduction or termination of an award, the effective date for reduction or termination of an award must be established and promulgated to the field at least 30 days in advance. Except as provided in subparagraph 090307.B, all awards on and after the effective date of the military specialty designated for reduction of an award will be at a reduced level, and no new awards will be made on or after the effective date in a military specialty designated for termination of award.

B. A member who agrees to train and reenlist for military service in a skill, that at the time of that agreement is designated for an award of an SRB, may be paid a bonus for that skill at the award level in effect at the time of agreement or the award level in effect at the time of reenlistment, whichever is higher, on completion of qualification training and reenlistment in that skill. The bonus would still be payable if the member otherwise qualifies for the bonus, even if that skill is no longer designated for an award of the SRB at the time the member becomes eligible for payment of the bonus.

090308. Repayment

A. A member who does not complete the term of reenlistment or extension of reenlistment or who is not technically qualified in the skill for which the bonus was paid will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

B. A member who is discharged 12 months or less before the expiration of reenlistment or extension of reenlistment may be considered to have completed the terms of reenlistment or extension of enlistment for which the bonus was paid. The Military Departments

will determine and advise when repayment is required, since this 12-month rule is not applicable to all early discharges.

*090309. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by Congress, no agreement under this section may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

0904 CSRB

090401. Eligibility

An enlisted member of the Armed Forces who is serving on active duty in a Regular Component, who is qualified in a critical military skill designated by the Secretary of Defense, may be paid a retention bonus as provided in this section, if the member is not serving on an indefinite enlistment and reenlists or voluntarily extends the enlistment for at least 1 year.

NOTE: The member will not be paid a retention bonus if the member received a bonus or incentive pay under both 37 U.S.C., Chapter 5, Subchapter I and Subchapter II for the same activity, skill, or period of service.

090402. Limitations

A. A retention bonus may not be given under paragraph 090401 to a member of the Armed Forces who has completed more than 25 years of active duty or who will complete the 25th year before the end of the period of active duty or active status for which the bonus is offered. This limitation does not apply with respect to a member who is qualified in a skill related to special operations forces.

B. The Under Secretary of Defense for Personnel and Readiness or the Principal Deputy Under Secretary of Defense for Personnel and Readiness (PDUSD (P&R)) may waive the 25-year service limitation on eligibility with respect to a member who, during a period of active duty or service in an active status, in a Reserve Component for which the bonus is being offered, is assigned duties in a skill designated as critical.

C. CSRB payments may not be made before the start of the active duty service period for which the CSRB is being awarded, unless specifically authorized by the PDUSD (P&R).

*090403. Amount

A. A member may enter into an agreement, reenlist, or voluntarily extend enlistment more than once to receive a bonus under this section. However, a member may not receive a total of more than $200,000 in payments under this section.

B. A CSRB amount may not exceed $30,000 unless PDUSD (P&R) has granted an exception.

NOTE: The combined total of CSRB and SRB, in accordance with Department of Defense Directive 1304.21, during an individual's career shall not exceed $200,000, unless the PDUSD (P&R) authorizes it for the skill concerned as an exception to policy.

090404. Method of Payment

A bonus under this section may be paid in a single lump sum or periodic installments.

090405. Repayment

A. A member who does not complete the terms of the retention bonus or who is not technically qualified in the skill for which the bonus was paid will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

B. A member who is discharged 12 months or less before the expiration of the terms of the retention bonus may be considered to have completed the terms of the retention bonus for which the bonus was paid. The Military Departments will determine and advise when repayment is required, since this 12-month rule is not applicable to all early discharges.

*090406. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by Congress, no agreement under this section may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

0905 PRIOR SERVICE ENLISTMENT BONUS

090501. Eligibility

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may pay an individual with prior military service who reenlists in a Regular Component of a Military Service after a break in active duty. The individual must:

A. Enlist in a Regular Component of a Military Service;

B. Reenlist for a period of at least 3 years or extend the initial period of obligated service to a total of 3 years;

C. Execute a written agreement with the Secretary of the Military Department concerned that specifies the:

1. Amount of the bonus,

2. Method of bonus payment - lump sum amount or periodic installments,

3. Period of obligated service,

4. Designated military skill or specialty, career field, unit, or grade, or such other condition or conditions of service imposed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned;

D. Agree to serve for a specified period in at least one of the following reenlistment or extension categories:

1. A designated military skill,

2. Career field,

3. Unit, or

4. Grade;

E. Successfully complete training or re-training and become technically qualified in a designated military skill, when additional training is required;

F. Not be in receipt of an enlistment bonus, a retention bonus, an affiliation bonus, or a transfer bonus for the same period of service;

G. Provide the original DD Form 214 (copy 1 or copy 4), "Certificate of Release or Discharge from Active Duty," or a reproduction of the DD Form 214 with a certified true-copy stamp and the appropriate Federal Government authenticating seal imprinted thereon for any period of prior military service, or other official documentation verifying member's satisfactory participation for all periods of prior service in the Regular Component;

H. Qualify under any additional eligibility criteria prescribed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned; and

I. Meet any additional military service specific eligibility criteria and quality standards established by the Secretary of the Military Department.

090502. Amount

The Prior Service Enlistment Bonus or the cumulative amount of enlistment bonuses will not exceed $40,000.

090503. Method of Payment

A. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned must establish a method of payment for the bonus (lump sum or periodic installments). Payment should be disbursed based on training milestones, amounts, and length of enlistment. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned must not pay a person or member any portion of the bonus prior to completion of basic recruit training.

B. Members with prior military service who do not require formal training to be technically qualified in the skill for which the bonus is being paid will receive their first installment no earlier than 30 days after arrival at the first permanent duty station following entry on active duty.

090504. Repayment

A. A member who does not complete the term of enlistment or who is not technically qualified in the skill for which the bonus was paid will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

B. A member who is discharged 12 months or less before the expiration of enlistment may be considered to have completed the terms of enlistment for which the bonus was paid. The Military Departments will determine and advise when repayment is required, since this 12-month rule is not applicable to all early discharges.

*090505. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by Congress, no agreement under this section may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

0906 MILITARY OCCUPATIONAL SPECIALTY (MOS) CONVERSION BONUS

090601. Eligibility

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may pay a conversion bonus to a member of the Armed Forces, who agrees to execute a written agreement to convert to, and serve for a period of not less than three years in, a MOS for which there is a shortage of trained and qualified personnel. The member must:

A. At the time the agreement is executed, be serving in a pay grade E-6, with not more than 10 years of service, or be serving in a pay grade E-5 or below, regardless of years of service;

B. Have completed all service obligations incurred for receipt of an enlistment bonus as prescribed in section 0902, a retention bonus as prescribed in section 0903, or CSRB as prescribed in section 0904;

C. Meet all eligibility requirements prescribed in section 090201;

D. Execute a written agreement with the Secretary of the Military Department concerned that specifies the:

1. Amount of the bonus,

2. Method of bonus payment - lump sum amount or periodic installments,

3. Period of obligated service,

4. Designated military skill, career field, unit, or grade, or such other condition or conditions of service imposed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned; and

E. Not be in receipt of an enlistment bonus, a retention bonus, an affiliation bonus, or a transfer bonus for the same period of service.

090602. Amount

The bonus payment will not exceed $4,000.

090603. Method of Payment

The bonus will be disbursed in one lump sum when the member's conversion to the MOS is approved by the chief personnel officer of the member's Armed Force.

090604. Repayment

A. A member who does not complete the terms of the conversion bonus or who is not technically qualified in the skill for which the bonus was paid will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

B. A member who is discharged 12 months or less before the expiration of the terms of the conversion bonus may be considered to have completed the terms of the conversion bonus for which the bonus was paid. The Military Departments will determine and advise when repayment is required, since this 12-month rule is not applicable to all early discharges.

*090605. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by Congress, no agreement under this section may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

0907 BONUS FOR TRANSFER BETWEEN MILITARY SERVICES

090701. Eligibility

The Secretary of the gaining Military Department may pay a bonus to an enlisted member who agrees to transfer and serve in another Military Service, for a specified period in a designated military skill, career field, unit, or grade, or to meet some other condition or conditions imposed by the Secretary of the gaining Military Department. The member must:

A. Execute a written agreement with the Secretary of the Military Department concerned that specifies the:

1. Amount of the bonus,

2. Method of bonus payment - lump sum amount or periodic installments,

3. Period of obligated service,

4. Designated military skill, career field, unit, or grade, or such other condition or conditions of service imposed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned;

B. Agree to serve for a specified period in at least one of the following reenlistment or extension categories:

1. A designated military skill,

2. Career field,

3. Unit, or

4. Grade;

C. Not have failed to satisfactorily complete any term of enlistment in a Military Service;

D. Qualify for reenlistment in the Regular Component of the Military Service to which the member is transferring;

E. Prior to the transfer, fulfill the requirements established by the Secretary with jurisdiction over the Military Service to which the member is transferring;

F. Not be in receipt of an enlistment bonus, retention bonus, an affiliation bonus, or a transfer bonus for the same period of service; and

G. Meet any additional military service specific eligibility criteria and quality standards established by the Secretary of the Military Department.

090702. Amount and Method of Payment

The Secretary of the gaining Military Department may pay the transfer bonus in one $10,000 lump sum amount upon approval of the transfer by the Secretary of that Military Department. Alternatively, the bonus may be paid in annual installments, the total of which may not exceed $10,000.

090703. Repayment

A. A member who does not complete the terms of the transfer bonus or who is not technically qualified in the skill for which the bonus was paid will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

B. A member who is discharged 12 months or less before the expiration of the terms of the transfer bonus may be considered to have completed the terms of the transfer bonus for which the bonus was paid. The Military Departments will determine and advise when repayment is required, since this 12-month rule is not applicable to all early discharges.

*090704. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by Congress, no agreement under this section may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

0908 BONUS FOR TRANSFER BETWEEN COMPONENTS OF A MILITARY SERVICE

090801. Eligibility

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may pay a bonus to an enlisted member who agrees to transfer from the Regular Component to the Ready Reserve or vice versa of the same service. The member must:

A. Execute a written agreement with the Secretary of the Military Department concerned that specifies the:

1. Amount of the bonus,

2. Method of bonus payment - lump sum amount or periodic installments,

3. Period of obligated service,

4. Designated military skill, career field, unit, or grade, or such other condition or conditions of service imposed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned;

B. Agree to serve for a specified period in at least one of the following reenlistment or extension categories:

1. A designated military skill,

2. Career field,

3. Unit, or

4. Grade;

C. Not be in receipt of an enlistment bonus, retention bonus, an affiliation bonus, or a transfer bonus for the same period of service;

D. Satisfactorily complete all terms of enlistment within their current component;

E. Qualify for reenlistment in the Regular Component of the Military Service to which the member is transferring; and

F. Meet any additional military service specific eligibility criteria and quality standards established by the Secretary of the Military Department.

090802. Amount and Method of Payment

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned must establish the amount and method of payment for the bonus (lump sum or periodic installments). The bonus for transfer between components of a Military Service may not exceed $10,000 and is payable upon approval of the Secretary concerned.

090803. Repayment

A. A member who does not complete the terms of the transfer bonus or who is not technically qualified in the skill for which the bonus was paid will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

B. A member who is discharged 12 months or less before the expiration of the terms of the transfer bonus may be considered to have completed the terms of the transfer bonus for which the bonus was paid. The Military Departments will determine and advise when repayment is required, since this 12-month rule is not applicable to all early discharges.

*090804. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by Congress, no agreement under this section may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 9 – ACTIVE DUTY ENLISTED MEMBERS ENLISTMENT, REENLISTMENT, AND RETENTION BONUSES

0902 – ENLISTMENT BONUS

	090201	Department of Defense Instructions (DoDI) 1304.31, March 12, 2013 37 U.S.C. § 331(h)
	090202	DoDI 1304.31, Enclosure.3, March 12, 2013
	090205.A	37 U.S.C. § 373
	090205.B	10 U.S.C. § 1171
*	090206	Public Law 114-92, § 614(1), November 25, 2015

0903 – SELECTIVE REENLISTMENT BONUS (SRB)

	090301	DoDI 1304.31, March 12, 2013 37 U.S.C. § 331(h)
	090301.H	DoDI 1304.31, Enclosure 3, March 12, 2013
	090308.A	37 U.S.C. § 373
	090308.B	10 U.S.C. § 1171
*	090309	Public Law 114-92, § 614(1), November 25, 2015

0904 – CRITICAL SKILL RETENTION BONUS (CSRB)

	090401	Department of Defense Directive 1304.21, January 31, 2005
	090402	DoDI 1304.29, December 15, 2004 37 U.S.C. § 355(h)
	090405.A	37 U.S.C. § 373
	090405.B	10 U.S.C. § 1171
*	090406	Public Law 114-92, § 614(10), November 25, 2015

0905 – PRIOR SERVICE ENLISTMENT BONUS

	090501	DoDI 1304.31, March 12, 2013 37 U.S.C. § 331(h)
	090502	DoDI 1304.31, Enclosure 3, March 12, 2013
	090504.A	37 U.S.C. § 373
	090504.B	10 U.S.C. § 1171
*	090505	Public Law 114-92, § 614(1), November 25, 2015

0906 – MILITARY OCCUPATIONAL SPECIALTY CONVERSION BONUS

	090601	37 U.S.C. § 326(g)

	090604.A	37 U.S.C. § 373
	090604.B	10 U.S.C. § 1171
*	090605	Public Law 114-92, § 615(7), November 25, 2015

0907 – BONUS FOR TRANSFER BETWEEN MILITARY SERVICES

	090701	DoDI 1304.31, March 12, 2013
		37 U.S.C. 331
	090703.A	37 U.S.C. 373
	090703.B	10 U.S.C. 1171
*	090704	Public Law 114-92, § 614(1), November 25, 2015

0908 – BONUS FOR TRANSFER BETWEEN COMPONENTS OF A MILITARY SERVICE

	090801	DoDI 1304.31, March 12, 2013
		37 U.S.C. 331
	090803.A	37 U.S.C. 373
	090803.B	10 U.S.C. 1171
*	090805	Public Law 114-92, § 614(1), November 25, 2015

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 10: "SPECIAL PAY - DUTY SUBJECT TO HOSTILE FIRE OR IMMINENT DANGER"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated April 2015 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
Figure 10-1	Added South Sudan to the Imminent Danger Pay Areas retroactive to July 9, 2011.	Addition
Bibliography	Updated to reflect memorandum for South Sudan.	Revision

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 10: "SPECIAL PAY - DUTY SUBJECT TO HOSTILE FIRE OR IMMINENT DANGER" 1

1001 GENERAL 3

100101. Purpose 3
100102. Authoritative Guidance 3

1002 ENTITLEMENT PROVISIONS 3

100201. Policy 3
100202. Payment 3

1003 DETERMINATIONS OF FACT 4

100301. Eligibility 4
100302. Administration 5

1004 SPECIAL SITUATIONS 5

100401. Member Captured or Missing 5
100402. Hospitalization 5
100403. Absences 6

*Figure 10-1. Imminent Danger Pay Areas 7

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 10

CHAPTER 10

SPECIAL PAY - DUTY SUBJECT TO HOSTILE FIRE OR IMMINENT DANGER

1001 GENERAL

100101. Purpose

This chapter prescribes the policy for payment of Hostile Fire Pay (HFP) and Imminent Danger Pay (IDP) and lists the areas where members are authorized to receive these entitlements.

100102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

1002 ENTITLEMENT PROVISIONS

100201. Policy

A member may be paid special pay for duty subject to hostile fire or imminent danger for any month when the member, while entitled to basic pay for active duty or compensation for inactive duty, also meets the qualifying criteria of this chapter. A member is not authorized to receive concurrent payments for hostile fire and imminent danger duty.

A. Hostile Fire Pay (HFP). This entitlement is paid at the rate of $225 per month when, as certified by the appropriate commander, a member is:

1. Subjected to hostile fire or explosion of a hostile mine; or

2. On duty in an area in close proximity to a hostile fire incident and the member is in danger of being exposed to the same dangers actually experienced by other Service members subjected to hostile fire or explosion of hostile mines; or

3. Killed, injured, or wounded by hostile fire, explosion of a hostile mine, or any other hostile action.

B. Imminent Danger Pay (IDP). This entitlement is paid on a daily prorated basis, not to exceed $225 per month, when a member is on official duty in a designated IDP area (Figure 10-1).

100202. Payment

Effective December 31, 2011, IDP is payable on a prorated daily basis not to exceed a monthly rate of $225. It is payable in addition to all other pays or allowances, except when receiving HFP, as stated in paragraph 100201. The proration does not apply to the 31st of a

month for Active and Reserve component members who are on active duty for 30 days or more. HFP will not be prorated. Members will receive the maximum monthly rate of special pay for the month in which the hostile fire or hostile fire mine explosion event occurred. Payment will be made for the full month, if a member is exposed to hostile fire or a hostile mine explosion on the 31st day of a month, and the member had not already received credit for the full monthly allowance. The following examples for payment on the 31st are provided:

Example 1: A member, on active duty for more than 30 days in an IDP area for the period March 31 through April 29, will receive IDP only for the period April 1 – 29.

Example 2: A member, on active duty for more than 30 days in an IDP area for the period March 31 through April 29, and is exposed to hostile fire or a hostile mine explosion on March 31, will be entitled to HFP for the entire month of March and IDP for the period April 1 - 29.

Example 3: A member, on active duty for less than 30 days in an IDP area for the period March 29 through April 20, will be entitled to IDP for the period March 29 through 31 and April 1 through 20 for a total of 23 days.

Example 4: A member, on active duty for less than 30 days in an IDP area for the period March 29 through April 20, and is exposed to hostile fire or a hostile mine explosion on March 31, will be entitled to the full monthly amount of HFP of $225 for the month of March, and daily IDP for the period April 1 to 20.

1003 DETERMINATIONS OF FACT

100301. Eligibility

The appropriate commander will certify that the member has met the requirements for entitlement to HFP for a given month.

A. Certification of entitlement will be made at the lowest level of command that includes all the vessels, aircraft, or units subjected to the hostile fire or explosion of hostile mine incident. For example, in the case of a single vessel subjected to hostile fire or explosion of hostile mines, the vessel's commanding officer should certify payment eligibility for all Service members on board. If two or more vessels are involved, then the commanding officer of the unit that includes all of the vessels should certify eligibility.

B. Certification will include the name and social security number of each member entitled to the hostile fire pay, a short description of the incident, and when and where it occurred. The certification should be forwarded directly to the servicing financial support office, with a copy to the cognizant regional combatant commander.

C. When the airspace is specifically included in an IDP area designation, members who perform official duty while flying over the area are eligible for IDP, even if they

do not land in the area. When airspace is not specifically designated, members who perform duty over the area are not entitled to IDP unless they land in the area.

D. Members, who perform duty on a vessel performing operational duty while in an area designated for IDP, are eligible for IDP payments.

E. A death certificate or injury report may be substituted in place of the certification, if the document establishes the cause of the death or injury was due to hostile fire or an explosion of a hostile mine.

F. A member is not considered to be on official duty in a designated IDP area and, therefore, is not eligible for IDP pay, if the member is in the area:

1. On leave from a duty station outside the IDP area, even if the outside location is another IDP area; or

2. While merely transiting (as distinguished from performing official duty) by any means (including vessel, aircraft, and land conveyance) the IDP area as a consequence of traveling between two points, both outside the IDP; or

3. Solely for personal convenience.

100302. Administration

Any determinations of fact made by commanders in the certification of hostile fire are conclusive. Such determinations are not subject to review by any officer or agency of the government, unless there has been fraud or gross negligence. Such determinations, however, may be changed on the basis of new evidence or for other good cause.

1004 SPECIAL SITUATIONS

100401. Member Captured or Missing

A member entitled to HFP and/or IDP immediately before entering a status of missing, missing-in-action, interned in a foreign country or captured by a hostile force will continue to be credited with HFP and/or IDP for each month while in such a status. See Chapter 34 for additional information.

100402. Hospitalization

A member entitled to HFP and/or IDP, who is hospitalized for a wound or injury incurred as a result of hostile action, or while in the line of duty, incurs a wound, injury, or illness in a combat operation or combat zone designated by the Secretary of Defense, and is hospitalized outside of the theater of the combat operation or the combat zone for the treatment of the wound, injury, or illness, is entitled to HFP and/or IDP for each month hospitalization continues, up to an additional 3 months after the month in which the wound, injury or illness occurred.

100403. Absences

The following examples are provided for absences from the IDP area:

A. A member, who takes leave in the IDP designated area that the member is assigned for duty, remains entitled to the payment of IDP.

B. A member, who takes leave in an IDP area that the member is not assigned for duty, is not eligible for the payment of IDP. See subparagraph 100301.F.1.

C. A member, who takes leave in an area not designated as an IDP area, is not eligible for the payment IDP for the period of the absence.

D. A member, assigned for duty in an IDP area who performs temporary duty in an area not designated as an IDP area, is not eligible for the payment of IDP for the period of absence.

*Figure 10-1. Imminent Danger Pay Areas

Area	Includes	Effective Dates	
		From	Through
Afghanistan	Land area and airspace	Nov 1, 1988	
Algeria	Land area	Mar 7, 1995	
Sea areas adjacent to the Arabian Peninsula to include:	The surface area of the following sea boundaries: Red Sea, Gulf of Aden, Gulf of Oman, and Arabian Sea north of 10°00'N latitude and west of 68°00'E longitude	Sep 19, 2001	May 31, 2014
Persian Gulf	Water area and airspace	Mar 1, 1998	May 31, 2014
Azerbaijan	Land area	Jun 9, 1995	
Bahrain	Land area and airspace	Jun 13, 1997	May 31, 2014
Burundi	Land area	Nov 29, 1996	
Chad	Land area	Aug 11, 2008	
Colombia	Land area	Jun 1, 1985	
Congo, Democratic Republic of (formerly Zaire)	Land area	Jan 1, 1997	
Cote D'Ivoire	Land area	Feb 27, 2003	
Cuba	Limited to Service Members performing duties within the Joint Task Force Guantanamo Bay Detention Facilities	Dec 26, 2006	
Djibouti	Land area	Jul 31, 2002	
East Timor	Land area	Nov 1, 2001	May 31, 2014
Egypt	Land area	Jan 29, 1997	
Eritrea	Land area	Jul 31, 2002	
Ethiopia	Land area	Sep 13, 1999	
Greece	Land area within a 20-km radius from the center of Athens (38-01 N, 23-44 E)	Mar 27, 2007	
Haiti	Land area	Nov 23, 1994	May 31, 2014
Indonesia City of Jakarta Provinces of: Central Java, East Kalimantan, Central Sulawesi and Papua Region of Aceh	Land area	Oct 31, 2001 June 1, 2014 June 1, 2014 June 1, 2014	May 31, 2014

*Figure 10-1. Imminent Danger Pay Areas (Continued)

Area	Includes	Effective Dates	
		From	Through
Iran	Land area	Nov 4, 1979	
Iraq	Land area and airspace	Sep 17, 1990	
Israel	Land area	Jan 31, 2002	
Jordan	Land area	Jan 29, 1997	
Kenya	Land area	July 31, 2002	
Kosovo	Land area and airspace	June 22, 1992	
Kuwait	Land area and airspace	Aug 6, 1990	May 31, 2014
Kyrgyzstan	Land area	Sep 19, 2001	May 31, 2014
Lebanon	Land area	Oct 1, 1983	
Liberia	Land area	Aug 6, 1990	May 31, 2014
Libya	Land area and airspace	Mar 19, 2011	
Malaysia State of Sabah	Land area	Oct 31, 2001 June 1, 2014	May 31, 2014
Mali	Land area	Feb 5, 2013	Sep 30, 2013
Mediterranean Sea	Water area of the Mediterranean Sea extending from the North African Coast northward into Mediterranean Sea, bounded on the east at 26° 00’ E longitude, extending north to 34° 35’ N latitude, extending west to the East Coast of Tunisia	Mar 19, 2011	
Montenegro	Land area and airspace	Jun 22, 1992	May 31, 2014
Oman	Land area	Sep 19, 2001	May 31, 2014
Pakistan	Land area	Nov 29, 1996	
Philippines	Land area	Oct 31, 2001	
Qatar	Land area and airspace	Aug 7, 1997	May 31, 2014
Rwanda	Land area	Oct 6, 1997	May 31, 2014
Saudi Arabia	Land area and airspace	Aug 2, 1990	May 31, 2014
Serbia	Land area and airspace (includes the province of Vojvodina)	Jun 22, 1992	May 31, 2014
Somalia Somalia Basin	(1) Land area and airspace	Sep 28, 1992	
	(2) Water area of the Somalia Basin with coordinates: 1110N-5115E, 0600N-4830E, 0500N-5030E, 1130N-5334E; and 0500N-5030E, 0100N-4700E, 0300S-4300E, 0100S-4100E, 0600N-4830E	Dec 26, 2006	

*Figure 10-1. Imminent Danger Pay Areas (Continued)

Area	Includes	Effective Dates	
		From	Through
*South Sudan	Land area and airspace	July 9, 2011	
Sudan	Land area and airspace	Oct 4, 1993	
Syria	Land area Airspace	Jul 31, 2003 Sep 21, 2014	
Tajikistan	Land area	Mar 31, 1997	May 31, 2014
Tunisia	Land area and airspace	Mar 19, 2011	
Turkey	Land area, excluding the Turkish Straits (i.e., the Dardanelles, the Sea of Marmara, and the Bosporus Straits) and including the limited airspace south of 37-45N and east of 43-00E.	Mar 1, 1998	
Izmir	Geographic area encompassing 40-mile radius from center of Izmir, Turkey	Mar 1, 1998	Oct 23, 2014
Uganda	Land area	Jan 19, 2000	
United Arab Emirates (UAE)	Land area	Sep 19, 2001	May 31, 2014
Uzbekistan	Land area	Sep 19, 2001	May 31, 2014
Yemen	Land area	May 25, 1999	

NOTES:

1. The designation of a land area encompasses all internal waters, unless otherwise noted. For HFP and/or IDP purposes, the term "internal waters" is defined as waters landward of the baseline, drawn in accordance with international law.
2. The designation of a water area (such as the Persian Gulf) includes the territorial seas of those waters, but not the internal waters of the coastal lands. For example, all waters of the Persian Gulf seaward of the baseline of the coastal states, drawn in accordance with international law, would be included in the Persian Gulf designation.
3. Unless otherwise specifically indicated, airspace is NOT part of the included area. When airspace is specifically included, it will normally be that space directly vertically above the approved land or sea area.
4. This figure reflects all designated areas, which were active within the last ten years.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 10 - SPECIAL PAY - DUTY SUBJECT TO HOSTILE FIRE OR IMMINENT DANGER

1001 - ENTITLEMENT PROVISIONS

	Title 37, United States Code, (U.S.C.), section 310
	Department of Defense Instruction 1340.9, April 20, 2010
	Assistant Secretary of Defense – Force Management & Personnel (ASD (FMP)) Memo, October 29, 1998
	Public Law 112-81, section 616, December 31, 2011
	Under Secretary of Defense Personnel and Readiness (USD (P&R)) Memo, January 31, 2012
100102	Public Law 108-375, section 623, October 28, 2004

1003 – SPECIAL SITUATIONS

100302	Public Law 109-163, section 642(b) January 6, 2006
Figure 10-1	ASD (FMP) Memo, March 7, 1995
Afghanistan	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 ASD (FMP) Memo, October 20, 1988 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Algeria	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 ASD (FMP) Memo, March 7, 1995 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Arabian Peninsula and Adjacent Seas	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 ASD (FMP) Memo, February 1, 2002 ASD (FMP) Memo, October 31, 2001 USD (P&R) Memo, August 23, 1993 Secretary of Defense (SECDEF) Memo, December 10, 1990 SECDEF Memo, September 19, 1990 ASD (FMP) Memos, August 25, 1987, March 20, 1989 and February 4, 1998 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013

Azerbaijan	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 ASD (FMP) Memo, June 9, 1995 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Bahrain	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 ASD (FMP) Memo, June 13, 1997 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Burundi	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 ASD (FMP) Memo, November 29, 1996 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Chad	USD (P&R) Memo, August 11, 2008 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Colombia	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Congo, Democratic Republic of	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Cote D'Ivoire	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 USD (P&R) Memo, February 27, 2003 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Cuba	USD (P&R) Memo, Feb 15, 2007 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Djibouti	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 ASD (FMP) Memo, July 31, 2002 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
East Timor	ASD (FMP) Memo, October 3, 2002 ASD (FMP) Memo, October 11, 2001 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Egypt	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 SECDEF Memo, February 6, 1991 ASD (FMP) Memo, January 29, 1997 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Eritrea	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 ASD (FMP) Memo, July 31, 2002 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013

Ethiopia	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 ASD (FMP) Memo, September 13, 1999 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Greece	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Haiti	USD (P&R) Memo, November 23, 1994 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Indonesia	USD (P&R) Memo, April 13, 2007 ASD (FMP) Memo, October 3, 2002 ASD (FMP) Memo, October 31, 2001 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Iran	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Iraq	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 SECDEF Memo, September 17, 1990 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Israel	ASD (FMP) Memo, January 31, 2002 ASD (FMP) Memo, December 31, 2001 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Jordan	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 ASD (FMP) Memo, January 29, 1997 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Kenya	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 ASD (FMP) Memo, July 31, 2002 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Kosovo	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 USD (P&R) Memo, March 26, 2009 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Kuwait	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 ASD (FMP) Memo, August 6, 1990 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Kyrgyzstan	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 ASD (FMP) Memo, February 1, 2002 ASD (FMP) Memo, October 31, 2001 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013

Lebanon	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Liberia	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 ASD (FMP) Memo, August 6, 1990 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Libya	USD (P&R) Memo, April 26, 2011 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Malaysia	USD (P&R) Memo, April 13, 2007 ASD (FMP) Memo, October 31, 2001 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Mali	USD (P&R) Memo, February 19, 2014
Mediterranean Sea	USD (P&R) Memo, April 26, 2011 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Montenegro	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 ASD (FMP) Memo, June 22, 1992 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Oman	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 ASD (FMP) Memo, February 1, 2002 ASD (FMP) Memo, October 31, 2001 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Pakistan	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Philippines	USD (P&R) Memo, April 13, 2007 ASD (FMP) Memo, October 31, 2001 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Qatar	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 ASD (FMP) Memo, August 7, 1997 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Rwanda	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 ASD (FMP) Memo, October 6, 1997 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Saudi Arabia	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 SECDEF Memo, December 10, 1990 SECDEF Memo, September 19, 1990 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013

	Serbia	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 ASD (FMP) Memo, June 22, 1992 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
	Somalia	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 ASD (FMP) Memo, September 28, 1992 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
*	South Sudan	ASD Manpower and Reserve Affairs (M&RA) Memo, July 31, 2015
	Sudan	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 ASD (P&R) Memo, October 4, 1993 ASD (FMP) Memos, July 17, 1986, May 12, 1987 and November 27, 1987 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
	Syria	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 USD (P&R) Memo, July 31, 2003 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013 ASD (M&RA) Memo December 8, 2014
	Tajikistan	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
	Tunisia	USD (P&R) Memo, April 26, 2011 ASD (FMP) Memo, March 31, 1997 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
	Turkey	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013 ASD (M&RA) Memo, October 24, 2014
	Uganda	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 ASD (FMP) Memo, January 19, 2000 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
	United Arab Emirates	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 ASD (FMP) Memo, February 1, 2002 ASD (FMP) Memo, October 31, 2001 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
	Uzbekistan	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 ASD (FMP) Memo, February 1, 2002 ASD (FMP) Memo, October 31, 2001 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013

Yemen	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 ASD (FMP) Memo, May 25, 1999 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 11: "SPECIAL PAY - DIVING DUTY"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk **(*)** symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated August 2013 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
1101	Added "General" section and renumbered remaining sections accordingly.	Addition

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 11: "SPECIAL PAY - DIVING DUTY" 1

*1101 GENERAL 4

*110101. Purpose 4
*110102. Authoritative Guidance 4

1102 ENTITLEMENT 4

110201. Requirements 4
110202. Suspension 4
110203. Conditions 4

1103 QUALIFICATIONS FOR DIVING DUTY 5

110301. Army 5
110302. Navy and Marine Corps 5
110303. Air Force 5

1104 RATES PAYABLE 5

110401. Officers 5
110402. Enlisted Members 5
110403. Specific Rates Payable 5

1105 RESTRICTION ON PAYMENT 6

110501. Diving Duty Pay and Hazardous Duty Incentive Pay 6
110502. Lapsed Qualifications 6

Table 11-1. Diving Duty Pay - Conditions of Entitlement 7

Table 11-2. Diving Duty Pay Rates - Army Enlisted 9

Table 11-3. Diving Duty Pay Rates - Army Officers 9

Table 11-4. Diving Duty Pay Rates - Navy Enlisted 10

Table 11-5. Diving Duty Pay Rates - Navy Officers 11

Table 11-6. Diving Duty Pay Rates - Marine Corps Enlisted 11

Table 11-7. Diving Duty Pay Rates - Marine Corps Officers 12

Table 11-8. Diving Duty Pay Rates - Air Force Enlisted 12

Table of Contents (Continued)

Table 11-9. Diving Duty Pay Rates - Air Force Officers 12

BIBLIOGRAPHY 13

CHAPTER 11

SPECIAL PAY - DIVING DUTY

*1101 GENERAL

*110101. Purpose

The chapter prescribes the policy governing special pay entitlements applicable to diving duty for all of the Military Services.

*110102. Authoritative Guidance

The information contained in this chapter is in accordance with the references listed in the Bibliography.

1102 ENTITLEMENT

110201. Requirements

Members entitled to basic pay are entitled to special pay for diving duty for periods during which they are:

A. Assigned by orders to diving duty;

B. Required to maintain proficiency as a diver by frequent and regular dives; and

C. They are either:

1. Actually performing diving duty while serving in an assignment for which diving is a primary duty; or

2. Meeting the requirements to maintain proficiency as described in subparagraph 110201.B, while serving in an assignment that includes diving duty other than as a primary duty.

110202. Suspension

In time of war, the President may suspend diving duty pay.

110203. Conditions

Conditions which further affect entitlement to diving duty pay are contained in Table 11-1.

1103 QUALIFICATIONS FOR DIVING DUTY

110301. Army

Except as noted in Tables 11-2 and 11-3, an Army member must be a rated diver in accordance with ***Army Regulation (AR) 611-75*** and be assigned to:

A. A Table of Organization and Equipment or Table of Distribution and Allowance position in Skill Classification/Military Occupational Specialty, Special Qualification Identifier, or Additional Skill Identifier (ASI) specified in AR 611-75; or

B. A position designated as diving duty by the Deputy Chief of Staff Personnel.

110302. Navy and Marine Corps

Members must be designated divers, be assigned to diving duty under competent orders, and maintain their qualifications for diving.

110303. Air Force

Members must:

A. Successfully complete an approved DoD course for underwater swimmers;

B. Be under orders for diving duty as authorized by the major air command; and

C. Meet the other qualification standards prescribed by current Air Force instructions.

1104 RATES PAYABLE

110401. Officers

Officers assigned to diving duty are entitled to special pay for diving duty at a rate of not more than $240 per month.

110402. Enlisted Members

Enlisted members assigned to diving duty are entitled to special pay for diving duty at a rate of not more than $340 per month.

110403. Specific Rates Payable

See Tables 11-2 through 11-9.

1105 RESTRICTION ON PAYMENT

110501. Diving Duty Pay and Hazardous Duty Incentive Pay

When assigned by orders to both diving duty and hazardous duty for the same period, a member may be paid special pay for diving duty and not more than two incentive payments for hazardous duty from among those listed in Chapter 22, section 2201 and Chapter 24.

110502. Lapsed Qualifications

No member is entitled to receive special pay for performing diving duty after diving qualifications have lapsed. Upon requalification, no payments will be made for the period of the lapsed qualification.

Table 11-1. Diving Duty Pay - Conditions of Entitlement

RULE	A When a member entitled to diving duty pay	B and	C then diving pay
1	is removed from diving duty or the member's diving qualifications lapse		ceases on the date of removal or lapse.
2	is hospitalized as a result of a diving accident		accrues for not more than 90 days while hospitalized.
3	is hospitalized not as a result of a diving accident		accrues for the first 30 days.
4	is on leave in a pay status		
5	is on Temporary Additional Duty (TAD)/Temporary Duty (TDY) other than diving duty		
6	is on TAD/TDY for diving duty purposes		continues to accrue (note 1).
7	is in confinement awaiting trial by court-martial	is subsequently acquitted or charges are dismissed	accrues retroactively to date of confinement.
8		is subsequently convicted	does not accrue from first day of confinement through the day before the date restored to a full duty status.
9	is in confinement under sentence of a court-martial		
10	is reassigned Permanent Change of Station (PCS) and no TDY is required en route to the new duty station	is ordered to and actually performs diving duty at the new duty station	continues to accrue (notes 1 and 2).
11	is reassigned PCS and no TDY is required en route to the new duty station	is not ordered to diving duty at the new duty station	accrues through the date of detachment from the old duty station.
12	is reassigned PCS and TDY is required en route to the new duty station	PCS orders require diving duty at the TDY station and new duty station, and actually performs diving duty	continues to accrue (notes 1 and 2).
13		PCS orders require diving duty at the TDY station but not the new duty station	continues to accrue through the date of detachment from the TDY station (notes 1 and 2).

Table 11-1. Diving Duty Pay - Conditions of Entitlement (Continued)

RULE	A When a member entitled to diving duty pay	B and	C then diving pay
14	is reassigned PCS and TDY is required en route to the new duty station	PCS orders do not require diving duty at TDY station	accrues through the date of detachment from the old duty station.
15	is a member of a Reserve Component	is released from active duty	ceases not later than the date the member departs for home from the last duty station.
16	is discharged and immediately reenlists at the same station without a break in service	diving duty orders are not specifically terminated	continues to accrue.
17		diving duty orders are specifically terminated	ceases on the date stated in the orders.

NOTES:

1. If the member is removed from diving duty, or the member's qualifications lapse during this period, then the member's entitlement to diving duty pay terminates on the date removed from diving duty or the date qualifications lapse.
2. If a member is reassigned PCS and takes leave en route, then diving duty pay will continue to accrue up to 30 days, if the member has otherwise met the requirements for diving duty pay.

Table 11-2. Diving Duty Pay Rates - Army Enlisted

RULE	A	B
	If an Army enlisted member is (note 1)	**then the member is entitled to diving pay at the monthly rate of**
1	assigned to diving duty under instruction at an approved Armed Services diving school (note 2)	$110
2	Master Diver	$340
3	Diver First Class	$215
4	Salvage Diver	$175
5	Diver Second Class	$150
6	Combat Diver (note 3)	$215

NOTES:

1. Except as otherwise noted, entitlement commences on the date of assignment to diving duty under a listed category after graduation from the requisite diving course.
2. Entitlement commences on the date of first dive and continues through the date dropped from the course or the date of graduation, whichever is earlier.
3. The combat diver rating applies to members serving primarily in Special Operations Forces (SOF) units who: (1) are assigned to positions that require Special Forces Underwater Operations Systems qualifications; and (2) hold a combat diver rating in accordance with AR 611-75.

Table 11-3. Diving Duty Pay Rates - Army Officers

RULE	A	B	C
	If an Army officer is (note 1)	**and has a special identifying code**	**then the officer is entitled to diving pay at the monthly rate of**
1	assigned to diving duty under instruction at an approved Armed Services diving school (note 2)		$110
2	Marine Diving Officer	ASI 5V	$240
3	Combat Diver (note 3)		$215
4	Diving Medical Officer		$215

NOTES:

1. Except as otherwise noted, entitlement commences on the date of assignment to diving duty under a listed category after graduation from the requisite diving course.
2. Entitlement commences on the date of first dive and continues through the date dropped from the course or the date of graduation, whichever is earlier.
3. The combat diver rating applies to members serving primarily in SOF units who: (1) are assigned to positions that require Special Forces Underwater Operations Systems qualifications; and (2) hold a combat diver rating in accordance with AR 611-75.

Table 11-4. Diving Duty Pay Rates - Navy Enlisted

RULE	A If a Navy enlisted member is (note 1)	B with an Navy Enlisted Classification of	C then the member is entitled to diving pay at the monthly rate of
1	assigned to diving duty under instruction at an approved Armed Services diving school (note 2)		$150
2	Master Diver	5341	$340
3	Master Underwater Construction Technician Diver	5933	$340
4	Diver First Class	5342	$315
5	Advanced Underwater Construction Technician	5931	$215
6	Basic Underwater Construction Technician	5932	$150
7	Diver Second Class	5343	$215
8	Self Contained Underwater Breathing Apparatus (SCUBA) Diver	5345	$150
9	Fleet Marine Force (FMF) Reconnaissance Independent Duty Corpsman	8403	$215
10	FMF Reconnaissance Corpsman	8427	$215
11	Medical Deep Sea Diving Technician	8493	$215
12	Deep Sea Diving Independent Duty Corpsman	8494	$215
13	Explosive Ordnance Disposal (EOD) Mobile Unit Apprentice	5339	$150
14	Basic EOD Technician	5333	$215
15	Special Warfare Operator	5326	$215
16	Special Warfare Operator – Student	5320	$150
17	Senior EOD Technician	5335	$215
18	Master EOD Technician	5337	$215
19	SEAL Delivery Vehicle Pilot/Navigator	5323	$340

NOTES:

1. Except as otherwise noted, entitlement commences on the date of graduation from the requisite diving course, with assignment to diving duty under a listed category.
2. Entitlement commences on the date of first dive.

Table 11-5. Diving Duty Pay Rates - Navy Officers

RULE	A	B	C
	If a Navy officer is	**and has a designator of**	**then the officer is entitled to diving pay at the monthly rate of**
1	assigned to diving duty under instruction at an approved Armed Services diving school (note 1)	various	$150
2	Diving Officer (SCUBA) (note 2)	various	$150
3	Diving Officer (note 3)	various	$240
4	Explosive Ordnance Disposal Officer (note 4)	114X, 119X, 648X, 748X	$240
5	Special Warfare Officer (note 5)	113X, 615X, 715X	$240
6	Special Warfare Officer – Student (note 1)	118X	$150
7	Medical (Diving Undersea) Officer (note 4)	210X	$240
8	Diving Chief Warrant Officer (note 5)	720X	$240

NOTES:
1. Entitlement commences on the date of first dive.
2. Must have completed SCUBA course of instruction CIN A-433-0023.
3. Entitlement commences in accordance with paragraph 110201.
4. Except as otherwise noted, entitlement commences on the date of graduation from the requisite diving course, with assignment to diving duty under a listed category.
5. Entitlement commences on assignment of the designator.

Table 11-6. Diving Duty Pay Rates - Marine Corps Enlisted

RULE	A	B	C
	If a Marine Corps enlisted member is (note 1)	**and has a special identifying code of**	**then the member is entitled to diving pay at the monthly rate of**
1	assigned to diving duty under instruction at an approved Armed Services diving school (note 2)		$150
2	Combatant Diver	0324/0326/8024/ 8026	$215

NOTES:
1. Except as otherwise noted, entitlement commences on the date of assignment to diving duty under a listed category after graduation from the Combatant Diver course.
2. Entitlement commences on the date of first dive and continues through the date dropped from the course or the date of graduation, whichever is earlier.

Table 11-7. Diving Duty Pay Rates - Marine Corps Officers

RULE	A	B	C
	If a Marine Corps officer is (note 1)	**and has a special identifying code of**	**then the member is entitled to diving pay at the monthly rate of**
1	assigned to diving duty under instruction at an approved Armed Services diving school (note 2)		$150
2	Combatant Diver	8024/8026	$240

NOTES:

1. Except as otherwise noted, entitlement commences on the date of assignment to diving duty under a listed category after graduation from the Combatant Diver course.
2. Entitlement commences on the date of first dive and continues through the date dropped from the course or the date of graduation, whichever is earlier.

Table 11-8. Diving Duty Pay Rates - Air Force Enlisted

RULE	A	B
	If an Air Force enlisted member is	**then the member is entitled to diving pay at the monthly rate of**
1	SCUBA Diver	$110
2	Para rescue Diver	$150

Table 11-9. Diving Duty Pay Rates - Air Force Officers

RULE	A	B
	If an Air Force Officer is	**then the officer is entitled to diving pay at the monthly rate of**
1	assigned to diving duty	$150

BIBLIOGRAPHY

SPECIAL PAY - DIVING DUTY

1101 - GENERAL

	37 U.S.C. 304

1103 - RATES PAYABLE

110401-110402	37 U.S.C. 304(b)
110403	HQUSMC Memo, October 1, 1999 OCNO Memo, November 1, 1999 ASA(M&RA) Memo, March 20, 2000

1105 - RESTRICTION ON PAYMENT

110502	37 U.S.C. 304(a)(2)

Table 11-3

Rule 4	HQDA, ODCSG-1 Memo, May 10, 2007 AR 611-75, July 20, 2007

Table 11-4

	DoN (NPC) Memo, June 3, 2008
Rule 2	DoN (NPC) Memo, November 14, 2005 DoN (NPC) Memo, March 2, 2007
Rule 3	DoN (NPC) Memo, March 2, 2007
Rule 4	DoN (NPC) Memo, March 2, 2007
Rule 7	DoN (NPC) Memo, March 2, 2007

Table 11-5

	DoN (BUPERS-3) Memo, June 18, 2009

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 12: "PURPORTED MARRIAGES"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font*.**

This information was previously published in Chapter 50, dated February 2014.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
All	Moved contents regarding "Purported Marriages" from Chapter 50 to an independent chapter, Chapter 12.	Addition
	Updated formatting to comply with administrative instruction.	Revision

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 12: "PURPORTED MARRIAGES" 1

1201 GENERAL 3

120101. Purpose 3
120102. Authoritative Guidance 3

1202 VALIDATION OF PAYMENTS BASED ON PURPORTED MARRIAGES 3

120201. Authority for Validation 3
120202. Responsibility for Validation 3
120203. Payments Not Validated 3

BIBLIOGRAPHY 4

CHAPTER 12

*PURPORTED MARRIAGES

1201 GENERAL

120101. Purpose

This chapter establishes policy for purported marriages and the related impact to military pay.

120102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

1202 VALIDATION OF PAYMENTS BASED ON PURPORTED MARRIAGES

120201. Authority for Validation

A payment of an allowance based on a purported marriage that is made under Title 37, United States Code (U.S.C.), or prior laws, before the marriage is annulled or terminated is valid if:

A. A court of competent jurisdiction adjudges or decrees that the military member entered the marriage in good faith.

B. In the absence of such judgment or decree, the Secretary of the Military Department concerned or a person designated by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned makes a finding of good faith.

120202. Responsibility for Validation

Findings of good faith under subparagraph 120201.B are submitted to the Defense Finance and Accounting Service offices listed in the Joint Travel Regulation (JTR), Chapter 10, Part B, subparagraph ***10104.G.3***, Member's Marriage Status Determination. Purported marriages requiring such findings are listed in the JTR, Chapter 10, Part B, subparagraph ***10104.G***.

120203. Payments Not Validated

Payments based on invalid marriages are erroneous payments or overpayments unless validated.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 12 – PURPORTED MARRIAGES

1202 – VALIDATION OF PAYMENTS BASED ON PURPORTED MARRIAGES

37 U.S.C. section 423

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 13: "ILLNESS OR INJURY PAYMENT PROGRAMS"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated May 2014 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
All	Updated hyperlinks and formatting to comply with current administrative instructions.	Revision
130101 130102	Added "Purpose" and "Authoritative Guidance" paragraphs to further define the "General" section.	Addition
130202	Removed the "Definitions" section and renamed it "Eligibility" to align with the Pay and Allowance Continuation (PAC) Program criteria.	Revision
1303	Revised the "Special Compensation for Assistance with Activities of Daily Living (SCAADL)" section in accordance with Department of Defense Instruction 1341.12, August 10, 2015.	Revision
130305.C.2	Added "Note" to clarify SCAADL payment of a deceased service member.	Additon
Bibliography	Updated references.	Revision

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 13: "ILLNESS OR INJURY PAYMENT PROGRAMS" 1

1301 GENERAL 3

*130101. Purpose 3
*130102. Authoritative Guidance 3

1302 PAY AND ALLOWANCE CONTINUATION (PAC) PROGRAM 3

130201. General 3
*130202. Eligibility 3
130203. Entitlement 3
130204. Commencement of Payment 4
130205. Termination of Entitlement 4

*1303 SPECIAL COMPENSATION FOR ASSISTANCE WITH ACTIVITIES OF DAILY LIVING (SCAADL) 4

130301. General 4
130302. Eligibility 4
130303. Restrictions 6
130304. Monthly Compensation 7
*130305. Payment Period 8

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 9

CHAPTER 13

ILLNESS OR INJURY PAYMENT PROGRAMS

1301 GENERAL

*130101. Purpose

This chapter describes the payment programs authorized for military personnel, who, while serving in the line of duty, are either injured, wounded, or became ill, or who have a permanent catastrophic injury or illness and require a caregiver.

*130102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

1302 PAY AND ALLOWANCE CONTINUATION (PAC) PROGRAM

130201. General

Effective May 15, 2008, the Secretary of Defense authorized the Payment and Allowance Continuation Program (PAC) for service members of the Regular or Reserve Components (RC).

*130202. Eligibility

To be eligible, service members must have been wounded, ill, or injured in a combat zone, a hostile fire area, or while exposed to a hostile fire event, and hospitalized for treatment of such wound, injury, or illness. Service members may be considered hospitalized if their orders indicate attachment or assignment to a medical/patient unit for duty. The phrase "medical or patient unit" may be subject to refinement, consistent with statute, by the Military Department concerned.

130203. Entitlement

A. Service members of the Regular or RC who incur a wound, injury, or illness in the line of duty while serving in a combat operation or a combat zone, while serving in a hostile fire area, or while exposed to a hostile fire event (regardless of location), and are hospitalized for treatment of the wound, injury, or illness, will continue to receive the pay and allowances he/she was receiving at the time of hospitalization. These pay and allowances include special and incentive pays, bonuses, and the daily incidental expense portion of the temporary duty allowance authorized for members deployed in a combat operation or combat zone.

B. For purposes of Hardship Duty Pay – Location (HDP-L), service members serving on a temporary deployment, or attached duty of more than 30 days in a designated hardship duty location, and who are wounded, injured, or become ill within the first 30 days of

serving in the designated area, will be considered eligible for HDP-L at the time the wound, injury or illness is incurred.

130204. Commencement of Payment

Continuation of pay and allowances under the PAC begins on May 15, 2008, or the date of the member's eligibility, whichever occurs later.

130205. Termination of Entitlement

The pay and allowances for service members that meet the PAC Program eligibility requirements will continue until the end of the first month beginning after the earliest of the following dates:

A. The date on which the service member is returned for assignment to other than a medical or patient unit for duty;

B. The date on which the service member is discharged, separated, or retired (including temporary disability retirement) from the uniformed services; or

C. One year after the date on which the service member is first hospitalized for the treatment of the wound, injury, or illness. The Principal Deputy Under Secretary of Defense (PDUSD) for Personnel and Readiness (P&R) may extend the termination date in 6-month increments under extraordinary circumstances.

*1303 SPECIAL COMPENSATION FOR ASSISTANCE WITH ACTIVITIES OF DAILY LIVING (SCAADL)

130301. General

The provisions of the SCAADL Program apply only to those service members with qualifying injuries or illnesses incurred on or after August 31, 2011. The Secretary concerned may pay special compensation to eligible service members of the Active or RC who have incurred or aggravated a permanent catastrophic illness or injury in the line of duty, and require a caregiver who provides non-medical care, support, and assistance to the member. The Department of Defense Instruction (DoDI) ***1341.12***, "Special Compensation for Assistance with Activities of Daily Living Program", dated August 10, 2015 contains detailed instructions and procedures for initiating the SCAADL entitlement.

130302. Eligibility

In order to receive the SCAADL compensation, service members must:

A. Have a determination made, by a licensed Department of Defense (DoD) physician or a VA-licensed physician, that he/she has a permanent catastrophic injury and needs

assistance from another person to perform the personal functions required in everyday living, or requires constant supervision to avoid harm to self or others;

B. Have a determination made, by a DoD or a VA-licensed physician, that he/she requires hospitalization, nursing home care, or other residential institutional care in the absence of such assistance;

C. Be an outpatient and no longer an inpatient at a military treatment facility, VA medical center, civilian hospital, nursing home, or other residential institutional care facility. Although individuals may be temporarily placed in an inpatient status for tests, examinations, or treatment, they remain eligible for the full monthly SCAADL payment if they are an outpatient at least 16 cumulative days a month. If the service member is admitted as an inpatient for a period of at least 16 cumulative days in a month, then payment should be suspended until a post-discharge re-evaluation occurs to determine SCAADL eligibility;

D. Have a designated primary caregiver who provides assistance with at least one of the following activities of daily living (ADL) due to the service member's:

1. Inability to dress or undress;

2. Inability to bathe or groom in order to stay clean and presentable;

3. Frequent need of adjustment of any special prosthetic or orthopedic appliances, which by reason of the particular disability, cannot be done without aid. This does not include the adjustment of appliances that routinely require assistance for another person, such as supports, belts, and lacing at the back;

4. Inability to attend to toileting without assistance;

5. Inability to eat meals through loss of coordination of upper extremities or through extreme weakness or inability to swallow; or

6. Inability to guard against hazards or dangers incident to a regular, daily environment;

E. In addition to meeting at least one of the criteria in subparagraph 130302.D.1 through 6, the service member must:

1. Require continual medical management or be at high risk for personal safety and unable to live independently in the community without caregiver support;

2. Require hospitalization, nursing home, or other residential institutional care, unless caregiver support provides personal care services at home in an ongoing manner;

3. Receive no concurrent services by another federal entity; and

4. Not be returned to duty by a physical evaluation board;

F. Be unable to perform the duties of their office, grade, rank or rating; and

G. Receive final eligibility certification from the unit commander or service designated representative.

130303. Restrictions

The following restrictions apply:

A. Service members will not designate another military member in a pay status as their primary caregiver for the purpose of receiving SCAADL. All primary caregivers, with the exception of the service member's spouse, must be at least 18 years of age.

B. SCAADL is not paid to a service member:

1. If any other federal agency is providing outpatient or in-home services to assist the member with ADL or with supervision to avoid the service members harming themselves or others;

2. If the service member receives aid and attendance allowance from the VA in accordance with Title 38, United States Code (U.S.C.), section 1114(r)(2);

3. If the service member's primary caregiver receives a monthly caregiver stipend from the VA's Comprehensive Assistance for Family Caregivers Program;

4. If the service member qualifies for and accepts in-home assistance with ADL (custodial care), paid with supplemental health care program funds and provided by a TRICARE-authorized home health agency; or

5. If the service member is found fit by a Service physical evaluation board, or otherwise returned to duty status as unfit, but retained on active duty. The service member will be removed from the SCAADL program in accordance with the Military Department's regulations.

C. Service members or their designated representatives may appeal disapproval to receive SCAADL in accordance with respective Military Service appeal guidelines.

D. Qualifying payments to service members who receive SCAADL, in accordance with subparagraph 130203 will terminate as detailed in subparagraph 130305.C.

E. Service members must complete a re-evaluation every 6 months to validate dependency level and assure uninterrupted payment of the SCAADL benefit.

F. Pursuant to 38 U.S.C. § 373, Service members no longer satisfying SCAADL eligibility requirements will repay any SCAADL allowances received after the member is returned to duty or removed from the SCAADL program.

G. Service members in receipt of SCAADL will recertify compensation upon a change in clinical status or geographical location.

H. All service members hospitalized for 16 cumulative days or more of a month will be required to recertify upon release from the hospital.

130304. Monthly Compensation

An online ***SCAADL Calculator*** is available to compute the approximate monthly SCAADL compensation. The military services will use the Department of Defense ***Form 2948***, Special Compensation for Assistance with Activities of Daily Living (SCAADL) Eligibility, to document the Service member's eligibility for SCAADL. The following guidelines apply:

A. Monthly compensation is computed based on the Bureau of Labor Statistics (BLS) wage rate for a home health aide, using the 75th percentile of the hourly wage rate in the service member's geographic area of residence. The BLS wage rates are updated annually and published effective January of each year. The amount of monthly compensation is calculated using the zip code of the geographic location where the service member currently resides and the service member's dependence level.

B. A three-tier system recognizing the variation in complexity of care required by the service member and provided by the caregiver determines the monthly compensation. The member's primary care manager (PCM) will assess the service member's dependency level and assign a point value corresponding to the number of hours of care the member requires each week. Based upon the evaluation, the service member is rated as follows:

1. High Tier. It is presumed that a service member who scores 21 or higher will require at least 40 hours per week of caregiver assistance.

2. Medium Tier. It is presumed that a service member who scores 13-20 will require at least 25 hours per week of caregiver assistance.

3. Low Tier. It is presumed that a service member who scores 1-12 will require at least 10 hours per week of caregiver assistance.

C. Service members or their designated representatives may appeal a PCM's determination of dependency level to their Service headquarters. The dependency level may also change if the service member's condition changes and a reevaluation of the member's level of dependency are conducted.

*130305. Payment Period

The following guidelines apply to the period that the SCAADL entitlement may be paid:

A. Service members become eligible for the SCAADL entitlement on the date a licensed DoD or VA physician certifies that the member meets the eligibility criteria. If the certification is not on the first of the month, and the entitlement is continuous for more than 1 month, the first month will be prorated based on a 30-day month computation. The 31st day of the first month will be excluded.

B. Service members entitled to SCAADL for a continuous period of less than 1 month will receive payment for the actual number of days at the rate of 1/30th of the monthly amount. The 31st day of a calendar month may not be excluded from this computation.

C. SCAADL entitlement stops on:

1. The last day of the month in which a 90-day period ends after the date the service member separates or retires. (For example, March 15 (separation date) plus 90 days equals June 13 (last day of entitlement is June 30));

* 2. The last day of the month during which a service member dies (See Note);

3. The last day of the month a physician determines that a service member no longer meets the eligibility requirements for SCAADL; or

4. The last day of the month preceding the month during which the service member begins receiving aid and attendance from the VA under 38 U.S.C. § 1114(r)(2), or the service member's primary caregiver begins receiving a monthly caregiver stipend from the VA under 38 U.S.C. § 1720G.

*Note: This last SCAADL payment should be paid to the beneficiary in the unpaid pay and allowances.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

ILLNESS OR INJURY PAYMENT PROGRAMS

1302 – Pay and Allowance Continuation Program

37 U.S.C. § 372
Public Law 110-181, section 661, January 28, 2008
USD (P&R) Memo, May 15, 2008
PDUSD (P&R) Memo, October 30, 2008
Acting USD(P&R) Memo, January 29, 2009

1303 – Special Compensation for Assistance with Activities of Daily Living

37 U.S.C. § 439
* DoDI 1341.12, August 10, 2015
* DoD Manual 1341.12, August 10, 2015

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 14: "INCENTIVE FOR QUALIFIED MEMBERS EXTENDING DUTY AT DESIGNATED LOCATIONS OVERSEAS"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font***.

The previous version dated August 2014 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
All	Updated hyperlinks and formatting to comply with current administrative instructions.	Revision
1401	Added the "Purpose" and "Authoritative Guidance" paragraphs to comply with current administrative instructions.	Addition
140404	Replaced Marine Corps Order (MCO) P1300.8R with MCO 1300.8.	Revision
Bibliography	Updated references in the bibliography.	Revision

Table of Contents

*1401 GENERAL 3

*140101. Purpose 3
*140102. Authoritative Guidance 3

1402 SPECIAL PAY OR BONUS 3

140201. Eligibility 3
140202. Amount 3
140203. Selection 4
140204. Repayment 4
140205. Restriction 4

1403 SPECIAL REST AND RECUPERATIVE (SR&R) ABSENCE 4

140301. Eligibility 4
140302. Entitlement 4
140303. Travel Time 5
140304. Limitations 5

1404 SERVICE REGULATIONS 5

140401. Army 5
140402. Navy 5
140403. Air Force 5
*140404. Marine Corps 5

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 6

CHAPTER 14

INCENTIVE FOR QUALIFIED MEMBERS EXTENDING DUTY AT DESIGNATED LOCATIONS OVERSEAS

*1401 GENERAL

*140101. Purpose

This chapter establishes policy pertaining to the incentive for qualified members extending duty at designated locations overseas.

*140102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

1402 SPECIAL PAY OR BONUS

140201. Eligibility

Members of the Armed Forces may be entitled to a special pay or bonus if they:

A. Are entitled to basic pay;

B. Have a specialty that is designated by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned for the purposes of this entitlement;

C. Have completed a tour of duty (as defined in accordance with regulations prescribed by the Secretary concerned) at a location outside the Continental United States (CONUS) that is designated by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned for the purposes of this entitlement; and

D. Have completed that tour of duty and then execute an agreement to extend that tour for a period of not less than 1 year.

140202. Amount

When the Secretary of the Military Department concerned accepts the member's agreement to extend the tour of duty, the member becomes entitled, subject to the restrictions identified in paragraph 140205, to receive one of the following benefits:

A. Special pay in monthly installments in an amount prescribed by the Secretary, but not to exceed $80 per month; or

B. An annual bonus in an amount prescribed by the Secretary, but not to exceed $2,000 per year. The Secretary may pay a bonus in either a lump sum or monthly installments.

140203. Selection

Not later than the date the Secretary of the Military Department concerned accepts the agreement described in subparagraph 140201.D providing for the extension of a member's tour of duty, the Secretary of the Military Department concerned will notify the member regarding whether the member will receive special pay or bonus. The payment rate for the special pay or bonus will be fixed at the time of the agreement and may not be changed during the period of the extended tour of duty.

140204. Repayment

A member who, having entered into a written agreement to extend a tour of duty described in subparagraph 140201.D, and who receives a bonus payment but does not complete the obligated service in accordance with the agreement will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

140205. Restriction

A member, who elects to receive one of the benefits specified in section 1403 as part of the extension of a tour of duty, is not entitled to the special pay or bonus authorized in this section for the period of extension of duty for which the benefit is provided.

1403 SPECIAL REST AND RECUPERATIVE (SR&R) ABSENCE

140301. Eligibility

A member who meets the eligibility requirements defined in paragraph 140201 may, in lieu of receiving the special pay or bonus, elect to receive one of the entitlements described in paragraph 140302.

140302. Entitlement

A member may elect, in lieu of a special pay or bonus, either:

A. A period of SR&R absence for not more than 30 days; or

B. A period of SR&R absence for not more than 15 days for members whose qualifying tour of duty is 12 months or less, and round-trip transportation at Government expense from the location of the extended tour of duty to the nearest port in the 48 contiguous States and return, or to an alternative destination and return at a cost not to exceed the cost of round-trip transportation from the location of the extended tour of duty to such nearest port; or

C. A period of SR&R absence for not more than 20 days for members whose qualifying tour of duty is longer than 12 months, and round-trip transportation at Government expense from the location of the extended tour of duty to the nearest port in the 48 contiguous States and return, or to an alternative destination and return at a cost not to exceed the cost of round-trip transportation from the location of the extended tour of duty to such nearest port.

NOTE: The provisions of SR&R are not effective unless the Secretary concerned determines that the application will not adversely affect combat or unit readiness.

140303. Travel Time

Travel time from the CONUS port, or alternate destination, to the SR&R absence point, and return is included in the 15-day or 20-day SR&R absence. This period will begin the day after the member arrives at the aerial port of debarkation and continue until the day before the member returns to the designated port. The non-chargeable leave period will continue until the day before the date of return to the designated port. Travel time to or from the CONUS port, or alternate destination, and overseas location is non-chargeable and not included in the 15-day or 20-day SR&R.

140304. Limitations

The 15-day or 20-day SR&R absence and round-trip transportation option may not be combined with any Temporary Assigned Duty, Temporary Duty, or transportation entitlement that would result in the cost of the round-trip portion of the option exceeding the round-trip cost from the member's tour of duty station to the nearest CONUS port.

1404 SERVICE REGULATIONS

The following paragraphs provide hyperlinks for service entitlements, policies, and procedures for the previous prescribed incentives:

140401. Army

Army Regulation 614-30

140402. Navy

Military Personnel Manual 1306-300

140403. Air Force

Air Force Instruction 36-2110

*140404. Marine Corps

Marine Corps Order 1300.8

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 14 - INCENTIVE FOR QUALIFIED MEMBERS EXTENDING DUTY AT DESIGNATED LOCATIONS OVERSEAS

1402 – SPECIAL PAY OR BONUS

Title 37, United States Code (U.S.C.), section 314
* Department of Defense Instruction (DoDI) 1327.06, June 16, 2009, Incorporating Change 3, May 19, 2016

1403 – SPECIAL REST AND RECUPERATIVE (SR&R) ABSENCE

10 U.S.C. § 705
* DoDI 1327.06, June 16, 2009, Incorporating Change 3, May 19, 2016

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 15: "SPECIAL PAY – ASSIGNMENT INCENTIVE PAY (AIP)"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font***.

The previous version dated July 2014 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
150101 150102	Added the "Purpose" and "Authoritative Guidance" paragraphs to comply with current administrative guidance and renumbered subsequent paragraphs.	Addition
1502	Changed section name to "Department of Defense AIP Criteria" and renumbered remaining sections accordingly.	Revision
150204.A	Extended the "Duration of Authority" to December 31, 2016 for AIP in accordance with Public Law 114-92.	Revision
150301.C	Extended the period of authority for entitlement to Naval Special Warfare Development Group AIP to December 31, 2016.	Revision
150302	Reestablished the Sea Duty Incentive Pay AIP effective February 19, 2016 through December 31, 2016.	Revision
1504	Extended period of entitlement to Army AIP through September 30, 2016.	Revision
150401.C	Added Restrictions to Army Korea AIP.	Addition
150402	Added the "Exception to Policy to the Korea AIP.	Addition
150403	Changed the Explosive Ordnance Disposal AIP termination date to October 1, 2015 and removed subsequent criteria.	Revision
150404.D	Extended the period of entitlement to Asymmetric Warfare Group (AWG) AIP to September 30, 2016.	Revision
150405	Changed the 780th Military Intelligence Brigade AIP termination date to September 30, 2014 and removed subsequent criteria.	Revision
150406	Changed the Special Mission Units (SMU) AIP termination date to September 30, 2014 and removed subsequent criteria.	Revision

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
150407	Changed the Army Special Operations Aviation AIP termination date to September 30, 2014 and removed subsequent criteria.	Revision
150408	Changed the Career Management Field termination date to September 30, 2014 and removed subsequent criteria.	Revision
150409.C	Added the "Restrictions" subparagraph to the Joint Special Operations Command (JSOC) AIP.	Addition
150409.D	Extended the period of entitlement to the JSOC AIP to September 30, 2016.	Revision
150410	Added new paragraph for the Army Special Operations Command AIP.	Addition
150411	Added new paragraph for the Army Cyber Command AIP.	Addition
150412	Added new paragraph for the 14th Missile Defense Battery (MDB) AIP.	Addition
150501.A	Extended the period of authority for entitlement to Korea AIP to December 31, 2017.	Revision
150502	Extended the period of authority for entitlement to the 724th Special Tactics Group AIP to December 31, 2020.	Revision
150505	Extended the period of authority for entitlement to the Headquarters Air Force Special Operations Command AIP to December 31, 2019.	Revision
150506	Extended the period of authority for entitlement to the Intercontinental Ballistic Missile Field Operations AIP to December 31, 2017.	Revision
150507	Added new paragraph for Kingsley Field, Klamath Falls, Oregon.	Addition
1506	Changed section title to "Marine Corps AIP for SMU Operators."	Revision
150601	Extended the period of authority for entitlement to the Marine Corps SMU Operators AIP to December 31, 2016.	Revision
Table 15-1	Deleted table as being obsolete.	Deletion
Bibliography	Updated statutes and references.	Revision

Table of Contents

1501 GENERAL 5

*150101. Purpose 5
*150102. Authoritative Guidance 5

*1502 DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE AIP CRITERIA 5

150201. Entitlement 5
150202. Eligibility 5
150203. Payment 5
150204. Restrictions for All AIP Programs 5
150205. Special Provisions 6

1503 NAVY AIP PROGRAMS 6

*150301. Pilot Programs 6
*150302. Sea Duty Incentive Pay (SDIP) Program 7

*1504 ARMY AIP PROGRAMS 10

*150401. Korea AIP (KAIP) Program 10
*150402. Exception To Policy (ETP) to KAIP 11
*150403. Enlisted Explosive Ordnance Disposal (EOD) Program 12
*150404. Asymmetric Warfare Group (AWG) AIP 12
*150405. 780th Military Intelligence Brigade AIP 13
*150406. Special Mission Units (SMU) AIP 13
*150407. Army Special Operations Aviation AIP 13
*150408. Career Management Field 18 Program 14
*150409. Joint Special Operations Command (JSOC) SMU AIP Program 14
*150410. United States Army Special Operations Command (USASOC) AIP 15
*150411. Army Cyber (ARCYBER) Command AIP Program 16
*150412. 14th Missile Defense Battery (MDB) AIP 17

1505 AIR FORCE AIP PROGRAMS 18

*150501. KAIP 18
*150502. 724th Special Tactics Group Incentive Program 19
150503. Air Force Remote Piloted Aircraft (RPA) - Aviation Incentive Pay (AVIP) 19
150504. Air Force RPA Career Enlisted AVIP 19
*150505. Headquarters Air Force Special Operations Command (AFSOC), BP0VFX3H, Program 20
*150506. Intercontinental Ballistic Missile Field Operations Program 20
*150507. Kingsley Field, Klamath Falls, Oregon 21

*1506 MARINE CORPS AIP FOR SMU OPERATORS 21

*150601. General 21
150602. Payment 21

1507 AIP PROGRAMS FOR INVOLUNTARY EXTENSIONS IN AFGHANISTAN OR CERTAIN THEATER UNITS 22

150701. January 20, 2004 PDUSD (P&R) Memo 22
150702. April 22, 2004 PDUSD (P&R) Memo 22
150703. June 24, 2005 PDUSD (P&R) Memo 22
150704. November 13, 2008 PDUSD (P&R) Memo 22
150705. Payment Exception 23

1508 AIP IN LIEU OF POST-DEPLOYMENT MOBILIZATION RESPITE ABSENCE (PDMRA) PROGRAM 23

150801. May 24, 2007 Under Secretary of Defense (USD) Memorandum 23
150802. Authority 24
150803. Qualifying Deployments and Mobilizations on or after January 19, 2007 25
150804. Qualifying Deployments and Mobilizations on or after October 1, 2011 26
150805. Public Law 112-120, dated May 25, 2012 29
150806. Public Law 112-239 dated January 2, 2013 30

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 31

CHAPTER 15

SPECIAL PAY – ASSIGNMENT INCENTIVE PAY (AIP)

1501 GENERAL

*150101. Purpose

This chapter prescribes the general policy applicable to the payment of AIP.

*150102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

*1502 DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE AIP CRITERIA

150201. Entitlement

A member of a uniformed service entitled to basic pay may be paid Assignment Incentive Pay (AIP) for performing service in an assignment designated by the Secretary concerned. The Secretary concerned has approval authority for AIP programs under $1,500 per month. Programs over $1,500 per month and all "blanket" AIP programs (applied to every member at a specific assignment location regardless of skill proficiency or fill rates) require approval by the Assistant Secretary of Defense (Readiness and Force Management).

150202. Eligibility

The member must be serving on active duty to be eligible for AIP. The Secretary concerned may require the member to enter into a written agreement in order to qualify for AIP. The written agreement will specify the monthly rate, and the period for which the member will be paid AIP.

150203. Payment

Incentive pay paid under this section is in addition to any other pay and allowances to which the member is entitled, except as may be noted under each program. This payment may be made in a lump sum, installments, or monthly increments as authorized for each program. The maximum monthly amount of AIP payable to any service member may not exceed $1,500. Monthly pay will be prorated for partial months served, except as noted under each program.

150204. Restrictions for All AIP Programs

The following restrictions, which affect the entitlement to AIP, apply to all programs listed in this chapter.

* A. Under Title 37 United States Code (U.S.C.) section 307a, no agreement for any AIP program may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

B. A member is not entitled to AIP during a period of terminal leave which ends upon discharge or release of the member from active duty.

C. Service members are not authorized to receive more than one AIP simultaneously for the same period of service. If a Service member is eligible for more than one AIP, the higher dollar value AIP will be paid.

D. Reserve Component (RC) members are not authorized AIP for assignments at their permanent duty station.

150205. Special Provisions

The service of a member in a designated assignment will be considered continuous in any period of temporary absence during which the member is performing temporary duty pursuant to orders or on authorized leave other than transition leave.

1503 NAVY AIP PROGRAMS

*150301. Pilot Programs

A. On May 29, 2003, the Navy was authorized a Pilot Program for AIP. The entitlement conditions are:

1. Entitlement begins upon reporting to the assigned duty and terminates when permanently detached from the assigned duty;

2. The Service member and the Navy negotiate to determine the payment rates, which may be different for members in the same location. For partial months served in a designated assignment, payment will be prorated;

3. Payment for AIP may not be made to Navy members receiving a Selective Reenlistment Bonus for Location for the same assignment; and

4. This program will remain in effect until the Assistant Secretary of the Navy (ASN) Manpower and Reserve Affairs (M&RA) rescinds the program or higher authority cancels the program.

B. On February 9, 2007, the Navy announced the Naval Special Warfare Development Group (NSWDG) AIP program. The entitlement conditions are:

1. Enlisted personnel must successfully complete the required NSWDG training;

2. Enlisted personnel must be assigned to NSWDG designated billets;

3. Enlisted personnel will sign an agreement or accept orders to voluntarily remain in an NSWDG billet for an additional 12 months from the date of the agreement or date of the first AIP payment, whichever is later;

4. Personnel who have been assigned to a designated NSWDG billet for:

a. less than 3 years since completion of the required training will receive AIP at $750 per month; or

b. 3 years or more since completion of the required training will receive AIP at $1000 per month; and

5. Payment of the AIP will terminate when the member permanently detaches from the assigned duty at NSWDG. AIP will not be paid to members in a disciplinary or not fit for operational duty status; and

6. This program will remain in effect until the ASN (M&RA) rescinds the program or higher authority cancels the program.

* C. On October 1, 2013, the Navy announced a new AIP for NSWDG personnel assigned to Combat Support (CS) positions. The ASN (M&RA) reauthorized the continuance of AIP for personnel assigned to CS positions effective December 11, 2015 through December 31, 2016. The requirement conditions are:

1. Qualified CS personnel are eligible to receive an AIP flat-rate of $500 or $750 (for Explosive Ordinance Disposal personnel with more than 3 years of NSWDG Service) per month for each month after completing initial qualification.

2. A written agreement is required to receive this AIP.

*150302. Sea Duty Incentive Pay (SDIP) Program

On March 15, 2007, the Navy implemented the SDIP program. Since then, there have been multiple reauthorizations of the program by the Navy. On January 2, 2015, after a break of 1 day, the SDIP program was reestablished and ended on December 31, 2015. Any agreements entered into on January 1, 2015 are considered unauthorized. Effective February 19, 2016, the ASN (M&RA) reestablished the program through December 31, 2016. Any agreements entered into after December 31, 2015 and before February 19, 2016 are unauthorized.

A. Programs

1. Sea Duty Incentive Pay – Extension (SDIP-E). SDIP-E is authorized for Sailors who sign a written agreement to voluntarily extend their sea duty

assignments on ships, submarines, or aviation squadrons by a minimum of 12 months and a maximum of 48 months (36 months for an assignment outside the Continental United States (CONUS), including Hawaii).

2. Sea Duty Incentive Pay – Curtailment (SDIP-C). SDIP-C is authorized for Sailors who voluntarily curtail their shore duty assignments a minimum of 6 months prior to their original planned rotation date, and return to sea duty assignments on a ship, submarine, or to an aviation squadron for a minimum of 12 months and a maximum of 48 months (36 for an assignment outside the continental United States, including Hawaii).

3. Sea Duty Incentive Pay – Back-To-Back (SDIP-B). SDIP-B is authorized for Sailors who voluntarily extend their sea duty when assigned to a Type 2/4 command for rotational purposes upon transfer to ships, submarines, or aviation squadrons by a minimum of 12 months and a maximum of 48 months, based upon Department of Defense area or minimum activity tour length requirements.

B. Eligibility. To be eligible for SDIP, the service member must:

1. Be serving in or selected for advancement (including frocked members) in one of the eligible ratings, skills, and pay grades listed in the SDIP Eligibility Chart; and

2. Be serving in a permanent duty assignment on a ship, submarine, or aviation squadron designated as sea duty for the purpose of rotation, and home ported in CONUS, Hawaii, or overseas for SDIP-E. Members considered assigned as excess of authorized billets are ineligible for SDIP-E; and

3. Be serving:

a. In a permanent shore duty assignment at an activity located in CONUS, Hawaii, Alaska, or overseas that is designated as shore duty for purposes of rotation for SDIP-C. Members currently receiving AIP for their shore duty assignment are not eligible for SDIP-C; or

b. In a permanent duty assignment on a Type 2/4 sea duty for purposes of rotation and transfer to a ship, submarine, or aviation squadron and home ported in CONUS, Hawaii, or overseas for SDIP-B. Ships under construction that have not yet been delivered and commissioned are not eligible for SDIP.

4. Incur sufficient obligated service to fulfill the service time required by the SDIP-E, SDIP-C, or SDIP-B agreement. Additional obligated service will be incurred prior to payment of SDIP-E and SDIP-B, and prior to detachment from the shore duty unit/command for SDIP-C.

C. Restrictions

1. RC Sailors are not eligible for SDIP.

2. Sailors are not eligible for SDIP and any other AIP allowance simultaneously.

D. Payment. The Department of the Navy determines the SDIP rates, which change frequently and vary by pay grade and skill/rating. The SDIP Eligibility Chart contains the current monthly entitlement rates for the SDIP program.

E. Recoupment and Repayment. Recoupment of unearned portions of the SDIP lump sum payment will be as follows:

1. Sailors who fail to complete the full period of additional sea duty service as required by their SDIP agreement will be required to repay the percentage of the SDIP lump sum payment representing the unexecuted portion of their required service. Situations requiring recoupment include, but are not limited to:

a. Approved request for voluntary release from the written agreement if; due to unusual circumstances, it is determined that such release would clearly be in the best interests of both the Navy and the sailor;

b. Approved voluntary request for relief from an SDIP assignment;

c. Disability resulting from misconduct, willful neglect, or incurrence during a period of unauthorized absence;

d. Removal from the SDIP assignment for cause, including misconduct;

e. Separation for cause, including misconduct; or

f. Separation for weight control and/or failure of a physical readiness test.

2. Recoupment of payments already received will not be required if a sailor becomes ineligible for SDIP for any of the following reasons:

a. Disability, injury, or illness, not the result of misconduct or willful neglect, or not incurred during a period of unauthorized absence;

b. Separation from the naval service by operation of laws or regulations independent of misconduct;

c. Death; or

d. Where the Secretary of the Navy determines repayment would be against equity and good conscience, or contrary to the best interests of the United States.

3. In the event a sailor dies before the SDIP is received or before the sailor completes the sea duty assignment/extension for which SDIP is payable (and death is not caused by the sailor's misconduct), the unpaid /unearned balance of the SDIP will be payable in the settlement of the deceased sailor's final military pay account. The unpaid SDIP will be payable in a lump sum. If death is determined to be voluntary or the result of the sailor's own misconduct, termination of any future payment and proration or recoupment of the SDIP, as applicable, will be made in accordance with procedures established for sailors whose inability to complete a contracted period of service is voluntary or the result of misconduct.

*1504 ARMY AIP PROGRAMS

The Department of the Army (DA), Office of the Deputy Chief of Staff (ODCS) G-1 authorizes AIP programs for Army personnel in amounts of $1,500 per month or less. All Headquarters Department of the Army (HQDA) authorized programs have a termination date of September 30, 2016. No new agreements may be entered into after this date without DA reauthorization of the programs. The programs listed in paragraphs 150401 through 150411 are DA programs and fall under these guidelines.

*150401. Korea AIP (KAIP) Program

A. Eligibility

1. Soldiers must be permanently assigned to Korea in the grades of E-4 and above.

2. Soldiers must not be serving in command select list positions.

3. Soldiers must be in good standing and not be under Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ) action at the time of approval, and must remain in good standing throughout the AIP tour.

4. Soldiers assigned to Korea for more than 40 months at the end of their current tour are not eligible to apply.

5. Soldiers serving on their initial assignment after graduating from initial entry training or newly appointed officers are not authorized to apply.

B. Payment

Payments will be made with the following restrictions:

1. The maximum monthly rate payable is $500. For agreements entered into on or after October 1, 2015, lump sum payments will be paid on the approval of the AIP agreement extending the soldier's assignment; and

2. Soldiers are limited to a maximum 24 month extension under this AIP program. Payment for an extension beyond 24 months or a subsequent extension when combined with a previous extension(s) that exceeds 24 months is not authorized; and

3. The commander determines the monthly entitlement rate based on the needs of the Army and may be different for soldiers serving in similar positions at the same location but will not exceed the monthly rate of $500; and

4. If a soldier elects a monthly payment to extend their current tour, AIP payments for the period of the extension will begin on the first month of the extension period; and

5. Lump sum payments will be computed by multiplying the monthly rate authorized by the Commander at the time the soldier enters into the written agreement, by the number of continuous months for which the AIP is authorized.

* C. Restrictions

1. Soldiers are not authorized to receive more than one AIP simultaneously for the same period of service (i.e., KAIP and Overseas Extension Special Pay/Bonus program outlined in Chapter 14). If the soldier is eligible for more than one AIP, he or she will receive the higher of these AIPs.

2. Soldiers are not authorized to receive more than one incentive for the same period of service. If the soldier is eligible for more than one incentive program, the soldier may choose the incentive program they believe will be in their best interest.

3. RC members are not authorized AIP for assignments at their permanent duty station.

*150402. Exception To Policy (ETP) to KAIP

The DA, ODCS G-1 approved the following exceptions to the KAIP Program:

A. On September 24, 2015, the DA, ODCS G-1 approved an ETP to pay KAIP to first term Soldiers assigned to units taking part in the relocation of Eighth Army forces to Camp Humphreys. The exception only applies to soldiers under Eligibility paragraph 150401.A.1 and A.5 and only for those soldiers needed to maintain the unit's readiness during the relocation. The ETP will remain in effect until terminated by the Eighth Army Commander; however, no new agreements will be entered into under this exception after September 30, 2016.

B. The DA, ODCS G-1 approved an ETP to pay KAIP to the following:

1. Commissioned Officers

a. Air Defense Artillery Officers in Career Specialty 14 and Warrant Officers in Career Specialty 140.

b. Army Medical and Dental Officer.

c. Aviation Officers in Career Specialty 15 and Warrant Officers in Career Specialty 150.

2. Enlisted Service Member. Enlisted first term Soldiers in Military Occupational Specialties: 13B, 13D, 13F, 13M, 13P, 13R, 14G, 14H, 14S, 14T, 15S, 15Q, 25L, 25P, 25R, 31K, 35M, 35P, 35T, 68A, 68C, 68D, 68E, 68J, 68R, 68Q, 68W, and 74D (with L3 and L6 Additional Skill Identifier (ASI)).

C. The exception only applies to soldiers under Eligibility paragraph 150401.A.1 and A.5.

D. This ETP terminates on September 30, 2016. No new agreements will be entered into under this exception after September 30, 2016.

*150403. Enlisted Explosive Ordnance Disposal (EOD) Program

Per Memorandum from HQDA, ODCS, G-1, dated September 24, 2015, the EOD Program was not renewed for Fiscal Year (FY) 2016. Any approved AIP agreements in existence prior to October 1, 2015 will remain valid under its terms until the termination date of the agreement. Any agreements approved after September 30, 2015 are invalid.

*150404. Asymmetric Warfare Group (AWG) AIP

A. Eligibility

1. Soldiers in grade E5 to E9, W2 to W4, and O2 to O4, and permanently assigned to an authorized Operational Advisor position within the group or operational support billet in an operational squadron.

2. Soldier must have completed the appropriate training and have been awarded the ASI "U9" (Operational Advisors) or "U8" (Operational Support).

3. Soldiers must be in good standing and not be under UCMJ action at the time of approval and must remain in good standing throughout the AIP tour.

4. Soldier must enter into a written agreement to serve 1 to 2 years in an AWG approved billet. The written agreement will specify the period for which the AIP will be paid and the monthly amount of AIP.

B. Payment

1. Eligible Soldiers serving in an Operational Advisor (U9) billet may be paid $400 per month.

2. Eligible Soldiers serving in an Operational Support (U8) billet in an operational squadron may be paid $300 per month.

C. Restrictions

1. Soldiers are not authorized to receive more than one AIP simultaneously for the same period of service. If the soldier is eligible for more than one AIP, he or she will receive the higher of these AIPs.

2. RC members are not authorized AIP for assignments at their permanent duty stations.

* D. Termination

The AWG AIP program is subject to annual budget constraints; therefore, no new agreements will be entered into after September 30, 2016, without HQDA reauthorization of the program.

*150405. 780th Military Intelligence Brigade AIP

The program self-terminated on September 30, 2014. These members are entitled to AIP under the Army Cyber (ARCYBER) Command AIP program in paragraph 150411.

*150406. Special Mission Units (SMU) AIP

The program self-terminated on September 30, 2014. These members are entitled to AIP under the United States Army Special Operations Command (USASOC) AIP program in paragraph 150410.

*150407. Army Special Operations Aviation AIP

The program self-terminated on September 30, 2014. These members are entitled to AIP under the USASOC AIP program in paragraph 150410.

*150408. Career Management Field 18 Program

The program self-terminated on September 30, 2014. These members are entitled to AIP under the USASOC AIP program in paragraph 150410.

*150409. Joint Special Operations Command (JSOC) SMU AIP Program

A. Eligibility

1. Soldiers must be permanently assigned to a JSOC SMU Operator billet.

2. Soldiers must be in good standing and not be under UCMJ action at the time of approval and must remain in good standing throughout the AIP tour.

3. Soldiers must have less than 35 years of active federal service in order to qualify for continued payment.

4. Soldiers must sign a written agreement to serve 1 to 3 years in a JSOC SMU Operator assignment.

B. Payment

1. SMU Operators with less than 25 years of active federal service may apply for the following:

a. SMU Operators with less than 3 years of service in a SMU Operator billet may be paid $750 per month; or

b. SMU Operators with 3 years or more of service in a SMU Operator billet may be paid $1,000 per month.

2. SMU Operators with 25 years or more of active federal service may apply for the following:

a. SMU Operators with 3 years or more of service in a SMU Operator billet may be paid $500 per month. Agreements will terminate at 28 years of active federal service; or

b. SMU Operators serving in a specified Key Leadership/Development position may be paid $1,000 per month. Agreements will terminate at 35 years of active federal service.

* C. Restrictions

1. Soldiers are not authorized to receive more than one AIP simultaneously for the same period of service. If the soldier is eligible for more than one AIP, he or she will receive the higher of these AIPs.

2. RC members are not authorized AIP for assignments at their permanent duty stations.

* D. Termination

The JSOC SMU AIP program is subject to annual budget constraints; therefore, no new agreements will be entered into after September 30, 2016, without HQDA reauthorization of the program.

*150410. United States Army Special Operations Command (USASOC) AIP

A. Eligibility

1. Soldiers must be permanently assigned to an authorized Major Force Protection 11 billet in the grade of E-5 and above.

2. Soldiers must be in good standing and not be under UCMJ action at the time of approval and must remain in good standing throughout the AIP tour.

3. Soldier must have less than 35 years of active federal service in order to qualify for continued payment.

B. Payment

1. The maximum monthly rate payable to any soldier in this AIP program is $1,200.

2. The Commander determines the monthly entitlement rate based on the needs of the Army and may be different for soldiers serving in similar positions at the same location, but will not exceed the monthly rate of $1,200.

3. Lump sum payments will not exceed the maximum monthly rate authorized by the commander at the time the soldier enters into the written agreement, multiplied by the number of continuous months in the period for which the AIP will be paid, pursuant to the agreement. Lump sum payment will be paid on the approval of the AIP agreement.

C. Restrictions

1. Soldiers are not authorized to receive more than one AIP simultaneously for the same period of service. If the soldier is eligible for more than one AIP, he or she will receive the higher of these AIPs.

2. RC members are not authorized AIP for assignments at their permanent duty stations.

D. Termination

The USASOC AIP program is subject to annual budget constraints; therefore, no new agreements will be entered into after September 30, 2016, without HQDA reauthorization of the program.

*150411. Army Cyber (ARCYBER) Command AIP Program

On January 29, 2015, the DA, ODCS G-1 approved AIP payments effective February 1, 2015 to select soldiers permanently assigned to ARCYBER. AIP terminated September 30, 2015. Renewal of the program on September 24, 2015 with an effective date effective October 1, 2015 extends the AIP through September 30, 2016.

A. Eligibility

1. Enlisted Soldiers, Warrant Officers, and Commissioned Officers must be personnel permanently assigned to an authorized cyber position.

2. Soldiers must have completed the appropriate training and have been awarded the appropriate certifications located inside from the Cyber Mission Force.

3. Soldiers must be in good standing and not be under UCMJ action at the time of approval and must remain in good standing throughout the AIP tour.

4. Soldiers must enter into a written agreement to serve 1 to 3 years in an ARCYBER approved billet.

B. Payment

1. The maximum monthly rate payable to any soldier certified as an ARCYBER Apprentice will not exceed $200.

2. The maximum monthly rate payable to any soldier certified as an ARCYBER Journeyman will not exceed $300.

3. The maximum monthly rate payable to any soldier certified as an ARCYBER Master will not exceed $500.

*150412. 14th Missile Defense Battery (MDB) AIP

On January 13, 2015, the Assistant Secretary of the Army (ASA) (M&RA) approved the payment of AIP to soldiers assigned to the 14th MDB at Kyogamisaki, Japan. The DA, ODCS G-1 on September 25, 2015, reauthorized the payment of AIP through September 30, 2016.

A. Eligibility

1. Soldiers must be permanently assigned to the 14th MDB at Kyogamisaki, Japan.

2. Soldiers must be in good standing and not be under UCMJ action at the time of approval and must remain in good standing throughout the AIP tour.

3. Soldiers must sign a written agreement acknowledging the limitations and restrictions as a condition to receive AIP.

B. Payment

The maximum monthly rate payable to soldiers serving in an approved assignment will not exceed $1,500. This amount will be adjusted if the request for Basic Allowance for Subsistence II (see Chapter 25, paragraphs 250201.B.2 and 250202.B.2) is approved for enlisted soldiers, and/or the soldiers are furnished meals or rations at no charge from an appropriated fund dining facility or are subsisted at no charge on behalf of the Government.

C. Restrictions. The following restrictions apply:

1. Soldiers are not authorized to receive more than one AIP simultaneously for the same period of service. If the soldier is eligible for more than one AIP, he or she will receive the higher of these AIPs.

2. RC members are not authorized AIP for assignments at their permanent duty stations.

D. Termination

1. The 14th MDB will terminate once the life support area is established or soldiers are being subsisted by or on behalf of the Government.

2. The 14th MDB AIP program is subject to annual budget constraints; therefore, no new agreements will be entered into after September 30, 2016, without Army G-1 reauthorization of the program.

1505 AIR FORCE AIP PROGRAMS

*150501. KAIP

On April 27, 2004, the Air Force was authorized AIP Korea assignment program. On June 30, 2008, the Principal Deputy Under Secretary of Defense (PDUSD) Personnel and Readiness (P&R) provided permanent approval of this program and on April 6, 2009, the Under Secretary of Defense (USD) P&R modified the eligibility requirements based on tour length changes for Korea. All changes are subject to congressional reauthorization of Title 37 United States Code (U.S.C.), section 307a or the Secretary of Defense implementation of 37 U.S.C. § 352.

* A. Secretary of the Air Force (SAF) Memorandum, dated October 20, 2015. The SAF authorized KAIP through December 31, 2017. In accordance with the Department of Defense Instruction 1340.26, February 26, 2013, AIP, and subject to the availability of appropriated funds, enlisted and officer personnel will be able to receive KAIP. Members will continue to receive their AIP payments until the end-date specified in their agreements or their departure from Korea.

1. Airmen who are:

a. Selected for a 12-month unaccompanied tour who agrees to serve either, an additional 12 or 24-month unaccompanied tour, will receive $300.00 per month regardless of rank or Air Force Specialty Code (AFSC).

b. Offered and have accepted a Command Sponsorship Program billet who elects, to serve the 36-month accompanied tour, will receive $300.00 per month regardless of rank or AFSC.

2. The AIP will be stopped upon termination of the contract or curtailment of the agreed tour of duty for any reason, either voluntary or involuntary. The entitlement to AIP will be terminated if the member is determined to be Absent Without Leave or enters confinement.

3. Airmen who elect AIP for Korea will not be eligible for Home basing, Follow-on Assignment, or concurrent Overseas Tour Extension Incentive Program or In-Place Consecutive Overseas Tour.

B. USD (P&R) Memorandum dated April 6, 2009. The memorandum establishes three categories of assignments applicable for AIP payments. All categories require a written agreement by the member. The categories are:

1. Members who volunteer for a 36-month initial assignment to Pyeongtaek, Osan, Daegu, Chinhae, or Seoul may be paid $300 per month in AIP, to be paid on a monthly basis, upon commencement of the assignment.

2. Members who volunteer for a 24-month initial assignment to Uijongbu or Dongducheon may be paid $300 per month in AIP, to be paid on a monthly basis, upon commencement of the assignment.

3. Members who accept an initial tour to Korea in any location and later elect to extend their assignment length for 12 or 24 months may be paid $300 per month, to be paid on a monthly basis, upon commencement of the tour with an extension agreement, or entering the extension, whichever is earlier.

* C. Restrictions. No agreements will be entered into after December 31, 2017. At any time during the authorized period, the SAF (M&RA) may terminate the KAIP program if it is no longer required.

*150502. 724th Special Tactics Group Incentive Program

On December 30, 2011, the SAF established this program with a monthly payment of $1,000 being authorized to eligible personnel. The program terminated on September 30, 2012, and reestablished on October 17, 2012. Any payments made for the period October 1 through October 16, 2012 are considered invalid. Effective December 22, 2014, the SAF reauthorized the program through December 31, 2020, subject to Congressional reauthorization of 37 U.S.C. § 307a.

A. Eligibility

Enlisted SMU members are eligible for this program.

B. Payment

1. SMU Operators who have a cumulative assignment time of less than 48 months will be paid $750 per month.

2. SMU Operators who have a cumulative assignment time of 48 months or more will be paid $1,000 per month.

150503. Air Force Remote Piloted Aircraft (RPA) - Aviation Incentive Pay (AVIP)

See chapter 22, section 2205.

150504. Air Force RPA Career Enlisted AVIP

See chapter 22, section 2206.

*150505. Headquarters Air Force Special Operations Command (AFSOC), BP0VFX3H, Program

On September 4, 2014, the SAF established an AIP program for enlisted and officers when assigned to the AFSOC unit designated by Personal Accounting Symbol (PAS) code BP0VFX3H. On October 31, 2014, the SAF authorized the program for a period of 5 years ending September 3, 2019, subject to Congressional reauthorization of 37 U.S.C. § 307a.

A. Eligibility Requirements

1. Officers and enlisted members must be assigned to operator positions within the PAS code BP0VFX3H.

2. Members must have successfully completed the unit's required operator training and certification.

B. Payment. Eligible personnel will be paid:

1. $750 per month for personnel who have a post-training cumulative unit assignment time of less than 36 months; or

2. $1,000 per month for personnel who have a post-training cumulative unit assignment time of 36 months or more.

*150506. Intercontinental Ballistic Missile Field Operations Program

On September 29, 2014, the SAF established an AIP program for officers assigned to Minot Air Force Base (AFB), Malmstrom AFB, or F.E. Warren AFB during the period of October 1, 2014 through December 31, 2014. On December 22, 2014, the SAF reauthorized the program effective October 1, 2014, and subject to Congressional reauthorization of 37 U.S.C. § 307a, extended this program through December 31, 2017.

A. Eligibility Requirements

1. Missile and Nuclear Operations (13N), Missile Maintenance (21M), and Security Forces (31P) officers who are qualified to perform nuclear position duties are eligible.

2. Officers will be assigned to qualifying positions at Minot AFB, Malmstrom AFB, or F.E. Warren AFB and regularly perform duties in missile fields at these locations.

3. "Regular performance of duties" that requires dispatch on orders to a missile field for a minimum number of hours within a 90-day calendar quarter (example: 210 hours out of a 90-day period). This pay is not intended for those who go to the missile field sporadically.

B. Payment. An officer meeting the requirements will receive $300 per month. The unit commander will sign the AIP roster certifying the officer has met all the requirements.

*150507. Kingsley Field, Klamath Falls, Oregon

A. All Active Duty enlisted Airmen and Company Grade Officers assigned to the 173rd Fighter Wing, Kingsley Field, Klamath Falls, Oregon effective July 18, 2016 are eligible for monthly AIP.

B. Members who meet the eligibility provisions outlined in 150507.A, will be authorized $400 AIP per month or a portion of, as applicable, by the member's duty status effective or termination date. When the member has met all eligibility requirements per the unit commander eligibility memorandum, the first day of eligibility is the effective date of the AIP.

C. AIP shall be terminated immediately if the member is Absent Without Leave, placed in confinement, or removed from field duties by the commander for cause. Also, for Officers effective the day prior to promotion to the grade of Major. The effective date of termination is the last day the airman met the requirements before removal.

D. AIP shall terminate upon Permanent Change of Station, to a location other than the 173rd Fighter Wing, Kingsley Field, Klamath Falls, Oregon or upon starting permissive leave in conjunction with terminal leave status.

E. This program is approved through January, 1 2018 (subject to annual congressional approval of the pay authority, 37 U.S.C. § 307a). No AIP shall be initially awarded (initial eligibility start date) after this date unless the program is officially extended/authorized beyond this date by an appropriate approving authority.

*1506 MARINE CORPS AIP FOR SMU OPERATORS

*150601. General

AIP for SMU Operators was established for Marine Corps personnel on November 28, 2007. After multiple reauthorizations of the program, the Navy reauthorized the program effective December 16, 2014 through December 31, 2015. On December 11, 2015, the ASN reauthorized the program through December 31, 2016.

150602. Payment

A. Qualified SMU operators with less than 3 years of SMU service are eligible to receive a flat-rate AIP of $750 per month.

B. Qualified SMU operators with more than 3 years of SMU service are eligible to receive $1,000 per month for each month after completing qualification requirements. Marines will serve in their SMU billets for 12- to 48-month periods while in receipt of this AIP.

1507 AIP PROGRAMS FOR INVOLUNTARY EXTENSIONS IN AFGHANISTAN OR CERTAIN THEATER UNITS

The AIP program for involuntary extensions beyond 12-months Boots on the Ground (BoG) in Iraq, Afghanistan, or certain theater units entitled qualified members to $800 per month in AIP. There are four independent qualifying effective dates with criteria as follows:

150701. January 20, 2004 PDUSD (P&R) Memo

On January 20, 2004, AIP was authorized for members assigned or attached to specified units identified by the Combatant Commander as having been required to remain in Iraq beyond the normal 12-month rotation return date. Additionally, the individual member must have been deployed to Iraq (including staging time in Kuwait) and/or Afghanistan for 12 months within a 15-month period (365 days out of 450 days). (The authority issued on January 20, 2004, was rescinded, but replaced by the policy issued on April 12, 2004, by memorandum with no material change).

150702. April 22, 2004 PDUSD (P&R) Memo

On April 22, 2004, AIP was authorized for members assigned to theater units not based in Iraq, who routinely conduct operations in Iraq or support units that conduct operations in Iraq. The only qualifying units are those specified by the Combatant Commander as having been involuntarily extended beyond the normal 12-month rotation return date. Additionally, the individual member must have been deployed to Iraq (including staging time in Kuwait) and/or Afghanistan and/or the location of the unit for 12 months within a 15-month period (365 days out of 450 days).

150703. June 24, 2005 PDUSD (P&R) Memo

On June 24, 2005, continued payment of AIP in effect under the April 12 and April 22, 2004 memoranda for members in units involuntarily extended beyond 12-months BoG in Iraq was authorized. The program was also expanded to include Afghanistan and any individual member involuntarily extended beyond 12-months BoG in Iraq, Afghanistan or in certain theater units (units that routinely conduct operations or support units that conduct operations in Iraq or in Afghanistan, but are not based in those countries). The authority issued on June 24, 2005, rescinded the April 12th and 22nd, 2004 memoranda referenced in subparagraphs 150701 and 150702.

150704. November 13, 2008 PDUSD (P&R) Memo

On November 13, 2008, the PDUSD (P&R) authorized the payment of $1,000 for AIP effective on and after December 1, 2008. Members will be provided a written statement specifying the period of the approved involuntary extension for which the AIP will be paid.

150705. Payment Exception

Payment will not be prorated for partial months, but rather will be paid in full for any partial month of qualification. This is an exception to the usual practice of prorating AIP.

1508 AIP IN LIEU OF POST-DEPLOYMENT MOBILIZATION RESPITE ABSENCE (PDMRA) PROGRAM

The Secretary of Defense directed on January 19, 2007 that a program be established to recognize members who mobilize or deploy more frequently than established rotation policy goals. The PDMRA program was established to allow a member to earn days of administrative absence, not chargeable to the member's accrued leave account, dependent on the length of time the member deployed beyond the rotation policy goals. The program also allows members to receive monetary compensation in lieu of administrative absence days in certain situations.

150801. May 24, 2007 Under Secretary of Defense (USD) Memorandum

The USD (P&R) authorized the Secretary concerned to offer the option of payment of AIP in lieu of taking administrative absence under the PDMRA program in certain situations. RC members (as described in paragraph 150801.A) may elect to receive AIP for PDMRA days earned instead of taking the administrative absence. The programs are not effective until the Services publish their implementation instructions.

A. Eligible Members. RC members who are also federal, state, or local government civilian employees and precluded by law from being paid by two entities for simultaneously serving in a RC status and in their civilian government jobs may elect the payment of AIP instead of taking administrative absence.

B. Requirement. The member must elect to receive the AIP instead of the PDMRA administrative absence days before the PDMRA days are earned.

C. Payment. Members electing to be paid the AIP will receive $200 for each PDMRA day earned. Members are not authorized to be paid for any PDMRA days earned before an election is made.

D. Restrictions

1. Payment of the AIP will not exceed the monthly limit of $1,500; and

2. The PDMRA payment benefit is not eligible for combat zone tax exclusion (CZTE).

E. Service Instructions. Effective dates for the implementation are:

1. Marine Corps: July 27, 2007;

2. Navy: August 2, 2007;

3. Army: August 7, 2007; and

4. Air Force: October 1, 2007.

150802. Authority

Public Law 111-84, section 604, dated October 28, 2009, authorized the Secretary of Defense to prescribe regulations allowing the Secretary concerned to provide current and former members with payment for administrative absence days earned under the PDMRA program during the period January 19, 2007 through the date the Service implemented their respective PDMRA program. The USD (P&R) issued guidance on February 1, 2010, authorizing the Secretary concerned to issue implementing guidance. The discretionary authority to pay this benefit expires on October 28, 2010.

A. Eligible members

1. Former members who were discharged or released from the Armed Forces under honorable conditions are eligible.

2. Current active and RC members who, during the period described in paragraph 150802, qualified for PDMRA days.

B. Payment

1. Former members may receive $200 for each PDMRA day earned.

2. Current members who, during the period of January 19, 2007, through the date the member's service implemented the PDMRA benefits as stated in subparagraph 150801.E, would have earned PDMRA days and may receive either one day of administrative absence for each PDMRA day earned or paid not to exceed $200 per day during that time frame as directed by the Secretary concerned.

3. Payment may be paid in a lump sum or installments, at the election of the Secretary concerned.

C. Restrictions

1. Payment of the AIP will not exceed the monthly limit of $1,500.

2. The PDMRA payment benefit is not eligible for combat zone tax exclusion.

150803. Qualifying Deployments and Mobilizations on or after January 19, 2007

The following is the program guidance for qualifying deployment and mobilizations on or after January 19, 2007, but before October 1, 2011:

A. Frequency Thresholds

1. Active Component (AC) members deployed in excess of 12 months during the most recent 36-month period qualify for PDMRA.

2. RC members mobilized in excess of 12 months during the most recent 72-month period qualify for PDMRA.

B. Creditable Time

1. Creditable time for AC members includes the day of the member's arrival at the deployed location through departure of BoG.

2. Creditable time for RC members includes mobilizations under 10 U.S.C. § 12301(a), § 12302, or § 12304. Mobilization for this purpose includes the day the member is mobilized through the date the mobilization is terminated.

3. The Secretary concerned may include other deployments or mobilizations in conjunction with an expanded program for the Service concerned.

4. For AC members, computation of creditable time commences 36 months prior to the member's deployment and continues during the deployment.

5. For RC members, computation of creditable time commences 72 months prior to the member's mobilization and continues during the deployment.

6. The Secretary concerned will establish policy on the crediting of time when court-martial or other adverse administrative actions have been initiated.

7. PDMRA days are authorized for each month or portion of a month that a member is deployed (AC) or mobilized (RC) beyond the frequency thresholds at subparagraph 150803.A. The number of PDMRA days awarded to AC and RC members are:

a. One day of administrative absence per month in excess of 12 months during the qualifying period;

b. Two days of administrative absence per month in excess of 18 months during the qualifying period; or

c. Four days of administrative absence per month in excess of 24 months during the qualifying period.

8. The Secretary concerned may develop supplementary tables, including other non-monetary recognition programs, delivering comparable or greater benefits to members meeting the frequency thresholds at subparagraph 150803.A.

9. RC members must be on active duty during the days they take their earned PDMRA days.

C. Payment

1. Under current law, RC members who are also Federal, State, or local government civilian employees are not permitted to receive their civilian pay on the same days they are serving on active duty. Affected members may elect to receive AIP at $200 for each day of absence that otherwise would have been authorized, not to exceed $1,500 monthly, in lieu of being awarded administrative absence days.

2. There is no option to cash in administrative absence days already earned. The AIP election must be made by the affected RC member prior to the days being earned.

150804. Qualifying Deployments and Mobilizations on or after October 1, 2011

The following is Program Guidance for Qualifying Deployments and Mobilizations on or after October 1, 2011, including that portion of an ongoing Deployment or Mobilization that occurs on or after October 1, 2011.

A. Deployment and Mobilization Frequency Requirements and/or Thresholds

1. AC members who, on the first day of their current deployment, had deployed in excess of 12 months out of the previous 36 months, and who meet the other eligibility criteria contained in this section, qualify for PDMRA days.

2. RC members who, on the first day of their current qualifying mobilization, had been mobilized pursuant to 10 U.S.C. § 12301(a), § 12302, or § 12304 in excess of 12 months out of the previous 72 months, and who meet the other eligibility criteria contained in this section, qualify for PDMRA days. The 12-month qualifying period may include service pursuant to section 10 U.S.C. § 12301(d) when designated by the Secretary concerned.

3. The Secretary concerned may utilize the deployment-to-dwell ratio of 1:2 for AC members or mobilization-to-dwell ratio of 1:5 for RC members as the qualifying threshold for providing PDMRA benefits, as opposed to the requirements contained in paragraphs 150803.A and 150803.B.

B. Two Days PDMRA Accrual Conditions

1. AC Service members accrue 2 administrative absence days per month when the deployment threshold established in paragraph 150804.A is exceeded, and the AC member is:

a. Deployed to Iraq or Afghanistan; or

b. Deployed to a CZTE area when the area has been designated as a 2-day per month PDMRA accrual location by the Secretary concerned.

2. RC Service members accrue 2 administrative absence days per month when the mobilization threshold established in paragraph 150804.A is exceeded, and the RC member is serving:

a. In Iraq or Afghanistan pursuant to 10 U.S.C. § 12301(a), § 12302, or § 12304;

b. In Iraq or Afghanistan pursuant to 10 U.S.C § 12301(d) when designated by the Secretary concerned; or

c. In a CZTE area under the authority of 10 U.S.C. § 12301(a), § 12301(d), § 12302, or § 12304 when the CZTE area has been designated as a 2-day per month PDMRA accrual location by the Secretary concerned.

C. One Day PDMRA Accrual Conditions

1. AC members accrue 1 administrative absence day per month when the deployment threshold established in paragraph 150804.A is exceeded for deployments to a qualifying CZTE area when the CZTE area has been designated as a 1-day per month PDMRA accrual location by the Secretary concerned.

2. RC members accrue 1 administrative absence day per month when the mobilization threshold established in paragraph 150804.A is exceeded, and the RC member is serving:

a. Outside of the United States pursuant to 10 U.S.C. § 12301(a), § 12302, or § 12304;

b. Outside of the United States pursuant to 10 U.S.C. § 12301(d) when designated by the Secretary concerned; or

c. In a CZTE area pursuant to 10 U.S.C. § 12301(d) when the CZTE area has been designated as a 1-day per month PDMRA accrual location by the Secretary concerned.

D. PDMRA Accrual Conditions

1. Service members, at a minimum, must meet PDMRA eligibility criteria contained in paragraph 150803 and 150804 for 30 consecutive days in order to begin accruing PDMRA days. Upon meeting the minimum 30 consecutive day requirement:

a. PDMRA accrual for AC members includes the day that the member arrives at the deployed location through the day that the member redeploys.

b. PDMRA accrual for RC members includes the day that the member is ordered to duty pursuant to 10 U.S.C. § 12301(a), § 12302, or § 12304 through the date that the member's service is terminated under that same authority.

2. When designated as qualifying for PDMRA by the Secretary concerned pursuant to subparagraphs 150804.B.2.b, 150804.B.2.c, 150804.C.2.a, or 150804.C.2.b, include the day that the member enters service pursuant to 10 U.S.C. § 12301(d) through the date that the member's service is terminated under that same authority.

E. Extensions of Mobilization Orders to Utilize Accrued PDMRA Days. The Secretary concerned may extend the mobilization orders of RC Service members, within statutory limitations, to allow these members to utilize PDMRA days accrued during the mobilization. RC members do not accrue PDMRA days during the time that mobilization orders are extended for the purpose of utilizing PDMRA days.

F. Election of Payment for PDMRA Days

1. Under current law, RC members who are also Federal, State, or local government civilian employees are not permitted to receive their civilian pay while on active duty utilizing accrued PDMRA days.

2. To resolve this pay restriction, the Secretary concerned may offer such RC members a special PDRMA payment which permits such members to elect to receive AIP pursuant to 37 U.S.C. § 307a, in lieu of being awarded PDMRA administrative absence days.

3. If this option is offered, the AIP election must be made by the RC Service member prior to the PDMRA days being earned. The AIP would be valued at a rate of $200 for each day of administrative absence that otherwise would have been authorized under the PDMRA program, not to exceed the statutory $1,500 monthly maximum limit of AIP payable to an individual member under 10 U.S.C. § 307. This option may NOT be used to cash in administrative absence days already earned.

G. Crediting PDMRA Time. The Secretary concerned will establish policy on crediting PDMRA time when court-martial or other adverse administrative actions have been initiated.

H. RC Use of Administrative Absence Days. RC members must be serving pursuant 10 U.S.C. § 12301(a), § 12301(d), § 12302, or § 12304 in order to utilize the administrative absence days accrued under the PDMRA Program.

150805. Public Law 112-120, dated May 25, 2012

A. Public Law 112-120 clarified the entitlement to PDMRA days for RC members. The law allows for the Secretary of Defense to determine that provisions of entitlement outlined in Department of Defense Instruction 1327.06 will not apply to RC members whose qualified mobilization commenced before October 1, 2011 and continued on and after that date until the date the mobilization terminated.

B. The USD (P&R) issued implementation guidance for Public Law 112-120 on July 11, 2012. The guidance stipulated that:

1. Each Military Department Secretary will publish implementing guidance and establish an application process to allow qualifying current and former RC members to apply for benefits authorized by Public Law 112-120.

2. Benefits are only authorized for RC members who deployed outside the CONUS and whose qualified mobilization commenced before October 1, 2011.

3. Each military Department Secretary will provide qualifying applicants with a PDMRA day, or a payment of $200 for each PDMRA day that the individual would have qualified for had the October 1, 2011 guidance changes not applied to the individual.

4. Each Military Department's application for benefits will require qualifying RC members to elect to receive either PDMRA day or payment of $200 for each qualifying PDMRA day. The application will caution members who are no longer mobilized in a status where they can use the PDMRA days and elect PDMRA days in lieu of payment that:

a. The PDMRA days will be banked and cannot be used until the next qualifying period of service, and

b. Banked PDMRA days will be lost if the member is separated from the military prior to using the PDMRA days. Banked PDMRA days cannot be subsequently sold.

5. Qualifying former RC members will only receive $200 per day for each PDMRA day.

6. Former RC members who were discharged or released from the Armed Forces under other than honorable conditions are not eligible for benefits.

7. Each Military Department Secretary may elect to pay qualifying individuals a lump sum payment or installments.

8. The authority to provided benefits under Public Law 112-120 expires on October 1, 2014. This expiration does not affect PDMRA days earned prior to but used or paid for after October 1, 2014. The member must have elected the payment option before October 1, 2014.

150806. Public Law 112-239 dated January 2, 2013

A. Public Law 112-239 allows for the payment of $200 per day to individuals who were eligible to participate as a member of the Armed Forces in the PDMRA program, but who did not participate in 1 or more days in the program due to Government error. Those individuals must apply for payment of PDMRA days with an application for the correction of their military records pursuant to 10 U.S.C. § 1552, or other process as prescribed by the Secretary concerned.

B. A claim for a deceased individual, who would have been authorized to apply for the payment of $200 in subparagraph 150806.A, may be submitted by the deceased individual's legal representative. Payment for a deceased member will be made pursuant to 10 U.S.C. § 1552 (c)(2), or other process as determined by the Secretary concerned.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 15 – SPECIAL PAY – ASSIGNMENT INCENTIVE PAY (AIP)

*1502 – DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE AIP CRITERIA

	150201	Assistant Secretary of Defense Memo, January 1, 2016 Public Law 114-92, section 615 (2) November 25, 2015
	150203	37 U.S.C. § 307a
*		Office of the Assistant Secretary of Defense Manpower and Reserve Affairs ((OASD) (M&RA)) Memo, October 19, 2015
	150204.D	DoDI 1340.26, February 26, 2013

1503 – NAVY AIP PROGRAMS

	150301.A	Chief of Naval Operations NAVADMIN 290/04 Department of the Navy (DON), Office of the Assistant Secretary (OAS) (M&RA) Memo, February 17, 2012
	150301.C	DON, OAS (M&RA) Memo, December 11, 2015
	150302	ASN (M&RA) Memo, February 19, 2016

1504 – ARMY AIP PROGRAMS

	150401	DA, ODCS, G-1 Memo, September 24, 2015
	150402	DA, ODCS, G-1 Memo, October 20, 2015
	150403	DA, ODCS, G-1 Memo, September 24, 2015
	150404	DA, ODCS, G-1 Memo, September 24, 2015
	150405	DA, ODCS, G-1 Memo, December 24, 2013
	150406	DA, ODCS, G-1 Memo, December 24, 2013
	150407	DA, ODCS, G-1 Memo, December 24, 2013
	150408	DA, ODCS, G-1 Memo, December 24, 2013
	150409	DA, ODCS, G-1 Memo, September 24, 2015
	150410	DA, ODCS, G-1 Memo, September 24, 2015
	150411	DA, ODCS, G-1 Memo, September 24, 2015
	150412	DA, ODCS, G-1 Memo, September 24, 2015
	150412.A-D	DA, ODCS, G-1 Memo, January 13, 2015

1505 – AIR FORCE AIP PROGRAMS

	150501	SAF Memo, September 20, 2015
	150502	SAF Memo, December 22, 2014
*	150505	SAF Memo, September 4, 2014 SAF Memo, October 31, 2014
*	150506	SAF Memo, December, 22, 2014
*	150507	Department of the Air Force Memo, July 22, 2016

1506 – MARINE CORPS AIP FOR SMU OPERATORS

*	150601	ASN (M&RA) Memo, December 11, 2015
	150602	ASN (M&RA) Memo, December 11, 2015

1507 – AIP PROGRAM FOR INVOLUNTARY EXTENSIONS IN AFGHANISTAN OR CERTAIN THEATER UNITS

	150703	PDUSD (P&R) Memo, June 24, 2005
	150704	PDUSD (P&R) Memo, November 13, 2008

1508 – AIP IN LIEU OF POST-DEPLOYMENT/MOBILIZATION RESPITE ABSENCE (PDMRA)

		USD (P&R) Memo, April 18, 2007
	150801	USD (P&R) Memo, May 24, 2007
*		Public Law 114-92, section 615 (2), November 25, 2015
	150803	DoDI 1327.06, Change 3, May 2016
	150803.C	37 U.S.C. § 307a
	150804	DoDI 1327.06, Change 3, May 2016
	150805	Public Law 112-120, May 25, 2012
		USD (P&R) Memo, July 11, 2012
	150806	Public Law 114-92, section 615, November 25, 2015
		Public Law 112-239, section 605, January 2, 2013

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 17: "SPECIAL PAY – HARDSHIP DUTY"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated April 2015 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
Figure 17-1	Added South Sudan to the Hardship Duty Location Pay retroactive to April 1, 2012.	Addition
Bibliography	Updated to reflect memorandum for South Sudan.	Revision

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 17: "SPECIAL PAY – HARDSHIP DUTY" 1

1701 GENERAL 3

170101. Purpose 3
170102. Authoritative Guidance 3

1702 ENTITLEMENT 3

170201. Mission Assignment Entitlement 3
170202. Location Assignment Entitlement 3
170203. Tempo Assignment Entitlement 4

1703 RATES PAYABLE 4

170301. Mission Assignment Rate 4
170302. Location Assignment Rates 4
170303. Tempo Assignment Rate 4
170304. Concurrent Payments 5

1704 RESTRICTIONS ON PAYMENT 5

170401. General Restrictions 5
170402. HDP-L Ending Dates 5

*Figure 17-1. Hardship Duty Location Pay Areas 6

Table 17-1. Hardship Duty Location Pay - Conditions of Entitlement 17

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 20

CHAPTER 17

SPECIAL PAY – HARDSHIP DUTY

1701 GENERAL

170101. Purpose

This chapter prescribes the policy for Hardship Duty Pay (HDP). HDP is payable to members entitled to basic pay, at a monthly rate not to exceed $1,500, while the member is performing duty designated by the Secretary of Defense (SecDef) as hardship duty. Except for the Mission Assignment Entitlement outlined in paragraph 170201, the provisions of Chapter 1, paragraph 010302, pertaining to the payment of monthly pay, applies to this entitlement. The SecDef established service members will receive HDP, for performing a designated hardship mission, when assigned to a designated location, or when mobilized/deployed in an operational environment for periods which exceed rotational norms. This chapter contains approved HDP mission, locations, and Service Tempos with the applicable HDP rates. HDP rates are payable in addition to all other pays and allowances, except as noted under section 1704, Restrictions on Payment.

170102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

1702 ENTITLEMENT

170201. Mission Assignment Entitlement

Hardship Duty Pay for Mission Assignment (HDP-M) is payable to members, both officer and enlisted, for performing designated hardship missions. HDP-M is payable at the full monthly rate, without prorating or reduction, for each month, during any part of which, the member performs a specified mission. Active and Reserve Component members who qualify, at any time during a month, will receive the full amount of HDP-M, regardless of the period of time on active duty or the number of days they receive basic pay during the month. A member assigned to, on temporary duty with, or otherwise under the operational control of the Defense Prisoner of War/Missing Personnel Office, the Joint Task Force-Full Accounting, or the Central Identification Lab-Hawaii, may qualify for HDP-M based on performance of a hardship mission. Eligible members are entitled to receive HDP-M for each month in which they perform investigative or remains recovery duty in a remote, isolated area (including, but not limited to, areas in Laos, Cambodia, Vietnam, and North Korea) in the recovery of U.S. service member remains.

170202. Location Assignment Entitlement

Hardship Duty Pay for Location Assignment (HDP-L) is payable to members for either permanent change of station duty or temporary/deployed/attached duty of over 30 days duration in specified locations. This entitlement is payable to both officers and enlisted members

when assigned for duty in the locations designated in Figure 17-1, under the conditions set forth in Table 17-1.

170203. Tempo Assignment Entitlement

A. Mobilized or deployed members who are required to perform duties in an operational environment for periods which exceed rotation norms (e.g. voluntary or involuntary rotations that are often, or that involve extensions beyond established goals), are authorized to receive payment for Hardship Duty Pay for Tempo (HDP-T). The SecDef and Secretaries of the Military Services establish guidance for rotation norms.

B. Payment of HDP-T was effective September 17, 2014 and terminates on October 1, 2016.

C. Only consecutive days in an operational deployment, as defined in Under Secretary of Defense (Personnel and Readiness) (USD (P&R) Memorandum, "USD (P&R) Deployment-to-Dwell, Mobilization-to-Dwell Policy Revision, November 1, 2013) will count towards accumulation of days for HDP-T.

1703 RATES PAYABLE

170301. Mission Assignment Rate

HDP-M is payable to all members at the rate of $150 per month.

170302. Location Assignment Rates

HDP-L is payable to all members at the rates shown in Figure 17-1.

170303. Tempo Assignment Rate

A. The Navy received approval to pay officers and enlisted members HDP-T at the monthly rate of $495 for Sailors and Marines when deployed beyond the 220th day of a consecutive operational deployment. Sailors and Marines will receive a prorated HDP-T based on the number of days in the month that they are eligible, subject to the provisions of Chapter 1, paragraph 010302.

B. Payment for HDP-T may commence on September 17, 2014, but members who are on a qualifying operational deployment/mobilization on September 17, may count the consecutive number of days of deployment/mobilization prior to September 17 for the purpose of being eligible for the payment of HDP-T.

170304. Concurrent Payments

A member is authorized concurrent payment of HDP-M, HDP-L, and HDP-T during any 1 month, provided the amount does not exceed the monthly statutory maximum rate of $1,500 for HDP.

1704 RESTRICTIONS ON PAYMENT

170401. General Restrictions

A. The legal maximum total of HDP-M, HDP-L, and HDP-T a member may receive in any 1 month is $1,500.

B. The maximum total HDP-M a member may receive in any 1 month is $150.

C. The maximum total HDP-L a member may receive in any 1 month is $150.

D. The maximum total of HDP-T a member may receive in any 1 month is $495.

E. As of February 1, 2007, if a member in receipt of Hostile Fire Pay (HFP) and/or Imminent Danger Pay (IDP), then the maximum amount of HDP-L is $100. The total entitlement of HDP-L plus HFP/IDP in any 1 month may not exceed $325.

170402. HDP-L Ending Dates

HDP-L entitlement ends:

A. On the day the member departs the station as a result of permanent change of station reassignment; or

B. On the last day of the effective period as stated in Figure 17-1; or

C. On the day specified in Table 17-1 for specific situations.

*Figure 17-1. Hardship Duty Location Pay Areas

Designated Location	Monthly Rates	Effective Dates	
		From	Through
Afghanistan	$100	November 1, 2001	
Alaska:			
Annette Island	$150	July 11, 2002	
Area above 66°33'N latitude	$150	January 1, 2001	
Attu	$0	June 1, 2012	
Clear	$150	July 28, 2008	
Cordova	$150	February 23, 2006	
Eareckson AS	$150	July 1, 2002	
Fort Greely	$150	October 1, 2002	
Port Clarence	$0	June 1, 2012	
Shoal Cove	$0	June 1, 2012	
St. Paul	$0	June 1, 2012	
Tok	$0	June 1, 2012	
Unalaska	$150	November 1, 2001	
Other	$0	January 1, 2001	
Albania	$150	April 1, 2002	
Algeria	$100	September 1, 2007	
American Samoa	$50	June 15, 2005	
Angola	$150	September 1, 2007	
Antarctic Region (below 60° S latitude)	$150	January 1, 2001	
Antigua AS	$50	April 18, 2002	
Arctic Region (above 66°33' N latitude)	$150	January 1, 2001	
Armenia	$150	January 1, 2001	
Ascension AAF	$150	April 18, 2002	
Australia:			
Alice Springs	$50	January 1, 2001	
Learmonth Solar Observatory (Western Australia)	$0	June 1, 2012	
Other	$0	January 1, 2001	
Azerbaijan	$100	October 31, 2007	
Azores, Portugal	$50	February 1, 2004	
Bahamas:			
Andros Island	$50	January 1, 2001	
Other	$0	January 1, 2001	
Bahrain	$50	June 1, 2014	
Bangladesh	$150	January 1, 2001	
Belarus	$150	January 1, 2001	
Belize:			
Belize City	$100	February 1, 2004	
Other	$150	February 1, 2004	
Benin	$150	January 1, 2001	

*Figure 17-1. Hardship Duty Location Pay Areas (Continued)

Designated Location	Monthly Rates	Effective Dates	
		From	Through
Bolivia:			
Cochabamba	$50	January 1, 2001	
La Paz	$150	September 1, 2007	
Santa Cruz	$50	June 1, 2012	
Other	$150	September 1, 2007	
Bosnia-Herzegovina	$150	April 1, 2012	
Botswana:			
Gaborone	$50	April 1, 2012	
Selebi Phikwe	$150	April 1, 2012	
Other	$50	April 1, 2012	
Brazil:			
Brazilia	$50	February 1, 2004	
Fortaleza, Ceara; Recife, Pernambuco: and the states of Amazonas, Goias, Maranhao, Mato, Grosso, Mato Grosso do Sul, Para, Piaui, Rondonia, & Roriama	$50	January 1, 2001	
Rio de Janiero	$50	February 1, 2004	
Sao Paulo	$50	October 14, 2001	
Other	$0	January 1, 2001	
Brunei	$100	January 1, 2001	
Bulgaria:			
Sofia	$50	June 1, 2012	
Other	$50	June 1, 2012	
Burkina Faso	$150	January 1, 2001	
Burma	$150	January 1, 2001	
Burundi	$100	May 10, 2005	
Cambodia	$150	October 11, 2001	
Cameroon	$150	September 1, 2007	
Canada:			
Northwest Territory	$150	January 1, 2001	
Other	$0	January 1, 2001	
Cape Verde	$150	January 1, 2001	
Central African Republic	$150	January 1, 2001	
Chad	$100	August 11, 2008	
Chagos Archipelago:			
Diego Garcia	$150	January 1, 2001	
Other	$50	January 1, 2001	

*Figure 17-1. Hardship Duty Location Pay Areas (Continued)

Designated Location	Monthly Rates	Effective Dates	
		From	Through
China:			
Beijing	$100	December 1, 2007	
Chengdu, Shenyang, Guangzhou	$150	January 1, 2001	
Hong Kong	$50	February 1, 2004	
Shanghai	$100	April 1, 2012	
Other	$150	February 1, 2004	
Colombia	$50	December 1, 2001	
Congo, Republic of:			
Brazzaville	$150	January 1, 2001	
Other	$150	April 1, 2012	
Congo, Democratic Republic of (formerly Zaire)	$100	June 7, 2005	
Cook Islands:			
Rarotonga	$50	January 1, 2001	
Other	$100	January 1, 2001	
Costa Rica:			
San Jose	$0	December 1, 2007	
Other	$50	December 2, 2004	
Cote D'Ivoire	$100	June 1, 2003	
Croatia	$0	June 1, 2012	
Cuba:			
Guantanamo Bay	$100	October 4, 2006	
Guantanamo Bay, Joint Task Force	$150	October 4, 2006	
Guantanamo Bay, Joint Task Force –when required to perform duties within the detention facility (note 3)	$100	December 26, 2006	
Havana	$150	January 1, 2001	
Other	$50	January 1, 2001	
Cyprus:			
Nicosia	$0	June 1, 2012	
Other	$0	June 1, 2012	
Djibouti	$100	August 1, 2002	
Dominican Republic:			
Santo Domingo	$100	June 1, 2012	
Other	$100	June 1, 2012	
East Timor	$100 $150	November 1, 2001 June 1, 2014	May 31, 2014
Ecuador:			
Guayaquil	$100	January 1, 2001	
Quito	$50	June 1, 2012	
Other	$50	June 1, 2012	

*Figure 17-1. Hardship Duty Location Pay Areas (Continued)

Designated Location	Monthly Rates	Effective Dates From	Through
Egypt:			
Cairo West Air Base	$100	August 5, 2003	
Ras Nasrani, El Gorah	$100	April 1, 2012	
Other	$100	September 1, 2007	
El Salvador:			
San Salvador	$100	June 1, 2012	
Other	$100	September 1, 2007	
Equatorial Guinea	$150	September 1, 2007	
Eritrea	$100	August 1, 2002	
Estonia	$50	January 1, 2001	
Ethiopia	$100	January 18, 2002	
Fiji:			
Suva	$150	April 1, 2012	
Other	$150	April 1, 2012	
Gabon:			
Libreville	$100	June 1, 2012	
Other	$150	January 1, 2001	
Gambia	$150	January 1, 2001	
Georgia	$150	November 1, 2007	
Ghana	$150	January 1, 2001	
Greece:			
Athens	$50	April 1, 2012	
Elefsis	$50	April 1, 2012	
Ellinikon	$50	April 1, 2012	
Kavala Relay Station	$100	December 1, 2004	
Mt. Parnis	$50	April 1, 2012	
Mt. Pateras	$50	April 1, 2012	
Nea Makri	$50	April 1, 2012	
Piraeus	$50	April 1, 2012	
Tanagra	$50	April 1, 2012	
Other (includes Iraklion & Souda Bay, Crete)	$0	January 1, 2001	
Greenland	$150	January 1, 2001	
Grenada	$50	January 1, 2001	
Guatemala:			
Guatemala City	$100	April 1, 2012	
Other	$150	April 1, 2012	
Guinea	$150	January 1, 2001	
Guinea Bissau	$150	January 1, 2001	
Guyana	$150	January 1, 2001	

*Figure 17-1. Hardship Duty Location Pay Areas (Continued)

Designated Location	Monthly Rates	Effective Dates	
		From	Through
Haiti	$100 $150	December 1, 2001 June 1, 2014	May 31, 2014
Honduras	$100	June 1, 2012	
Hungary: Budapest Other	 $0 $50	 January 1, 2001 January 1, 2001	
Iceland: Keflavik-Grindavik Reykjavik Other	 $0 $50 $50	 April 1, 2012 September 1, 2007 April 1, 2012	
India	$150	February 1, 2004	
Indonesia	$100	November 1, 2001	
Iraq: Al Basra Oil Terminal Other	 $100 $100	 August 23, 2010 March 31, 2003	
Israel	$0	June 1, 2012	
Jamaica: Kingston Other	 $100 $0	 September 1, 2007 January 1, 2001	
Johnston Island	$0	April 1, 2012	
Jordan: King Faisal Air Base, Prince Hasan, Shaheed Other	 $100 $50	 July 1, 2003 January 18, 2002	
Kazakhstan	$150	January 1, 2001	
Kenya	$100	May 23, 2002	
Kiribati, Republic of, Kiritimati (Christmas) Island	$50	February 8, 2011	
Korea, Democratic Republic of	$150	January 1, 2001	

*Figure 17-1. Hardship Duty Location Pay Areas (Continued)

Designated Location	Monthly Rates	Effective Dates	
		From	Through
Korea, Republic of:			
Area 1 (includes: Camp Edwards, Bull's Eye #1 & #2, Warrior Base, Camp Howze, Camp Garry Owen North, Camp Giant, Camp Bonifas, Stanton (H-112), Camp Greaves, Charlie Block, Freedom Bridge, Liberty Bell, Papyonsan ATC, DMZ South Half, Joint Security Area Swiss-Swede Camp, Alamo ASA (Det L), Bayonet Training Area, Camp Casey, Camp Hovey, Camp Nimble, Gimbols Gun Training Area, Mobile, Camp Castle, Shinbuk Relay (Hill 754), Watkins Range, Yongpyong (Indian Head TC), Kamaksan ASA (Det M), H220 Heliport, Camp Essayons, Camp Page, Camp Red Cloud, Camp Stanley, Camp Falling Water, Concord, Camp Kyle, La Guardia, Hwaakson Evn ATC, Camp Jackson, Camp Sears, Camp Kwang Sa-Ri	$150	January 1, 2001	
Camp Yongin	$100	February 1, 2003	
Gwang Ju AB	$100	October 1, 2004	
Pohang	$100	November 1, 2003	
Other	$50	January 1, 2001	
Kosovo	$100	September 1, 2007	
Kuwait	$50	June 1, 2012	
Kyrgyzstan	$100 $150	November 1, 2001 June 1, 2014	May 31, 2014
Laos	$150	January 1, 2001	
Latvia	$50	January 1, 2001	
Lebanon	$100	December 1, 2004	
Lesotho	$150	December 1, 2004	
Liberia:	$150	June 1, 2014	
Monrovia	$100	August 25, 2003	May 31, 2014
Other	$100	April 1, 2012	May 31, 2014
Libya	$100	April 26, 2011	
Lithuania	$50	April 1, 2012	
Macedonia	$50	June 1, 2012	
Madagascar	$150	January 1, 2001	
Malawi	$150	December 1, 2004	
Malaysia	$50	October 14, 2001	

*Figure 17-1. Hardship Duty Location Pay Areas (Continued)

Designated Location	Monthly Rates	Effective Dates	
		From	Through
Mali	$150 $100(note 3) $150	January 1, 2001 February 5, 2013 October 1, 2013	February 4, 2013 September 30, 2013
Malta	$50	September 1, 2007	
Marshall Islands:			
Kwajalein Atoll & Other	$50	January 1, 2001	
Majuro	$150	April 1, 2012	
Mauritania	$150	January 1, 2001	
Mauritius	$50	January 1, 2001	
Mexico:			
Ciudad Juarez	$50	June 1, 2012	
Guadalajara	$50	April 1, 2012	
Hermosillo	$100	April 1, 2012	
Matamoros	$50	April 1, 2012	
Mazatlan	$50	April 1, 2012	
Merida	$100	April 1, 2012	
Metapa	$100	September 1, 2007	
Mexico City	$100	February 1, 2004	
Monterrey	$50	September 1, 2007	
Nogalos	$50	September 1, 2007	
Nuevo Laredo	$50	February 1, 2004	
Reynosa	$50	April 1, 2012	
Tapachula	$100	January 1, 2001	
Tijuana	$50	September 1, 2007	
Tuxtia Gutierrez	$50	January 1, 2001	
Other	$0	January 1, 2001	
Micronesia, Federated States of	$150	December 1, 2004	
Moldova	$150	January 1, 2001	
Mongolia	$150	January 1, 2001	
Montenegro:			
Podgorica	$100 $150	September 1, 2007 June 1, 2014	May 31, 2014
Other	$50	June 1, 2012	
Morocco			
Casablanca	$50	April 1,2012	
Mozambique	$150	January 1, 2001	
Namibia	$50	September 1, 2007	
Nepal	$150	January 1, 2001	

*Figure 17-1. Hardship Duty Location Pay Areas (Continued)

Designated Location	Monthly Rates	Effective Dates	
		From	Through
Nicaragua:			
Managua	$100	December 1, 2007	
Other	$150	February 1, 2004	
Niger	$150	January 1, 2001	
Nigeria	$150	January 1, 2001	
Oman:			
Muscat	$0	June 1, 2012	
Salalah	$100	April 1, 2002	
Other	$150	April 1, 2012	
Pakistan	$100	November 1, 2001	
Palau	$50	January 1, 2001	
Panama:			
Panama City	$0	January 1, 2001	
Other	$50	January 1, 2001	
Papua New Guinea	$150	January 1, 2001	
Paraguay	$50	January 1, 2001	
Peru	$100	June 1, 2012	
Philippines	$100	January 1, 2001	
Poland:			
Warsaw	$0	December 1, 2007	
Krakow, Other	$0	June 1, 2012	
Puerto Rico:			
Vieques Island	$0	April 1, 2012	
Other	$0	December 10, 2002	
Qatar:			
Al Udeid AB, Camp Snoopy and Camp As Syliyah	$50	April 1, 2002	
Other	$50	April 1, 2012	
Romania:			
Bucharest	$50	June 1, 2012	
Cluj	$50	June 1, 2012	
Other	$50	June 1, 2012	
Russia:			
Khabarovsk, Vladivostok & Yekaterinburg	$150	January 1, 2001	
Moscow	$100	June 1, 2012	
St. Petersburg	$100	June 1, 2012	
Other	$150	October 14, 2001	
Rwanda	$100 $150	April 1, 2005 June 1, 2014	May 31, 2014

*Figure 17-1. Hardship Duty Location Pay Areas (Continued)

Designated Location	Monthly Rates	Effective Dates From	Through
Samoa (formerly Western Samoa, does not include American Samoa)	$150	April 1, 2012	
Sao Tome and Principe	$150	January 1, 2001	
Saudi Arabia	$100 $150	September 1, 2007 June 1, 2014	May 31, 2014
Senegal	$150	April 1, 2012	
Serbia	$100 $150	September 1, 2007 June 1, 2014	May 31. 2014
Sierra Leone	$150	November 1, 2007	
Slovakia	$50	December 1, 2004	
Solomon Islands	$100	January 1, 2001	
Somalia	$100	April 1, 2012	
South Africa	$50	September 1, 2007	
*South Sudan	$100	April 1, 2012	
Sri Lanka	$150	October 14, 2001	
Sudan	$100	April 1, 2012	
Suriname	$150	February 1, 2004	
Swaziland	$100	April 1, 2012	
Syria	$100	July 31, 2003	
Taiwan: Kaohsiung Taipei Other	 $50 $50 $100	 June 1, 2012 December 1, 2007 June 1, 2012	
Tajikistan	$100 $150	November 1, 2001 June 1, 2014	May 31, 2014
Tanzania	$150	February 1, 2004	
Thailand: Bangkok & Chiang Mai Songkhla Udorn Other	 $50 $150 $150 $150	 January 1, 2001 September 1, 2007 December 1, 2004 December 1, 2004	
Togo	$150	January 1, 2001	
Trinidad and Tobago	$50	June 1, 2012	
Tunisia	$50	January 1, 2001	

*Figure 17-1. Hardship Duty Location Pay Areas (Continued)

Designated Location	Monthly Rates	Effective Dates	
		From	Through
Turkey:			
Afyon	$100	August 5, 2003	
Batman	$100	August 5, 2003	
Corlu	$100	August 5, 2003	
Diyarbakir	$100	August 5, 2003	
Eskisehir	$50	May 23, 2002	
Gaziantep	$100	August 5, 2003	
Iskendrun	$100	August 5, 2003	
Konya	$100	August 5, 2003	
Mardin	$100	August 5, 2003	
Mersin	$100	August 5, 2003	
Nusaybin	$100	August 5, 2003	
Oguzeli	$100	August 5, 2003	
Pirinclik	$100	August 5, 2003	
Sabiha Gokcen	$100	August 5, 2003	
Sanliurfa	$100	August 5, 2003	
Tasucu	$100	August 5, 2003	
Other	$0	May 23, 2002	
Turkmenistan	$150	January 1, 2001	
Uganda	$100	June 23, 2004	
Ukraine	$150	January 1, 2001	
United Arab Emirates:			
Abu Dhabi	$0	December 1, 2007	
Dubai	$0	January 1, 2001	
Other	$100	January 1, 2001	
Uzbekistan	$100	November 1, 2001	May 31, 2014
	$150	June 1, 2014	
Vanuatu	$100	September 1, 2007	
Venezuela	$150	November 28, 2008	
Vietnam	$150	January 1, 2001	
Western Sahara (Disputed Territory):			
Laayoune	$150	December 1, 2001	
MINURSO UN Team Site locations	$150	December 1, 2001	
Other	$0	December 1, 2001	
Yemen	$100	February 1, 2004	
Zambia:			
Lusaka	$100	June 1, 2012	
Other	$150	January 1, 2001	
Zimbabwe:			
Harare	$150	August 1, 2003	
Other	$150	September 1, 2007	

*Figure 17-1. Hardship Duty Location Pay Areas (Continued)

NOTES:

1. All members on qualifying duty at places within the listed country, state, or region are entitled to HDP-L. Only land areas are designated for hardship duty, except that any installations located on an ice shelf inside the Antarctic or Arctic Circle Regions are also included in the designation for that area.
2. The special pay is currently payable when ending date is not shown in "Through" column.
3. The HDP-L monthly entitlement decreases to a maximum payment of $100 when service members are authorized a concurrent payment of $225.00 for Hostile Fire Pay/Imminent Danger Pay. See paragraph 170401.E.

Table 17-1. Hardship Duty Location Pay - Conditions of Entitlement

RULE	A	B	C	D
	When a member	**and**	**and**	**then hardship duty location pay**
1	is assigned to permanent duty in a location listed in Figure 17-1 as a hardship duty area		reports permanent change of station (PCS) to the area	starts on day of arrival for duty (note 1).
2			leaves the area permanently	continues through day of departure (note 2).
3			is discharged and immediately re-enlists at the same duty station	continues to accrue.
4			is on authorized leave and remains within the area	
5			is also entitled to payment of HFP/IDP during the same month	is limited to a maximum entitlement of $100.00 for that month effective February 15, 2007.
6		official status is accompanied	leaves the area temporarily to perform more than 30 days of operational flight duty, temporary duty/temporary additional duty (TDY/TAD), or for hospitalization in one or more HDP-L areas	accrues at the higher area rate during the temporary assignment until return to the permanent duty station (PDS) (note 3).
7		official status is unaccompanied		accrues at the higher area rate during the first 30 days at the temporary assignment and at the temporary area rate until return to the PDS (note 3).
8		official status is accompanied	leaves the area temporarily for reasons other than to perform more than 30 days of operational flight duty, TDY/TAD, or for hospitalization in one or more HDP-L areas	continues to accrue.
9		official status is unaccompanied		continues for first 30 days.

Table 17-1. Hardship Duty Location Pay - Conditions of Entitlement (Continued)

RULE	A	B	C	D
	When a member	**and**	**and**	**then hardship duty location pay**
10	is not assigned to permanent duty in a location listed in Figure 17-1 as a hardship duty area		is on operational flight duty, TDY/TAD, or hospitalized in one or more HDP-L areas for a continuous period of more than 30 days (including date of arrival and date of departure)	accrues at the applicable area rate retroactive from the date of arrival (notes 1 and 4). Entitlement is limited to $100.00 when Hostile Fire Pay/Imminent Danger Pay is payable during the same month.
11	is entitled to hardship duty location pay for temporary assignment in an area listed in Figure 17-1		leaves the area temporarily to perform more than 30 days of operational flight duty, TDY/TAD, or for hospitalization in one or more HDP-L areas	accrues at the higher area rate during the first 30 days at the follow-on assignment and then continues at the follow-on area rate until return to the original temporary area or through day of departure, if not returning (notes 3 and 4).
12	is entitled to hardship duty location pay for temporary assignment in an area listed in Figure 17-1		leaves the area temporarily for reasons other than to perform more than 30 days of operational flight duty, TDY/TAD, or for hospitalization in one or more HDP-L areas	continues for first 30 days.
13			leaves the area permanently	continues through day of departure (note 2).
14	is otherwise entitled to hardship duty location pay for assignment in an area listed in Figure 17-1 as a hardship duty area		is in confinement awaiting trial by court-martial and is acquitted or has charges dismissed	accrues retroactive to first day of confinement.
15			is in confinement awaiting trial by court-martial and is convicted	does not accrue from first day of confinement through the day before the date restored to full duty (note 5).
16			is in confinement as result of court-martial sentence	

Table 17-1. Hardship Duty Location Pay - Conditions of Entitlement (Continued)

NOTES:

1. If already in a location when it is designated a hardship duty area, the day of designation starts pay for those on permanent duty. Absences from an HDP-L area of less than 24 hours do not break continuity. A member, on operational flight duty, temporary duty, or hospitalized in an area on the date it becomes designated for HDP-L, may count the number of consecutive days already served in that area immediately preceding the date of designation. Additionally, the member may count the number of consecutive days served in a different designated area or areas, if the member served in such area(s) immediately preceding arrival in the newly designated area. In any case, entitlement to payment for HDP-L cannot accrue for any area prior to the date it is designated.
2. Rule 3 applies when a medical evacuee has been reassigned on PCS from the designated area for medical treatment.
3. Any enroute TDY/TAD, travel time, or leave will accrue HDP-L at the PDS/prevailing area rate. HDP terminates if more than 30 days pass before a member (other than a member with accompanied status at an HDP-L PDS) reports for duty in another designated area.
4. If time from more than one designated area is combined to meet the 30-day qualifying criteria, pay the rate for the area at which the greatest time was earned during the first 30 days. After the first 30 days pay the applicable rate for the area in which duty is served, prorated if necessary.
5. Non-judicial punishment does not result in loss of hardship duty pay.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 17 - SPECIAL PAY - HARDSHIP DUTY

1701 GENERAL

Title 37, United States Code, (U.S.C.), section 305
Public Law 110-181, section 617, January 28, 2008
Public Law 109-163, section 627, January 6, 2006
Assistant Secretary of Defense – Force Management & Personnel (ASD (FM&P)) Memo, February 4, 1999

1702 ENTITLEMENT

170202	ASD (FMP) Memo, May 14, 1999
170203	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
170203	Acting Assistant Secretary of Defense – Readiness and Force Management (ASD (R&FM)) Memo, September 17, 2014
	Under Secretary of Defense Personnel and Readiness (USD (P&R)) Memo, October 1, 2008

1703 RATES PAYABLE

170301	ASD (FMP) Memo, February 4, 1999
170302	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
170303	Acting ASD (RFM) Memo, September 17, 2014
170304	USD (P&R)) Memo, December 21, 2000

1704 RESTRICTIONS ON PAYMENT

170401	37 U.S.C. § 305
	ASD (FMP) Memo, February 4, 1999
	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
	USD (P&R) Memo, January 20, 2004
	USD (P&R) Memo, April 12, 2004
	USD (P&R) Memo, June 24, 2005
170401.A	Public Law 110-181, section 617, January 28, 2008
170401.D	USD(P&R) Memo, February 15, 2007
170402	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000

Figure 17-1

Afghanistan	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000 ASD (FMP) Memo, October 31, 2001
Alaska	ASD (FMP) Memo, October 31, 2001 ASD (FMP) Memo, July 11, 2002 ASD (FMP) Memo, September 26, 2002 USD (P&R) Memo, February 23, 2006 USD (P&R) Memo, July 28, 2008 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Albania	ASD (FMP) Memo, March 13, 2002
Algeria	USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007
American Samoa	USD (P&R) Memo, June 15, 2005
Angola	USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007
Antarctic Region	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Antigua Air Station	ASD (FMP) Memo, April 18, 2002
Arctic Region	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Armenia	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Ascension AAF	ASD (FMP) Memo, April 18, 2002
Australia	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000 ASD (FMP) Memo, July 11, 2002 USD (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Azerbaijan	USD (P&R) Memo, October 31, 2007
Azores, Portugal	USD (P&R) Memo, January 28, 2004
Bahamas	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Bahrain	USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Bangladesh	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Belarus	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Belize	USD (P&R) Memo, January 28, 2004

Benin	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Bolivia	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000 USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Bosnia-Herzegovina	USD (P&R) Memo, September 25, 2006 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Botswana	USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Brazil	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000 ASD (FMP) Memo, October 14, 2001 USD (P&R) Memo, January 28, 2004
Brunei	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Bulgaria	USD (P&R) Memo, January 28, 2004 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Burkina Faso	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Burma	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 28, 2001
Burundi	USD (P&R) Memo, May 10, 2005
Cambodia	ASD (FMP) Memo, October 11, 2001
Cameroon	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000 USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007
Canada	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Cape Verde	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Central African Republic	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Chad	USD (P&R) Memo, August 11, 2008
Chagos Archipelago	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
China	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000 USD (P&R) Memo, April 10, 2003 USD (P&R) Memo, January 28, 2004 USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007

	USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Colombia	USD (FMP) Memo, November 30, 2001
Congo, Democratic Republic of	USD (P&R) Memo, June 7, 2005 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Cook Islands	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Costa Rica	USD (P&R) Memo, November 17, 2004 USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007
Cote d'Ivoire	USD (P&R) Memo, March 21, 2003
Croatia	USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Cuba	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000 USD (P&R) Memo, October 4, 2006 USD (P&R) Memo, February 15, 2007
Cyprus	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000 USD (P&R) Memo, November 28, 2008 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Djibouti	ASD (FMP) Memo, July 31, 2002
Dominican Republic	USD (P&R) Memo, November 17, 2004 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
East Timor	ASD (FMP) Memo, October 11, 2001 ASD (FMP) Memo, October 14, 2001 ASD (FMP) Memo, October 31, 2001 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Ecuador	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Egypt	USD (P&R) Memo, August 5, 2003 USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
El Salvador	ASD (FMP) Memo, May 30, 2001 USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Equitorial Guinea	USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007

Eritrea	ASD (FMP) Memo, July 31, 2002
Estonia	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Ethiopia	ASD (FMP) Memo, January 18, 2002
Fiji	USD (P&R) Memo, January 28, 2004 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Gabon	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000 USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Gambia	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Georgia	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007
Ghana	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Greece	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000 USD (P&R) Memo, November 17, 2004 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Greenland	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Grenada	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Guatemala	USD (P&R) Memo, January 28, 2004 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Guinea	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Guinea Bissau	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Guyana	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Haiti	USD (P&R) Memo, November 30, 2001 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Honduras	USD (P&R) Memo, November 28, 2008 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Hungary	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Iceland	USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012

India	USD (P&R) Memo, January 28, 2004
Indonesia	ASD (FMP) Memo, October 14, 2001 ASD (FMP) Memo, October 31, 2001
Iraq	USD (P&R) Memo, March 31, 2003 USD (P&R) Memo, August 23, 2010
Israel	USD (P&R) Memo, March 31, 2003 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Jamaica	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000 USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007
Japan	USD (P&R) Memo, April 1, 2011 USD (P&R) Memo, May 1, 2011
Johnston Island	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Jordan	ASD (FMP) Memo, January 18, 2002 USD (P&R) Memo, June 30, 2003
Kazakstan	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Kenya	ASD (FM&P) Memo, May 23, 2002 ASD (FMP) Memo, July 31, 2002
Kiribati, Republic of	USD (P&R) Memo, February 8, 2011
Korea, Democratic Republic of	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Korea, Republic of	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000 USD (P&R) Memo, January 15, 2003 USD (P&R) Memo, October 23, 2003 USD (P&R) Memo, September 29, 2004 USD (P&R) Memo, October 23, 2003
Kosovo	USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007 USD (P&R), March 26, 2009
Kuwait	USD (P&R) Memo, March 31, 2003 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012

Kyrgyzstan	ASD (FMP) Memo, October 31, 2001 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Laos	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Latvia	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Lebanon	USD (P&R) Memo, November 17, 2004
Lesotho	USD (P&R) Memo, November 17, 2004
Liberia	USD (P&R) Memo, August 25, 2003 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Libya	USD (P&R) Memo, May 8, 2007 USD (P&R) Memo, April 26, 2011
Lithuania	USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Macedonia	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Madagascar	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Malawi	USD (P&R) Memo, November 17, 2004
Malaysia	ASD (FMP) Memo, October 14, 2001
Mali	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000 USD (P&R) Memo, February 19, 2014
Malta	USD (P&R) Memo, Augusto 29, 2007
Marshall Islands	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Mauritania	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Mauritius	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Mexico	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000 ASD (FMP) Memo, October 14, 2001 USD (P&R) Memo, January 28, 2004 USD (P&R) Memo, November 17, 2004 USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007

	USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Micronesia	USD (P&R) Memo, November 17, 2004
Moldova	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Mongolia	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Montenegro	USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007 USD (P&R), March 26, 2009 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Morocco	USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Mozambique	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Namibia	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000 USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007
Nepal	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Nicaragua	USD (P&R) Memo, January 28, 2004 USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007
Niger	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Nigeria	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Oman	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000 ASD (FMP) Memo, January 18, 2002 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Pakistan	ASD (FMP) Memo, October 31, 2001
Palau	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Panama	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Papua New Guinea	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Paraguay	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Peru	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 19, 2001 USD (P&R) Memo, January 28, 2004 USD (P&R) Memo, April 21, 2004

	USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Philippines	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Poland	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000 USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Puerto Rico	USD (P&R) Memo, December 10, 2002 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Qatar	ASD (FM&P) Memo, March 28, 2002 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Romania	USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Russia	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000 ASD (FMP) Memo, October 14, 2001 USD (P&R) Memo, November 17, 2004 USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Rwanda	USD (P&R) Memo, March 30, 2005 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Samoa (formerly Western Samoa)	ASD (FMP) Memo, October 14, 2001 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Sao Tome and Principe	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Saudi Arabia	USD (P&R) Memo, August 5, 2003 USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Senegal	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000 USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Serbia	USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Sierra Leone	USD (P&R) Memo, March 27, 2007
Slovakia	USD (P&R) Memo, November 17, 2004

	Solomon Islands	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
	Somalia	USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
	South Africa	USD (P&R) Memo, November 17, 2004 USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
*	South Sudan	ASD Manpower and Reserve Affairs (M&RA) Memo, July 31, 2015
	Sri Lanka	ASD (FMP) Memo, October 14, 2001
	Sudan	USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
	Suriname	USD (P&R) Memo, January 28, 2004
	Swaziland	USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
	Syria	USD (P&R) Memo, July 31, 2003
	Taiwan	USD (P&R) Memo, January 28, 2004 USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
	Tajikistan	ASD (FMP), October 31, 2001 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
	Tanzania	USD (P&R) Memo, January 28, 2004
	Thailand	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000 USD (P&R) Memo, January 28, 2004 USD (P&R) Memo, November 17, 2004 USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007
	Togo	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
	Trinidad and Tobago	USD (P&R) Memo, November 28, 2008 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
	Tunisia	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
	Turkey	ASD (FM&P) Memo, May 23, 2002 USD (P&R) Memo, August 5, 2003

Turkmenistan	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Uganda	USD (P&R) Memo, July 23, 2004
Ukraine	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
United Arab Emerites	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Uzbekistan	ASD (FMP) Memo, October 31, 2001 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013
Vanatu	USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007
Venezuela	USD (P&R) Memo, November 28, 2008
Vietnam	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
Western Saraha (Disputed Territory)	ASD (FMP) Memo, November 27, 2001
Yemen	USD (P&R) Memo, January 28, 2004
Zambia	ASD (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000 USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007 USD, (P&R) Memo, March 7, 2012
Zimbabwe	USD(P&R) Memo, July 30, 2003 USD (P&R) Memo, August 29, 2007

Table 17-1

Rule 5	USD (P&R) Memo, February 15, 2007
Rule 10	USD (P&R) Memo, February 15, 2007
Notes 1 & 3	USD (P&R) Memo, March 31, 2003

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 18: "SPECIAL PAY – CAREER SEA PAY (CSP)"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk symbol (*) preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font***.

The previous version dated July 2014 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
1801	Added "Purpose" and "Authoritative Guidance" paragraphs to comply with administrative instructions.	Addition
Table 18-2	Updated table to include notes for Army Career Sea Pay (CSP) and CSP-Premium (CSP-P) rates.	Revision
Table 18-4	Updated table to include notes for Air Force CSP and CSP-P rates.	Revision

Table of Contents

*1801 GENERAL 3

180101. Purpose 3
180102. Authoritative Guidance 3

1802 PROVISIONS 3

180201. Entitlement 3
180202. Definitions 3

1803 CONDITIONS OF ENTITLEMENT 4

180301. General Conditions 4
180302. CSP-P Conditions 4

1804 RATES PAYABLE 5

180401. CSP 5
180402. CSP-P 5

1805 RESTRICTIONS 6

180501. Enroute and Transport Restrictions 6
180502. Midshipmen and Cadet Members 6
180503. Navy and Marine Corps Members 6
180504. Army Members 6
180505. Air Force Members 6

Table 18-1. CSP – Conditions of Entitlement 7

*Table 18-2. Monthly CSP Rates – Army 10

Table 18-3. Monthly CSP and CSP-P – Navy and Marine Corps 12

*Table 18-4. Monthly CSP Rates – Air Force 14

BIBLIOGRAPHY 15

CHAPTER 18

SPECIAL PAY – CAREER SEA PAY (CSP)

*1801 GENERAL

180101. Purpose

This chapter establishes policy pertaining to CSP and CSP-Premium (CSP-P).

180102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

1802 PROVISIONS

180201. Entitlement

A member who is entitled to basic pay is entitled to CSP and CSP-P while serving on sea duty under regulations prescribed by the Secretary concerned and the provisions of this chapter.

180202. Definitions

A. CSP. CSP is special pay for recognition of the greater than normal rigors of assignment to sea duty.

B. CSP-P. CSP-P is special pay that is in addition to CSP and is paid for unusually long periods of continuous sea duty. A member entitled to CSP who has served 36 consecutive months of sea duty is also entitled to CSP-P for the 37th consecutive month and each subsequent consecutive month of sea duty served.

C. Sea Duty. Sea duty, for the purpose of entitlement to CSP and CSP-P, is duty performed by a member under orders meeting one of the following conditions:

1. While permanently assigned for duty to a ship, ship-based staff, or ship-based aviation unit and serving in a ship with a primary mission that is accomplished underway (includes ships designated as destroyers or submarine tenders). Periods when the member is on temporary duty (TDY), on leave, hospitalized, or otherwise temporarily absent under orders, not to exceed the first 30 consecutive days of each occurrence, are also counted;

2. While temporarily assigned for duty to a ship, ship-based staff, or ship-based aviation unit and serving in a ship with a primary mission that is accomplished underway (includes ships designated as destroyers or submarine tenders);

3. While permanently or temporarily assigned for duty to a ship or ship-based staff and serving in a ship with a primary mission that is accomplished in port, but

only during that period while the ship is away from its homeport. A ship is considered to be away from its homeport whenever it is at sea or is in a port that is more than 50 miles from its homeport; or

4. While serving as a member of the off-crew of a two-crewed submarine.

D. Cumulative Sea Duty (CSD). CSD is the total time a member has been assigned to qualifying sea duty during their service career, regardless of pay grade. Additionally, it will include all time during which a member is assigned to a ship or ship-based staff and actually served in a ship with a primary mission that is accomplished in port, regardless of whether the ship is at sea or away from homeport.

E. Ship. Ship, for the purpose of entitlement to CSP and CSP-P, means a self-propelled vessel in an active status, in commission, or in-service.

1803 CONDITIONS OF ENTITLEMENT

180301. General Conditions

The general conditions of entitlement to CSP are listed in Table 18-1. Additionally, entitlement to and the rate of CSP is dependent upon the branch of service, pay grade, and total CSD applicable to the member. All members in pay grades E-1 through O-6 are eligible for payment of CSP, except commissioned officers of the Army and Air Force with 3 or less years of CSD and enlisted members of the Air Force in pay grades below E-4.

180302. CSP-P Conditions

The conditions of entitlement to CSP-P require the member to first be entitled to CSP. The CSP-P is in addition to CSP; however, for certain pay grades, it has been included in the CSP rate tables and is not payable as a separate item. When payable as a separate item, CSP-P accrues from the first day following the completion of the 36th month of consecutive sea duty and will be prorated if beginning on other than the first day of a calendar month. For example, a member beginning a period of sea duty on January 15, 2011 would accrue CSP-P beginning January 15, 2014. The CSP-P is payable for the 37th and each subsequent consecutive month of sea duty regardless of the member's pay grade when the sea duty began, provided the member is concurrently entitled to CSP.

A. The following members of the Navy and Marine Corps may become entitled to CSP-P as a separate item of pay:

1. All officers in pay grades O-1 through O-6;

2. All warrant officers;

3. All enlisted members in pay grades E-1 through E-4; and

4. All enlisted members in pay grades E-5 through E-9 with not over 8 years of CSD.

B. The following members of the Army may become entitled to CSP-P as a separate item of pay:

1. All officers in pay grades O-1 through O-6; and

2. All enlisted members in pay grades E-1 through E-3.

C. The following members of the Air Force may become entitled to CSP-P as a separate item of pay:

1. All officers in pay grades O-1 through O-6;

2. All enlisted members in pay grade E-4; and

3. All enlisted members in pay grades E-5 through E-9 with not over 5 years of CSD.

D. Members not addressed in subparagraphs 180302.A, B, and C have CSP-P already included in their applicable CSP rate table or are otherwise not eligible to receive a separate CSP-P payment.

1804 RATES PAYABLE

180401. CSP

The Secretary concerned will prescribe the monthly rates for special pay applicable to members of each Military Service under the Secretary's jurisdiction. The monthly rate may not exceed $750.

A. The monthly rates of CSP for members of the Army are in Table 18-2.

B. The monthly rates of CSP and CSP-P (for E-5 through E-9 with over 8 years of CSD) for members of the Navy and Marine Corps are listed in Table 18-3.

C. The monthly rates of CSP for members of the Air Force are listed in Table 18-4.

180402. CSP-P

The Secretary concerned will prescribe the monthly rate for CSP-P applicable to members of each Military Service under the Secretary's jurisdiction. The monthly rate may not exceed $350.

1805 RESTRICTIONS

180501. Enroute and Transport Restrictions

Do not credit time for sea duty and do not pay CSP or CSP-P to members enroute to or from ships outside the Continental United States or onboard a ship for transportation, regardless of the length of the period. This restriction applies to the periods prior to a member reporting for permanent duty and after being permanently detached from duty onboard a ship.

180502. Midshipmen and Cadet Members

Do not credit time for sea duty and do not pay CSP or CSP-P to midshipmen, aviation cadets, or academy cadets.

180503. Navy and Marine Corps Members

Do not pay CSP-P to Navy and Marine Corps members entitled to CSP in Table 18-3 for duty if in pay grades E-5 through E-9 with over 8 years of CSD.

180504. Army Members

Do not pay CSP-P to Army members entitled to CSP in Table 18-2 for duty:

A. Between October 1, 2002 and June 30, 2003 if in pay grades E-5 through E-9; or

B. On or after July 1, 2003 if in pay grades E-4 through E-9 or W-1 through W-5.

180505. Air Force Members

Do not pay CSP-P to Air Force members entitled to CSP in Table 18-4 for duty if in pay grades E-5 through E-9 with over 5 years of CSD.

Table 18-1. CSP – Conditions of Entitlement

RULE	A	B	C	D	E
	When an eligible member	**is serving on a ship whose primary mission is accomplished**		**and**	**then CSP**
		underway	**in port**		
1	reports for permanent duty defined as sea duty	X			starts on reporting date.
2			X	member is onboard when ship departs from homeport	accrues from departure date.
3			X	member reports onboard while ship is away from homeport	accrues from reporting date.
4	is detached from permanent duty defined as sea duty	X	X		terminates on detachment date, provided member is otherwise entitled on that date.
5	is discharged while on sea duty	X	X	immediately reenlists onboard	continues to accrue, provided member is otherwise entitled.
6	on sea duty is entitled to CSP		X	ship returns to homeport	accrues through the date the ship returns to homeport.
7	on sea duty	X		is on TDY, Temporary Assigned Duty (TAD), temporarily based ashore, under orders, or hospitalized ashore (note 1)	accrues during the first 30 days member is in such status.
8			X		accrues during the first 30 days member is in such status, provided member is otherwise entitled and ship remains away from its homeport (note 2).
9	on sea duty is on authorized leave	X	X		accrues for the first 30 days of leave if otherwise entitled. There is no accrual during terminal leave.
10	is based on or stationed ashore	X		the type of duty is TAD or TDY	accrues from reporting date through detachment date (note 3).

Table 18-1. CSP – Conditions of Entitlement (Continued)

RULE	A	B	C	D	E
	When an eligible member	is serving on a ship whose primary mission is accomplished		and	then CSP
		underway	in port		
11	is based on or stationed ashore		X		accrues as indicated in rules 2 and 3, as applicable, and terminates when the ship returns to homeport or detachment date if ship remains away from homeport.
12	is suspended or otherwise removed from duty or confined awaiting trial by court-martial	X	X	is acquitted or charges are dismissed	accrues retroactively from first day of confinement, suspension, or removal from duty, provided member is otherwise entitled.
13		X	X	is convicted	does not accrue beginning first day of confinement, suspension, or removal from duty through day prior to date of return to duty (note 4).
14	is confined as a result of court-martial	X	X		does not accrue beginning first day of confinement through day prior to date of release from confinement (note 4).
15	is permanently or temporarily assigned to duty on a ship which is undergoing alterations or repairs	X	X (note 5)	ship remains in an active status (in commission or in-service) (note 6)	continues to accrue.

Table 18-1. CSP – Conditions of Entitlement (Continued)

RULE	A	B	C	D	E
	When an eligible member	**is serving on a ship whose primary mission is accomplished**		**and**	**then CSP**
		underway	**in port**		
16	is permanently or temporarily assigned to duty on a ship undergoing inactivation processing	X	X		stops when the ship reverts to inactive status.
17	is assigned to a Fleet Marine Force unit based on or stationed ashore	X		the type of duty is TAD or TDY	accrues from the embarkation date through the debarkation date (note 3).

NOTES:

1. "Temporarily based ashore" refers to a ship-based aviation unit or ship-based staff that has landed ashore with intent to return to a ship.
2. Entitlement terminates when the ship returns to the homeport.
3. Further TAD/TDY ashore from ship will not interrupt CSP entitlement for the first 30 days member is in such status, provided member is otherwise entitled and returns to the ship.
4. Where sentence is changed to restriction to ship and member performs duty, CSP is resumed. Nonjudicial punishment does not result in loss of CSP.
5. Entitlement accrues only when the ship is away from the homeport.
6. Chief of Naval Operations Instruction (OPNAVINST) 4700.8K series defines ship status assignments for United States Naval ships.

*Table 18-2. Monthly CSP Rates – Army
Effective October 1, 2002

Pay Grade	*Cumulative Years of Sea Duty*								
	1 or less	Over 1	Over 2	Over 3	Over 4	Over 5	Over 6	Over 7	Over 8
O-6				225	230	230	240	255	265
O-5				225	225	225	225	230	245
O-4				185	190	200	205	215	220
O-3				150	160	185	190	195	205
O-2				150	160	185	190	195	205
O-1				150	160	185	190	195	205
W-5	210	210	210	310	338	506	534	534	534
W-4	210	210	210	310	338	506	534	534	534
W-3	210	210	210	310	338	478	492	499	506
W-2	210	210	210	310	338	464	471	471	478
W-1	182	189	196	310	338	345	380	450	478
E-9	130	130	156	328	347	425	425	458	477
E-8	130	130	156	328	347	425	425	458	477
E-7	130	130	156	328	347	425	425	458	477
E-6	130	130	156	295	321	380	393	425	425
E-5	65	78	156	295	321	380	393	425	425
E-4	65	78	156	295	308	308	308	308	308
E-3	50	60	120	150	160	170	190	190	190
E-2	50	60	120	150	160	170	170	170	170
E-1	50	60	120	150	160	160	160	160	160

NOTES:

1. Do not pay CSP-P to Army members entitled to CSP for duty between October 1, 2002 and June 30, 2003 if in pay grades E-5 through E-9.
2. Do not pay CSP-P to Army members entitled to CSP for duty on or after July 1, 2003 if in pay grades E-4 through E-9 or W-1 through W-5.

Table 18-2. Monthly CSP Rates – Army (Continued)
Effective October 1, 2002

Pay Grade	*Cumulative Years of Sea Duty*								
	Over 9	**Over 10**	**Over 11**	**Over 12**	**Over 13**	**Over 14**	**Over 16**	**Over 18**	**Over 20**
O-6	280	290	300	310	310	325	340	355	380
O-5	250	260	265	265	265	285	300	315	340
O-4	220	225	225	240	240	270	280	290	300
O-3	215	225	225	240	240	260	270	280	290
O-2	215	225	225	240	240	250	260	270	280
O-1	215	225	225	240	240	250	260	270	280
W-5	534	590	625	660	660	730	730	730	730
W-4	534	590	625	660	660	730	730	730	730
W-3	534	590	625	660	660	695	695	695	695
W-2	534	576	576	625	625	625	625	625	625
W-1	520	555	555	555	555	555	555	555	555
E-9	490	490	503	516	555	588	620	646	646
E-8	490	490	503	516	555	588	620	646	646
E-7	490	490	503	516	555	588	620	620	620
E-6	445	445	445	464	484	503	523	555	555
E-5	425	425	425	425	425	425	425	425	425
E-4	308	308	308	308	308	308	308	308	308
E-3	190	190	190	190	190	190	190	190	190
E-2	170	170	170	170	170	170	170	170	170
E-1	160	160	160	160	160	160	160	160	160

NOTES:

1. Do not pay CSP-P to Army members entitled to CSP for duty between October 1, 2002 and June 30, 2003 if in pay grades E-5 through E-9.
2. Do not pay CSP-P to Army members entitled to CSP for duty on or after July 1, 2003 if in pay grades E-4 through E-9 or W-1 through W-5.

Table 18-3. Monthly CSP and CSP-P – Navy and Marine Corps
Effective May 1, 2014

Pay Grade	*Cumulative Years of Sea Duty*								
	1 or less	**Over 1**	**Over 2**	**Over 3**	**Over 4**	**Over 5**	**Over 6**	**Over 7**	**Over 8**
O-6	100	100	100	394	400	400	419	450	463
O-5	100	100	100	394	394	394	394	400	431
O-4	100	100	100	325	331	350	356	375	388
O-3	100	100	100	263	281	325	331	344	356
O-2	100	100	100	263	281	325	331	344	356
O-1	100	100	100	263	281	325	331	344	356
W-5	210	210	210	263	300	506	544	544	544
W-4	210	210	210	263	300	506	544	544	544
W-3	210	210	210	263	300	475	494	500	506
W-2	210	210	210	263	300	456	463	463	475
W-1	180	190	195	263	300	306	350	438	475
E-9	135	135	160	381	400	438	438	469	688
E-8	135	135	160	381	400	438	438	469	688
E-7	135	135	160	381	400	438	438	469	688
E-6	135	135	160	350	375	394	406	438	638
E-5	70	80	160	350	375	394	406	438	638
E-4	70	80	160	350	363	363	363	363	488
E-3	50	60	100	125	125	125	125	125	125
E-2	50	60	75	94	94	94	94	94	94
E-1	50	50	50	63	63	63	63	63	63

NOTE: CSP-P is $200 per month. Do not pay CSP-P to pay grades E5 through E9 with over 8 years of CSD. CSP-P is included in their CSP.

Table 18-3. Monthly CSP and CSP-P – Navy and Marine Corps (Continued)
Effective May 1, 2014

Pay Grade	*Cumulative Years of Sea Duty*								
	Over 9	**Over 10**	**Over 11**	**Over 12**	**Over 13**	**Over 14**	**Over 16**	**Over 18**	**Over 20**
O-6	494	506	525	544	544	569	594	625	669
O-5	438	456	463	463	463	500	525	550	594
O-4	388	394	394	419	419	475	494	506	525
O-3	375	394	394	419	419	456	475	494	506
O-2	375	394	394	419	419	438	456	475	494
O-1	375	394	394	419	419	438	456	475	494
W-5	544	613	656	700	700	750	750	750	750
W-4	544	613	656	700	700	750	750	750	750
W-3	544	613	656	700	700	744	744	750	750
W-2	544	594	594	656	656	700	700	700	700
W-1	525	569	569	594	594	631	656	656	656
E-9	700	700	713	725	750	750	750	750	750
E-8	700	700	713	725	750	750	750	750	750
E-7	700	700	713	725	750	750	750	750	750
E-6	656	656	656	675	694	713	731	750	750
E-5	638	638	638	638	638	638	638	638	638
E-4	488	488	488	488	488	488	488	488	488
E-3	125	125	125	125	125	125	125	125	125
E-2	94	94	94	94	94	94	94	94	94
E-1	63	63	63	63	63	63	63	63	63

NOTE: CSP-P is $200 per month. Do not pay CSP-P to pay grades E5 through E9 with over 8 years of CSD. CSP-P is included in their CSP.

*Table 18-4. Monthly CSP Rates – Air Force
Effective May 1, 1988

Pay Grade	*Cumulative Years of Sea Duty* (See Note)								
	1 or less	Over 1	Over 2	Over 3	Over 4	Over 5	Over 6	Over 7	Over 8
O-6				225	230	230	240	255	265
O-5				225	225	225	225	230	245
O-4				185	190	200	205	215	220
O-3				150	160	185	190	195	205
O-2				150	160	185	190	195	205
O-1				150	160	185	190	195	205
E-9	100	100	120	175	190	350	350	375	390
E-8	100	100	120	175	190	350	350	375	390
E-7	100	100	120	175	190	350	350	375	390
E-6	100	100	120	150	170	315	325	350	350
E-5	50	60	120	150	170	315	325	350	350
E-4	50	60	120	150	160	160	160	160	160

Table 18-4. Monthly CSP Rates – Air Force (Continued)
Effective May 1, 1988

Pay Grade	*Cumulative Years of Sea Duty* (See Note)								
	Over 9	Over 10	Over 11	Over 12	Over 13	Over 14	Over 16	Over 18	Over 20
O-6	280	290	300	310	310	325	340	355	380
O-5	250	260	265	265	265	285	300	315	340
O-4	220	225	225	240	240	270	280	290	300
O-3	215	225	225	240	240	260	270	280	290
O-2	215	225	225	240	240	250	260	270	280
O-1	215	225	225	240	240	250	260	270	280
E-9	400	400	410	420	450	475	520	520	520
E-8	400	400	410	420	450	475	500	520	520
E-7	400	400	410	420	450	475	500	500	500
E-6	365	365	365	380	395	410	425	450	450
E-5	350	350	350	350	350	350	350	350	350
E-4	160	160	160	160	160	160	160	160	160

NOTE: Do not pay CSP-P to Air Force members entitled to CSP in Table 18-4 for duty if in pay grades E-5 through E-9 with over 5 years of CSD.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 18 – SPECIAL PAY – CAREER SEA PAY (CSP)

1801 – GENERAL

180102	Title 37, United States Code (U.S.C.), section 305a(e)

1803 – RATES PAYABLE

180302	37 U.S.C. § 305a(c)

1804 – RESTRICTIONS

180401	37 U.S.C. § 305a(d)
Table 18-2	Assistant Secretary of the Army Manpower and Reserve Affairs Memo, September 20, 2002
Table 18-3	OPNAVINST 7220.14, December 24, 2005 Secretary of the Navy Memo, March 4, 2014 Office of the Assistant Secretary of the Navy Memo, April 11, 2014
Table 18-4	Public Law 100-180, section 621, December 4, 1987

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 19: "FOREIGN LANGUAGE PROFICIENCY BONUS"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font***.

The previous version dated August 2014 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
All	Updated hyperlinks and formatting to comply with current administrative instructions.	Revision
190101 190102	Added the "Purpose" and "Authoritative Guidance" paragraphs to comply with current administrative instructions.	Addition
190305	Extended "Duration of Authority" to December 31, 2016.	Revision
Table 19-1	Updated Table 19-1 to align with the Department of Defense Instruction 1340.27, May 21, 2013.	Revision
Bibliography	Updated Statutes.	Revision

Table of Contents

1901 GENERAL 3

*190101. Purpose 3
*190102. Authoritative Guidance 3

1902 ENTITLEMENT 3

190201. General Provisions 3
190202. AC Eligibility 3
190203. RC Eligibility 4
190204. Certification 5
190205. Amount and Method of Payment 6
190206. Waiver of Recertification of Proficiency 6
190207. Exceptions to Recertification 7

1903 CONDITIONS OF ENTITLEMENT 8

190301. Requirements 8
190302. Tax 8
190303. Repayment 8
190304. Relationship to Other Pay and Allowances 8
*190305. Duration of Authority 9

*Table 19-1. FLPB Installment Rates (Note 1) 10

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 11

CHAPTER 19

FOREIGN LANGUAGE PROFICIENCY BONUS

1901 GENERAL

*190101. Purpose

This chapter establishes policy pertaining to Foreign Language Proficiency Bonus (FLPB) for members of a regular or reserve component (RC) of the uniformed services.

*190102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

1902 ENTITLEMENT

190201. General Provisions

A. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned will pay FLPB to a member of an Active Component (AC) or RC of the uniformed services, that has been certified as proficient in one or more foreign languages, or dialects identified on the Department of Defense (DoD) Strategic Language List (SLL) in the Immediate and Emerging category (see Table 19-1, Payment Category A).

B. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may pay FLPB to a member of an AC or RC of the uniformed services who has been certified as proficient in one or more foreign languages or dialects:

1. Identified on the DoD or Service Secretary SLL in the Enduring category (Service Secretaries may choose to pay or not pay FLPB, see Table 19-1, Payment Category B); or

2. Not identified on the DoD SLL, but designated by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned as a foreign language or dialect for which proficient personnel are required to accomplish DoD Component specific missions (see Table 19-1, Payment Category B).

C. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may not vary the criteria or rates for the proficiency bonus paid for officers and enlisted members.

190202. AC Eligibility

A. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned will pay a FLPB to a member of an AC of the uniformed services who meets at least one of the following conditions:

1. Is qualified in a military career specialty requiring proficiency in a foreign language or dialect and is certified proficient in that foreign language or dialect;

2. Has received training, in accordance with regulations prescribed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, designed to develop proficiency in a foreign language or dialect;

3. Is assigned to military duties requiring a proficiency in a foreign language or dialect for which the DoD or the Secretary of the Military Department concerned has identified a need; or

4. Is certified proficient in a foreign language or dialect in accordance with paragraph 190204 for which the DoD or the Secretary of the Military Department concerned has identified a critical need.

B. The member must execute a written agreement with the Secretary of the Military Department concerned that specifies the:

1. Amount of FLPB awarded;

2. Period for which the FLPB will be paid;

3. Initial certification or recertification necessary for the FLPB payment; and

4. Repayment provision of the unearned portion of any remaining FLPB if the member does not satisfy the eligibility and certification requirements for the length of the written agreement.

C. The member must achieve a minimum of Interagency Language Roundtable (ILR) skill level 2/2 (ILR skill level 1/1 if authorized by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned) or higher in any two modalities of the Service's determination on a DoD or Service Secretary SLL, or Service-approved foreign language or dialect in order to receive FLPB, except as outlined in paragraphs 190206 and 190207.

190203. RC Eligibility

A. In order to receive FLPB in a similar fashion as a member of the AC of the uniformed services, a member of the RC must:

1. Meet the eligibility certification requirements outlined in paragraph 190202, 190204, 190206, and 190207; and

2. Fulfill the minimum annual service requirements for retirement eligibility, as defined in ***Title 10, United States Code (U.S.C.), section 12732*** unless waived by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned.

B. RC members must earn a minimum of 50 retirement points, regardless of the RC source, in each full anniversary year to have that year creditable towards verification of the total years of qualifying service for non-regular retired pay and payment of FLPB.

1. A partial qualifying year is any period of less than 12 full months during which the RC member earns a prorated share of 50 retirement points and an identical prorated share (or smaller percentage of full FLPB annual payment) of FLPB.

2. RC members who perform a partial qualifying year of less than 12 full months and earn less than 50 retirement points in a year will have their FLPB prorated at a value of 2 percent for each retirement point less than 50 points.

C. The total of FLPB paid to RC members who are in good standing and who have not been adjudicated as unsatisfactory performers in the previous 12 months must equal the annual FLPB paid to an AC member with the same certified language proficiency.

D. For RC members, the requirement to attain 50 points during a separation year is waived for a FLPB calculation if the member separates before 12 months in the anniversary year. The RC member will be paid the standard FLPB monthly allotment for months in good standing, with the last month prorated if separation occurs before the last day of the month. RC members in a separation year, which are no longer in good standing, will have their FLPB terminated in the month in which they fall from good standing. The exception to the 50-point standard in a separation year is an RC member who serves the entire anniversary year. The individual must earn 50 points to collect the last month of FLPB prior to separation.

190204. Certification

A. A member must be eligible and certified by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned as being proficient in a foreign language or dialect for which the bonus is offered.

B. The certification of members' foreign language or dialect proficiency will expire at the end of the 1-year period beginning on the first day of the first month after the certification date. Members must test annually in each foreign language or dialect for which they are receiving FLPB in order to continue receiving FLPB, unless they are recertified under the conditions stipulated in paragraphs 190206 and 190207. Members may retest no earlier than 6 months from the last administration of a test in that foreign language or dialect unless the member has completed a significant language education or training event (at least 150 hours of immersion training, 6 consecutive weeks of 5-hour-a-day classroom training, or other significant events as defined by the Secretaries of the Military Departments, Defense Agencies, and DoD Field Activities heads), in that foreign language or dialect.

C. A member must be certified as proficient in any combination of two of the three modalities (reading (R), listening (L), and speaking (S)) to receive FLPB, except as noted in Table 19-1, Note 2.

190205. Amount and Method of Payment

A. The bonus rate of FLPB may not exceed $12,000 per 1-year certification period. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may pay a bonus in monthly installments or a lump sum during the certification period.

B. The monthly rate will not exceed $500 per month for a single foreign language or dialect, or $1,000 per month for two or more foreign languages or dialects. The total annual FLPB amount may not exceed $12,000 for each 1-year period of certification.

C. To receive the maximum monthly bonus installment allowed in any payment category (A or B), members must acquire 3/3/3 proficiency in all three modalities or achieve an ILR skill level 4/4 or above in any two modalities (see Table 19-1).

D. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned:

1. May authorize FLPB at either Payment A or B rates (see Table 19-1) for DoD-approved languages not on the SLL and where there is a need to ensure a sufficient number of proficient personnel to accomplish DoD Component specific missions;

2. May, in the case of foreign languages considered prevalent in the force, limit the payment of FLPB to those Service members whose duties require proficiency in such languages or as determined by the Military Secretary concerned; or

3. May authorize the payment of FLPB to Service members whose duties require an ILR skill below level 2 in the listening and reading or speaking modalities.

190206. Waiver of Recertification of Proficiency

A. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may waive the certification requirement and pay FLPB to a member who:

1. Is assigned to duty in connection with a contingency operation;

2. Is unable to schedule or complete the test for certification because of that assignment; and

3. Except for the lack of such certification, satisfies the eligibility requirements cited in paragraphs 190202 or 190203.

B. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may treat the date the member was assigned to duty in connection with a contingency operation as equivalent to a certification date.

C. When a member whose certification will expire during a contingency operation assignment or within 6 months following return to the continental United States or to

an overseas permanent duty station, the Secretary of the Military Department will authorize the Service member those 6 months after returning as a mandatory grace period to recertify for FLPB.

D. If a member fails to obtain the required certification by the end of the 6-month period, then the Secretary of the Military Department concerned may require the Service member to repay all or a portion of the FLPB received in accordance with paragraph 190303.

E. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may waive the annual certification in subparagraph 190204.B and the duration of certification requirements in paragraphs 190206 and 190207, if the Service FLPB regulation addresses the specific circumstances under which the Service Secretary may waive either or both of these certification requirements.

190207. Exceptions to Recertification

The Secretary of the Military Department may elect to recertify a member's foreign language or dialect proficiency using their last recorded DoD Language Proficiency Test (DLPT) scores when:

A. Members are assigned to duty outside the continental United States (excluding Alaska and Hawaii) at a location where web-delivered testing facilities are not available or accessible. In such cases, members may complete the recertification requirements provided in paragraph 190204, no later than 6 months after the date they are released from the duty assignment. The Secretary of the Military Department is responsible for determining which locations qualify for this recertification and the duration (not to exceed 6 months) of the Service recertification grace period;

B. Members' certification expires while they are attending a significant language education or training event (at least 150 hours of immersion training, 6 consecutive weeks of 5-hour-a-day classroom training, or other significant events as defined by the Secretaries of the Military Departments, Defense Agencies, and DoD Field Activities heads). Their next 1-year certification period will begin when they retest after they complete the significant language education or training event. The member's FLPB will continue while they are in training up until they complete the course retest event. Further FLPB entitlement will be based on the results from that event; or

C. Members who initially certify or recertify proficient through the DLPT system, at or above ILR skill levels 3/3 or 3/3/3 in a foreign language or dialect, must take an approved test within the DLPT system no less frequently than every 2 years for recertification, in which case recertification in the off year may be accomplished using a method selected by the Secretary of the Military Department.

1903 CONDITIONS OF ENTITLEMENT

190301. Requirements

The member must qualify under any additional eligibility requirements prescribed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, and is subject to Service specific certification requirements and amount of payment restrictions as outlined in:

A. DoD: DoD Instruction ***(DoDI) 1340.27***, Military Foreign Language Skill Proficiency Bonuses and ***DoDI 5160.71***, DoD Language Testing Program;

B. Army: Army Regulation ***11-6***;

C. Navy: Chief of Naval Operations Instruction ***7220.7G***;

D. Air Force: Air Force Instruction ***(AFI) 36-2605***, Attachment 10 and 14, and ***AFI 36-4002***; or

E. Marine Corps: Marine Corps Order ***7220.52E***.

NOTE: Pay authorizing officials must access the current DoD SLL and the Component's unique foreign language bonus pay authorizations, additional eligibility rules, and certification requirements in order to ensure the correct FLPB payment is authorized.

190302. Tax

FLPB is an item of pay subject to federal withholding tax. It is not subject to the Federal Insurance Contributions Act tax.

190303. Repayment

A member who receives FLPB, but does not satisfy eligibility and certification requirements specified in section 1902 will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

190304. Relationship to Other Pay and Allowances

A member may not be paid more than one Skill Incentive Pay or Proficiency Bonus in any month for the same period of service and skill. A member may be paid skill incentive pay or the proficiency bonus in section 1903, in addition to any other pay and allowances to which the member is entitled, except that a member may not be paid skill incentive pay or a proficiency bonus and hazardous duty pay in accordance with Chapter 24 for the same period of service in the same career field or skill.

*190305. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by the Congress, no FLPB agreement may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

*Table 19-1. FLPB Installment Rates (Note 1)

Proficiency in any combination of the R, L, and S modality of the Service's determination (note 2)	Payment Category A (A-rate) For Immediate and Emerging (note 3) DoD SLL Languages or Dialects (note 4)	Payment Category B (B-scale) For Enduring (note 5) Languages or Dialects (note 4)	Payment Category B (B-scale) for Languages and Dialects not on the DoD SLL (note 4)
ILR SKILL LEVELS	MONTHLY PAY (in $)	MONTHLY PAY (in $) (note 6)	MONTHLY PAY (in $) (note 6)
1/1 (note 5	$100.00	0-100.00	0-100.00
1+/1+ (note 5	$150.00	0-150.00	0-150.00
2/2 (note 3	$200.00	0-200.00	0-200.00
2/2+ (note 3)	$250.00	0-250.00	0-250.00
2+/2+ or 2/3 (note 3)	$300.00	0-300.00	0-300.00
2+/3(note 3)	$350.00	0-350.00	0-350.00
3/3 (note 3)	$400.00	0-400.00	0-400.00
3/3/3 or 4/4 (note 3)	$500.00	0-500.00	0-500.00

NOTES:

1. All possible ILR skill level proficiency combinations are not depicted. In the case where a member's certified proficiency falls between two skill levels depicted, the member must be paid at the next lower skill level depicted (if at or above ILR skill level 2/2) where both proficiencies meet or exceed that lowest depicted payment threshold.
2. The member must be certified as proficient using the proficiency skill levels shown in any combination of two of the three modalities (L, R, and S) of the Service's determination in order to receive FLPB.
   A. In the case of languages or dialects where there is only a single modality Office of the Under Secretary of Defense Personnel & Readiness (OUSD P&R)-approved test (L or R score), the Secretary of the Military Department concerned may:
      1. Require the member to also take a OUSD P&R-approved Oral Proficiency Interview (OPI) to achieve the requirement of two modality scores for FLPB eligibility; or
      2. Use a corresponding modality from a different dialect of the same language to serve as the second modality for FLPB eligibility (i.e., combine the Modern Standard Arabic R DLPT modality score with an L score from a different dialect of Arabic).
   B. In the case of foreign languages or dialects where a DLPT or another test approved by OUSD P&R does not exist but an OUSD P&R-approved OPI is available, the Secretary of the Military Department concerned may pay FLPB for the single S modality only.
3. Secretary of the Military Department concerned must pay Immediate and Emerging DoD SLL category languages (at ILR skill level 2/2 and above).
4. Secretary of the Military Department concerned may pay FLPB at the Category B scale to Service members who test proficient in an additional DoD or Service-approved dialect of a language for which they receive FLPB at the Category A rate.
5. Secretary of the Military Department concerned has discretion to pay FLPB at the ILR skill levels 1/1 and 1+/1+.
6. Secretary of the Military Department concerned has discretion to pay or not pay FLPB on the scale bounded by zero and the Category A rate and at any 25 dollar increment between those lower and upper FLPB pay limits.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 19 – FOREIGN LANGUAGE PROFICIENCY BONUS

1902 – ENTITLEMENT

190201	DoDI 1340.27, May 21, 2013
	37 U.S.C. § 353(b) (1) & (c)(2)
190202	DoDI 1340.27, May 21, 2013
190203	DoDI 1340.27, May 21, 2013
190204	37 U.S.C. § 353(d)(1)&(2)
190205	37 U.S.C. § 353(c)
190206	37 U.S.C. § 353(d)(3)
190207	DoDI 1340.27, May 21, 2013

1903 – CONDITIONS OF ENTITLEMENT

190303	37 U.S.C. § 353(g)
190304	37 U.S.C. § 353(h)
190305	37 U.S.C. § 353(i)
*	Public Law 114-92, section 614 (9), November 25, 2015

Table 19-1	DoDI 1340.27, May 21, 2013

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 20: "AVIATOR RETENTION BONUS"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font***.

The previous version dated August 2015 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
All	Formatted chapter to comply with current administrative instructions.	Revision
2002	Extended the Duration of Authority for Aviator Retention Bonus to December 31, 2016 per Public Law 114-92, November 25, 2015	Revision
2003	Updated section 2003 to comply with Title 37 United States Code (U.S.C.), section 301b and 334(b).	Revision
2004	Revised the bonus amount for Qualifying Flying Duty per Public Law 114-92, November 25, 2015.	Revision
Bibliography	Updated statutes and references.	Revision

Table of Contents

2001 GENERAL 3

200101. Purpose 3
200102. Authoritative Guidance 3

*2002 DURATION OF AUTHORITY 3

*2003 ELIGIBILITY REQUIREMENTS 3

200301. Qualifications 3
200302. Definitions 4

*2004 AMOUNT 4

2005 PAYMENT 5

200501. Term 5
200502. Acceptance 5
200503. Death of a Member 5

2006 REPAYMENT 5

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 6

CHAPTER 20

AVIATOR RETENTION BONUS

2001 GENERAL

200101. Purpose

An aviation officer, who executes a written agreement to remain on active duty in aviation service for at least one year, may, upon acceptance by the Secretary concerned, be paid a retention bonus. An aviation bonus paid to an eligible officer shall be in addition to any other pay and allowance to which the officer is entitled, except that an officer may not receive a payment for the same skill and period of service.

200102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

*2002 DURATION OF AUTHORITY

No agreement under this chapter may be entered into after December 31, 2016, unless the Congress extends this bonus authority.

*2003 ELIGIBILITY REQUIREMENTS

200301. Qualifications

A. To qualify for an aviation bonus under this chapter, an active duty (AD) officer must:

1. Be entitled to Aviation Career Incentive Pay or Aviation Incentive Pay for United States Marine Corps Reserve aviators;

2. Be in a pay grade below O-7 (although the Secretary of the Military Department concerned may establish requirements that are more restrictive);

3. Have completed any active duty service obligation for undergraduate aviator training, or be within one year of completing such commitment;

4. Be qualified to perform operational flying duty;

* 5. Execute a written agreement to remain on AD in the Regular or Reserve Component (RC), for at least one year; and

* 6. Meet such other criteria, as the Secretary concerned determines appropriate.

* B. To qualify for an aviation bonus under this section, an officer serving in an AD status in a RC must:

1. Meet the requirements in paragraph 200301.A, except subparagraph 200301.A.5; and

2. Execute a written agreement to serve in an active status in a RC for at least one year.

Note: RC aviators serving in an AD status may only receive an aviation bonus in accordance with ***Title 37, United States Code (U.S.C.), section 334*** and Department of Defense Instruction ***(DoDI) 7730.67*** "Aviator Incentive Pays and Bonus Program," dated December 12, 2011.

200302. Definitions

Definitions of select terms used in this chapter are:

A. Aviation Service. Aviation service is service performed by an officer (except a flight surgeon or other medical officer) while holding an aeronautical rating or designation or while in training to receive an aeronautical rating or designation.

B. Operational Flying Duty. (1) Flying performed under competent orders by rated or designated members while serving in assignments in which basic flying skills normally are maintained in the performance of assigned duties as determined by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned; and (2) Flying performed by members in training that leads to the award of an aeronautical rating or designation.

*2004 AMOUNT

The Secretary concerned may pay an aviation bonus to an officer in a Regular or RC of a uniformed service who meets the qualification criteria in paragraph 200301. For each 12-month period of obligated service agreed to, the aviation bonus amount may not exceed $25,000 or an amount authorized in the DoDI 7730.67 for officers performing qualifying flying duty.

Note: The Fiscal Year 2016 National Defense Authorization Act authorized an aviation bonus up to $35,000 for each 12-month period of obligated service for officers performing qualifying flying duty relating to remotely piloted aircraft (RPA). The Office of the Under Secretary of Defense (OUSD) for Personnel and Readiness (P&R) is responsible for updating the policy to incorporate the RPA bonuses for officers performing RPA duty and publishing in the DoDI 7730.67.

2005 PAYMENT

200501. Term

The term of the written agreement and the amount of payment may be prorated, so long as an agreement does not extend beyond the date on which the officer would complete 25 years of aviation service.

200502. Acceptance

Upon acceptance of the agreement by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, the total amount payable becomes fixed and may be paid either in a lump sum or in installments.

200503. Death of a Member

If a member dies before receiving the full amount of the bonus due (including contracted future year anniversary payments) and death is not caused by the member's misconduct, the remaining unpaid bonus balance is payable as a lump sum for inclusion in the settlement of the deceased member's final military pay account. If death is determined to be the result of the member's own misconduct, termination of future payments and proration or repayment of the bonus, as applicable, must be made in accordance with procedures established by the concerned Military Department for members whose inability to complete a contracted period of service is voluntary or the result of misconduct.

2006 REPAYMENT

An officer, who fails to fulfill the service conditions specified in the written agreement for the retention bonus, will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 20 - AVIATOR RETENTION BONUS

2001 – GENERAL

		Title 37 United States Code (U.S.C.), section 301b (a)
*		37 U.S.C. § 334 (f) (2)

2002 – DURATION OF AUTHORITY

		37 U.S.C. § 301b
*		Public Law 114-92, section 615(1), November 25, 2015

*2003 – ELIGIBILITY REQUIREMENTS

		37 U.S.C. § 301b
*	200301.E	37 U.S.C. § 334 (b)
*	200301.F	37 U.S.C. § 334 (b)

2004 – AMOUNT

*	200401.	37 U.S.C. § 334(b) (B)
*		Public Law 114-92, section 617(c) (2), November 25, 2015

2005 – PAYMENT

		37 U.S.C. § 301b (d), (e)

2006 – REPAYMENT

		37 U.S.C. § 303a (e), 373
		Under Secretary of Defense Personnel and Readiness Memo, May 21, 2008

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 21: "SPECIAL PAYS FOR NURSE CORPS OFFICERS"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font***.

The previous version dated November 2015 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
210205 210307 210407	Extended the Duration of Authority to December 31, 2016 in accordance with Public Law 114-92 for: - Registered Nurse Accession Bonus; - Incentive Special Pay for Specialty Nurses; and - Certified Registered Nurse Anesthetist Bonus.	Revision
2106	Removed section and unusable hyperlinks.	Deletion
Bibliography	Updated references.	Revision

Table of Contents

2101 GENERAL 3

210101. Purpose 3
210102. Authoritative Guidance 3

2102 REGISTERED NURSE ACCESSION BONUS 3

210201. Eligibility 3
210202. Limitation on Eligibility 3
210203. Amount 4
210204. Repayment 4
*210205. Duration of Authority 4

2103 INCENTIVE SPECIAL PAY (ISP) FOR SPECIALTY NURSES 4

210301. General Eligibility Requirements 4
210302. Eligibility for Officers Serving on Active Duty for 1 Year or More 5
210303. Eligibility for Officers Serving on Active Duty for Less than 1 Year 5
210304. Amount 6
210305. Termination of Entitlement 6
210306. Repayment 7
*210307. Duration of Authority 7

2104 ISP FOR CERTIFIED REGISTERED NURSE ANESTHETISTS (CRNA) 7

210401. Eligibility for Officers Serving on Active Duty for 1 Year or More 7
210402. Eligibility for Officers Serving on Active Duty for Less than 1 Year 7
210403. Amount 8
210404. Monthly Payments 8
210405. Termination of Entitlement 8
210406. Repayment 8
*210407. Duration of Authority 8

2105 NON-PHYSICIAN HEALTH CARE PROVIDER BOARD CERTIFICATION PAY (NPBCP) 9

210501. Eligibility 9
210502. Amount 10

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 11

CHAPTER 21

SPECIAL PAYS FOR NURSE CORPS OFFICERS

2101 GENERAL

210101. Purpose

This chapter establishes policy pertaining to bonuses and special pays for Nurse Corps officers.

210102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

2102 REGISTERED NURSE ACCESSION BONUS

210201. Eligibility

To be eligible for the accession bonus, a person must:

A. Hold a baccalaureate or higher degree in nursing from an accredited school of nursing;

B. Be fully qualified to serve as a commissioned officer;

C. Execute a written agreement to accept a commission as an officer of the Nurse Corps of the Army or Navy, or as an officer of the Air Force designated as a nurse, to serve on active duty for a period of not less than 3 years; and

D. Be qualified to become and remain a licensed registered nurse as determined by the Secretary concerned.

NOTE: A former nurse officer, who no longer holds an appointment and is otherwise eligible, must have been discharged from any Uniformed Service at least 2 years prior to execution of the written agreement to receive the accession bonus.

210202. Limitation on Eligibility

A person may not be paid a bonus if:

A. In exchange for an agreement to accept an appointment as an officer, he/she accepts financial assistance, from either the Department of Defense or the Department of Health and Human Services, to pursue a baccalaureate degree. This includes, and is not limited to, participants of the Armed Forces Health Professionals Scholarship Program and Financial Assistance Program; or

B. The Secretary concerned determines that the person is not qualified to become and remain licensed as a registered nurse; or

C. The person holds an appointment as a Nurse Corps of the Army or Navy, or an officer of the Air Force designated as a nurse in either the Active or Reserve Component.

210203. Amount

The Secretary concerned may, upon acceptance of the written agreement, pay an accession bonus to an eligible person in an amount not to exceed:

A. $20,000 for a 3-year contract; or

B. $30,000 for a 4-year contract.

210204. Repayment

An individual receiving a Registered Nurse Accession Bonus, who fails to remain qualified as a licensed registered nurse for the duration of the agreed upon period or who voluntarily terminates service on active duty before the end of the obligated period for which the payment is made, will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

*210205. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by the Congress, no agreement under section 2102 may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

2103 INCENTIVE SPECIAL PAY (ISP) FOR SPECIALTY NURSES

210301. General Eligibility Requirements

In order to be eligible for the ISP for Specialty Nurses, a person must:

A. Be an officer of the Nurse Corps of the Army or Navy, or an officer of the Air Force designated as a nurse;

B. Be a fully qualified registered nurse with an active, full unrestricted license in any one of the following designated specialties:

1. Perioperative Nursing;

2. Critical Care Nursing;

3. Emergency Nursing;

4. Obstetrics/Gynecological Nursing;

5. Medical-Surgical Nursing;

6. Psychiatric/Mental Health Nursing;

7. Community/Public Health Nursing;

8. Pediatric Nursing;

9. Neonatal Intensive Care Nursing;

10. Nurse Midwife; or

11. Any Nurse Practitioner;

C. Hold a nationally recognized certification in one of the clinical nursing specialties listed in subparagraph 210301.B;

D. Have completed a specialty nursing course approved by the Service Surgeon General or a graduate program in one of the clinical specialties listed in subparagraph 210301.B; and

E. Satisfy the eligibility criteria of paragraph 210302 or 210303.

210302. Eligibility for Officers Serving on Active Duty for 1 Year or More

An officer, on active duty under a call or order to active duty for a period of not less than 1 year, is eligible for ISP if the officer executes a written agreement to remain on active duty for a period of 1 year or more, which is accepted by the Secretary concerned.

210303. Eligibility for Officers Serving on Active Duty for Less than 1 Year

An officer is eligible for ISP if the officer meets one of the following criteria:

A. A reservist called to active duty for more than 30 days but less than 1 year, other than active duty for training;

B. An officer involuntarily retained on active duty;

C. A retired Nurse Corps officer, recalled to active duty for more than 30 days; or

D. An officer who voluntarily agrees to remain on active duty for less than 1 year at a time when:

1. Officers are involuntarily retained on active duty; or

2. The Secretary of Defense determines that special circumstances justify the payment of special pay.

210304. Amount

The Secretary concerned may, upon acceptance of the written agreement, pay an eligible individual incentive pay in an annual amount not to exceed:

A. $5,000 a year for a 1-year contract;

B. $10,000 a year for a 2-year contract;

C. $15,000 a year for a 3-year contract; or

D. $20,000 a year for a 4-year contract.

NOTE: Based upon the service-unique requirements, the Secretary concerned may decline to offer the Specialty Nurse ISP to any group that is otherwise eligible, or restrict the length of the contract for any or all eligible groups to less than 4 years. Each Secretary may establish separate rates for each specialty listed in subparagraph 210301.B. The Secretary may set rates for individuals with service obligations separately from those without any service obligations. The Secretary may restrict eligibility to individuals who have completed their initial service obligation.

210305. Termination of Entitlement

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned will prescribe regulations to terminate at any time a Nurse Corps officer's entitlement to Specialty Nurse ISP. Reasons for termination may include, but are not necessarily limited to, any of the following:

A. Loss of privileges;

B. Court Martial convictions;

C. Violations of the Uniform Code of Military Justice;

D. Failure to maintain a current, unrestricted license; or

E. Reasons that are in the best interest of the Military Department concerned.

NOTE: If the entitlement to ISP is terminated, then the officer will be paid, on a pro-rata basis, the portion served up to the official date of termination. Each Military Department will establish regulations that specify the conditions and procedures under which termination may take place. The regulations and conditions for termination will be included in the written agreement.

210306. Repayment

An officer in receipt of an ISP who fails to maintain the eligibility requirements listed in paragraph 210301, and who voluntarily terminates service on active duty before the end of the obligated period for which the payment is made, will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

*210307. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by the Congress, no agreement under section 2103 may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

2104 ISP FOR CERTIFIED REGISTERED NURSE ANESTHETISTS (CRNA)

210401. Eligibility for Officers Serving on Active Duty for 1 Year or More

An officer on active duty under a call or order to active duty for a period of not less than 1 year is eligible for ISP if the officer:

A. Is an officer of the Nurse Corps of the Army or Navy, or an officer of the Air Force designated as a nurse;

B. Is a qualified CRNA with an active, full unrestricted license; and

C. Executes a written agreement to remain on active duty for a period of 1 year or more, which is accepted by the Secretary concerned.

210402. Eligibility for Officers Serving on Active Duty for Less than 1 Year

An officer is eligible for ISP if the officer:

A. Is an officer of the Nurse Corps of the Army or Navy, or an officer of the Air Force designated as a nurse;

B. Is a qualified CRNA with an active, full unrestricted license; and

C. Meets one of the following criteria:

1. A reservist called to active duty for more than 30 days but less than 1 year, other than active duty for training;

2. An officer involuntarily retained on active duty;

3. A retired Nurse Corps officer recalled to active duty for more than 30 days; or

4. An officer who voluntarily agrees to remain on active duty for less than 1 year at a time when:

a. Officers are involuntarily retained on active duty; or

b. The Secretary of Defense determines that special circumstances justify the payment of special pay.

210403. Amount

The Secretary concerned may, upon acceptance of the written agreement, pay an eligible individual incentive pay in an annual lump-sum payable at the beginning of the 12 month period for which the officer is to receive the payment, in an amount not to exceed:

A. $20,000 a year for a 1-year contract;

B. $25,000 a year for a 2-year contract;

C. $35,000 a year for a 3-year contract; or

D. $50,000 a year for a 4-year contract.

NOTE: Each Secretary will set one rate for each category. The Secretary may set rates for obligated individuals separately from those without obligations within the above schedule.

210404. Monthly Payments

Payment of ISP to reserve, recalled, or retained Nurse Corps officers for CRNA may be made on a monthly basis.

210405. Termination of Entitlement

See paragraph 210305.

210406. Repayment

An officer in receipt of ISP who fails to maintain the eligibility requirements listed in paragraph 210401, and who voluntarily terminates service on active duty before the end of the obligated period for which the payment is made, will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

*210407. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by the Congress, no agreement under section 2104 may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

2105 NON-PHYSICIAN HEALTH CARE PROVIDER BOARD CERTIFICATION PAY (NPBCP)

210501. Eligibility

The Secretary concerned may authorize the payment of NPBCP to an officer who is:

A. An officer in the Nurse Corps of the Army or Navy, or an officer of the Air Force designated as a nurse;

B. A health care provider in a clinical specialty that is privilegeable;

C. Possesses a post-baccalaureate degree in his/her clinical specialty;

D. Certified by a professional board in his/her clinical specialty; and

E. Is qualified in one of the following specialties:

1. Nurse Anesthetist;

2. Nurse Midwife;

3. Clinical Nurse Specialist;

4. Public Health Nurse; or

5. Nurse Practitioner in:

a. Adult Health;

b. Family Health;

c. Pediatric;

d. Psychiatric/Mental Health;

e. Acute Care;

f. Primary Care; or

g. Women's Health Care.

210502. Amount

The rate of NPBCP to which an officer is entitled will be paid in equal monthly amounts. Payment of NPBCP to a reserve, recalled, or retained Nurse Corps officers may be made on a monthly basis.

Years of Creditable Service	Annual Payments
Less than 10 years	$2,000
At least 10 but less than 12 years	$2,500
At least 12 but less than 14 years	$3,000
At least 14 but less than 18 years	$4,000
18 or more years	$5,000

NOTE: Creditable service, for purposes of NPBCP, is defined as all periods of active service after the officer was qualified in the health care provider specialty for which NPBCP is being received.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 21 – SPECIAL PAYS FOR NURSE CORPS OFFICER

2102 – REGISTERED NURSE ACCESSION BONUS

		Title 37, United States Code (U.S.C.), section 302d
		Assistant Secretary of Defense Health Affairs (ASD(HA)) Memo, February 27, 2015
*	210205	Public Law 114-92, § 612(b)(2), November 25, 2015

2103 – INCENTIVE SPECIAL PAY (ISP) FOR SPECIALTY NURSES

	210301.A	37 U.S.C. § 302e(b)(2)
	210301.B	ASD(HA) Memo, February 27, 2015
	210302	37 U.S.C. § 302f
	210303	37 U.S.C. § 302f
*	210307	Public Law 114-92, § 612(b)(3), November 25, 2015

2104 – ISP FOR CERTIFIED REGISTERED NURSE ANESTHETISTS (CRNA)

	210401	37 U.S.C. § 302e(b)(1)
	210403	ASD(HA) Memo, February 27, 2015
	210404	37 U.S.C. § 302f
*	210407	Public Law 114-92, § 612(b)(3), November 25, 2015

2105 – NON-PHYSICIAN HEALTH CARE PROVIDER BOARD CERTIFICATION PAY (NPBCP)

	210501	37 U.S.C. § 302c(d)(1)
		ASD(HA) Memo, May 6, 2015
	210502	37 U.S.C. § 302f

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 22: "AVIATION INCENTIVE PAYS"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*****) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated August 2014 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
2201	Added the Overview and Authoritative Guidance Paragraphs.	Addition
220501.C	Added eligibility criteria for temporary assignments or leave status.	Revision
220505 Bibliography	Extended the Aviation Incentive Pay (AVIP) Program through December 31, 2015.	Revision
220601.C	Added eligibility criteria for temporary assignments or leave status.	Revision
220605 Bibliography	Extended the Career Enlisted Incentive Pay (CEVIP) Program through December 31, 2015.	Revision

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 22: "AVIATION INCENTIVE PAYS" 1

2201 GENERAL 5

2202 HAZARDOUS DUTY INCENTIVE PAY (HDIP) FOR FLYING DUTY 5

220201. General 5
220202. Monthly Rates 5
220203. Flight Requirements 6
220204. Determination of a 3-Calendar-Month Period 8
220205. Entitlement to Pay When No Flights are Performed in the First Month of a 3-Month Period 8
220206. Injury or Incapacity Resulting From Performance of Hazardous Duty 9
220207. Incapacity Not the Result of Performance of Hazardous Duty 9
220208. Right to Flying Pay Under Certain Conditions 10
220209. Determinations Affecting Entitlement to Flying Pay 10
*220210. Suspensions From Flying Status, Effect on Flying Pay 11
220211. Payment of Flying Pay and Incentive Pay for Other Hazardous Duty 12
220212. Restriction on Payment of Flying Pay and Diving Duty Pay 12
220213. Restriction on Payment of Flying Pay and Aviation Officer Continuation Pay (AOCP) 13
220214. Authority to Issue Orders 13

2203 AVIATION CAREER INCENTIVE PAY (ACIP) FOR RATED OR DESIGNATED OFFICERS, AVIATION CADETS AND WARRANT OFFICERS 13

220301. Entitlement 13
220302. Rates and Definitions 14
220303. Flight Requirements for Monthly (Conditional) ACIP 15
220304. Determination of a 3-Calendar-Month Period for Entitlement to Monthly (Conditional) ACIP 17
220305. Entitlement to Monthly (Conditional) ACIP When No Flights Performed in First Month of 3-Calendar-Month Period 18
220306. Injury or Incapacity Resulting From Performance of Flying Duty 18
220307. Incapacity Not the Result of Performance of Flying Duty 19
220308. Right to ACIP Under Certain Conditions 20
220309. Determinations Affecting Entitlement to ACIP 20
220310. Disqualification for Aviation Service, Suspension of Aviation Service 21
220311. Concurrent Entitlement to ACIP and Hazardous Duty Incentive Pay (HDIP) .. 23
220312. Authority to Issue Orders 23
220313. Missing, Missing-in-Action, Officer's Entitlement 23
220314. Air Battle Manager 24

Table of Contents (continued)

2204 CAREER ENLISTED FLYER INCENTIVE PAY (CEFIP) FOR CAREER AIRCREW MEMBERS 24

220401. Entitlement 24
220402. Rates and Definitions 25
220403. Eligibility 25

*2205 AIR FORCE REMOTE PILOTED AIRCRAFT (RPA) AVIATION INCENTIVE PAY (AVIP) PROGRAM 26

220501. Eligibility 27
220502. Payment 27
220503. Restriction 27
220504. Concurrent Assignment Incentive Pay (AIP) payments 27
*220505. Termination 27

*2206 AIR FORCE REMOTE PILOTED AIRCRAFT (RPA) CAREER ENLISTED AVIATION INCENTIVE PAY (CEVIP) PROGRAM 27

220601. Eligibility 28
220602. Payment 28
220603. Restriction 28
220604. Concurrent AIP Payments 28
*220605. Termination 28

Table 22-1. Monthly Hazardous Duty Incentive Pay (HDIP) for Air Crew Members (Except for AWACS) (Effective October 1, 1998) 29

Table 22-2. Monthly Hazardous Duty Incentive Pay (HDIP) Rates for Air Weapons Controller Crewmembers (Effective February 18, 1997) 29

Table 22-3. Time of Aerial Flight Required for Fractional Part of the Month 30

Table 22-4. Flight Examples Involving Basic 3-Month Grace Periods 31

Table 22-5. Flight Examples Involving 3-Month Periods and Excess Time 32

Table 22-6. Entitlement to HDIP, ACIP or CEFIP Under Certain Conditions 33

Table 22-7. Monthly Aviation Career Incentive Pay (ACIP) Rates for Officers (Effective October 17, 1998) 34

Table 22-8. Monthly Career Enlisted Flyer Incentive Pay (CEFIP) Rates for Air Force Career Enlisted Flyers (Effective October 1, 1999) 35

Table of Contents (continued)

Table 22-9. Monthly Career Enlisted Flyer Incentive Pay (CEFIP) Rates for Navy Career Enlisted Flyers (Effective October 1, 1999 thru March 3, 2002) 35

Table 22-10. Monthly Career Enlisted Flyer Incentive Pay (CEFIP) Rates for Navy Career Enlisted Flyers (Effective March 4, 2002 thru July 9, 2003)..... 35

Table 22-11. Monthly Career Enlisted Flyer Incentive Pay (CEFIP) Rates for Navy Career Enlisted Flyers (Effective July 10, 2003) 35

*BIBLIOGRAPHY..... 36

CHAPTER 22

AVIATION INCENTIVE PAYS

2201 GENERAL

*220101. Overview

This chapter describes the policies for hazardous duty incentive pay, aviation career incentive pay, career enlisted flyer incentive pay, remote piloted aircraft aviation incentive pay and remote piloted aircraft career enlisted aviation incentive pay.

*220102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

2202 HAZARDOUS DUTY INCENTIVE PAY (HDIP) FOR FLYING DUTY

220201. General

Members required by competent orders to participate in regular and frequent aerial flights as crew or non-crew members, who otherwise meet the requirements of this section, are entitled to HDIP for flying duty.

A. Officers, including aviation cadets, entitled to Aviation Career Incentive Pay (ACIP) under section 2203 are not entitled to payments under this section for the same period of service.

B. Enlisted members receiving Career Enlisted Flyer Incentive Pay (CEFIP) under section 2204 are not entitled to payments under this section for the same period of service.

220202. Monthly Rates

A. Rates

1. Crew members, except air weapons controller crew members, are shown in Table 22-1.

2. Air weapons controller crew members are shown in Table 22-2.

3. Non-crew members are $150.

B. Definitions

1. Aerial Flights. Aerial flights are flights in military aircraft or spacecraft, and also flights in nonmilitary aircraft when members are required by competent orders to fly in such aircraft. A flight begins when the aircraft or spacecraft takes off from rest at

any point of support located on the surface of the earth and terminates when it next comes to a complete stop at a point of support located on the surface of the earth.

2. Aviation Accident. Aviation accident is an accident in which a member, who is required to participate frequently and regularly in aerial flights, is injured or otherwise incapacitated as the result. The injury or incapacitation, as certified by the appropriate medical authority of the Uniformed Service concerned, may result from:

a. Jumping from, being thrown from, or being struck by, an aircraft or spacecraft, or any part or auxiliary thereof, or

b. Participation in any duty authorized aerial flight or other aircraft or spacecraft operations. This term also means an incapacity incurred as the result, as certified by appropriate medical authority, of performance of flying duty, even though such incapacity is not the result of an actual aviation accident.

220203. Flight Requirements

To be eligible for HDIP, a member must be required by competent orders to participate frequently and regularly in aerial flights, other than glider flights, and generally must complete 4 hours of aerial flight each month. Hours that are flown in excess of this requirement may be banked for application of up to 5 subsequent months where there may be deficiencies of flying hours. Additionally, a member who still has a shortage of flying hours after application of banked excess hours may, under certain conditions, enter a 3-month grace period wherein hours earned in future months may be retroactively applied to prior month requirements. Specific requirements for aerial flight performance are listed below.

A. Minimum Flying Time Each Month

1. During 1 calendar month - 4 hours of aerial flight are required. If a member does not fly 4 hours in any month, any hours flown during the last 5 preceding months (which have not already been used to qualify for flight pay) may be applied to meet this 4-hour requirement.

2. During 2 consecutive calendar months when the requirements of subparagraph 220203.A.1, have not been met - 8 hours of aerial flight are required.

3. During 3 consecutive calendar months when the requirements of subparagraph 220203.A.2, have not been met - 12 hours of aerial flight are required.

B. Fractions of a Calendar Month. For fractions of a calendar month, calculate the percentage that the period in question is of the calendar month. The flying time required is that same percentage of the aerial flight time required for a full calendar month. (See Table 22-3.)

C. Fractions of 2 Consecutive Calendar Months. For fractions of 2 consecutive calendar months, consider the whole period in question. Calculate the percentage that the period in question is of the calendar month. The flying time required is that same percentage of the aerial flight time required for a full calendar month. (See Table 22-3.)

D. Application of Hours Flown. Hours flown in any month apply to the extent of hours available:

1. First, to meet flight requirements for that month;

2. Next, if the member has entered a grace period for meeting flight requirements, to the prior month or months, as applicable;

3. Next, in order, to the first, second, third, fourth, and fifth succeeding months, but only to the extent that the member fails, during each such month, to fly the required 4 hours. (Such hours available to meet requirements of later months are referred to as "excess" flight time.) See examples in Tables 22-4 and 22-5.

E. Military Operations or Unavailability of Aircraft. When, under authority conferred by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, the commanding officer certifies that a member is unable to meet normal flight requirements because of military operations (combat or otherwise) or the nonavailability of aircraft in order to complete those requirements, the member may comply with the minimum flight requirements by performing 24 hours of aerial flight over a period of 6 consecutive calendar months. The commanding officer will certify that only those conditions specified in this subparagraph prevented completion of normal flight requirements. The 24-hour flight requirement may be met at any time during the 6-calendar-month period and in any combination of flights.

1. If the member is in a 3-calendar-month grace period when military operations or aircraft nonavailability prevents fulfillment of flight requirements, the 6-calendar-month period for meeting the 24-hour flight requirement under this subparagraph begins on the first day of the grace period.

2. If the member is not in a 3-calendar-month grace period, the first month in which military operations or aircraft nonavailability prevents fulfillment of flight requirements is the beginning of the 6-calendar-month period for meeting the 24-hour flight requirement under this subparagraph.

3. During the 6-calendar-month period, HDIP for flying may be paid for any single month, or for multiple months, when minimum requirements have been met.

4. At the end of the 6-calendar-month period, HDIP for flying may be paid for missed months in the period to the extent that the remaining hours flown are applicable. Excess hours are applied prospectively under subparagraph 220203.D if the member continues to fly under the same orders.

220204. Determination of a 3-Calendar-Month Period

A. When 3-Month Period Starts and Ends. The 3-calendar-month period in which flight requirements must be met begins with the first month in which flight requirements are not met. If the member flies enough time in the second month to cover the first and second months, the period ends with the second month. If not, the period extends through the third month.

B. Deficiencies for a Fraction of a Month. If a member fails to qualify for a fraction of a month (because flying status or active duty began on an intermediate day of the month), the 3-month period ends on the last day of the second full month following the fractional month.

C. When Next 3-Month Period Starts. A new 3-month period starts with the first month in which flight requirements are not met following a month in which flight requirements were met. For a new 3-month period to begin immediately after a prior 3-month period, flight requirements must have been met for the entire prior 3-month period, not merely for the last month. If the requirements for the entire prior 3-month period were not met, a new period does not begin until flight requirements are met for at least 1 month after the prior 3-month period. After a month when flight requirements are met, any month in which flight requirements are not met begins a new 3-month period. A new period may not start with the second or third month in which flight requirements are not met; nor may a new period start with the fourth month in which flight requirements are not met. There must be at least 1 month in which requirements are met before a new 3-month period begins. Tables 22-4 and 22-5 identify the application of the above rules.

220205. Entitlement to Pay When No Flights are Performed in the First Month of a 3-Month Period

Assume, for the purposes of this paragraph that the member had no excess flight time from prior months.

A. Second Month. If a member performs no aerial flights during the first month of a 3-month period and, in the second month, performs at least 4 hours but less than 8 hours, he or she is entitled to pay only for the second month. For example: In January, no aerial flights are performed; in February, 5 hours of aerial flight are performed. Flying pay is payable only for February.

B. Third Month. If a member performs no aerial flights during the first 2 months of a 3-month period, he or she must perform 12 hours of aerial flight in the third month to be entitled to incentive pay for all 3 consecutive months. For example: If flight requirements are met for January and a member performs no flights during the months of February and March, he or she must perform at least 12 hours in April to be entitled to receive the incentive pay for the period 1 February to 30 April. If the member performs 4 or more hours, but less than 12 hours in April, he or she is entitled to incentive pay only for April.

C. First and Third Months. If a member performs no aerial flights during the first month and, in the second month, performs only sufficient flights to qualify for the second month, he or she must perform enough hours of flight to total 12 hours during the third month in order to qualify for the incentive pay for the first and third months of the 3-month period. For example: In January, no aerial flights are performed; in February, 5 hours of aerial flight are performed. The deficiency in January must be made up in March; that is if at least 7 hours are accomplished in March, flying pay for January and March is payable. If only 6 hours are flown in March, flying pay is payable only for March (the payment for February previously having been made) and incentive pay for January is lost.

220206. Injury or Incapacity Resulting From Performance of Hazardous Duty

A. Flight Requirements. When a member in a flying status is injured or otherwise incapacitated as a result of performance of flying or other hazardous duty to which ordered, he or she is considered to have met flight requirements during the incapacity, but not for longer than 3-months. Appropriate medical authority determines the cause of the incapacity and the date of recovery. If the member has met flight requirements for the month in which the incapacity occurs, the 3-month period begins the first day of the following month. If the member has not met flight requirements for the month in which the incapacity occurs, the 3-month period begins the first day of the month in which the incapacity occurs.

B. Change of Station for Medical Treatment. When a member in receipt of flying pay under the terms of subparagraph 220206.A, is ordered to a medical facility on permanent change of station, temporary duty, or temporary additional duty orders, he or she is entitled to flying pay for the period of incapacity, but not longer than 3-months, notwithstanding the change of station, provided his or her continued flying status is not terminated.

C. Incapacity Due to Shock, Derangement, or Exhaustion. A member who becomes incapacitated for flying duty by reason of shock, derangement, or exhaustion of the nervous system, which can be attributed to an aviation accident or the performance of aerial flights, is deemed to have met the flight requirements for not more than 3-months following the date of the incapacity, as determined by appropriate medical authority. The 3-month period is determined under the provisions of subparagraph 220206.A. See also subparagraph 220202.B.

D. Hazardous Duty for a Stated Period. If a member has been placed on flying status for a definite period and is entitled to flying pay while incapacitated as a result of performance of flying duty, flying pay is not normally payable beyond the ending date of duty period stated in the orders. If evidence is furnished that the member would have continued in a flying status, had it not been for the incapacity, flying pay may be paid beyond the ending date of the duty.

220207. Incapacity Not the Result of Performance of Hazardous Duty

The right of a member on flying status to flying pay during an incapacity, which is not the result of performing hazardous duty, depends on fulfillment of flight requirements under paragraph 220203.

220208. Right to Flying Pay Under Certain Conditions

See Table 22-6.

220209. Determinations Affecting Entitlement to Flying Pay

A. Flying Pay From Date of Reporting for Duty. A member is entitled to flying pay on and after the date that he or she reports for and enters upon duty under competent orders, subject to meeting flight requirements. A member in a non-duty status (such as on leave or sick) at the time that flying status orders are issued is not entitled to flying pay for any period before he or she reports for and enters on duty under such orders.

B. Excess Flight Time. When authorized under paragraph 220203, flight time in excess of the time required or insufficient to qualify for a particular month, may be applied to a later month in which minimum requirements are not met provided that the orders under which flying time was logged remain in effect.

C. Change of Designation, Non-crew Member to Crew Member or Vice Versa. A member whose status changes from non-crew member to crew member (or vice versa) within a month or other qualifying period may not combine time flown in both categories for pay purposes. The member is entitled to flying pay as a non-crew member for the period of time member held that status if he or she met the pro rata requirements as a non-crew member. The member is entitled to flying pay as a crew member for the period of time he or she held that status if the pro rata requirements as a crew member were met.

D. Change From One Crew Member Status to Another Crew Member Status. Flights as one type of crew member may be combined with flights as another type of crew member if the member remains on continuous active duty and continuous flying status. Total requirements may be met in either crew member status or a portion may be met in each status.

Example: An aviation cadet is given a rating as a navigator and issued new flying status orders immediately following termination of his or her former orders.

E. Missing, Missing-in-Action. A member assigned to flying duty, who is declared missing by competent authority, is entitled to the incentive pay during the entire period of absence and, for any additional period not to exceed 1 year, required for hospitalization and rehabilitation after termination of missing status. Upon return from a missing status and completion of any required period of hospitalization and rehabilitation (not to exceed 1 year), entitlement to HDIP for flying duty will be contingent on a determination of continued eligibility under paragraph 220201, and the applicable flight requirement provisions of paragraph 220203. A new 3-month grace period does not start when the missing status and hospitalization ends; rather, it starts with the first month of deficiency, after entering a missing status. If the missing

status and hospitalization goes beyond the 3-month grace period, the member must meet flight requirements for at least 1 month to become entitled to flight pay again. If the member does not meet flight requirements upon the completion of an authorized missing and hospitalization period, he or she is entitled to pro rata HDIP for flying duty through the date of such authorized period.

F. Death

1. Death Due to Aviation Accident. If death occurs on the date of an aviation accident, flying pay accrues to include the date of death. If, however, death occurs after the 3-month period has expired, flying pay is not authorized for any day after the expiration of that period. Flying pay for the month or period before the month in which the accident occurred is not authorized unless flight requirements were met for that period.

2. Death Due to Other Causes. If death occurs from causes other than an aviation accident, flying pay is payable to and including the date of death if the member has met pro rata flight requirements for the month of death and was on flying status.

220110. Suspensions From Flying Status, Effect on Flying Pay

A. Flying Pay for a Period of Suspension. Except under subparagraphs 220210.B and C, members are not entitled to flying pay for any period while suspended from flying status. Members are considered suspended on the effective date of suspension. Members are considered to be in a flying status on the day that the suspension is removed or terminated. Payment for a period of suspension cannot be made in any case until the suspension has been removed or terminated.

B. Suspension for Other Than Physical Incapacity for Members Required to Perform Minimum Flight Requirements. Members are entitled to flying pay for a period of suspension from flying status, provided the suspension is removed or terminated and they meet flight requirements as prescribed in paragraph 220203. If the member has excess flights performed before suspension, the grace period specified in paragraph 220203 begins on the first month of the period of suspension not covered by excess flights.

Example: A member was suspended from flying status on February 1. He had 16 hours excess flying time as of January 31. Flying pay is stopped on January 31. The suspension subsequently is removed (or terminated) on June 30. He flew 12 hours in the month of July. After removal of the suspension, pay flying pay for February 1 through May on the basis of the 16 excess hours accumulated in the 5 months before February 1. The grace period, authorized as stated in paragraph 220203, started on June 1. The hours that were flown in July qualify the member for flying pay for June and July.

C. Suspension for Physical Incapacity of Members Subject to Minimum Flight Requirements. A member is entitled to flying pay during a period of grounding due to physical incapacity if he or she meets the flight requirements stated in paragraph 220203. The member also is entitled during a period of suspension, if the suspension is removed or terminated

and flight requirements actually are met. There are no flight requirements during the first 3-months of a period of incapacity incurred as the result of performance of an assigned hazardous duty. See paragraph 220206.

D. Suspension Removed or Terminated. If a suspension is removed or terminated after the member can no longer qualify for flying pay under subparagraphs 220210.B or C, there is loss of pay for any period that is not covered by paragraph 220203. Flying pay accrues after the suspension is removed or terminated for members required to meet minimum flight requirements from the date of reporting for flying duty after the suspension is removed or terminated, if flight requirements are met.

220211. Payment of Flying Pay and Incentive Pay for Other Hazardous Duty

A member who qualifies for flying pay and incentive pay for one or more other types of hazardous duty may receive the flying pay and incentive pay only for one other hazardous duty for the same period. Dual hazardous duty incentive pay is limited to those members required by orders to perform specific multiple hazardous duty necessary for successful accomplishment of the mission of the unit to which assigned.

A. Conditions of Entitlement. The hazardous duties for which dual incentive pay is payable must be an integral part of the member's assigned mission. Accomplishment of the assigned mission must require the member to perform specific multiple hazardous duties. A member must meet minimum requirements for each of the hazardous duties, except for injury or incapacity that results from the performance of hazardous duty.

B. Types of Duties That Qualify Member for Dual Payment of Hazardous Duty Incentive Pay (See also subparagraph 240205.A)

1. Air Force pararescue team members placed on orders to perform duties both as crew members and parachutists.

2. Other combinations of hazardous duties for which dual payments of incentive pay are authorized by the Military Services concerned.

C. Injury or Incapacity as a Result of Performance of Hazardous Duty or Dual Hazardous Duties. If a member, who is required to perform more than one hazardous duty, becomes injured or otherwise incapacitated as a result of any of the duties, he or she is entitled to dual incentive pay during the incapacity, but for no longer than 3-months. If not entitled to dual incentive pay at the time of the incapacity, the member is entitled to the type of incentive pay that he or she was receiving at the time of the incapacity. The beginning date of the 3-month period will be determined separately for each type of incentive pay. See paragraph 220206, or Table 24-1, as applicable, to determine the 3-month period separately for each incentive pay.

220212. Restriction on Payment of Flying Pay and Diving Duty Pay

See paragraph 110401.

220213. Restriction on Payment of Flying Pay and Aviation Officer Continuation Pay (AOCP)

No agreement to AOCP would be accepted by the Secretary of Defense after December 31, 1988.

220214. Authority to Issue Orders

Authority to issue orders requiring the performance of flying duty, granting waivers of performance requirements, or extending time periods during which requirements may be met is delegated by the Secretaries of the Military Departments to specific commanders within each Military Service. Such delegations are contained in the personnel administrative regulations of the respective Military Services.

2203 AVIATION CAREER INCENTIVE PAY (ACIP) FOR RATED OR DESIGNATED OFFICERS, AVIATION CADETS AND WARRANT OFFICERS

220301. Entitlement

A. Entitlement to ACIP will be restricted to regular and reserve officers who hold, or are in training leading to, an aeronautical rating or designation and who engage and remain in aviation service on a career basis. Entitlement to ACIP may be on a continuous or conditional (month-to-month) basis. Officers above pay grade O-6 with over 25 years of aviation service are not entitled to ACIP, either continuous or conditional.

1. Continuous ACIP. Qualification for entitlement to continuous ACIP is earned by completing a prescribed minimum number of operational flying years before reaching a specific control or gate year of aviation service. The detailed requirements are described below. Entitlement to continuous ACIP ceases for an officer (other than a warrant officer) upon completion of 25 years of aviation service. Flight surgeons and other medical officers are not entitled to continuous ACIP.

a. An officer qualified for aviation service (except a flight surgeon or medical officer) is entitled to continuous ACIP starting when he or she enters flight training leading to the original rating or when appointed as an officer, whichever is later, and continues until he or she completes 12 years of aviation service.

b. An officer qualified for aviation service (except a flight surgeon or other medical officer), who has performed at least 8 years of operational flying duty upon completion of 12 years of aviation service, is entitled to continuous ACIP for the first 18 years of aviation service.

c. An officer qualified for aviation service (except a flight surgeon or other medical officer), who has performed at least 10 (but less than 12) years of operational flying duty upon completion of 18 years of aviation service is entitled to continuous ACIP for the first 22 years of aviation service.

d. An officer qualified for aviation service (except a flight surgeon or other medical officer), who has performed at least 12 years of operational flying duty upon completion of 18 years of aviation service, is entitled to continuous ACIP for the first 25 years of aviation service.

e. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may permit, on a case-by-case basis, an officer to continue to receive continuous monthly incentive pay despite the failure of the officer to perform the prescribed operational flying duty requirements during the prescribed periods of time, so long as the officer has performed those requirements for not less than 6 years of aviation service. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may not delegate this approval authority.

2. Conditional ACIP. Qualification for entitlement to conditional ACIP is earned by completing a prescribed minimum number of operational or proficiency flying hours per month. The detailed flying hour requirements are described in paragraph 220303. Flight surgeons and other medical officers who have aeronautical ratings or designations and are qualified for aviation service, as well as other aviation officers who do not qualify for continuous ACIP because of missed gate year requirements or aviation duty in excess of 25 years, may qualify for entitlement to conditional ACIP.

B. A rated or designated officer qualified for aviation service, but not receiving continuous or conditional ACIP, may be required by competent orders to perform hazardous duty for flying as a crew member or non-crew member. When the minimum flight requirements are met under the provisions of section 2202, the officer is entitled to HDIP for flying. A member entitled to ACIP is not entitled to HDIP when flying as a crew member or non-crew member.

C. The provisions of this paragraph apply to Reserve Component officers so long as the requirements are met for an aviation service career (not on extended active duty) defined in the definitions.

220302. Rates and Definitions

A. Rates. The rates for continuous and conditional ACIP are identical and are listed in Table 22-7.

1. Warrant officers qualified for either continuous or conditional ACIP will continue to receive the rate prescribed for officers with over 14 years of aviation service, without reduction, when aviation service exceeds 22 years.

2. An officer in pay grade O-7 may not be paid ACIP at a rate greater than $200 per month. An officer in pay grade O-8 or above may not be paid ACIP at a rate greater than $206 per month. Officers above pay grade O-6 with over 25 years of aviation service may not be paid ACIP, either continuous or conditional.

3. In time of war, the President may suspend the payment of ACIP.

B. Definitions

1. The terms "aerial flights and aviation accident" are defined in subparagraph 220202.B.

2. Aviation Service. This term means service performed by an officer (except a flight surgeon or other medical officer) while holding an aeronautical rating or designation or while in training to receive an aeronautical rating or designation. For the purposes of Table 22-7, aviation service as an officer begins on the day, month, and year the officer first reports under competent flight orders to the aviation facility having aircraft in which the officer receives flight training leading to the award of an aeronautical rating or designation, and continues to accumulate from that date, without exception, so long as the flight rating remains in effect.

3. Operational Flying. Operational flying is flying performed by officers in training that leads to the award of an aeronautical rating or designation, and flying performed under competent orders by rated or designated officers while serving in assignments in which basic flying skills (as determined by the Secretary concerned) normally are maintained in the performance of assigned duties.

4. Proficiency Flying. Proficiency flying is flying performed under competent orders by rated or designated members while serving in assignments in which such skills normally would not be maintained in the performance of assigned duties.

5. Aviation Cadet. An aviation cadet is an enlisted member and designated as an aviation cadet under Title 10 United States Code section 6911(10 U.S.C. 6911). Service as an aviation cadet on or after November 14, 1986, counts for entitlement to ACIP. Where the term "aviation cadet" is not specified in section 2203, the term "officer" includes members so designated.

220303. Flight Requirements for Monthly (Conditional) ACIP

An officer covered by subparagraph 220301.A must meet the minimum flight requirements of this subparagraph to be entitled to monthly (conditional) ACIP.

A. Minimum Flying Time Each Month

1. During 1 calendar month - 4 hours of aerial flight are required. If an officer does not fly 4 hours in any month, the hours flown during the last 5 preceding months (which have not already been used to qualify for ACIP) may be applied to meet this 4-hour requirement.

2. During 2 consecutive calendar months when the requirements of subparagraph 220303.A.1, have not been met - 8 hours of aerial flight are required.

3. During 3 consecutive calendar months when the requirements of subparagraph 220303.A.2, have not been met - 12 hours of aerial flight are required.

B. Fractions of a Calendar Month. For fractions of a calendar month, calculate the percentage that the period in question is of the calendar month. The flying time required is that same percentage of the aerial flight time required for a full calendar month. (See Table 22-3.)

C. Fractions of 2 Consecutive Calendar Months. For fractions of 2 consecutive calendar months, consider the whole period in question. Calculate the percentage that the period in question is of a calendar month. The flying time required is that same percentage of the aerial flight time required for a full calendar month. (See Table 22-3.)

D. Application of Hours Flown. Hours flown in any month apply to the extent of hours available:

1. First, to meet flight requirements for that month.

2. Next, if the officer has entered a grace period for meeting flight requirements, to the prior month or months as explained in paragraph 220305.

3. Next, in order, to the first, second, third, fourth, and fifth succeeding months, but only to the extent that the officer fails, during each such month, to fly the required 4 hours. (Such hours available to meet requirements of later months are referred to as "excess" flight time.) (See examples in Tables 22-4 and 22-5.)

E. Military Operations or nonavailability of Aircraft. When an officer is unable to meet normal flight requirements because of military operations (combat or otherwise) or the nonavailability of aircraft, he or she may comply with the minimum flight requirements by performing 24 hours of aerial flight over a period of 6 consecutive calendar months. The commanding officer will certify that only the conditions specified in this subparagraph prevented completion of normal flight requirements. The 24-hour flight requirement may be met at any time during the 6-calendar-month period and in any combination of flights.

1. If the officer is in a 3-calendar-month grace period when military operations or aircraft nonavailability prevents fulfillment of flight requirements, the 6-calendar-month period for meeting the 24-hour flight requirement under this subparagraph begins on the first day of the grace period.

2. If the officer is not in a 3-calendar-month grace period, the first month in which military operations or aircraft nonavailability prevents fulfillment of flight requirements is the beginning of the 6-calendar-month period for meeting the 24-hour flight requirement under this subparagraph.

3. During the 6-calendar-month period, monthly (conditional) ACIP may be paid for any single month, or for multiple months, when minimum requirements have been met.

4. At the end of the 6-calendar-month period, monthly (conditional) ACIP may be paid for missed months in the period to the extent that the remaining hours flown are applicable. Excess hours are applied prospectively under subparagraph 220303.D, if the officer continues to fly under the same orders.

F. Flight Requirements for Reserve Component Personnel (Not on Extended Active Duty). Minimum monthly flight requirements are contained in Chapters 57 and 58.

220304. Determination of a 3-Calendar-Month Period for Entitlement to Monthly (Conditional) ACIP

A. First Month. The first month in which an officer fails to meet flight requirements marks the beginning of the initial 3-calendar-month grace period allowed for meeting flight requirements. Succeeding grace periods begin according to subparagraph 220304.D.

B. Second and Third Month. If the officer flies enough hours in the second month to cover the first and second months, the grace period ends with the second month. If not, grace period extends through the third month.

C. Deficiencies for Fraction of a Month. If the officer fails to qualify for a fraction of a month because flying status or active duty began on an intermediate day of the month, the 3-calendar-month period ends on the last day of the second full month following the fractional month.

D. When Next 3-Calendar-Month Period Starts. A new 3-calendar-month period starts on the first day of the month in which flight requirements are not met (month of failure). The foregoing is subject to the following limitations. (See Tables 22-4 and 22-5 for examples.)

1. If a month in which flight requirements are not met immediately follows a 3-calendar-month period in which all flight requirements were met (not merely for the last month), a new 3-calendar-month period starts with the month in which those requirements were not met.

2. If a month in which flight requirements are not met immediately follows a 3-calendar-month period in which all flight requirements were not met, a month in which those requirements were not met does not start a new 3-calendar-month period. The officer must meet flight requirements for at least 1 month after which a new 3-calendar-month period may start.

3. After any month in which flight requirements are met following a 3-calendar-month period, a new 3-calendar-month period starts with the next month in which

flight requirements were not met, without regard to whether requirements were met for the most recent 3-calendar-month period.

220305. Entitlement to Monthly (Conditional) ACIP When No Flights Performed in First Month of 3-Calendar-Month Period

Assume, for the purpose of this paragraph, that the officer had no excess flight time from prior months.

A. Second Month. If an officer does not fly during the first month of a 3-calendar-month period and, in the second month, flies at least 4 hours but less than 8 hours, the officer is entitled to conditional ACIP only for the second month. For example: If 0 hours are flown in January and 7 hours flown in February, conditional ACIP is due for February.

B. Third Month. If an officer does not fly during the first 2 months of a 3-calendar-month period, he or she must fly at least 12 hours in the third month to be entitled to conditional ACIP for more than the third month. Example 1: 0 hours flown in January; 0 hours flown in February; 12 hours flown in March. Conditional ACIP is due for January, February, and March. Example 2: 0 hours flown in January; 0 hours flown in February; 10 hours flown in March. Conditional ACIP is due only for March. Excess hours flown in March are carried forward.

C. First and Third Months. If an officer does not fly during the first month and, in the second month, flies only enough hours to qualify for the second month, he or she must fly enough hours in the third month to total 12 hours to qualify for conditional ACIP for the first and third months of the 3-calendar-month period. Example 1: 0 hours are flown in January; 5 hours are flown in February; and 7 hours are flown in March. Conditional ACIP is due for January, February, and March. Example 2: If 0 hours are flown in January; 5 hours are flown in February; and 6 hours are flown in March, conditional ACIP is due only for February and March. Excess hours from February and March are carried forward.

220306. Injury or Incapacity Resulting From Performance of Flying Duty

An officer who is medically incapacitated will be considered qualified for aviation service until disqualified for aviation service. Effective December 15, 1994, disqualification due to medical incapacity will be effected on the first day following a period of 365 days that commenced on the date of incapacitation, or on the date a competent medical authority determines the medical incapacitation to be permanent, whichever is earlier (referred to as the "incapacitation period"). No entitlement to ACIP exists during a period of disqualification. Entitlement for the period of incapacity before medical disqualification is shown in subparagraphs A and B.

A. Officer Entitled to Continuous ACIP. When an officer, who is entitled to continuous ACIP, is injured or otherwise incapacitated as a result of flying or as a result of shock, derangement, or exhaustion of the nervous system attributed to an aviation accident or the performance of aerial flight, entitlement continues past the date of incapacitation and through the day before the date of disqualification for aviation service.

B. Officer Entitled to Monthly (Conditional) ACIP. Although a medically incapacitated officer, who is entitled to monthly (conditional) ACIP, remains qualified for aviation service during the incapacitation period described in paragraph 220306, entitlement for this period is based on the following:

1. Flight Requirements. When an officer in this category is injured or otherwise incapacitated as a result of the performance of flying duty to which ordered, he or she is considered to have met flight requirements during the incapacity, but for not longer than 3-months. Appropriate medical authority determines the date and cause of incapacity, and the date of recovery. If the officer has met flight requirements for the month in which the incapacity occurs, the 3-month period begins the first day of the following month. If the officer has not met flight requirements for the month in which the incapacity occurs, the 3-month period begins on the first day of the month in which the incapacity occurs. After the 3-month period has ended, the officer must log enough hours to meet minimum flight requirements for the remaining months of the period before disqualification. An officer may not use hours flown after a period of disqualification to meet minimum flight requirements for a period before disqualification.

2. Change of Station for Medical Treatment. When an officer, who is receiving monthly (conditional) ACIP as stipulated in subparagraph 220306.B.1, is ordered to a medical facility upon permanent change of station, temporary duty, or temporary additional duty orders, the entitlement to pay continues for the period of incapacity, but not longer than 3-months. (This is true in the case of a change of station provided the officer's orders to fly are not terminated.)

3. Incapacity Due to Shock, Derangement, or Exhaustion. An officer entitled to monthly (conditional) ACIP, who becomes incapacitated for flying duty by reason of shock, derangement, or exhaustion of the nervous system which can be attributed to an aviation accident or the performance of aerial flights, is considered to have met the flight requirements for not more than 3-months following the date of the incapacity, as determined by appropriate medical authority. The 3-month period is determined according to subparagraph 220306.B.1.

4. Flying Duty for Stated Period. When an officer, ordered to flying duty for a definite period, is entitled to monthly (conditional) ACIP while incapacitated as a result of performing flying duty, the entitlement normally does not extend beyond the ending date of the duty period stated in the orders. If evidence is furnished that the officer would have continued under orders to fly had it not been for the incapacity, monthly (conditional) ACIP may be paid beyond the ending date of the duty but no longer than 3-months after the incapacity.

220307. Incapacity Not the Result of Performance of Flying Duty

An officer who is medically incapacitated will be considered qualified for aviation service until such time as he or she is disqualified for aviation service. Disqualification for medical incapacity will be effective on the first day following a period of 365 days that commenced on the date of incapacitation, or on the date a competent medical authority determines the medical incapacitation to be permanent, whichever is earlier. No entitlement to ACIP exists during a period of disqualification. Entitlement for the period of incapacitation

before disqualification is shown in the following subparagraphs:

A. Officer Entitled to Continuous ACIP. When an officer, who is entitled to continuous ACIP, is incapacitated, not as the result of performing flying duty, entitlement

continues past the date of incapacitation and through the day before the date of disqualification for aviation service.

B. Officer Entitled to Monthly (Conditional) ACIP. When an officer, who is entitled to monthly (conditional) ACIP, is incapacitated, not as the result of performing flying duty, continuation of entitlement for the period before disqualification is dependent on the officer meeting the minimum flight requirements under paragraph 220303. The officer is not entitled to 3-month grace period under subparagraph 220306.B.1.

220308. Right to ACIP Under Certain Conditions

See Table 22-6.

220309. Determinations Affecting Entitlement to ACIP

A. From Date of Reporting for Duty (Not Applicable to Continuous ACIP). An officer, who is entitled to monthly (conditional) ACIP, is entitled to such pay on and after the date he or she reports for and enters upon duty under competent orders, subject to minimum flight requirements and the following qualification. An officer in a non-duty status (such as on leave or sick) at the beginning date for a period of flying under competent orders is not entitled to monthly (conditional) ACIP for any period before he or she reports for and enters on duty under such orders.

B. Excess Flight Time (Not Applicable to Continuous ACIP). When authorized under paragraph 220303, flight time in excess of the time required or insufficient to qualify a particular month for pay, may be applied against a later month in which minimum requirements are not met, provided that the aeronautical orders under which the flying time was logged remain in effect (that is, continuous flying status exists for member concerned).

C. Death Due to Aviation Accident

1. If death occurs on the date of an aviation accident, ACIP (either continuous or conditional) is payable for the month of death through the date of death. (Note also the following subparagraph 220309.C.2.)

2. Entitlement to continuous ACIP for the period before the month in which an aviation accident occurs is continuous. Entitlement to monthly (conditional) ACIP for the period before the month, in which an aviation accident occurs, however, is subject to minimum flight requirements. Therefore, a situation may exist in which monthly (conditional) ACIP is payable according to subparagraphs 220309.C.1, C.3, or C.5, but not for the period immediately before the officer's aviation accident.

3. If death occurs within the 3-month grace period specified in paragraph 220306, ACIP (either continuous or conditional) is payable from the month of medical incapacitation through the date of death.

4. If death occurs after the expiration of the 3-month grace period under paragraph 220306, but before the first day following the incapacitation period described in paragraph 220306, continuous ACIP is payable through the date of death.

5. If death occurs after the expiration of the 3-month grace period under paragraph 220306, but before the first day following the incapacitation period described in paragraph 220306, monthly (conditional) ACIP is payable through the 3-month period. It also is payable after the 3-month period through the date of death to the extent excess flying hours are available for application.

6. If death occurs on or after the first day following the incapacitation period described in paragraph 220306, continuous ACIP is payable through the incapacitation period.

7. If death occurs on or after the first day following the incapacitation period described in paragraph 220306, monthly (conditional) ACIP is payable after the 3-month period through the incapacitation period to the extent excess flying hours are available for application.

D. Death Due to Other Causes

1. If death occurs from causes other than an aviation accident and the date of death also is the date of medical incapacitation, continuous ACIP is payable through the date of death. Monthly (conditional) ACIP is payable through the date of death, subject to minimum flight requirements.

2. If death occurs from causes other than an aviation accident and the date of death is before the first day following the incapacitation period described in paragraph 220306, continuous ACIP is payable through the date of death. Monthly (conditional) ACIP is payable to the extent excess flying hours are available for application.

3. If death occurs from causes other than an aviation accident and the date of death is on or after the first day following the incapacitation period described in paragraph 220306, continuous ACIP is payable through the incapacitation period. Monthly (conditional) ACIP is payable through the incapacitation period to the extent excess flying hours are available for application.

220310. Disqualification for Aviation Service, Suspension of Aviation Service

Periods of disqualification and/or suspension are established by competent orders.

A. Disqualification. An officer may be disqualified for aviation service for medical or professional reasons according to regulations of the Military Service concerned. In the case of disqualification for medical reasons, the following applies for all Military Services. Disqualification for medical incapacity will be effective on the first day following a period of 365 days that commenced on the date of incapacitation, or on the date a competent medical authority determines the medical incapacitation to be permanent, whichever is earlier. ACIP is not authorized on any basis for any period during which an officer is disqualified for aviation service. After a period of disqualification, entitlement to ACIP resumes as follows:

1. Officer Entitled to Continuous ACIP. Entitlement resumes on the date that the officer again is qualified for aviation service. (For example, an officer who requalifies on the 20th of the month is entitled to 11/30 of ACIP for that month.)

2. Officer Entitled to Monthly (Conditional) ACIP. Minimum flight requirements must be met beginning with the date that the officer is again qualified for aviation service. (For example, an officer who requalifies on the 16th of the month, and flies 2 or more hours, is entitled to 15/30 of ACIP for that month.) An officer may not use hours flown after a period of disqualification to meet minimum flight requirements for a period before disqualification.

B. Suspension

1. When the status of future aviation service is uncertain, the officer will be suspended by competent orders which will cause a temporary termination of aviation service.

2. When the officer is removed from suspended status, he or she either will be disqualified for aviation service or again qualified for aviation service.

C. Entitlement to ACIP for a Period of Suspension Changed to Disqualified. ACIP (continuous or conditional) to which an officer otherwise would be entitled is stopped during a period of suspension starting with the effective date of suspension in competent orders. If the suspended status is resolved so that the officer is disqualified for aviation service, no entitlement to ACIP exists for the period of disqualification. (The effective date for disqualification must be the same as the effective date for suspension.)

D. Entitlement to ACIP for Period of Suspension Changed to Qualified. ACIP (continuous or conditional), to which an officer otherwise would be entitled, is stopped during any period of suspension starting with the effective date of suspension in competent orders. If the suspended status is resolved so that the officer is qualified for aviation service, entitlement to ACIP is based on subparagraphs 220310.D.1 and D.2. (The effective date for qualification must be the same as the effective date for suspension.)

1. Officer Entitled to Continuous ACIP. The officer is entitled to continuous ACIP beginning with the date on which he or she again is qualified for aviation service.

2. Officer Entitled to Monthly (Conditional) ACIP. Subject to the minimum flight requirements of paragraphs 220303 and 220304, an officer is entitled to monthly (conditional) ACIP beginning with the date on which he or she again is qualified for aviation service.

220311. Concurrent Entitlement to ACIP and Hazardous Duty Incentive Pay (HDIP)

Officers, who are entitled to ACIP, also may be entitled to HDIP under the provisions of Chapter 24 if the conditions for entitlement have been met independently. Entitlement to HDIP is limited to no more than two payments for the same period of time that the officers qualify for more than one payment of that pay. (See paragraph 240103).

220312. Authority to Issue Orders

Authority to issue orders requiring performance of flying duty, granting waivers of performance requirements, or extending time periods during which requirements may be met, as appropriate, is delegated by the Secretaries of the Military Departments to specific commanders within each Military Service. Such delegations are contained in the personnel administrative regulations of the Military Services concerned.

220313. Missing, Missing-in-Action, Officer's Entitlement

A. General Rule. An officer, who is receiving ACIP at the beginning of a period of missing status, is entitled to ACIP during the entire period of absence and also (if applicable) for the period, not to exceed 1 year, required for hospitalization and rehabilitation after missing status ends. (For the purpose of this paragraph, an officer entitled to conditional ACIP is considered to be receiving ACIP when under competent orders to perform flying duty whether or not the officer has met the minimum flight requirements.)

B. Officer Entitled to Continuous ACIP. Entitlement to continuous ACIP upon termination of the period of absence, or the termination of any period, not to exceed 1 year, that is required for hospitalization and rehabilitation, is contingent only upon continued eligibility under paragraph 220301.

C. Officer Entitled to Monthly (Conditional) ACIP. Entitlement to monthly (conditional) ACIP, upon termination of the entire period of absence or the termination of any period, not to exceed 1 year, that is required for hospitalization and rehabilitation, is contingent upon continued eligibility under paragraph 220301. In addition, the officer must again meet minimum flight requirements subject to the following:

1. The 3-calendar-month grace period for meeting minimum flight requirements does not start with the end of the period authorized under subparagraph 220313.A. Instead, it starts with the first month of missing status in which the officer does not fly. Therefore, if the officer has met flight requirements for the month in which the missing status begins, the next calendar month is designated as the first month of a 3-calendar-month grace

period. If the officer has not met flight requirements for the month in which the missing status begins, that month is designated as the first month of a 3-calendar-month grace period for meeting minimum flight requirements. (This applies even though under later application of paragraph 220304, the month so designated is considered to be a month in which requirements are met based on performance-free entitlement due to missing status.)

2. If the missing status is terminated before the end of the 3-calendar-month period started according to subparagraph 220313.C.1, the officer must meet flight requirements for the month(s) not covered by performance-free entitlement. If the officer fails to complete requirements for this entire 3-calendar-month period, the officer must meet flight requirements for 1 month following that 3-calendar-month period before a new 3-calendar-month period may start.

3. If the missing status is terminated after or at the end of the 3–calendar-month period started according to subparagraph 220313.C.1, the officer is considered to have met all flight requirements for the 3-calendar-month period plus any additional months of missing status by performance-free entitlement due to missing status. Therefore, a new 3–calendar-month period starts with the first month in which flight requirements are not met after the end of period authorized under subparagraph 220313.A.

D. Excess Flight Time. Excess flight time that the officer accumulated before being declared missing may be applied to months following the months covered by performance-free entitlement if the period authorized under 220313.A, is terminated within the 5–calendar-month period permitted by paragraph 220303.

220314. Air Battle Manager

An officer serving as an air battle manager, who is entitled to ACIP under this section and who, before becoming entitled to aviation career incentive pay, was entitled to HDIP as an air weapons controller under section 2202 of this chapter, will be paid the monthly incentive pay at the higher of the following rates:

A. The ACIP rate otherwise applicable to the officer under this section, or

B. The rate at which the officer was receiving HDIP under section 2202, immediately before the officer's entitlement to ACIP under this section.

2204 CAREER ENLISTED FLYER INCENTIVE PAY (CEFIP) FOR CAREER AIRCREW MEMBERS

220401. Entitlement

An active or reserve component enlisted member of the armed forces is entitled to CEFIP if that member:

A. Is entitled to basic pay pursuant to 37 U.S.C. 204 or 37 U.S.C. 206;

B. Holds an enlisted military occupational specialty or enlisted military rating designated as a career enlisted flyer specialty or rating by the Secretary concerned, performs duty as a dropsonde system operator, or is in training leading to qualification and designation of such a specialty or rating or the performance of such duty;

C. Is qualified for aviation service under regulations prescribed by the Secretary concerned; and

D. Satisfies the operational flying duty requirements applicable under this section.

220402. Rates and Definitions

A. Rates

1. Monthly CEFIP rates for Air Force career aircrew members are shown in Table 22-8.

2. Monthly CEFIP rates for Navy career aircrew members are shown in Table 22-9, 22-10, and 22-11.

B. Definitions

1. Aviation Service. This term means participation in aerial flight performed, under regulations prescribed by the Secretary concerned, by an eligible career enlisted flyer.

2. Operational Flying Duty. This term means flying performed under competent orders while serving in assignments, including an assignment as a dropsonde system operator, in which basic flying skills normally are maintained in the performance of assigned duties as determined by the Secretary concerned, and flying duty performed by members in training that leads to the award of an enlisted aviation rating or military occupational specialty designated as a career enlisted flyer rating or specialty by the Secretary concerned.

220403. Eligibility

A. Incentive Pay Authorized. The Secretary concerned may pay monthly incentive pay to an eligible career enlisted flyer in an amount not to exceed the monthly maximum amounts specified in Tables 22-8, 22-9, 22-10, and 22-11. This incentive pay may be paid as continuous monthly incentive pay or on a month-to-month basis, dependent upon operational flying duty performed by the eligible career enlisted flyer as prescribed in subparagraph 220403.C.

B. Continuous Monthly Incentive Pay. This incentive pay may not be paid to an eligible career enlisted flyer after the member completes 25 years of aviation service. Thereafter, an eligible career enlisted flyer may still receive incentive pay on a month-to-month

basis under subparagraph 220403.C. for the frequent and regular performance of operational flying duty.

C. Operational Flying Duty

1. An eligible career enlisted flyer must perform operational flying duties for 6 of the first 10, 9 of the first 15, and 14 of the first 20 years of aviation service, to be eligible for continuous monthly incentive pay under this section.

2. Upon completion of 10, 15, or 20 years of aviation service, an enlisted member who has not performed the minimum required operational flying duties specified in subparagraph 1 of this subparagraph during the prescribed period, although otherwise meeting the definition in paragraph 220401, may no longer be paid continuous monthly incentive pay except as provided in subparagraph 220403.C.3. Payment of continuous monthly incentive pay may be resumed if the member meets the minimum operational flying duty requirement upon completion of the next established period of aviation service.

3. For the needs of the Service, the Secretary concerned may permit, on a case-by-case basis, a member to continue to receive continuous monthly incentive pay despite the member's failure to perform the operational flying duty required during the first 10, 15, or 20 years of aviation service, but only if the member otherwise meets the definition in paragraph 220401 and has performed at least 5 years of operational flying duties during the first 10 years of aviation service, 8 years of operational flying duties during the first 15 years of aviation service, or 12 years of operational flying duty during the first 20 years of aviation service. The authority of the Secretary concerned under this paragraph may not be delegated below the level of the Service Personnel Chief.

4. If the eligibility of an eligible career enlisted flyer to continuous monthly incentive pay ceases under paragraph A or paragraph B of this subparagraph, the member may still receive month-to-month incentive pay for subsequent frequent and regular performance of operational flying duty. The rate payable is the same rate authorized by the Secretary concerned under paragraph 220402 for a member of corresponding years of aviation service.

2205 AIR FORCE REMOTE PILOTED AIRCRAFT (RPA) AVIATION INCENTIVE PAY (AVIP) PROGRAM

On December 30, 2011, the Secretary of the Air Force (SAF) authorized the continuation of the RPA incentive program and named it the AVIP program. The SAF reauthorized this program on October 17, 2012. There was no entitlement to AVIP benefits for the period October 1 through October 16, 2012.

220501. Eligibility

A. Active duty, Air Reserve, and Air National Guard members with an 18XX rated Primary Air Force Specialty Code (PAFSC) assigned as RPA pilots performing RPA pilot duties, or members assigned to RPA training in order to receive the 18XX PAFSC are eligible.

B. Eligible members must also meet the criteria applicable to aviators receiving ACIP outlined in section 2203.

* C. Eligibility remains effective during any temporary duty assignment or leave status.

220502. Payment

Payment will be made for each full month served, with partial months being paid on a pro-rated basis. RPA Incentive pay is calculated based upon Years of Aviation Service established by an Aviation Service Date. Pay rates are the same as stated in Table 22-7.

220503. Restriction

Members will not receive RPA AVIP and ACIP at the same time.

220504. Concurrent Assignment Incentive Pay (AIP) payments

Officers may receive AIP for other approved AIP programs outlined in Chapter 15 concurrently with RPA incentive pay, provided the total amount received does not exceed the statutory limit of $3,000 per month.

*220505. Termination

A. Payment of this incentive pay will terminate when a member is reassigned to a non-flying aircrew position indicator billet.

B. Subject to Congressional authorization of Assignment Incentive Pay under Title 37, section 307a, authority for this program will continue until December 31, 2015, unless replaced earlier by the implementation of a revised RPA incentive pay program or extended by the SAF.

2206 AIR FORCE REMOTE PILOTED AIRCRAFT (RPA) CAREER ENLISTED AVIATION INCENTIVE PAY (CEVIP) PROGRAM

On December 30, 2011, the SAF authorized the continuation of the RPA sensor operator incentive program and named it the CEVIP program. The SAF reauthorized this program on October 17, 2012. There was no entitlement to CEVIP benefits for the period October 1 through October 16, 2012.

*220601. Eligibility

A. Active duty, Air Reserve, and Air National Guard members with an 1U0X1 AFSC assigned as RPA sensor operators performing RPA sensor operator duties, or members assigned to RPA training in order to receive the 1U0X1 AFSC are eligible.

B. Eligible members must also meet the criteria applicable to aviators receiving aviation career incentive pay (CEFIP) outlined in section 2204.

* C. Eligibility remains effective during any temporary duty assignment or leave status.

220602. Payment

Monthly CEFIP rates for Air Force career aircrew members are shown in Table 22-8.

220603. Restriction

Members will not receive RPA CEVIP and CEFIP at the same time.

220604. Concurrent AIP Payments

Enlisted members may receive AIP for other approved AIP programs outlined in Chapter 15 concurrently with RPA incentive pay, provided the total amount received does not exceed the statutory limit of $3,000 per month.

*220605. Termination

A. Payment of this incentive pay will terminate when a member is reassigned to a non-flying aircrew position indicator billet.

* B. Subject to Congressional authorization of Assignment Incentive Pay under Title 37, section 307a, authority for this program will continue until December 31, 2015, unless replaced earlier by the implementation of a revised RPA incentive pay program or extended by the SAF.

Table 22-1. Monthly Hazardous Duty Incentive Pay (HDIP) for Air Crew Members (Except for AWACS) (Effective October 1, 1998)

Pay Grade	Amount	Pay Grade	Amount	Pay Grade	Amount
O-10	$150	W-5	$250	E-9	$240
O-9	150	W-4	250	E-8	240
O-8	150	W-3	175	E-7	240
O-7	150	W-2	150	E-6	215
O-6	250	W-1	150	E-5	190
O-5	250			E-4	165
O-4	225			E-3	150
O-3	175			E-2	150
O-2	150			E-1	150
O-1	150				

Table 22-2. Monthly Hazardous Duty Incentive Pay (HDIP) Rates for Air Weapons Controller Crewmembers (Effective February 18, 1997)

Pay Grade	2 or less	Over 2	Over 3	Over 4	Over 6	Over 8	Over 10	Over 12	Over 14	Over 16	Over 18	Over 20	Over 22	Over 24	Over 25
O-7 & Above	$200	$200	$200	$200	$200	$200	$200	$200	$200	$200	$200	$200	$200	$200	$150
O-6	225	250	300	325	350	350	350	350	350	350	350	300	250	250	225
O-5	200	250	300	325	350	350	350	350	350	350	350	300	250	250	225
O-4	175	225	275	300	350	350	350	350	350	350	350	300	250	250	225
O-3	150	156	188	206	350	350	350	350	350	350	300	275	250	225	200
O-2	150	156	188	206	250	300	300	300	300	300	275	245	210	200	180
O-1	150	156	188	206	250	250	250	250	250	250	245	210	200	180	150
W-4	200	225	275	300	325	325	325	325	325	325	325	276	250	225	200
W-3	175	225	275	300	325	325	325	325	325	325	325	325	250	225	200
W-2	150	200	250	275	325	325	325	325	325	325	325	275	250	225	200
W-1	150	150	150	175	325	325	325	325	325	325	325	275	250	225	200
E-9	200	225	250	275	300	300	300	300	300	300	300	275	230	200	200
E-8	200	225	250	275	300	300	300	300	300	300	300	265	230	200	200
E-7	175	200	225	250	275	275	275	300	300	300	300	265	230	200	200
E-6	156	175	200	225	250	250	250	300	300	300	300	265	230	200	200
E-5	150	156	175	188	200	200	200	250	250	250	250	225	200	175	150
E-4 & below	150	156	175	188	200	200	200	200	200	200	200	175	150	150	150

Table 22-3. Time of Aerial Flight Required for Fractional Part of the Month

Days	Hours of Aerial Flight		Days	Hours of Aerial Flight	
	Active Duty	Inactive Duty		Active Duty	Inactive Duty
1	.2	.1	16	2.2	1.1
2	.3	.2	17	2.3	1.2
3	.4	.2	18	2.4	1.2
4	.6	.3	19	2.6	1.3
5	.7	.4	20	2.7	1.4
6	.8	.4	21	2.8	1.4
7	1.0	.5	22	3.0	1.5
8	1.1	.6	23	3.1	1.6
9	1.2	.6	24	3.2	1.6
10	1.4	.7	25	3.4	1.7
11	1.5	.8	26	3.5	1.8
12	1.6	.8	27	3.6	1.8
13	1.8	.9	28	3.8	1.9
14	1.9	1.0	29	3.9	2.0
15	2.0	1.0	30-31	4.0	2.0

Table 22-4. Flight Examples Involving Basic 3-Month Grace Periods

Month	Example 1		Example 2		Example 3		Example 4		Example 5		Example 6		Example 7	
	Hours	Entitled	Hours	Entitled	Hours	Entitled	Hours	Entitled	Hours	Entitled	Hours	Entitled	Hours	Entitled
January	4	Yes (note 1)	4	Yes (note 1)	4	Yes (note 1)	4	Yes (note 1)	4	Yes (notes 1 - 7)	2	Yes (notes 7 - 9)	0	Yes (note 5)
February	0	No (note 2)	0	No (note 2)	0	Yes (notes 2 - 5)	0	Yes (notes 2 - 6)	0	Yes (note 9)	0	Yes (note 9)	0	Yes (note 5)
March	4	Yes (note 1)	0	No	0	Yes (note 5)	8	Yes (note 1)	0	Yes (note 9)	0	Yes (note 9)	12	Yes (note 1)
April	0	No (note 3)	4	Yes (note 1)	12	Yes (note 1)	0	Yes (notes 2 - 5)	0	Yes (note 9)	0	No (note 2)	4	Yes (note 1)
May	0	No (note 4)	0	No (note 4)	0	Yes (notes 2 - 5)	0	Yes (note 5)	0	Yes (notes 2 - 5)	0	No (note 8)	0	No (notes 2 - 8)
June	4	Yes (note 1)	0	No	0	Yes (note 5)	12	Yes	0	Yes (note 5)	7	Yes (notes 1 - 11)	0	No (notes 2 - 8)
July	4	Yes (note 1)	4	Yes (note 1)	12	Yes (note 1)			12	Yes (note 1)			11	Yes (notes 1 - 11)
August	0	No (notes 2 - 8)	0	No (notes 2 - 8)	0	No (notes 2 - 8)							5	Yes (notes 1 - 11)

NOTES:

1. Entitled to incentive pay based on that month's flights.
2. Begins a 3-month grace period.
3. New 3-month period does not begin, since this is last month of first 3- month period.
4. New 3-month period does not begin, since flight requirements were not met for previous entire period.
5. Entitled to incentive pay based on 3-month period.
6. Entitled to incentive pay based on 2-month period.
7. Injured in aircraft accident.
8. Not entitled to incentive pay, unless sufficient flights performed in following 1 or 2-month period.
9. Free entitlement period.
10. Two unused hours from January lost.
11. Excess hours available for application in 5 succeeding months as required.

Table 22-5. Flight Examples Involving 3-Month Periods and Excess Time

Month	Hours Flown	Entitle-ment	Based on Hours Flown During	End of Month Excess and Unused Hours		Pertinent Factors
				That Month	Accumulated	
16–31 Jan	3.3	Yes	Jan	1.3	1.3	Placed on flying status
Feb	0	Yes	Jan 1.3, Mar 2.7	0	0	Jan 16
Mar	6.7	Yes	Mar	0	0	
Apr	9	Yes	Apr	5	5	
May	5.5	Yes	May	1.5	6.5	
Jun	0	Yes	Apr	0	2.5	
Jul	1.5	Yes	Jul 1.5, Apr 1, May 1.5	0	0	
Aug	2	No	(note 1)	2	2	
Sep	4	Yes	Sep	0	2	
Oct	5	Yes	Oct	1	3	
Nov	0	No	(note 2)	0	3	
Dec	3	Yes	Dec 3, Aug 1	0	2	
Jan	10	Yes	Jan	6	7	1 hour lost from Aug
Feb	0	Yes	Oct 1, Jan 3	0	3	
Mar	0	Yes	Jan 3, May 1	0	0	
Apr	0	Yes	May 4	0	0	
May	10	Yes	May	1	1	
Jun	0	Yes	May 1, Aug 3	0	0	
Jul	0	Yes	Aug 4	0	0	
Aug	17	Yes	Aug	6	6	
Sep	0	Yes	Aug 4	0	2	
Oct	2	Yes	Oct 2, Aug 2	0	0	
Nov	12	Yes	Nov	8	8	
Dec	0	Yes	Nov (note 3)	0	4	Suspended Dec 1
Jan	0	Yes	Nov 4 (note 3)	0	0	
Feb	0	No	(note 4)	0	0	
Mar	0	No		0	0	
Apr	0	No		0	0	
May	4	Yes	May	0	0	Suspension ended May 1
Jun	30	Yes	Jun	26	26	Physically Incapacitated
Jul	0	Yes	Jun 4	0	22	Jun 20
Aug	0	Yes	Jun 4	0	18	
Sep	0	Yes	Jun 4	0	14	
Oct	0	Yes	Jun 4	0	10 (note 3)	Suspended Oct 1
Nov	0	Yes	Jun 4	0	0 (note 3)	6 hours lost from Jun
Dec	0	No		0	0	
Jan	0	No		0	0	
Feb	0	No		0	0	
Mar	0	No		0	0	
Apr	9	Yes	Apr	5	5	Suspension ended Apr 1

NOTES:

1. No excess hours available from previous 5 months and deficiency not made up within 2 following months.
2. Insufficient excess hours available from previous 5 months. New 3-month period does not begin since requirements were not met for entire 3-month period of August-October.
3. Payment made after the suspension ended.
4. Three-month grace period expired before suspension ended.

Table 22-6. Entitlement to HDIP, ACIP or CEFIP Under Certain Conditions

RULE	A When a member in flying status is	B and	C and	D then flying pay
1	sick in line of duty	flying status orders remain in effect	member meets or has met flight requirements or flight requirements do not apply	continues for the period of illness.
2	on authorized leave in pay status			continues for the period of leave (note 1).
3	on TDY			continues for the TDY period.
4	in a travel status (including authorized delay en route) on change of station			continues for the period of travel.
5	a Reservist released from active duty of more than 30 days	orders are not issued directing relief from all assigned duties	member has met flight requirements	continues for the period of allowable travel time home (note 2).
6	discharged and immediately reenlists at the same station without a break in service	flying status orders are not specifically terminated		entitlement is determined as if there had been no discharge.
7		flying status orders are specifically terminated		ceases on the date stated in orders.
8	incapacitated as a result of performance of flying duty			is payable as indicated in paragraphs 220206 or 220306.
9	an enlisted crew member whose flight orders include a termination date	is involuntarily removed from flying duty (note 3)	was given less than 120 days of advance notice of removal from flying duty (note 4)	continues either for 120 days after the date on which notified of such removal or until original flight orders termination date, whichever occurs first, without regard to the flight requirements of paragraph 220203.
10	an enlisted crewmember whose flight orders do not include a termination date		was given less than 120 days advance notice of removal from flying duty (note 4)	continues for 120 days after the date on which notified of such removal without regard to the flight requirements of paragraph 220203.

NOTES:
1. Do not count flights performed while on leave for pay purposes.
2. Do not pay flying pay beyond the last day of the calendar month for which requirements are met.
3. A member is not considered to be involuntarily removed from flying duty upon separation, confinement, relief for cause, reduction in grade, medical unfitness, absence without leave, or transfer to ground duty at own request.
4. Advance notice of removal from flying duty will be issued by competent authority in writing. Advance notice may be provided verbally if a suitable memorandum for the record is made and is later followed by written notification.

Table 22-7. Monthly Aviation Career Incentive Pay (ACIP) Rates for Officers
(Effective October 17, 1998)

Years of Aviation Service (Including Flight Training) as an Officer	Monthly Rate
2 or less	$125
Over 2	156
Over 3	188
Over 4	206
Over 6	650
Over 14	840
Over 22	585
Over 23	495
Over 24	385
Over 25	250

NOTES:

1. A rated officer in pay grade O-7 may not be paid incentive pay at a rate greater than $200 per month.
2. A rated officer in pay grade O-8 or above may not be paid incentive pay at a rate greater than $206 per month.
3. A rated officer in pay grade above O-6 may not be paid incentive pay after completion of 25 years of aviation service.
4. A rated warrant officer with over 22, 23, 24, or 25 years of aviation service, will continue to receive the rate prescribed for officers with over 14 years of aviation service.

Table 22-8. Monthly Career Enlisted Flyer Incentive Pay (CEFIP) Rates for Air Force Career Enlisted Flyers (Effective October 1, 1999)

Years of Aviation Service	Monthly Rate
4 or less	$150
Over 4	225
Over 8	350
Over 14	400

Table 22-9. Monthly Career Enlisted Flyer Incentive Pay (CEFIP) Rates for Navy Career Enlisted Flyers (Effective October 1, 1999 thru March 3, 2002)

Years of Aviation Service	Monthly Rate
4 or less	$150
Over 4	190
Over 8	230
Over 14	250

Table 22-10. Monthly Career Enlisted Flyer Incentive Pay (CEFIP) Rates for Navy Career Enlisted Flyers (Effective March 4, 2002 thru July 9, 2003)

Years of Aviation Service	Monthly Rate
4 or less	$150
Over 4	200
Over 8	260
Over 14	300

Table 22-11. Monthly Career Enlisted Flyer Incentive Pay (CEFIP) Rates for Navy Career Enlisted Flyers (Effective July 10, 2003)

Years of Aviation Service	Monthly Rate
4 or less	$150
Over 4	225
Over 8	350
Over 14	400

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 22 – AVIATION INCENTIVE PAYS

2202 - Hazardous Duty Incentive Pay (HDIP) for Flying Duty

220201	37 U.S.C. 301(a)(1) and (4) Public Law 93-294, May 31, 1974
220202	37 U.S.C. 301(b) and (c) Public Law 105-85, November 18, 1997
220203	EO 11157, June 22, 1964 EO 11292, August 1, 1966
220204.B	25 Comp Gen 534
220204.C	37 Comp Gen 183 4 Comp Gen 975 9 Comp Gen 487
220206.A	EO 11157, June 22, 1964
220206.B	38 Comp Gen 83
220206.C	22 Comp Gen 1038 Committee Action 1006, February 8, 1966 23 Comp Gen 267
220209.A	2 Comp Gen 370
220209.B	46 Comp Gen 776
220209.C	37 Comp Gen 322
220209.E	37 U.S.C. 552 23 Comp Gen 948 Public Law 92-482, October 12, 1972
220209.F.1	23 Comp Gen 449
220209.F.2	7 Comp Gen 476 36 Comp Gen 57
220210	9 Comp Gen 234 39 Comp Gen 604 41 Comp Gen 173 46 Comp Gen 776
220211	37 .S.C. 301(e)
220211.A	56 Comp Gen 983
220211.B	56 Comp Gen 983
220211.C	MS Comp Gen B-153331, December 11, 1964
220212	37 U.S.C. 304(b)
220214	Public Law 92-482, October 12, 1972
220216	Public Law 104-106, section 615, February 10, 1996

2203 - Aviation Career Incentive Pay (ACIP) for Rated or Designated Officers, Aviation Cadets and Warrant Officers

220301	Public Law 105-261, section 615, October 17, 1998
220301.A.2	37 U.S.C. 301a ASD(FMP) Memo,
220302	Public Law 105-261, section 615, October 17, 1998
220303	EO 11157, June 22, 1964 EO 11292, August 1, 1966
220304.B	25 Comp Gen 534
220304.C	37 Comp Gen 183 4 Comp Gen 975 9 Comp Gen 487
220306	EO 11157, June 22, 1964 DoD Instruction 7730.67, December 12, 2011 OASD(M,I&L) Memo, February 15, 1985 ASD(FMP) Memo, December 15, 1994
220306.B	ASD(FMP) Memo, December 15, 1994
220306.B.2	38 Comp Gen 83
220306.B.3	22 Comp Gen 1038
220307	DoD Instruction 7730.67, December 12, 2011 OASD(M,I&L) Memo, February 15, 1985 ASD(FMP) Memo, December 15, 1994
220309	2 Comp Gen 370
220309.A	2 Comp Gen 370
220309.B	46 Comp Gen 776
220309.C	23 Comp Gen 449 ASD(FMP) Memo, December 15, 1994
220309.D	7 Comp Gen 476 36 Comp Gen 57 ASD(FMP) Memo, December 15, 1994
220310	DoD Instruction 7730.67, December 12, 2011 OASD(M,I&L) Memo, February 15, 1985
220310.A	ASD(FMP) Memo, December 15, 1994
220311	OASD(MRA&L) MPP Memo, August 12, 1981
220313	37 U.S.C. 552 23 Comp Gen 948 Public Law 92-482, October 12, 1972

220314	37 U.S.C. 301a(b)(4) Public Law 106-65, section 614, October 5, 1999

2204 - Career Enlisted Flyer Incentive Pay (CEFIP) for Career Aircrew Members

	37 U.S.C. 320

2205 – Air Force Remote Piloted Aircraft (RPA) Aviation Incentive Pay (AVIP) Program

	OSD(P&R) Memo, November 27, 2009 PDSD (P&R) Memo, December 28, 2010 SAF Memo, December 30, 2011 SAF Memo, October 17, 2012 SAF Memo, September 27, 2013 Public Law 113-66, section 615, December 26, 2013
*	SAF Memo, September 22, 2014

2206 – Air Force Remote Piloted Aircraft (RPA) Career Enlisted Aviation Incentive Pay (CEVIP) Program

	OSD(P&R) Memo, January 29, 2010 PDSD (P&R) Memo, December 28, 2010 SAF Memo, December 30, 2011 SAF Memo, October 17, 2012 SAF Memo, September 27, 2013 Public Law 113-66, section 615, December 26, 2013
*	SAF Memo, September 22, 2014

Table 22-1		37 U.S.C. 301 Public Law 105-85, section 614, November 18, 1997 Public Law 105-261, section 614, October 10, 1998
Table 22-3		
	Rules 1 through 8	EO 11157, June 22, 1964 37 U.S.C. 301
	Rule 9	EO 11929, July 26, 1976
	Rule 10	EO 11929, July 26, 1976
	Note 3	EO 11929, July 26. 1976
	Note 4	EO 11929, July 26, 1976

Table 22-4		
	Example 6 and Note 10	46 Comp Gen 776
Table 22-5		46 Comp Gen 776
Table 22-7		Public Law 105-85, section 614, November 18, 1997

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 23: "SUBMARINE DUTY PAY"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated December 2013 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
230101 230102 230103	Inserted paragraphs to further define the General Section.	Addition

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 23: "SUBMARINE DUTY PAY" 1

2301 GENERAL 3

*230101. Overview 3
*230102. Purpose 3
*230103. Authoritative Guidance 3

2302 INCENTIVE PAY FOR OPERATIONAL SUBMARINE DUTY 3

230201. Rates 3
230202. Definitions 3
230203. Submarine Duty Pay Start and Stop Dates 4
230204. Submarine Operational Command Staff Members 4
230205. Temporary Additional Duty or Authorized Leave 5
230206. Missing Status, Member's Entitlement 5
230207. Restriction 5

2303 CONTINUOUS MONTHLY SUBMARINE DUTY PAY FOR SUBMARINE SERVICE MEMBERS 5

230301. Entitlement 5
230302. Rates 6
230303. Missing Status, Member's Entitlement 6
230304. Restriction 6

Table 23-1. Monthly Submarine Duty Pay Rates – Commissioned Officers Effective since October 1, 2004 7

Table 23-2. Monthly Submarine Duty Pay Rates – Warrant Officers Effective since October 1, 2002 7

Table 23-3. Monthly Submarine Duty Pay Rates – Enlisted Members Effective since October 1, 2011 8

Table 23-4. Submarine Duty Pay – Start and Stop Dates 9

Table 23-5. Submarine Operational Command Staff Members Underway Time Required for Fractional Part of Month 10

BIBLIOGRAPHY 11

CHAPTER 23

SUBMARINE DUTY PAY

2301 GENERAL

*230101. Overview

A member of the Navy who is entitled to basic pay, but is not entitled to continuous monthly submarine duty incentive pay under section 2303, is entitled to submarine duty incentive pay for the frequent and regular performance of operational submarine duty required by orders (including a submarine of a foreign nation).

*230102. Purpose

This chapter establishes policy pertaining to Submarine Duty Pay for members of the Navy, as authorized by law.

*230103. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

2302 INCENTIVE PAY FOR OPERATIONAL SUBMARINE DUTY

230201. Rates

A. The monthly rates of submarine duty pay for commissioned officers are in Table 23-1.

B. The monthly rates of submarine duty pay for warrant officers are in Table 23-2.

C. The monthly rates of submarine duty pay for enlisted members are in Table 23-3.

230202. Definitions

A. The term “operational submarine duty” means duty:

1. While attached under competent orders to a submarine; or

2. While serving as an operator or crew member of an operational submersible (including an undersea exploration or research vehicle); or

3. While undergoing training preliminary to assignment to a nuclear-powered submarine; or

4. While undergoing rehabilitation after assignment to a nuclear-powered submarine; or

5. In the case of a member qualified in submarines, while attached as a member of a submarine operational command staff whose duties require serving on a submarine during underway operations:

a. During 1 calendar month – 48 hours, except that hours served underway in excess of 48 hours as a member of a submarine operational command staff during any of the immediately preceding 5 calendar months and not already used to qualify for incentive pay, may be applied to satisfy the 48-hour underway time requirements for the current month; or

b. During any 2 consecutive calendar months when requirements of subparagraph 230202.A.5.a have not been met for the first month: 96 hours; or

c. During any 3 consecutive calendar months when requirements of subparagraph 230202.A.5.b have not been met for the first 2 months: 144 hours; or

6. While receiving instructions to prepare for assignment to a submarine of advanced design; or

7. While receiving instructions to prepare for a position of increased responsibility on a submarine.

B. The term "submarine service" means the service performed by a member under regulations prescribed by the Secretary of the Navy. The years of submarine service are computed beginning with the effective date of the initial order to perform submarine service.

230203. Submarine Duty Pay Start and Stop Dates

See Table 23-4.

230204. Submarine Operational Command Staff Members

A. General rules for meeting underway time requirements, including determination of a 2- or 3-month grace period, are substantially the same as those for flying pay. (See Chapter 22.)

B. For the fractional part of a calendar month, or fractional parts of 2 consecutive calendar months (duty begins in 1 month and ends in the following month), the underway time required, based on the requirement of 48 hours for a calendar month, will be determined from Table 23-5.

230205. Temporary Additional Duty or Authorized Leave

A member, who is entitled to submarine duty pay retains entitlement during periods of temporary additional duty or authorized leave. However, a submarine operational command staff member is required to fulfill the underway time requirements to retain entitlement during such periods if not otherwise entitled to continuous monthly submarine duty pay in accordance with section 2302.

230206. Missing Status, Member's Entitlement

A member receiving submarine duty pay when declared missing by a competent authority is entitled to submarine duty pay during the period of absence and for the period, not to exceed 1-year, required for hospitalization and rehabilitation after termination of missing status. The member's entitlement to submarine duty pay, upon termination of the period of eligibility, will be contingent on a determination of continued eligibility under paragraph 2301.

230207. Restriction

An officer who fails selection for assignment as an executive officer or commanding officer of a submarine, or who declines to serve in either such position, may not be paid submarine duty pay except for periods during which such officer is serving on a submarine during underway operations.

2303 CONTINUOUS MONTHLY SUBMARINE DUTY PAY FOR SUBMARINE SERVICE MEMBERS

230301. Entitlement

A member of the submarine service (as defined in subparagraph 230202.B) is entitled to continuous monthly submarine duty pay as follows:

A. Through 26 years of service (as computed under Chapter 1, section 0102), a member must perform operational submarine duties for at least 6 of the first 12 years, and at least 10 of the first 18 years of submarine service. However, if a member performs the prescribed operational submarine duties for at least 8 but less than 10 of the first 18 years of submarine service, then that member is entitled to continuous monthly submarine duty pay for the first 22 years of service (as computed under Chapter 1, section 0102).

NOTE: In the case of an officer, the period as an enlisted member before initial appointment as an officer is excluded.

B. If, upon completion of either 12 or 18 years of submarine service, it is determined that a member has failed to perform the minimum prescribed operational submarine duty requirements during the prescribed periods of time, then entitlement to continuous monthly submarine duty pay ceases. If entitlement to continuous monthly submarine duty pay ceases

upon completion of 12 years of submarine service, then entitlement to that pay may again commence upon completion of 18 years of submarine service if the minimum operational submarine duty requirements have been met, and such pay shall continue for the period of time prescribed in this section. However, if entitlement to continuous monthly submarine duty pay ceases in the case of any member at the completion of either 12 or 18 years of submarine service or 26 years of service (as computed under Chapter 1, section 0102), then that member shall be entitled to that pay in the amount set forth in section 2302, for the performance of service as a member of a submarine operational command staff, if his duties require serving on a submarine during underway operations.

NOTE: In the case of an officer, any period as an enlisted member, before initial appointment as an officer, is excluded.

230302. Rates

The monthly rates of submarine duty pay are the same as indicated in Tables 23-1 through 23-3.

230303. Missing Status, Member's Entitlement

The provisions of paragraph 230206 are applicable to submarine duty pay entitlement under this section.

230304. Restriction

An enlisted member may not be paid continuous submarine duty pay while serving ashore between submarine sea duty assignments, unless the member has a sufficient period of enlistment (including any extension of an enlistment) remaining to be reassigned to submarine sea duty.

Table 23-1. Monthly Submarine Duty Pay Rates – Commissioned Officers Effective since October 1, 2004

	Years of Service Computed Under 37 U.S.C. 205 (see note)													
Pay Grade	**2 or less**	**Over 2**	**Over 3**	**Over 4**	**Over 6**	**Over 8**	**Over 10**	**Over 12**	**Over 14**	**Over 16**	**Over 18**	**Over 20**	**Over 22**	**Over 26**
O–10	355	355	355	355	355	355	355	355	355	355	355	355	355	355
O–9	355	355	355	355	355	355	355	355	355	355	355	355	355	355
O–8	355	355	355	355	355	355	355	355	355	355	355	355	355	355
O–7	355	355	355	355	355	355	355	355	355	355	355	355	355	355
O–6	595	595	595	595	595	595	595	595	595	595	835	835	835	835
O–5	595	595	595	595	595	595	595	595	790	835	835	835	835	835
O–4	365	365	365	525	595	705	705	705	790	790	790	790	790	790
O–3	355	355	355	510	595	705	705	705	705	705	705	705	705	705
O–2	305	305	305	305	305	305	425	425	425	425	425	425	425	425
O–1	230	230	230	230	230	230	425	425	425	425	425	425	425	425

Table 23-2. Monthly Submarine Duty Pay Rates – Warrant Officers Effective since October 1, 2002

	Years of Service Computed Under 37 U.S.C. 205 (see note)													
Pay Grade	**2 or less**	**Over 2**	**Over 3**	**Over 4**	**Over 6**	**Over 8**	**Over 10**	**Over 12**	**Over 14**	**Over 16**	**Over 18**	**Over 20**	**Over 22**	**Over 26**
W-5	285	375	375	425	425	425	425	425	425	425	425	425	425	425
W-4	285	375	375	425	425	425	425	425	425	425	425	425	425	425
W-3	285	375	375	425	425	425	425	425	425	425	425	425	425	425
W-2	285	375	375	425	425	425	425	425	425	425	425	425	425	425
W-1	285	375	375	425	425	425	425	425	425	425	425	425	425	425

Table 23-3. Monthly Submarine Duty Pay Rates – Enlisted Members Effective since October 1, 2011

	Years of Service Computed Under 37 U.S.C. 205 (see note)													
Pay Grade	**2 or less**	**Over 2**	**Over 3**	**Over 4**	**Over 6**	**Over 8**	**Over 10**	**Over 12**	**Over 14**	**Over 16**	**Over 18**	**Over 20**	**Over 22**	**Over 26**
E-9	425	425	425	425	425	425	425	425	425	425	600	600	600	600
E-8	415	415	415	415	415	415	415	415	415	415	550	550	550	550
E-7	405	405	405	405	405	405	405	405	405	405	405	405	405	405
E-6	155	170	175	300	325	375	375	375	375	375	375	375	375	375
E-5	140	155	155	250	275	275	275	275	275	275	275	275	275	275
E-4	80	95	100	245	245	245	245	245	245	245	245	245	245	245
E-3	80	90	95	95	90	90	90	90	90	90	90	90	90	90
E-2	75	90	90	90	90	90	90	90	90	90	90	90	90	90
E-l	75	75	75	75	75	75	75	75	75	75	75	75	75	75

Table 23-4. Submarine Duty Pay – Start and Stop Dates

RULE	A	B	C	D
	If member under orders for submarine duty is	**and**	**then credit for incentive pay**	
			begins on	**continues**
1	attached to a submarine		day of reporting duty	through day of detachment.
2	assigned as prospective crewmember of submarine under construction			
3	attached to a nuclear-powered submarine manned by two crews or a crew and an augment crew (notes 1 and 2)		day of reporting on-ship or off-ship crew for duty	
4	undergoing instruction to qualify for duty on a submarine of advanced design or for duty with increased responsibility (note 3)		day class convenes	through last day of instruction.
5	injured or incapacitated as a result of performing submarine duty	remains assigned to submarine duty		through date of detachment.
6		is transferred to a medical facility on temporary duty orders for treatment, rehabilitation or medical board review		for not more than 6 months after date of incapacity, as determined by medical authorities.
7		is reassigned to limited duty for treatment or rehabilitation		for not more than 6 months after date of assignment to Limited Duty or until disqualifying condition is determined to be permanent, whichever is earlier.

NOTES:

1. Attachment to a submarine means duty as a crew member either: (1) on board the submarine: or (2) on duty ashore during periods of rehabilitation after reporting for permanent duty as a crew member, whether to the on-ship or off-ship crew.
2. When an off-ship crew member, in a training and rehabilitation status, performs travel in connection with a change of home port of the member's submarine by means other than the submarine, member's entitlement to submarine pay continues during period in transit.
3. This rule also applies to officers, who previously qualified in submarines as enlisted members, while attending the following:

   a. Submarine Officers' Basic Course or Submarine Officers' Indoctrination Course, for the specific purpose of preparing for a position in a nuclear-powered submarine; or

   b. A course of instruction listed in the Chief of Naval Operations Instruction (OPNAVINST) ***7220.15 series***, specifically preparing them for positions of increased responsibility in nuclear-powered submarines.

Table 23-5. Submarine Operational Command Staff Members Underway Time Required for Fractional Part of Month

SUBMARINE OPERATIONAL COMMAND STAFF MEMBERS UNDERWAY TIME REQUIRED FOR FRACTIONAL PART OF MONTH					
Days	**Underway Time**		**Days**	**Underway Time**	
	Hours	**Minutes**		**Hours**	**Minutes**
1	1	36	16	25	36
2	3	12	17	27	12
3	4	48	18	28	48
4	6	24	19	30	24
5	8	00	20	32	00
6	9	36	21	33	36
7	11	12	22	35	12
8	12	48	23	36	48
9	14	24	24	38	24
10	16	00	25	40	00
11	17	36	26	41	36
12	19	12	27	43	12
13	20	48	28	44	48
14	22	24	29	46	24
15	24	00	30-31	48	00

BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER – 23 SUBMARINE DUTY PAY

2301 – GENERAL Title 37 United States Code (U.S.C.), section 301c(a)(2)

2302 – INCENTIVE PAY FOR OPERATIONAL SUBMARINE DUTY

230202	37 U.S.C. § 301c(a)(5)
230206	37 U.S.C. § 552
230207	37 U.S.C. § 301c(5)(c)(1)

2303 – CONTINUOUS MONTHLY SUBMARINE DUTY PAY FOR SUBMARINE SERVICE MEMBERS

230301	37 U.S.C. § 301c(a)(1)
230301.A	37 U.S.C. § 301c(a)(3)
230301.B	37 U.S.C. § 301c(a)(4)
230304	37 U.S.C. § 301c(a)(5)(c)(2)

Table 23-1	OPNAVINST 7220.15
Table 23-2	OPNAVINST 7220.15
Table 23-3	OPNAVINST 7220.15 Assistant Secretary of the Navy (ASN) Manpower & Reserve Affairs (M&RA) Memo, August 30, 2011
Table 23-4	OPNAVINST 7220.15
Table 23-5	OPNAVINST 7220.15

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 24: "INCENTIVE PAY - HAZARDOUS DUTY OTHER THAN AERIAL FLIGHTS"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk **(*)** symbol preceding the section, paragraph, Table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated April 2013 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
2401	Added new "General" section with Overview and Authoritative Guidance. Renumbered remaining sections accordingly.	Addition
2402	Changed section name to "Entitlement".	Revision
240204	Clarified "Rates" paragraph.	Revision
240205.C	Clarified restrictions on parachute pay.	Revision
240301.A	Deleted reference to "'parachute riggers".	Deletion

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 24: "INCENTIVE PAY - HAZARDOUS DUTY OTHER THAN AERIAL FLIGHTS" 1

*2401 GENERAL 4

240101. Overview 4
240102. Authoritative Guidance 4

*2402 ENTITLEMENT 4

240201. Member of the Regular Force 4
240202. Member of the Reserve Components 4
240203. Hazardous Duties List 4
*240204. Rates 5
240205. Multiple Payments of Hazardous Duty Incentive Pay 5
240206. Injury or Incapacity Resulting From Performance of Hazardous Duty 6
240207. Incapacity Not Caused by Hazardous Duty 7
240208. Authority to Issue Orders 7
240209. Missing Status - Member's Entitlement 7

2403 PARACHUTE DUTY 7

240301. Entitlement 7
240302. Parachute Jumps-Leave, Permanent Change of Station (PCS), Temporary Duty/Temporary Active Duty (TDY/ TAD), or ADT 8
240303. Rates 11
240304. Performance Requirements 11
240305. Table of Parachute Jumps 11
240306. Right to Pay Under Certain Conditions 11

2404 FLIGHT DECK DUTY 11

240401. Entitlement 11
240402. Specialized Terms 12
240403. Rates 13
240404. Commencement and Termination of Flight Deck Hazardous Duty Incentive Pay (FDHDIP) 13
240405. Prorated FDHDIP 13
240406. Right to Pay Under Certain Conditions 13

*2405 DEMOLITION DUTY 13

240501. Entitlement 13
240502. Rates 14
240503. Performance Requirements 14
240504. Right to Pay Under Certain Conditions 14

Table of Contents (Continued)

2406 EXPERIMENTAL STRESS DUTY 14

240601. Entitlement 14
240603. Performance Requirements 17
240604. Right to Pay Under Certain Conditions 17

2407 TOXIC FUELS (OR PROPELLANTS) DUTY 17

240701. Entitlement 17
240702. Requirements 17
240704. Restriction 19

2408 TOXIC PESTICIDES DUTY 19

240801. Entitlement 19
240802. Requirements 19
240803. Rates 19

2409 DANGEROUS VIRUSES (OR BACTERIA) LAB DUTY 20

240901. Entitlement 20
240902. Requirements 20
240903. Rates. 20

2410 CHEMICAL MUNITIONS DUTY 20

241001. Entitlement 20
241002. Requirements 20
241003. Rates 21
241004. Restriction 21

2411 MARITIME VISIT, BOARD, SEARCH AND SEIZURE (VBSS) DUTY 21

241101. Entitlement 21
241102. Duty Involving Maritime VBSS 22

2412 POLAR REGION FLIGHT OPERATIONS DUTY 22

241201. Entitlement 22
241202. Requirements 22
241203. Rates 22

Table 24-1. Incentive Pay for Hazardous Duty-Entitlement Under Certain Conditions 23

Table 24-2. When to Start the 3-Month Entitlement Period for Incapacity Resulting from Performance of Hazardous Duty 27

Table 24-3. When Incentive Pay for Incapacity Resulting from Hazardous Duty Stops on PCS 27

Table 24-4. Parachute Jumps-Incentive Pay for Parachute Duty-Performance Requirements 28

Table 24-5. Parachute Jump Examples 29

BIBLIOGRAPHY 30

CHAPTER 24

INCENTIVE PAY - HAZARDOUS DUTY OTHER THAN AERIAL FLIGHTS

*2401 GENERAL

240101. Overview

This chapter prescribes the policies when a Military Service member is entitled to receive incentive pay for performing any of the hazardous duties listed in subparagraph 240203 when duty is performed under competent orders, and otherwise meets the requirements of this chapter.

240102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

*2402 ENTITLEMENT

240201. Member of the Regular Force

When the requirements have been met, entitlement to hazardous duty incentive pay (HDIP) commences on the date the member reports for and enters on duty in compliance with competent orders. Entitlement ceases on the effective date published in orders for termination of such duty or the date the member is detached from and no longer required to perform the hazardous duty, whichever occurs first. When a member commences hazardous duty on a date other than the first day of a month, or terminates that duty on a date other than the 30th day of a month (28th or 29th of February, as appropriate) and otherwise meets the requirements of this chapter for the month, he or she is entitled to a prorated portion of the rate of pay for the month.

240202. Member of the Reserve Components

A. A member of the Reserve Components on extended active duty (EAD), who is ordered to perform any of the hazardous duties listed in subparagraph 240203, is entitled to pay based on the terms of this chapter.

B. A member of the Reserve Components on active duty training (ADT), who is ordered to perform any of the hazardous duties listed below, is entitled to pay based on paragraphs 570302 and 570401 and the terms of this chapter as affected by Table 24-1, rules 9 through 13.

240203. Hazardous Duties List

A. Duty involving parachute jumping as an essential part of military duty.

B. Duty involving frequent and regular participation in flight operation on the flight deck of an aircraft carrier or ship other than aircraft carrier from which aircraft are launched.

C. Duty involving the demolition of explosives as a primary duty, including training for such duty.

D. Duty inside a high- or low-pressure chamber.

E. Duty as a human acceleration or deceleration experimental subject.

F. Duty as a human test subject in thermal stress experiments.

G. Duty involving the servicing of aircraft or missiles with highly toxic fuels or propellants.

H. Duty involving fumigation tasks utilizing highly toxic pesticides.

I. Duty involving laboratory work utilizing live dangerous viruses or bacteria.

J. Duty involving handling of chemical munitions.

K. Duty involving maritime visit, board, search and seizure operations.

L. Duty involving use of ski-equipped aircraft on the ground in Antarctica or on the Arctic Ice-Pack.

*240204. Rates

A member who qualifies for hazardous duty incentive pay under this chapter is entitled to such pay at a monthly rate of $150. The monthly rate for a High Altitude-Low Opening (HALO) parachutist who qualifies under this chapter is $225.

240205. Multiple Payments of Hazardous Duty Incentive Pay

Members who qualify for incentive pay for more than one type of hazardous duty may receive no more than two payments for the same period. Dual hazardous duty incentive pay is limited to those members required by orders to perform specific multiple hazardous duties necessary for successful accomplishment of the mission of the unit to which assigned. Members must meet minimum requirements for each hazardous duty, unless excepted as provided in subparagraph 240206.D.

A. Types of Duties That Qualify Member for Dual Payments of Hazardous Duty Incentive Pay. (See also Chapter 22, subparagraph 220211.B.)

1. Members assigned to units who are required to perform parachute jumps in addition to and in connection with explosive ordnance demolition duties.

2. Air Force pararescue team members placed on orders to perform duties as both crew members and parachutists.

3. Other combinations of hazardous duties for which dual payment of incentive pay are authorized by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned.

B. Aviation Incentive Pays and Hazardous Duty Incentive Pay. Officers entitled to Aviation Career Incentive Pay (ACIP) and enlisted members entitled to Career Enlisted Flyer Incentive Pay (CEFIP), may receive not more than two types of HDIP under the provisions of this chapter provided the conditions for entitlement have been independently met. Officers and enlisted members entitled to HDIP for flying duty (in lieu of ACIP or CEFIP), may receive not more than one other HDIP under the provisions of this chapter provided the conditions for entitlement have been independently met.

* C. Restriction with Regard to Parachute Duty. Only one type of parachute duty payment (regular or HALO) is authorized for a qualifying period. When a member qualifies for both types of parachute duty, the higher rate of pay is authorized. Unless otherwise restricted by Military Service regulations (for example, restrictions on manning classification), a member who qualifies for a HALO rate for a month in which the member earlier qualified for the regular rate of parachute pay will be entitled to the difference between the monthly rate of $150 and $225.

D. Restriction with Regard to Flight Deck Duty. (See Chapter 24, subparagraph 240401.D).

240206. Injury or Incapacity Resulting From Performance of Hazardous Duty

When a member, who is required to perform hazardous duty, is injured or otherwise incapacitated as a result of performing such duty, he or she is considered to have met the requirements for that duty during the incapacity, but for not longer than 3 months. Appropriate medical authority determines the cause of the incapacity and the dates thereof.

A. When To Start the 3-Month Entitlement Period. (See Table 24-2.)

B. Hazardous Duty for Definite Period. When a member has been placed on hazardous duty for a definite period and is entitled to incentive pay while incapacitated as a result of performance of such duty, incentive pay may not normally be paid beyond the ending date of the duty period stated in the orders. When evidence, however, is furnished that the member would have continued in the hazardous duty status had it not been for the incapacity, incentive pay may be paid beyond the ending date of the duty stated in the orders.

C. Change of Station for Medical Treatment. See Table 24-3 for effect of permanent change of station. Temporary duty or temporary additional duty orders which specify a member's return to a permanent station do not affect assignment or attachment to the hazardous duty. A member ordered to a medical facility under such orders continues to be entitled to incentive pay during incapacity for no more than 3 months.

D. Injury or Incapacity While Performing Dual Hazardous Duties. If members, required to perform more than one hazardous duty, are injured or otherwise incapacitated as a result of either of those duties, they are entitled to dual incentive pay during the incapacity but for no longer than 3 months. If not entitled to dual incentive pay at the time of the incapacity, they are entitled to the type of incentive pay they were receiving at the time of the incapacitation. The beginning date of the 3-month period must be determined separately for each type of incentive pay. Use Chapter 22, paragraph 220206 or Table 24-2, as applicable, to determine the 3-month period separately for each incentive pay.

240207. Incapacity Not Caused by Hazardous Duty

A member's right to incentive pay during incapacity, which is not the result of performing hazardous duty, depends on fulfillment of hazardous duty requirements.

240208. Authority to Issue Orders

Authority of the Military Departments to issue orders requiring performance of hazardous duty is delegated by the Secretaries to specific commanders within each Military Service. These delegations are contained in personnel administrative regulations of the respective Military Services.

240209. Missing Status - Member's Entitlement

A member receiving incentive pay of a type listed in paragraph 240301, when declared by competent authority to be missing (as defined in the Glossary) is entitled to such incentive pay during the period of absence and for any period, not to exceed 1 year, required for hospitalization and rehabilitation after termination of missing status. The member's entitlement to incentive pay of a type listed in paragraph 240201 upon termination of any required period of hospitalization and rehabilitation or the 1-year period after date of return from missing status, whichever is earlier, will be contingent on a determination of continued eligibility under paragraph 240201 and the applicable incentive pay requirements of this chapter.

2403 PARACHUTE DUTY

240301. Entitlement

* A. General. Qualified members are those who have received a designation as a parachutist, or are undergoing training for such designation; who is required by competent orders to engage in parachute jumping from an aircraft in aerial flight, and who meet the minimum performance requirements of Table 24-4.

B. Military Free Fall or High Altitude-Low Opening (HALO)

1. Members must perform duty involving parachute jumping, as an essential part of such duty, in military free fall operations where parachute deployment by the jumper occurs without the use of a static line.

2. Qualifying members are those who have graduated from the United States Army Military Free Fall Course or a Military Service recognized equivalent course; have received a designation as a HALO parachutist, or are undergoing training for such designation; and are required by competent orders to engage in parachute jumping at high altitudes without use of a static line from an aircraft in aerial flight. Members will meet the requirements of Table 24-4. Performance requirements must be satisfied by free fall jumps.

240302. Parachute Jumps-Leave, Permanent Change of Station (PCS), Temporary Duty/Temporary Active Duty (TDY/ TAD), or ADT

A. General. Qualifying jumps for entitlement to parachute pay will be performed during a period of duty requiring parachute jumping as established by competent orders. Parachute jumps performed under the following circumstances do not qualify a member for entitlement to parachute pay:

1. Parachute jumps performed by any member while on leave or during PCS or TDY/TAD not requiring parachute jumping as an essential part of the duty.

2. Parachute jumps performed by a member of a Reserve Component while on ADT that does not require parachute jumping as an essential part of the duty.

B. Examples (Not All Inclusive)

1. Leave

a. Facts

(1) A member is placed on parachute jump status by competent orders effective January 15. Member performs a jump on March 15.

(2) The member is on leave for the period March 25 through April 25, and performs a jump on April 15 during the period of leave.

(3) The member returns to the permanent duty station April 26 and performs a jump on July 15.

b. Entitlements

(1) The member is entitled to parachute pay from January 15 through March 30 based on the jump performed March 15 (see Table 24-4, rule 1 and note 1).

(2) The member is entitled to parachute pay for May, June, and July based on the jump performed July 15 (see Table 24-1, rule 2, and Table 24-4, rule 1).

(3) The jump performed on April 15 is not a qualifying jump for parachute pay entitlement; thus, the member is not entitled to parachute pay for April.

2. TDY/TAD

a. Facts

(1) The member is placed on parachute jump status by competent orders at permanent duty station. Member performs a jump on January 15.

(2) For the period January 25 through July 2, the member is assigned TDY/TAD where parachute jumping is not required by competent orders. The member performs a parachute jump on June 10 while on TDY/TAD.

(3) A member returns to permanent duty station on July 3 and performs a jump on: July 6, July 13, and August 6.

b. Entitlements

(1) The member is entitled to parachute pay for January, February, and March based on jump performed January 15 (Table 24-1, rule, and Table 24-4, rule 1).

(2) The member is entitled to parachute pay for May, June, and July based on jump performed July 6. The jump performed on July 13 is not applied for entitlement because it is one of multiple jumps performed in the same month. Only one jump per month is used for qualification to parachute pay (Table 24-4, rule 1).

(3) The member is entitled to parachute pay for August, September, and October based on jump performed August 6 (Table 24-4, rules 1 and 2).

(4) The jump performed on June 10 during TDY/TAD is not a qualifying jump for parachute pay entitlement (subparagraph 240302.A.1); no entitlement exists for parachute pay for April.

3. Active Duty Training (ADT) Less Than 20 Weeks, Reserve Component Member Assigned to a Unit

a. Facts

(1) A Reserve Component member is placed on parachute jump status at unit of assignment by competent orders. At the unit of assignment, the member performs inactive duty training (IDT) drills on January 14-15, February 12-13, and March 15-16. The member performs a parachute jump on January 15.

(2) The member is ordered to active duty training ADT for the period March 28 through May 22 (less than 20 weeks). The member is not placed on parachute jump status at ADT station, but the member performs a jump on April 5 while on ADT.

(3) The member returns to parachute duty at the unit of assignment upon completion of ADT and performs IDT on drills May 24-25, June 8-9, and July 9-10. He or she performs a parachute jump on July 10.

b. Entitlements

(1) The member is entitled to parachute pay for IDT drills in January, February, and March based on the jump performed January 15 (see Table 24-4, rule 1).

(2) The member is entitled to parachute pay for allowable travel time to the ADT station and for ADT days, March 28-30, also based on jump performed January 15 (see Chapter 58, paragraph 580305; Table 24-1, rule 13; Table 24-4, rule 1).

(3) The member is entitled to parachute pay for ADT May 1-22 plus allowable travel time from ADT station based on the jump performed July 10 (see paragraph 580305; Table 24-1, rule 13; Table 24-4, rule 2).

(4) Also based on jump performed July 10, the member is entitled to parachute pay for IDT drills performed in May, June, and July.

(5) The jump performed April 5 is not a qualifying jump for entitlement to parachute pay. Thus, no entitlement exists for April (see subparagraph 240302.A).

4. Active Duty Training (ADT) Any Number of Weeks, Reserve Component Member, With or Without Unit of Assignment

a. Facts

(1) A Reserve Component member, if assigned to a unit, is not placed on parachute jump status at unit.

(2) The member is ordered to ADT, any number of weeks. He or she is placed on parachute jump status at the ADT station by competent orders.

(3) The member meets minimum performance requirements according to Table 24-4 by jumps performed during ADT.

b. Entitlements. The member is entitled to parachute pay for allowable travel time to and from the ADT station and for period of ADT (see Table 24-5, rules 9 and 11).

240303. Rates

See paragraph 240204.

240304. Performance Requirements

See Table 24-3.

240305. Table of Parachute Jumps

Table 24-5 gives examples of how minimum requirements are applied. This table does not necessarily cover all situations but is intended as a general guide. In each example, the member was required by orders to participate frequently and regularly in parachute jumps for the entire period. This table is not intended to show date of payment. In every case, the parachute duty requirements must be met before payment is made.

240306. Right to Pay Under Certain Conditions

See Table 24-1.

2404 FLIGHT DECK DUTY

240401. Entitlement

A. Conditions of Entitlement. A member is entitled to incentive pay for flight deck duty (flight deck hazardous duty incentive pay (FDHDIP)) when the member:

1. Serves on the crew of an eligible air capable ship or an aviation unit operating from such a ship; fixed-wing-aircraft carrier or an aviation unit operating from that type of carrier;

2. Is ordered by competent authority to duty in a billet which requires frequent and regular participation in flight operations; and

3. Participates, within a calendar month, in 4 days of flight operations or their equivalent on the flight deck of eligible air capable ships.

B. Quotas and Billets. The number of members entitled to FDHDIP is subject to the monthly quotas applicable to the eligible air capable ships and type or combination of air units operating from such ships, as promulgated in Chief of Naval Operations (OPNAV) Instructions in the 7220.4J series.

C. Members on Temporary Duty or Temporary Additional Duty. Members on temporary duty or temporary additional duty in the crew of an eligible air capable ship or an aviation unit operating from such a ship may be ordered to flight deck hazardous duty billets (FDHDBs). When so ordered, they are entitled to FDHDIP for the actual period specified in the orders provided they meet the minimal participation requirements for an entire month (4 days of flight operations or their equivalent) within each calendar month.

D. Dual Payments. Members receiving incentive pay for any other type of hazardous duty are not entitled to FDHDIP for the same period.

240402. Specialized Terms

A. Eligible Air Capable Ship. A ship having a flight deck that has been certified to launch or land aircraft under Chief of Naval Operations ship or helicopter facility certification program.

B. Flight Operations. The period of time during which launch and recovery of aircraft are in progress on the flight deck of an eligible air capable ship. It includes the turnup and movement of aircraft preparatory to launch and the movement and shutdown of aircraft immediately following recovery.

C. Day of Flight Operations. One day of flight operations will consist of a calendar day during which any combination of aircraft takeoffs and/or landings takes place, as specified for each ship by class in OPNAV Instruction 7220.4J series. Four days of such flight operations, or the equivalent thereof, will constitute the basic calendar month qualification criteria.

D. Equivalent of 4 Days of Flight Operations. Any single day, or combination of days during a calendar month in which the number of aircraft take-offs and/or landing equals the monthly total requirement for that class ship in OPNAV Instruction 7220.4J series will constitute the equivalent of 4 days of flight operations.

E. Flight Deck Hazardous Duty Billet (FDHDB). A billet that requires frequent and regular participation in flight operations on the flight deck of an eligible air capable ship as promulgated in OPNAV Instruction in the 7220.4J series.

F. Participation. Presence, during flight operations, at an assigned station in an FDHDB on the flight deck of an aircraft carrier or a ship other than an aircraft carrier from which aircraft are launched and recovered during flight operations.

240403. Rates

See paragraph 240204.

240404. Commencement and Termination of Flight Deck Hazardous Duty Incentive Pay (FDHDIP)

Eligibility for entitlement to FDHDIP begins on the date a member is ordered to duty in a FDHDIP. Entitlement eligibility ends on the date the orders to such billet are revoked, or when a member is permanently detached from the aircraft carrier or aviation unit, whichever occurs first. Orders may be terminated for other reasons but not for the sole purpose of providing FDHDIP for additional members.

240405. Prorated FDHDIP

Personnel who otherwise meet entitlement criteria, but who do not participate in a full calendar month of flight operations, will receive a prorated FDHDIP payment. The prorated amount will be determined by multiplying 1/30th of the monthly FDHDIP rate by the number of days the member actually performed in a FDHDIP billet aboard ship for the partial month.

240406. Right to Pay Under Certain Conditions

See Table 24-1.

*2405 DEMOLITION DUTY

240501. Entitlement

A. Condition of Entitlement. A member entitled to basic pay, who is required by competent orders to perform duty involving the demolition of explosives, as prescribed by Military Service regulations, as a primary duty (including training for that duty), is entitled to incentive pay under the conditions stated in this section. Incentive pay is payable for any full month, or is prorated under paragraph 240201 for any portion of a calendar month during which a member under competent orders performs demolition duty by use of live explosives.

B. Duty Involving Demolition of Explosives. Demolition duty is duty performed by members who engage in the following activities under competent orders and as a primary duty assignment:

1. Demolish by the use of explosives objects, obstacles, or other explosives, or recover and render harmless, by disarming or demolition, explosives that have failed to function as intended or which have become a potential hazard;

2. Participate as students or instructors in instructional training, including that in the field or fleet, for the duties described in subparagraph 240501.B.1 provided that live explosives are used in such training;

3. Participate in proficiency training, including that in the field or fleet, for the maintenance of skill in the duties described in subparagraph 240501.B.1 provided that live explosives are used in such training; or

4. Experiment with or develop tools, equipment, or procedures for the demolition and rendering harmless of explosives, provided that live explosives are used.

240502. Rates

See paragraph 240204.

240503. Performance Requirements

A member, who is assigned to demolition duty by competent orders and performs such duty during the month involved, is entitled to incentive pay for that duty provided live explosives are used. Local commanders are responsible for ensuring that the finance officer is informed when a member fails to perform the monthly demolition duty required for entitlement to the incentive pay.

240504. Right to Pay Under Certain Conditions

See Table 24-1.

2406 EXPERIMENTAL STRESS DUTY

240601. Entitlement

A. Condition of Entitlement. A member on active duty who is required by competent orders to perform experimental stress duty is entitled to incentive pay under the conditions stated in this section. Incentive pay is payable for any full month, or is prorated in accordance with paragraph 240201 for any portion of a calendar month, during which experimental stress duty is performed under competent orders.

B. Duty Involving Experimental Stress. Experimental stress duties are limited to the following:

1. Human Acceleration or Deceleration Experimental Subject. Duty performed as human acceleration or deceleration experimental subjects utilizing experimental acceleration or deceleration devices.

2. Thermal Stress Duty. Duty performed as human thermal experimental subjects in thermal stress experiments.

3. Low-Pressure Chamber Duty. Duty performed within a low-pressure (altitude) chamber at physiological facilities as human test subject, inside instructor-observer or inside observer-tender.

4. High-Pressure Chamber Duty

a. Duty performed within a high-pressure (hyperbaric or recompression) chamber or hyperbaric complex as a:

(1) Human test subject for approved protocols applicable to the research, development, testing and evaluation of diving, hyperbaric and underwater-related tools, systems, equipment and procedures.

(2) Recompression chamber/hyperbaric complex inside instructor-observer or inside observer-tender during the conduct of protocols involving the use of human test subjects.

(3) Recompression chamber/hyperbaric complex inside instructor-observer or inside observer-tender during the conduct of hyperbaric treatment or hyperbaric therapy procedures which include, but are not limited to, treatment of ailments incidental to diving and hyperbaric/hypobaric exposure.

b. Navy Personnel Only. For a Navy member to qualify for this incentive pay as a human test subject, inside instructor-observer or inside observer-tender in a recompression chamber/hyperbaric complex, all of the following conditions must be met. The member must:

(1) Possess a Navy Enlisted Classification/Navy Officer Billet Classification (NEC/NOBC) listed below and is assigned by competent orders to a billet utilizing that NEC/NOBC:

Enlisted:	**NEC**
SEAL (Basic)	5320
Swimmer Delivery Vehicle	5323
SEAL	5326
Basic Explosive Ordnance Disposal (EOD) Technician	5332
Basic EOD Technician (Parachutist)	5333
Senior EOD Technician	5334
Senior EOD Technician (Parachutist)	5335
Master EOD Technician	5336
Master EOD Technician (Parachutist)	5337
Master Diver	5341
First Class Diver	5342
Second Class Diver	5343
Advanced Underwater Construction Technician	5931
Basic Underwater Construction Technician	5932

Enlisted:	**NEC**
Master Underwater Construction Technician	5933
Special Amphibious Reconnaissance Independent Duty Corpsman	8403
Fleet Marine Force Reconnaissance Corpsman	8427
Special Operations Independent Duty Corpsman	8491
Special Operations Technician	8492
Medical Deep Sea Diving Technician	8493
Medical Deep Sea Diving Technician	8494

Officer	**NOBC**
Undersea Medical (Diving) Officer	0107
Medical Service Corps (Diving) Officer	0107
EOD Officer	9230
EOD Mobile Unit Officer	9231
SEAL Officer	9293
Diving Officer (General)	9312

(2) Be ordered to perform additional duty as a human test subject, inside instructor-observer or inside observer-tender as described in subparagraphs 240601.B.4.a., b, or c, or by the commanding officer having cognizance over the recompression chamber or hyperbaric complex, and;

(3) Either be instructing or operating Navy approved underwater breathing equipment, support systems, and recompression chambers; or observing the other individual(s) for symptoms of diving injuries/illnesses and providing appropriate treatment, as ordered by competent authority.

c. The following types of similar duties do not entitle Navy personnel to hazardous duty incentive pay as recompression chamber/hyperbaric complex inside instructor-observers or inside observer-tenders:

(1) Inside observer-tender and divers for surface decompression procedures incidental to the conduct of diving operations as this is considered a normal procedure related to the safe conduct of routine diving operations.

(2) Either under instruction inside instructor-observer, inside observer-tender or trainees. This includes saturation diving procedures and hyperbaric medical related training which is considered a normal requirement to establish or maintain proficiency and/or qualifications.

(3) Inside observer-tender or test candidates during conduct of pressure and/or oxygen tolerance tests.

(4) Inside observer-tender, technicians or others involved in recompression chamber or hyperbaric complex preventive or corrective maintenance

or during the use of a chamber or complex for the purpose of conducting preventive or corrective maintenance procedures.

(5) Patients undergoing hyperbaric treatment or therapy.

C. Restriction. A member is entitled to only one payment of incentive pay for experimental stress duty during any 1 month.

240602. Rates

See paragraph 240204.

240603. Performance Requirements

A member is entitled to incentive pay for experimental stress duty when assigned to that duty by competent orders and performs such duty during the month involved. Competent medical authorities of the Military Service concerned must determine if the member is engaged in one or more stress experiments involving risk of experimental hazard.

240604. Right to Pay Under Certain Conditions

See Table 24-1.

2407 TOXIC FUELS (OR PROPELLANTS) DUTY

240701. Entitlement

A. A member is entitled to HDIP for duty involving the servicing of aircraft or missiles with highly toxic fuels or propellants when this duty is performed as a primary duty according to the requirements set forth in subparagraphs 240702.A through D and G.

B. A member is entitled to HDIP for duty involving the servicing of aircraft or missiles with highly toxic fuels or propellants for the testing of aircraft or missile systems (or components of such systems) during which highly toxic fuels are used when this duty is performed as a primary duty according to the requirements listed below.

240702. Requirements

Primary duty under this section requires:

A. Removal, replacement, and servicing of the emergency power unit of an aircraft with H-70 propellant (30 percent water, 70 percent hydrazine).

B. Participation by those personnel performing duties in subparagraph 240702.A, who must also participate in an emergency response force, spill containment, or spill cleanup involving H-70 propellant (30 percent water, 70 percent hydrazine).

C. Handling and maintaining the liquid propellants (liquid oxidizer-nitrogen tetroxide; unsymmetrical dimethyl hydrazine) used in the Titan weapon system if such duty requires the qualification in the use of the rocket fuel handler's clothing outfit and involves:

1. Launch duct operations, including flow, pressurization, on-load, off-load, set-up, or tear down involving propellant transfer operations.

2. Set-up, installation, or tear down for fuel/oxidizer flow.

3. Decontamination of equipment, including but not limited to the rocket fuel handler's clothing outfit.

4. Venting or pressurizing missile fuel or oxidizer tanks.

5. Removing or replacing missile components while missile fuel and oxidizer tanks are loaded with such propellants.

6. Transferring propellants between commercial and military holding trailers; or between holding trailers and fuel/oxidizer pump rooms.

7. Normal preventive maintenance activities including but not limited to seal changes.

D. Handling and maintaining the propellants, unsymmetrical dimethyl hydrazine and inhibited red-fuming nitric acid used in the LANCE missile system.

E. Handling, transporting, or working with toxic fuels/propellants by members assigned to the Air Force Rocket Propulsion Lab (AFRPL) who:

1. Directly manage and inspect the activities of crew members conducting operations involving experimental rocket propulsion systems and components.

2. Directly monitor and set up measurement instruments in operational areas where contamination is suspected or may be physically present.

3. Install and remove instrumentation devices from propulsion systems and components.

4. Perform final test preparation and immediate safety inspection duties around pressurized, active systems during pre-run and post-run test periods.

5. Install and repair electrical systems.

F. Handling, loading/unloading, and transporting toxic fuels and oxidizers at the precision sled track while working with the liquid rocket sled which uses JP-X (a mixture of jet fuel (JP-4) and unsymmetrical dimethyl hydrazine) and red-fuming nitric acid and a propulsion.

G. Involvement with other toxic substances contained in missile or aircraft weapon system fuels or propellants as determined by the Secretary concerned.

240703. Rates

See paragraph 240204.

240704. Restriction

The entitlement to the pay under this section is based upon the performance of such duty which has the potential for accidental or inadvertent exposure to highly toxic fuels or propellants or related substances and not upon actual quantifiable exposure to such substances. Therefore, neither this construction of the term nor the receipt of the pay provided for in this section may be construed as indicating that any person entitled to such pay has been actually exposed to highly toxic fuels or propellants or related substances contrary to the provisions of any statute, executive order, rule, or regulation relating to health or safety which is applicable to the Uniformed Services.

2408 TOXIC PESTICIDES DUTY

240801. Entitlement

A member is entitled to HDIP for duty involving frequent and regular exposure to highly toxic pesticides when the member is assigned by competent orders to the entomology, pest control, pest management, or preventive medicine functions of a Uniformed Service for a period of 30 consecutive days or more.

240802. Requirements

A. Fumigation Duties. Members must perform fumigation duties during a calendar month to receive HDIP for the month. Duty under this section covers any fumigation task utilizing: (1) phosphine, sulfuryl fluoride, hydrogen cyanide, methyl bromide, or (2) a fumigant of comparable high-acute toxicity and hazard potential.

B. Restrictions. The use of solid fumigant formulations such as aluminum phosphide, magnesium phosphide, and calcium cyanide in the outdoor control of burrowing animals does not qualify a member for incentive pay under this section.

240803. Rates

See paragraph 240204.

2409 DANGEROUS VIRUSES (OR BACTERIA) LAB DUTY

240901. Entitlement

A member is entitled to HDIP for duty involving laboratory work that utilizes live dangerous viruses or bacteria as a primary duty.

240902. Requirements

Under this section members must perform primary duty while assigned by competent orders for a period of 30 consecutive days or more to participate in or conduct applied or basic research that is characterized by a changing variety of techniques, procedures, equipment, and experiments. Duty under this section is primary duty performed by members who work with microorganisms:

A. That cause disease:

1. With a high potential for mortality; and

2. For which effective therapeutic procedures are not available.

B. For which no effective prophylactic immunization exists.

240903. Rates.

See paragraph 240204.

2410 CHEMICAL MUNITIONS DUTY

241001. Entitlement

A member is entitled to HDIP for duty involving the handling of chemical munitions (or components of such munitions) as a primary duty.

241002. Requirements

A. Primary Duties. Primary duty under this section requires direct physical handling of:

1. Toxic chemical munitions incident to storage, maintenance, testing, surveillance, assembly, disassembly, demilitarization, or disposal of said munitions;

2. Chemical surety material defined by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, incident to manufacture, storage, testing, laboratory analysis, detoxification, or disposal of said material;

3. Toxic chemical munitions incident to the technical escort of shipments of said munitions; or

4. Chemical surety material, defined by the Secretary concerned, incident to technical escort of shipments of said material.

B. Restrictions. HDIP under this section does not include the following duties:

1. Handling of the individual components of binary chemical agents or munitions.

2. User handling incident to loading, firing, or otherwise launching the toxic chemical munitions, or field storage operations during hostilities.

3. Handling of research, development, testing, and evaluation dilute solutions of toxic chemicals as defined by the Secretary concerned.

4. Handling of riot control agents, chemical defoliants and herbicides, smoke, flame and incendiaries, and industrial chemicals.

241003. Rates

See paragraph 240204.

241004. Restriction

The entitlement to the pay under this section is based upon the performance of such duty that has the potential for accidental exposure to chemical agents and not upon actual quantifiable exposure to such agents. Therefore, neither the construction of the term nor the receipt of pay provided for in this section may be construed as indicating that any person entitled to such pay actually has been exposed to chemical agents contrary to the provisions of any statute, executive order, rule, or regulation relating to health and safety which is applicable to the Uniformed Services.

2411 MARITIME VISIT, BOARD, SEARCH AND SEIZURE (VBSS) DUTY

241101. Entitlement

A member of a uniformed service who is entitled to basic pay is also entitled to incentive pay for hazardous duty involving regular participation as a member of a team conducting visit, board, search, and seizure operations aboard vessels in support of maritime interdiction operations.

241102. Duty Involving Maritime VBSS

Navy has established that in order to qualify for HDIP for any month under this section a member must:

A. Be assigned for an entire month to a billet designated as requiring frequent and regular participation in visit, board, search and seizure operations.

B. Be properly trained for the VBSS billet.

C. Participate in a minimum of three boarding missions (excluding training exercises) during each month of qualification.

2412 POLAR REGION FLIGHT OPERATIONS DUTY

241201. Entitlement

A member of a uniformed service who is entitled to basic pay is also entitled to incentive pay for hazardous duty involving use of ski-equipped aircraft on the ground in Antarctica or on the Arctic Ice-Pack.

241202. Requirements

A member will be eligible in any calendar month during which that member participated in a take-off from or landing on the ground in Antarctica or the Arctic Ice-Pack, or the servicing of, or the handling of cargo in connection with such aircraft on the ground in such a polar region. The appropriate commander will certify those members who under competent orders perform such duty in a calendar month.

241203. Rates

See paragraph 240204.

Table 24-1. Incentive Pay for Hazardous Duty-Entitlement Under Certain Conditions

RULE	A	B	C	D
	When a member under orders to perform hazardous duty is	**and the hazardous duty involved is**	**and**	**then incentive pay entitlement**
1	sick in line of duty	any type of hazardous duty listed in paragraph 240203	orders to perform the hazardous duty involved remain in effect and the member performs the duty involved during the month involved, or when appropriate, performs the minimum performance requirements for the duty involved	continues for the period of the illness.
2	on authorized leave			continues for the period of leave (note 1).
3	on temporary duty or temporary additional duty			continues for the period of TDY or TAD.
4	reassigned PCS including temporary duty in conjunction with PCS			is not affected by the PCS (note 2).
5	on temporary duty or temporary additional duty	any type of hazardous duty listed in paragraph 240203	orders to perform hazardous duty involved are in effect at the TDY station only. Member meets minimum performance requirements at the TDY station	begins on the date of reporting for duty at the temporary duty location and exists for the period of temporary duty.
6	discharged and immediately reenlisted at the same station without a break in service		orders to perform hazardous duty involved are not specifically terminated	is determined as though there had been no discharge.
7			orders to perform the hazardous duty involved are specifically terminated	ceases on effective date shown in orders.

Table 24-1. Incentive Pay for Hazardous Duty-Entitlement Under Certain Conditions (continued)

RULE	A	B	C	D
	When a member under orders to perform hazardous duty is	**and the hazardous duty involved is**	**and**	**then incentive pay entitlement**
8	removed from hazardous duty		removal is for cause, disqualification, or the member's own request	ceases on the date that cause or disqualification is determined to exist or the date the member is removed per request, which will be the effective date established in orders terminating the hazardous duty. (See note 2 for pay proration.)
9	a member of a Reserve Component being released from active duty performed either: a. while member is part of strength accountability of the active military establishment (EAD). b. while member is accountable to a Reserve Component (ADT) (note 5)	parachute	orders are not issued directing relief from assigned duties and requirements have been met for the period involved	continues for the period of allowable travel time (notes 3 and 5).

Table 24-1. Incentive Pay for Hazardous Duty-Entitlement Under Certain Conditions (continued)

RULE	A	B	C	D
	When a member under orders to perform hazardous duty is	**and the hazardous duty involved is**	**and**	**then incentive pay entitlement**
10	being released from active duty performed either: a. while member is part of strength accountability of the active military establishment (EAD). b. while member is accountable to a Reserve Component (ADT) (note 4)	demolition, flight deck, experimental stress, toxic fuels, toxic pesticides, dangerous viruses, handling chemical munitions, maritime visit, board, search and seizure, or polar region flight operations	orders are not issued directing relief from assigned duties and requirements have been met for the period involved	ceases on detachment from last duty station.
11	on ADT for any number of weeks (with or without a unit of assignment) (note 4)	any type of hazardous duty listed in paragraph 240203	orders to perform the hazardous duty involved are in effect at the ADT station. Member meets minimum performance requirements at ADT station	1. exists for the period of ADT. Entitlement for ADT is terminated per rules 9 or 10. 2. for IDT is determined under note 6.
12	on ADT for 20 weeks or more away from unit of assignment (note 4)		member is not ordered to perform the hazardous duty at the ADT station	1. does not exist for the period of ADT. 2. for IDT is determined under note 6.

Table 24-1. Incentive Pay for Hazardous Duty-Entitlement Under Certain Conditions (continued)

RULE	A	B	C	D
	When a member under orders to perform hazardous duty is	**and the hazardous duty involved is**	**and**	**then incentive pay entitlement**
13	on ADT for less than 20 weeks away from unit of assignment (note 4)		orders to perform the hazardous duty involved remain in effect at unit of assignment. Member is not ordered to perform hazardous duty at ADT station. Member meets minimum performance requirements during inactive duty training (IDT) at unit of assignment	1. exists for the period of ADT. Entitlement for ADT is terminated per rules 9 or 10. 2. for IDT is determined under note 6.

NOTES

1. Performance of hazardous duty while on leave cannot be counted for pay purposes.
2. Orders to perform hazardous duty remain in effect when member is being reassigned PCS successively to hazardous duty. If the member cannot be immediately assigned to a hazardous duty position at a new station, orders to perform such duty will be terminated effective the date of arrival at new duty station and incentive pay stopped as of that date. When successive assignment does not require hazardous duty as an essential part of military duty at the new permanent duty station, orders to perform such duty will be terminated effective the date of departure from old duty station (or TDY point if performance of hazardous duty is required as an essential part of military duty at the TDY point) and incentive pay stopped as of that date. When effective date in the orders terminating hazardous duty is other than the last day of a calendar month and that month's performance requirements have been met, the month's hazardous duty pay will be prorated per subparagraph 240201.
3. Parachute pay may not be paid beyond the last day of the calendar month for which requirements are met.
4. ADT includes annual training, special tours of active duty for training, school tours, and the initial tour performed by enlistees without prior military service.
5. Hazardous duty incentive pay entitlement for ADT includes time allowed for necessary travel from home to first duty station (paragraph 010305).
6. Hazardous duty incentive pay for inactive duty training (IDT) is paid per Chapter 58.

Table 24-2. When to Start the 3-Month Entitlement Period for Incapacity Resulting from Performance of Hazardous Duty

RULE	A	B	C
	When the type of duty is	**and**	**then the 3-month period during which requirements are considered to have been met begins**
1	demolition, experimental stress, toxic fuels, toxic pesticides, dangerous viruses, or handling chemical munitions		the first day of the month following the month in which the incapacity occurred.
2	parachute, flight deck, maritime visit, board, search and seizure, or polar region flight operations	performance requirements for the month of incapacity have been met	
3		performance requirements for the month of incapacity have not been met	the first day of the month in which the incapacity occurred.

Table 24-3. When Incentive Pay for Incapacity Resulting from Hazardous Duty Stops on PCS

RULE	A	B
	When a member receiving incentive pay as a result of incapacity resulting from hazardous duty is ordered on permanent change of station to a medical facility for treatment during the 3-month entitlement period, and the hazardous duty involved is	**incentive pay accrues**
1	parachute	after PCS through the end of the 3-month entitlement period.
2	flight deck, demolition, experimental stress, toxic fuels, toxic pesticides, dangerous viruses, handling chemical munitions, maritime visit, board, search and seizure, or polar region flight operations	through the date of departure from the old station.

Table 24-4. Parachute Jumps-Incentive Pay for Parachute Duty-Performance Requirements

RULE	A When	B in	C then
1	a jump is performed	any calendar month	member qualifies for parachute duty pay for that month and one preceding and succeeding month; or that month and 2 preceding months; or that month and 2 succeeding months (note 1).
2	jumps are made	2 or more consecutive months	new 3 consecutive-calendar-month period starts with each month a jump is made, except when rule 3 applies.
3	a member is unable to perform a jump because of military operations of the command or the absence of jump equipment or aircraft	a 3-month period	member may qualify for parachute duty pay on a 12-month basis. He or she may qualify for the 3-month period plus the following 9 consecutive-calendar-months by performing four jumps any time during the 9-month period (note 2).
4	a member is unable to perform a jump by reason of being engaged in combat operations in a hostile fire area		minimum jump requirements may be waived by the member's commanding officer (note 2).
5	a member begins parachute training or reports for duty with a parachute unit	a fractional part of a month	the month the training or duty begins becomes the first month of the 3 consecutive-calendar-month period (note 1).

NOTES:

1. Incentive pay for parachute duty may be paid, provided prescribed requirements are met, only from the date of reporting for duty or training. If that day is other than the first day of a month, that month's rate of pay will be prorated in accordance with paragraph 240201.
2. Military operations, combat operations in a hostile fire area, or absence of jump equipment are the only authorized reasons for not complying with requirements over a 3-month period.

Table 24-5. Parachute Jump Examples

	Example 1		Example 2		Example 3		Example 4		Example 5		Example 6		Example 7	
	Jumps	Entitled	Jumps	Entitled	Jumps	Entitled	Jumps	Entitled	Jumps	Entitled	Jumps	Entitled	Jumps	Entitled
20--														
October	0	Yes[1]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0	Yes[1]	0	Yes[1]	0	Yes[1]	0	Yes[1]	0	Yes[1]
November	0	Yes[1]	0[3]	Yes[4]	1	Yes[2]	0	Yes[1]	0	Yes[1]	0	Yes[1]	0	Yes[1]
December	1	Yes[2]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0	Yes[1]	1	Yes[2]	1	Yes[2]	1	Yes[2]	1[5]	Yes[2]
20--														
January	0	Yes[1]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0[6]	Yes[7]
February	1	Yes[2]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0[3]	Yes[1]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0[6]	Yes[7]
March	0	Yes[1]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0[3]	Yes[1]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0[6]	Yes[7]
April	0	No	0[3]	Yes[4]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0[3]	Yes[1]	2	Yes[2]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0[6]	No
May	0	Yes[1]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0[3]	Yes[1]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0[6]	No
June	0	Yes[1]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0[3]	Yes[4]	2	Yes[2]	0[3]	Yes[1]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0[6]	No
July	2	Yes[2]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0[3]	Yes[1]	0[3]	Yes[1]	0[6]	No
August	0	No	0[3]	Yes[4]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0[3]	Yes[4]	1	Yes[2]	0[3]	Yes[1]	1	Yes[2]
September	0	No	4	Yes[2]	0[3]	Yes[1]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0[3]	Yes[1]	3	Yes[2]	0	Yes[1]
October	0	Yes[1]	0	Yes[1]	0[3]	Yes[1]	0[3]	Yes[1]	0[3]	Yes[1]	1	Yes[2]	0	Yes[1]
November	0	Yes[1]	1	Yes[2]	3	Yes[2]	0[3]	Yes[1]	1	Yes[2]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0	No
December	1	Yes[2]	0	Yes[1]	1	Yes[2]	2	Yes[2]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0[3]	Yes[4]	0	No
20--														
January	0	No	0	No	0	No	0	No	0	No	0	Yes[1]	0	No
February	0	No	0	No	0	No	0	No	0	No	0	Yes[1]	0	No
March	0	No	0	No	0	No	0	No	0	No	1	Yes[2]	0	No

NOTES:

1. Entitled to incentive pay for parachute duty based on jumps performed in 3 consecutive calendar months.
2. Entitled to incentive pay for parachute duty based on that month's jump.
3. No jumps performed because of absence of jump equipment or aircraft or on account of military operations.
4. Entitled to incentive pay for parachute duty based on jumps performed in 12 consecutive calendar months.
5. Incapacitated by reason of parachute accident.
6. No jumps performed because of incapacitation resulting from parachute accident.
7. Entitled to incentive pay for parachute duty-accident.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 24 - INCENTIVE PAY - HAZARDOUS DUTY OTHER THAN AERIAL FLIGHTS

2402 - ENTITLEMENT

240201	OUSD(P&R) Memo, June 16, 2003
	EO13294, March 28, 2003
240201	37 U.S.C. 301
240202	37 U.S.C. 301(c)
240203	37 U.S.C. 301(e)
240204	37 U.S.C. 301(e)
240204.C	38 Comp Gen 83

2403 - PARACHUTE DUTY

240301	37 U.S.C. 301(a)(3)
	37 U.S.C. 301(c)(1)
	Public Law 102-190, December 5, 1991
	OASD(FM&P) Memo, March 5, 1992
	MS Comp Gen B-112720, February 3, 1953

2404 - FLIGHT DECK DUTY

240401	37 U.S.C. 301(a)(8)
240402	OPNAVINST 7220.4 series
240403	37 U.S.C. 301(c)
240405	OPNAVINST 7220.4 series

2405 - DEMOLITION DUTY

240501	37 U.S.C. 301(a)(8)
240502	37 U.S.C. 301(c)

2406 - EXPERIMENTAL STRESS DUTY

240601	37 U.S.C. 301(a)(9), (10), 11)
240602	37 U.S.C. 301(c)

2411 - MARITIME VISIT, BOARD, SEARCH AND SEIZURE

241101	CNO Memo, November 3, 2003

BIBLIOGRAPHY (Continued)

2412- POLAR REGION FLIGHT OPERATIONS DUTY

241201 Public Law 108-136, Section 615, November 24, 2003
OUSD(P&R) Memo, August 25, 2004

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 25: "SUBSISTENCE ALLOWANCES"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated May 2015 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
250202	Basic Allowance for Subsistence rates increased effective January 1, 2016 in accordance with the Office of the Assistant Secretary of Defense Manpower and Reserve Affairs Memo, November 24, 2015.	Revision
250205	Removed paragraph and unusable hyperlinks.	Deletion
250302.E	Eligibility for Family Subsistence Supplemental Allowance updated to reflect the current statute Title 37, United States Code 402a(b)(4).	Revision
Bibliography	Updated references.	Revision

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 25: "SUBSISTENCE ALLOWANCES" 1

2501 GENERAL 3

250101. Purpose 3
250102. Authoritative Guidance 3

2502 BASIC ALLOWANCE FOR SUBSISTENCE (BAS) 3

250201. Eligibility 3
*250202. Payment 4
250203. Restrictions 5
250204. Special Provisions 6

2503 FAMILY SUBSISTENCE SUPPLEMENTAL ALLOWANCE (FSSA) 9

250301. General Provisions 9
*250302. Eligibility 9
250303. Entitlement 9
250304. Military Income 10
250305. Application and Certification 10
250306. Termination and Recertification 10
250307. Recoupment 11

Table 25-1. Meal Collection Rates 12

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 13

CHAPTER 25

SUBSISTENCE ALLOWANCES

2501 GENERAL

250101. Purpose

Each member of a uniformed service entitled to basic pay is entitled to Subsistence Allowances subject to the conditions set forth in this chapter.

250102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

2502 BASIC ALLOWANCE FOR SUBSISTENCE (BAS)

250201. Eligibility

Upon completion of initial basic military training, unless otherwise restricted as described in this chapter, a member becomes entitled to one of the following monthly BAS rates based upon their rank and circumstances.

A. Officer BAS. A single rate of BAS applies to all officers.

B. BAS for Enlisted Members. Enlisted members are entitled to one of the BAS rates listed below:

1. Enlisted BAS. The monthly standard rate of BAS enlisted members receive unless they qualify for, and proper authority approves, a higher rate of BAS.

2. Enlisted BAS II. Enlisted members on duty at a permanent station and assigned to single (unaccompanied) Government quarters, which do not have adequate food storage or preparation facilities, and where a government mess is not available, and the government cannot otherwise make meals available, may be entitled to BAS II. The BAS II rate is twice the rate for standard enlisted BAS. Effective February 10, 2006, the Navy authorized the payment of BAS II. Effective October 1, 2010; the Air Force authorized payment of BAS II to members at specific locations.

C. Continuity of Enlisted BAS Entitlement

1. Enlisted members continue their existing BAS entitlement without interruption upon discharge or retirement, if reenlistment or recall to active duty is completed at the same station within 24 hours.

2. Enlisted members continue their existing BAS entitlement without interruption during weekends, holidays, administrative absence, pass, or liberty (not including leave).

D. Enlisted BAS in Specific Situations. The following policy will be used in determining the rate of BAS to apply in specific situations:

1. Enlisted BAS rates will be applied uniformly for all enlisted members under similar conditions permanently assigned to the same installation, station, base, or ship. The installation commander/commanding officer will ensure the uniform application of BAS rates for members under similar conditions, whether from a single Service or more than one Service. If there is conflict between Service directives that prevent uniform application of BAS, the commander/commanding officer will report the differences, through appropriate channels, to the Secretaries of the Military Departments concerned, who will confer to ensure uniform determinations on the authorized BAS rate.

2. Enlisted members on authorized leave (including proceed time, authorized delays enroute between duty stations chargeable as leave and convalescent leave) are entitled to the standard enlisted BAS rate, regardless of the BAS rate authorized at their permanent station.

3. Enlisted members performing permanent change of station (PCS) travel (including temporary duty travel or temporary additional duty (TAD/TDY enroute)) under orders away from their designated post of duty are entitled to the standard enlisted BAS rate, regardless of the BAS type authorized at their previous or subsequent permanent station.

4. Enlisted members receiving BAS II at their permanent station who are hospitalized or performing regular or permissive TAD/TDY (including field duty, sea duty, Essential Unit Messing (EUM), or members traveling together with limited or no per diem travel) under orders away from their permanent station will revert to standard enlisted BAS for the period of hospitalization or absence from the permanent station.

*250202. Payment

The BAS entitlement is paid as a monthly rate. Effective January 1, 2016, the rates for BAS are as follows:

A. The monthly BAS rate for officers is $253.63.

B. The monthly BAS rates for enlisted members are:

1. Enlisted BAS (standard) – $368.29; and

2. BAS II – $736.58.

C. Prorated Subsistence Allowances. Military members will not be provided meals or rations free of charge by or on behalf of the Government while entitled to BAS for the same period of service, except when a patient is in a hospital as defined in paragraph 250203.C. 1 and 2.

1. An enlisted member will be entitled to the standard enlisted BAS rate for any day they are under orders for leave or PCS travel. This includes the day of commencement and day of termination of the status under those orders.

2. An enlisted member who changes BAS status at the direction or by permission of a commander, under blanket authority, or at the member's request will have the entitlement change take effect at the beginning of the day specified in writing by the commander.

250203. Restrictions

A. Military members are not entitled to BAS under the following conditions:

1. When undergoing Basic Military Training, including initial officer training (Officer Candidate School, Officer Training School) unless, they have continuous prior enlisted service (active or reserve) at the time they start such training. In such cases, the member will be subsisted-in-kind.

2. When in an excess leave status.

3. When in an absent-without-leave status, in excess of 24 hours, unless the absence is excused as unavoidable.

4. When on an approved educational leave of absence not exceeding 2 years.

5. When a member with no dependents is training for, attending, or participating in Pan American games, Olympic Games, or other specifically authorized international amateur sport competitions and the sponsoring agency subsists them during that period.

6. When serving a court-martial sentence that includes confinement and total forfeiture of pay and allowances. BAS will stop on the date the sentence is adjudged, and the member is confined, or when total forfeitures become effective. In such cases, the member will be subsisted-in-kind.

B. Enlisted BAS II is not authorized when a government mess is temporarily closed for less than 14 days, or when a member is on leave, TAD/TDY away from the permanent station, or in the hospital.

C. Military members may not be provided meals or rations at no charge by or on behalf of the Government while entitled to BAS for the same period of service, except when a

patient is in a hospital undergoing medical recuperation or therapy, or is otherwise in the status of continuous care, including outpatient care at a medical treatment facility for an injury, illness or disease incurred while the member was on active duty in:

1. Any operation designated by the Secretary of Defense as a combat operation or in an area designated by the Secretary as a combat zone; or

2. Support of:

a. Operation Enduring Freedom;

b. Operation Iraq Freedom; or

c. Operation New Dawn.

250204. Special Provisions

A. Meal Collections. A military member being paid BAS must pay for all meals or rations received from a Government mess or provided on behalf of the government (except when a patient is in a hospital as defined in paragraph 250203.C.1 and 2). This is a personal obligation of the individual. Meals or rations may be paid for with cash tendered to the government mess, by collection/reduction of otherwise entitled subsistence travel per diem (a member under orders for EUM has no entitlement to subsistence travel per diem), or through pay account collection. When payment is made from a pay account, the payment is not considered a deduction from or reduction of the entitled BAS; rather it is a collection for a debt owed to the government (see Table 25-1).

1. Members receiving BAS while in certain situations may have the payment for government-provided meals made by mandatory pay account collection. These are circumstances where it is not feasible to control dining access or collect cash due to operational constraints or where efficiency of operation requires collection for all meals. When a commander/commanding officer requires mandatory collection, the pay account collection will be made for all meals available, whether the meals are actually eaten or not. Mandatory collections are made day-for-actual-day, not a 30-day month basis. Unless the member is receiving a per diem for subsistence, the collection will be at the discount meal rate. Mandatory pay account collection may be required in the following situations:

a. Field duty.

b. Sea duty.

c. Members traveling together with limited or no per diem travel.

d. Accession Pipeline Military Training.

e. EUM.

f. Essential Station Messing (ESM).

2. Mandatory pay account collections for meals do not apply under the following conditions:

a. Members on official leave, in a permanent change of station status, (including travel time and proceed time), in a hospital, or on TAD/TDY other than temporary duty to another situation requiring mandatory pay account collection for meals will be exempt from mandatory collections. In these instances, pay account collections will be suspended or adjusted with a credit and the government mess will be responsible for collecting from the individual for any meals served.

b. Members who have missed meals certified by the commanding officer/commanders or their designee are exempt from mandatory collections, and pay account collections will be suspended or adjusted with a credit.

3. Pay account collections will be at 25-percent of the discount meal rate for the first and last day of assignment in situations requiring mandatory collection. A member transitioning directly between two mandatory meal collection situations will be treated as though the collection period were continuous and will not receive the 25-percent reduced charge for the transition. The 25-percent reduced meal charge does not apply for leave periods. Full collections will be made on the duty days before and after the leave period.

4. In circumstances other than those requiring mandatory pay account collection, members receiving BAS will pay for meals obtained from a Government mess or provided on behalf of the government by using cash or by collection/reduction of subsistence per diem from their travel claims. Members on Joint Task Force operations, under per diem travel orders, usually will have the subsistence portion of their per diem withheld or deducted from their travel reimbursement as payment for meals provided in theater. Members deployed on regular TAD/TDY travel, who receive deductible meals (meals at “no cost”), will have the subsistence portion of their per diem reduced as payment for meals provided by or on behalf of the government.

5. The standard meal rate applies unless there is a specific exception allowing application of the discount meal rate. Members actually paid subsistence per diem for meals must pay the standard meal rate unless the per diem is withheld or disallowed as payment for the meals.

6. Members being subsisted by or on behalf of the Government, where no other collection means exists or where normal collections were not made, may have a collection for meals made through their pay account at the appropriate rate upon proper documentation for a debt owed to the Government.

B. Meal Collection Disposition. Collections from individual pay accounts for meals and rations provided by the Government or on behalf of the Government will be credited to the appropriation specified by each Military Service.

C. Specialized Terms. The following definitions apply to specialized terms used in this chapter:

1. ESM. ESM is declared by the installation, base, or station commander responsible for the single government quarters that is essential to operate the government mess efficiently and economically, or that are necessary for the health and safety of enlisted personnel permanently assigned to single quarters. Those categories of enlisted members included in ESM will be charged for all meals made available whether eaten or not, except for approved missed meals.

2. EUM. EUM is declared when members travel together with limited or no per diem. An appropriate authority declares essential for operational readiness, military operations, or effective training where members are required to use a government mess or meals provided on behalf of the government. Members will be in a travel status and are entitled to travel reimbursement for incidental expenses, but not for subsistence. Designation for EUM will apply only to organizational units and to operational elements and detachments, not to individual service members. All members on duty under circumstances where EUM has been declared will be charged for all meals made available whether eaten or not, except for approved missed meals.

3. Sea Duty. Sea Duty is any service performed in a self-propelled vessel with berthing and messing facilities that is in an active status, in commission, or in service. This term applies to members who are either permanent party or aboard for temporary duty. All members on sea duty, not a member of an authorized private mess will be charged for all meals made available whether eaten or not, subject to approved missed meals.

4. Subsisted on Behalf of the Government. Subsisted on behalf of the Government is a condition in which meals or rations are furnished without charge by a Government contractor or a foreign government, or through a fellowship, grant, or intern program, while a member is receiving basic pay, either under the terms of a contract or agreement or on a complimentary basis. Unless a member is entitled to be subsisted-in-kind, subsistence provided on behalf of the Government must be charged to the member.

5. Subsisted-in-Kind. Subsisted-in-Kind is meals or rations furnished by or on behalf of the Government at no charge when BAS or commuted rations are not otherwise payable to a member in a pay status.

D. Advance Payments. Specific circumstances for advance payment of BAS are contained in Chapter 32, section 320205.

E. Effect on Overseas Station Allowances. BAS is paid in conjunction with the overseas cost-of-living allowances authorized by the ***Joint Travel Regulations***.

2503 FAMILY SUBSISTENCE SUPPLEMENTAL ALLOWANCE (FSSA)

250301. General Provisions

The FSSA program was established to supplement an individual's basic allowance for subsistence to a level sufficient to remove that member's household from or eliminate the need for benefits under the United States Department of Agriculture (USDA) Supplemental Nutrition Assistance Program (SNAP), formerly known as the food stamp program. Officer and enlisted members entitled to BAS may also qualify for FSSA. FSSA is payable at a monthly rate as determined by the Military Service concerned under the guidance provided by the Secretary of Defense, and may not exceed $1,100. FSSA is a nontaxable allowance payable in addition to, all other pays and allowances.

*250302. Eligibility

FSSA is payable to any officer or enlisted member of the Armed Forces who meets all of the following criteria:

A. Is serving on active duty and receiving BAS;

B. Has a gross household income that would make the member eligible for assistance under the USDA SNAP program for a given household size;

C. At least one person in the Service member's household is a military dependent;

D. Has made an application for and been certified, at a specific payment level, by the appropriate office; and

* E. After September 30, 2016, only a member serving outside the United States, the Commonwealth of Puerto Rico, the United States Virgin Islands, or Guam is eligible for a supplemental subsistence allowance.

250303. Entitlement

FSSA is a monthly entitlement payable in whole dollar amounts not to exceed $1,100. It is not payable to any member, otherwise entitled, during periods in a non-pay status.

A. FSSA is payable in an amount that would bring the member's gross household income to 130 percent of the Federal poverty line as established by the USDA.

B. For periods of less than a full month of entitlement the FSSA is payable at 1/30 of the amount for each day of entitlement.

C. If an eligible member is receiving SNAP benefits, the amount of the FSSA entitlement will be equal to the calculated FSSA or the SNAP allotment, whichever is higher, not to exceed $1,100 per month.

250304. Military Income

For the FSSA program, the sources of revenue that will be counted as "military income" are basic pay, BAS, basic allowance for housing, or cash equivalent for those that are living in Government–provided housing; overseas housing allowance, all bonuses, and all special and incentive pays except those that are excluded in subparagraph B.

A. The monthly amount of military income attributable to a bonus will be the amount of the bonus, prorated over the period of time to which bonus is applicable. When a Service member lives in Government quarters while stationed overseas, the amount of the housing allowance to count as income for that member is the overseas housing allowance ceiling for the local area.

B. The following sources of revenue will not be counted as military income:

1. Hostile Fire Pay;

2. Imminent Danger Pay;

3. Continental United States Cost of Living Allowance (COLA);

4. Overseas COLA;

5. Family Separation Allowance;

6. Clothing Allowances; and

7. All travel, and transportation related allowances, and entitlements.

250305. Application and Certification

Individual members must make application to the appropriate organizational element as designated by their respective Service. The appropriate Service organization will make all decisions regarding eligibility and the amount of entitlement and will provide final certification for payment to include the entitlement start date.

250306. Termination and Recertification

A. Termination. Certain events will cause the termination of entitlement unless reapplication and recertification are completed. Each of the following events requires reapplication and recertification or termination of entitlement:

1. When the monthly household income increases by $100 or more as compared to the current amount the Service member is qualified to receive;

2. When there is any decrease to household size;

3. When the member is promoted. In the case of a promotion, the entitlement ends the day prior to the effective date of promotion;

4. When executing PCS move. In the case of a PCS move, the entitlement ends the day prior to the date the member officially reports for duty at the new duty station; and

5. Annually on February 1.

B. Recertification. An eligible member may reapply:

1. No earlier than 30 days prior to termination when an event that will require recertification is known in advance; or

2. No later than 30 days after an event that requires recertification without loss of continuity of entitlement.

NOTE: The effective date of recertification shall be the day following the last day of the previous certification period. In cases where the Service member does not reapply in 30 days after the lapse of certification, a re-certification shall be treated as an initial application. In such cases, continuity of entitlement will be lost, and the date for termination of the entitlement will be the date of the event requiring recertification.

250307. Recoupment

The difference between the amount of the current entitlement and the amount being recertified (if less) will be recouped if, during recertification, it is determined that the member's gross household income increased by greater than $100 more than 30 days prior to reapplication. The recoupment amount is calculated on a pro rata basis for each day, following the date the increased income exceeded $100 through the effective date of the recertification.

Table 25-1. Meal Collection Rates

Effective January 1, 2016 (Notes 1 & 2)

RULE	A	B	C
	When a member receiving BAS also receives subsistence (meals or rations) from a government mess or provided on behalf of the Government at the	**and the meal received is**	**then the collection rate is (note 2)**
1	discount meal rate (note 3)	breakfast	$2.60
2		lunch	$4.20
3		dinner	$3.65
4		daily total	$10.45
5	standard meal rate (note 4)	breakfast	$3.45
6		lunch	$5.55
7		dinner	$4.85
8		daily total	$13.85

NOTES:

1. Collections from a member's pay account will be made when the member has not otherwise paid for meals provided by or on behalf of the Government (i.e., by cash, a personal check or charge, or by deduction/reduction of per diem). Collections from pay will be deducted from the member's pay account and credited to the appropriation specified by the Military Service concerned.
2. For the prior year rates, see: ***Office of Secretary of Defense (Comptroller)*** website.
3. The discount meal rate applies to meals and rations provided by or on behalf of the U.S. Government to a member not paid per diem or other travel reimbursement for subsistence who is performing duty in a U.S. Government vessel, a U.S. Government aircraft, on maneuvers, war games, field exercises, or similar operations, members traveling together with limited or no per diem travel status, under EUM or assigned ESM. The discount meal rate also applies to meals and rations provided to a member assigned to Joint Task Force operations (for other than training) at temporary U.S. installations, or through a temporary dining facility.
4. The standard meal rate applies to meals and rations provided to any member not authorized the discount meal rate. This includes any member being paid per diem for subsistence, except those on Joint Task Force operations as described in note 3. Generally, when the standard meal rate is applicable, it will be collected, in cash from the member, by the dining facility.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 25 – SUBSISTENCE ALLOWANCES

2501 – GENERAL

Title 37, United States Code (U.S.C.) section 402

2502 – BASIC ALLOWANCE FOR SUBSISTENCE (BAS)

	250201	Department of Defense Directive (DoDD) 1418.05, October 6, 2003
	250201.B.2	Military Personnel Manual 7220-182, March 17, 2006 Office of the Assistant Secretary of the Air Force Financial Management Memo, June 8, 2010.
*	250202.A & B	Office of the Assistant Secretary of Defense Manpower and Reserve Affairs Memo, November 24, 2015
	250202.B.2	DoDD 1418.05, October 6, 2003
	250203.A.5	37 U.S.C. § 420(c)
	250203.A.6	10 U.S.C. § 857, § 858b
	250203.C	37 U.S.C. § 402(h)
	250204	37 U.S.C. § 1011 DoDD 1418.05, October 6, 2003 10 U.S.C. § 2603 5 U.S.C. § 5536

2503 – FAMILY SUBSISTENCE SUPPLEMENTAL ALLOWANCE (FSSA)

		37 U.S.C. § 402a Department of Defense Instruction 1341.11, March 4, 2008
*	250302.E	37 U.S.C. § 402a(b)(4)
*Table 25-1		Office of Under Secretary of Defense (Comptroller) Memo, December 18, 2015

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 27: "FAMILY SEPARATION ALLOWANCE (FSA)"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk symbol (*****) preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated August 2013 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
2701	Inserted General section and renumbered remaining sections, paragraphs, subparagraphs, and Bibliography accordingly.	Revision
270202.A.3	Inserted the definition of dependent spouse.	Addition
270203.A.3	Clarified a member's eligibility to FSA-Temporary when assigned on Temporary Duty from an unaccompanied tour.	Revision
Bibliography	Updated statutes.	Revision

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 27: "FAMILY SEPARATION ALLOWANCE (FSA)" 1

*2701 GENERAL 3

2702 ENTITLEMENT PROVISIONS 3

270201. Types Authorized 3
*270202. Definitions 3
*270203. Family Separation Allowance 4
270301. Dependents 6
270302. Temporary Social Visits by Dependents 6
270303. Dependents Reside Near Duty Station 7

2704 CONDITIONS OF ENTITLEMENT 8

270401. Entitlement Incident to Permanent Change of Station (PCS) Reassignments 8
270402. Unit Ordered on Exercise for More Than 30 Days 11
270404. Computation of Single or Multiple Periods of More Than 30 Days 11
270405. Ship Moves From Homeport 15
270406. Member Married to Member with Dependent Child(ren) 16
270407. Specific Conditions of Entitlement Family Separation Allowance 16

Table 27-1. FSA - Commencement Dates 17

Table 27-2. FSA-R - Overseas Assignment 20

Table 27-3. Date to Stop FSA 22

Table 27-4. FSA - Conditions of Entitlement 23

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 27

CHAPTER 27

FAMILY SEPARATION ALLOWANCE (FSA)

*2701 GENERAL

*270101. Purpose

The chapter provides policy for Family Separation Allowance (FSA).

*270102. Authoritative Guidance

The information contained in this chapter is in accordance with the references listed in the Bibliography.

2702 ENTITLEMENT PROVISIONS

270201. Types Authorized

Family Separation Allowance (FSA) is payable to members with dependents. FSA is payable in addition to any other allowance or per diem, to which a member may be entitled. The member, however, may not receive more than one payment of FSA for the same period, even though qualified for family separation allowance - restricted (FSA-R), family separation allowance - ship (FSA-S), and family separation allowance - temporary (FSA-T).

*270202. Definitions

A. Dependents. The term "dependents" has the same meaning as defined in the Volume 7A Glossary and is further defined below:

1. Child. A dependent child(ren) is an unmarried child(ren) of the member who is in the legal custody of the member. Legal custody includes a circumstance in which the member has been awarded joint physical and legal custody of a dependent child(ren) as a result of a court ordered custody agreement or finalized divorce decree, which provides that the child(ren) physically reside with the member on an equal basis (no less than 14 days during a month) as compared to the time the child(ren) reside(s) with the former spouse, and the member's actual physical custody of the child(ren) is precluded due to an enforced family separation described under paragraph 270203. Such a custody arrangement must be stipulated in the signed court order or divorce decree, subject to the verification by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned. See subparagraph 270301.C.

2. Secondary – Parents. The term "Parents" is the same as defined in the Volume 7A Glossary.

NOTE: Generally, a member of a Uniformed Service may not be paid an allowance (including FSA) for a dependent during any period for which the dependent is entitled to active duty basic

pay. This does not negate an entitlement to FSA to a couple comprised of a member married to another member with no other dependents. Such a couple is entitled to FSA.

* 3. Spouse. An individual who is legally married to the Service member.

B. Duty Station. The term "duty station" is the same as defined in the Volume 7A Glossary.

C. Permanent Duty Station (PDS). The term "permanent duty station" is the same as defined in the Volume 7A Glossary.

D. Household. This term means the same as "home" or "family." It applies to a collection of persons living under one roof, having one head or manager who controls and supervises the affairs of the family. For FSA purposes, this applies only to secondary dependents.

*270203. Family Separation Allowance

FSA provides compensation for added expenses incurred because of an enforced family separation under one of the conditions in subparagraphs 270203.A.1 through 3. FSA is payable to qualified members serving inside or outside the United States. It is not authorized when a member performs duty at any station under permissive orders (except when subparagraph 270401.C applies).

A. When Payable. FSA is payable to a member serving in any grade as a member with dependents. The member must meet all general requirements and one of the following conditions:

1. Family Separation Allowance - Restricted (FSA-R)

a. Transportation of dependents, including dependents acquired after effective date of orders (see Table 27-1 (FSA Commencement Dates), rules 8 and 9), is not authorized at government expense (see paragraph 270401), and the dependents do not live in the vicinity of the member's homeport/PDS.

b. Transportation of dependents is authorized at government expense, but member elects an unaccompanied tour of duty because a dependent cannot accompany the member to, or at that homeport/ PDS due to certified medical reasons, regardless of the date on which the member first made the election to serve an unaccompanied tour.

2. Family Separation Allowance - Ship (FSA-S). The member is on duty aboard a ship, and the ship is away from the homeport continuously for more than 30 days.

NOTE: The dependents are not required to reside in the vicinity of the homeport.

* 3. Family Separation Allowance - Temporary (FSA-T). The member is on temporary duty (TDY) (or temporary additional duty (TAD)) away from the PDS continuously for more than 30 days, and the member's dependents are not residing at or near the TDY station. This includes members who are required to perform a period of the TDY before reporting to their initial station of assignment.

*NOTE: Members are entitled to FSA-T for TDY periods of over 30 continuous days if the member is assigned on an unaccompanied tour of duty and dependents do not reside at or near the TDY station and they do not reside near the PDS as defined in 270303.

B. Amount Payable

Effective October 1, 2002, FSA is payable in a monthly amount of $250.

C. Conditions. For specific conditions of entitlement, see Tables 27-1 through 27-4.

D. Member Married to Member

1. FSA is payable to a member married to another member regardless of whether the member has any non-active duty dependents, when all other general conditions are met, and provided members were residing together immediately before being separated by reason of execution of military orders.

a. Except as provided in subparagraph 270203.D.2, not more than one monthly allowance may be paid with respect to a married military couple for any month. Each member may be entitled to FSA within the same month, but both cannot simultaneously be entitled. Payment shall be made to a member whose orders resulted in the separation. If both members receive orders requiring departure on the same day, then payment will go to the senior member.

b. If a member meets the requirements for credit of FSA, but entitlement is precluded by an existing entitlement status of the spouse, then the second member may, if still qualified, immediately become entitled to FSA upon termination of the spouse's status. The couple may qualify for sequential entitlements to FSA provided military orders keep them continuously separated.

c. In order to qualify for a subsequent entitlement to FSA, a married member couple, no longer separated by reason of military orders, shall reestablish a joint household and reside together.

* 2. Effective October 1, 2008, FSA is payable to both married members when they reside together with their dependents immediately before being separated from dependents, by competent orders to assignments prescribed in subparagraphs 270203.A.1 through 3. Each member's entitlement is determined individually based on assignment and separation from dependents. The dual allowance shall continue until one of the members is no

longer assigned to one of those duty assignments. The other member shall continue to receive the allowance until no longer assigned to one of those duty assignments. This is true even when both members are assigned to the same duty location away from their dependents.

2703 DEPENDENTS SEPARATION REQUIREMENTS

270301. Dependents

A member is not considered "a member with dependents" for FSA entitlement when:

A. The sole dependent is placed in an institution for a known period of over 1-year or for an indefinite period, which may be expected to exceed 1-year;

B. The sole dependent is a spouse legally separated or child(ren) in the legal custody of another person. The exception occurs when the member has joint physical and legal custody of the child(ren) and the child(ren) otherwise would reside with the member at least 14 days each month but for the current assignment, the member shall be considered as a "member with dependents" for FSA entitlement;

C. The member has been awarded joint legal and physical custody of the child(ren) as a result of a court ordered custody agreement or finalized divorce decree, which provides that the child(ren) physically reside with the member less than 14 days during the month; or

D. The member's dependent parent does not reside in the home, which the member controls, supervises, and maintains for mutual use when circumstances permit.

270302. Temporary Social Visits by Dependents

A. FSA-R. Credit continues to accrue while the member's dependents visit at or near his or her PDS, but for no longer than 3 continuous months. Facts clearly must show that the dependents merely are visiting (not changing residence) and that the visit is temporary and not intended to exceed 3 months. If, for unforeseen reasons (due to illness or other emergency), a bona fide social visit extends beyond 3 months, then stop credit for FSA at the end of the 3-month period. If the visit initially is intended to exceed 3 months, then stop FSA credit the day before the dependents arrive at the member's PDS. Credit is again authorized on and after the day that the dependents depart from the PDS. A member is entitled to FSA-R, even though one or more (but not all) dependents visit for longer than 3 months if the member is entitled on behalf of the dependents who are not visiting the member.

B. FSA-S. Credit continues to accrue to the member whose dependents are visiting at or near the duty station (or any port) continuously for 30 days or less. Facts must show that the dependents merely are visiting. If the visit exceeds 30 days, then entitlement to FSA-S ends on the day preceding the date of dependent arrival, unless the visit is extended because of illness or other emergency. Under such circumstances, payment of FSA-S is limited to 30 days. Entitlement to FSA-S exists if one or more (but not all) of the dependents visit for

longer than 30 days if the member otherwise is entitled to FSA-S on behalf of the dependents who are not visiting the member.

C. FSA-T. Credit continues to accrue to a member whose dependents visit at or near the TDY continuously for 30 days or less. Facts must show that the dependents are merely visiting. If the visit exceeds 30 days, then the member is not entitled to FSA-T for any part of the period, unless the visit is extended because of illness or other emergency. Under such circumstances, payment of the allowance is limited to 30 days. Entitlement to FSA-T resumes on the day that the dependents depart the TDY, if the member's TDY extends for more than 30 days from that date. Entitlement to FSA-T exists if one or more (but not all) of the dependents visit for longer than 30 days if the member otherwise is entitled on behalf of the dependents who are not visiting the member.

270303. Dependents Reside Near Duty Station

FSA does not accrue to a member if all of the dependents reside at or near the duty station. If some (but not all) of the dependents voluntarily reside near the duty station, then FSA may accrue on behalf of those dependents who do not reside at or near the duty station. Consider dependents as residing near a duty station if the member actually commutes daily, regardless of distance. Also, consider dependents as residing near a duty station if they live within a reasonable commuting distance of that station, whether or not the member commutes daily. A distance of 50 miles, one way, is normally considered to be within reasonable commuting distance of the station, but the 50-mile rule is not inflexible. Unusual conditions may permit a determination that dependents do not live within a reasonable commuting distance, even though the distance involved is less than 50 miles one way. In a situation where the distance is less than 50 miles, but the time required to commute one way by commonly used route and method of transportation would exceed 1 and a half hours, the dependents shall be considered as not residing near the member's duty station, unless the member actually commutes daily. If dependents are authorized concurrent travel with the member to the duty station and are subsequently authorized to reside at a point over 50 miles from the member's duty station for personal reasons, rather than as a result of military restriction on dependents' travel, then FSA entitlement does not accrue. In questionable cases, commanders may submit requests for determination through channels to the appropriate office listed below:

A. Army: Deputy Chief of Staff, G-1
ATTN: DAPE-PRC
300 Army Pentagon
Washington, D.C. 20310

B. Navy: Chief of Naval Operations, (N130)
Washington, D.C. 20370-2020

C. Air Force: Commander, HQ AFPC
550 C Street West
Randolph AFB, TX 78150-6421

D. Marine Corps: Commandant of the Marine Corps
(Code FDD)
Washington, D.C. 20380

2704 CONDITIONS OF ENTITLEMENT

270401. Entitlement Incident to Permanent Change of Station (PCS) Reassignments

A. Continental United States (CONUS) Assignments. This subparagraph applies to FSA entitlement incident to regular CONUS PCS reassignments and permissive PCS reassignments.

1. Entitlement to FSA upon regular PCS is authorized only when movement of a member's dependents to the new PDS is not authorized at government expense.

2. Members are entitled to FSA-S when performing duty onboard a ship if the ship is away from the homeport for more than 30 continuous days. If, however, the ship arrives and remains at a port other than the homeport for a period of more than 30 days at a location where the member's dependents reside, then payment of the FSA-S is precluded if the member resides with the dependents. A member is entitled to FSA-S for redeployment if he or she returned to the homeport after the original deployment for a period of 30 days or less and redeployed for a period of more than 30 continuous days.

3. Members are entitled to FSA-T for TDY periods of over 30 continuous days if the dependents did not reside at or near the TDY station. A member is entitled to FSA-T for redeployment if he or she returned to the PDS after the original TDY for a period of 30 days or less and redeployed for a period of more than 30 continuous days.

4. A member who is otherwise entitled to transportation of dependents at government expense, but who's dependent cannot accompany the member to or at that homeport/ PDS due to certified medical reasons, is entitled to FSA under this subparagraph.

5. A member who otherwise is authorized movement of dependents at government expense to PDS is not so authorized when he or she is voluntarily reassigned on PCS under permissive orders. Separation from dependents under these circumstances is not an enforced separation due to government requirements. The member, therefore, is not entitled to FSA under this subparagraph.

B. Waiver Provision. See subparagraph 270401.D. for circumstances in which waivers may be granted.

C. Overseas Assignments. Dependents are permitted in some areas overseas and not permitted in others (dependent-restricted areas). A member selected for PCS overseas to an area where his or her dependents are permitted must elect to serve either an unaccompanied or an accompanied tour.

1. Except as waived by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, a member electing to serve an unaccompanied tour, in lieu of an accompanied tour at a PDS where his or her dependents are permitted, is not entitled to FSA-R for such a tour. A member who is in receipt of accompanied tour orders, and subsequently requests to serve an unaccompanied tour, to include a dependents-restricted tour, in lieu of an accompanied tour at a PDS where his or her dependents are permitted, is not entitled to FSA-R for such a tour. Secretarial waiver of this policy may be granted in situations where it would be inequitable to deny FSA-R to a member because of the unusual family or operational circumstances.

2. See applicable procedures for tour elections and secretarial waiver in the appropriate individual Military Service regulation.

3. Refer to Table 27-2 (FSA-R, Overseas Assignment) for FSA entitlement for otherwise eligible members assigned PCS overseas.

4. A member who voluntarily is reassigned PCS (overseas) under permissive orders from the station where he or she already is entitled to FSA-R remains entitled if reassigned to an area overseas where dependents are not permitted (dependent-restricted tour) or under circumstances authorized by secretarial waiver.

D. Unusual Family or Operational Circumstances Defined. Unusual family or operational circumstances are defined as those in which the Secretary of the Military Department concerned determines that it is in the best interest of the government to permit payment of FSA to members who, through no fault of their own, must relocate in an unaccompanied status under certain circumstances.

1. The Military Services may waive provisions of subparagraphs 270401.A.1, 2, and 3 when it is in the best interest of the government to permit payment to members who, through no fault of their own, must relocate in an unaccompanied status for reasons of equity in the unusual family or operational circumstances. Waiver under these circumstances is effective upon the date granted. This approval authority is hereby granted to:

a. Service Secretaries or their designated representatives at the headquarters level which governs compensation policy, or

b. Combatant commands and Service major commands.

2. This waiver authority should be used prudently.

3. Waiver under these circumstances is effective upon the date granted:

a. When ordered to a new overseas duty station where terrorist activity would make it inappropriate for dependents to accompany the member;

b. When ships in overhaul make temporary homeport changes; or

4. Provided the requirements of subparagraph 270203.A are met, other than the requirement that the member's dependents shall reside at the homeport or PDS, a waiver issued by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned shall apply for the entire period of the deployment, an interim period, and redeployment.

E. Delays Caused by the Government (Table 27-2, Note 4). The following are examples of delays in transportation of dependents due to government reasons:

Example 1: On July 1, a member's advance application for concurrent travel of dependents to the overseas station was disapproved by the CONUS commander due to lack of available government-owned transportation facilities. The commander's disapproval contained a statement that the anticipated delay for movement of dependents is more than 60 days. The member departed the old station on July 6 and arrived at the overseas station on July 7 where government quarters were not available. Dependents joined the member on September 26 having performed travel under orders dated September 10. The member was entitled to FSA for the period July 6 through September 25.

Example 2: The member applied for a dependency determination for his or her dependent mother on June 3 and was transferred overseas on September 14. After arrival overseas, the member received approval of the dependency application for his or her dependent mother retroactive to May 1. The mother was not authorized concurrent travel to the member's PDS because the determination of dependency had not been made on the effective date of those orders. Delay in processing the dependency application was caused by the government. Before the transfer overseas, the member had maintained quarters to be shared with his or her mother. An enforced separation resulted upon transfer overseas. Credit for FSA accrues from the date the member departed from the PDS or the first day of authorized travel time, whichever is later, through the day before the date that his or her dependent mother arrived at the overseas station.

F. Changes in Tour Elections. See Table 27-2, rules 12 and 13.

G. Dependents Evacuated. See Table 27-1, rule 16. A member is entitled to FSA if separated from dependents as a result of either an authorized evacuation or an ordered evacuation, provided that the requirements for FSA set forth in this chapter are otherwise met.

H. Dependents' Travel Prohibited Under Immigration Laws. No entitlement to FSA-R accrues if a dependent is authorized transportation at government expense but is not eligible under immigration laws for entry into the United States before a member reports to the new PDS. (Entitlement to FSA-T or FSA-S is not affected by this subparagraph.)

270402. Unit Ordered on Exercise for More Than 30 Days

Otherwise qualified members of a unit are entitled to FSA-T when the unit is ordered on an exercise for more than 30 days.

270403. Family Separation Allowance During a Missing Status

FSA-T continues to accrue to a qualified member while in a missing status unless there is a change in the status of the dependents, which would terminate entitlement. See Table 27-3 (Date To Stop FSA). A member may qualify for FSA-T while in a missing status if a continuous period of more than 30 days is completed after entry into the missing status. See paragraph 270404.

Example: A member departed the PDS on TDY August 9, was downed by hostile fire while flying over enemy territory on September 2, remained in a missing status until November 4, and returned to PDS on November 10. The member qualified for FSA-T on September 8. If otherwise qualified, then entitlement exists to FSA-T for the period August 9 to November 9.

270404. Computation of Single or Multiple Periods of More Than 30 Days

A. FSA-T for Single Periods. Credit for FSA-T may not be applied until the member has been on TDY or TAD away from his PDS continuously for more than 30 days. Compute this period as follows:

1. Count actual number of days in the month, including the day the member departs the PDS on TDY and the day of return to the PDS. Include the 31st day of the month in this computation, even though payment is made on a 30-day month basis, as prescribed in Chapter 1 section 0102.

2. Include days of authorized travel time to and from the TDY station. When there is no delay enroute chargeable as leave, count the day of departure from the PDS and the day of return to the PDS. When delay enroute chargeable as leave is authorized, count the constructive day of departure and the constructive day of return. Compute these days as follows:

a. Constructive day of departure from the PDS either is the actual date of detachment plus days of authorized leave, proceed time, and permissive travel days used or the first day of authorized travel, whichever is later.

b. Constructive day of return to the PDS is the actual date of return minus number of days leave authorized and used, minus the number of permissive travel days actually used.

Example 1: The member permanently stationed at site A is ordered TDY to site B for training of approximately 30 days. Training is to begin June 1. The member

is authorized travel by privately owned conveyance (POC) as more advantageous to the government, and 5 days of leave enroute. The member departs from site A on May 25 and uses 5 days of leave enroute to site B. The member completes the training on June 27, departs from site B on June 28, and returns to duty at site A on June 30. Constructive day of departure is May 30. The period of absence is 32 days (May 30 - June 30). If a member qualifies under paragraph 270203, then entitlement exists to FSA-T for 30 days (i.e., there is no entitlement for May 31 and June 30).

Example 2: Circumstances are the same as in Example 1, except that the member uses 5 days of leave after completion of training. The member departs from site A on May 30, completes training on June 27, departs from site B on June 28, and returns to duty at site A on July 5. The constructive day of return is June 30. The period of absence is 32 days, computed as in example 1. If the member otherwise qualifies, then entitlement exists to FSA-T for 30 days.

3. When TDY is authorized in conjunction with PCS, include days of authorized travel time to the TDY station and from the TDY station to the new duty station. When there is no delay enroute or proceed time involved, count the day of departure from the old duty station and the day of arrival at the new duty station. When delay enroute and proceed time are authorized and used, the day of departure from the old station and the day of arrival at the new station shall be constructed in the manner indicated in subparagraphs 270404.A.2.a and b. Proceed time authorized and used shall be included with the delay when making the computation. Consecutive assignments to TDY in conjunction with PCS may be combined in determining the 30-day period.

4. Under specific circumstances, when travel in connection with TDY is performed by POC for the convenience of the traveler, payment based on actual travel expenses may be more economical to the government than payment based on constructive travel time over a usually traveled route. In that case, the Joint Travel Regulation (JTR) authorizes travel payment based on the actual mode of transportation. In computing the more than 30 days required for entitlement to FSA-T under these circumstances, ensure that the computation is based on the mode of transportation, which governed payment of a particular member's travel allowance. Computation for FSA-T entitlement under this subparagraph is not necessarily based on constructive travel time.

5. If a member's TDY status is interrupted, then do not combine days before the interruption with those after the interruption to compute a continuous period of more than 30 days. Periods of leave, hospitalization, military confinement in a pay status, or short visits to the PDS do not interrupt the period unless the member is relieved from the attachment to the TDY station. A member who returns to the PDS to assume a duty status (such as participation in official flights) does interrupt a period of TDY. If leave enroute is authorized after detachment from the TDY station, then add constructive travel time from the TDY station to the PDS to the period of TDY in determining the 30-day period.

B. FSA-T for Multiple Periods of Deployment. Provided the conditions of subparagraph 270203.A.3 are met, the periods of FSA-T eligibility for multiple periods of TDY deployment, including the periods between such deployments, are calculated as follows:

1. Count. Although payment is made on a 30-day month basis, count the actual number of days in each applicable month, to include the 31st day of the month, as one of the actual days.

2. Computation. Calculate the FSA-T period of the initial TDY/TAD deployment to determine the initial deployment period as set forth in subparagraph 270404.A.

3. Interim and Redeployment Period

a. The interim period begins on the day after the initial deployment through the day prior to redeployment. The interim period must be 30 days or less.

b. The redeployment period begins the day that the member departs the PDS and ends upon return to the PDS. The redeployment period must be more than 30 days and shall be added to the interim period.

Example 1: The member permanently stationed at site A is ordered to perform TDY at site B for 45 days, with departure from PDS on January 2 and return to PDS on February 15. The member departs from PDS on March 18 for redeployment of 35 days. Since the member qualified for FSA-T for the initial deployment, he or she is eligible for continued FSA-T for the total 65 days of interim/redeployment period (actual interim period of 30 days and redeployment of 35 days).

Example 2: The member permanently stationed at site A is ordered to perform TDY at site B for 60 days, with departure from PDS on March 1 and return to PDS on April 29. The member departs from PDS on May 31 for redeployment of 40 days. Although the member qualified for the initial 60-day period deployment, he or she is ineligible for the interim period. The actual interim period is 31 days (April 30 - May 30). The member would be entitled to FSA-T for the actual redeployment period (40 days).

Example 3: The member permanently stationed at site A is ordered to perform TDY at site B for 31 days, with departure from PDS on June 1 and returns to the PDS on July 1. The member departs from PDS on July 2 for redeployment of 41 days. Since the member qualified for FSA-T for the initial deployment of 31 days, he or she is eligible for the continued FSA-T for the interim/redeployment period (actual interim period is 0 days, actual redeployment period is 41 days).

C. FSA-S for Single Periods. Credit for FSA-S may not be applied until the member has been on duty onboard a ship away from the homeport of the ship for a continuous period of more than 30 days. Periods of leave, TAD, hospitalization, military confinement in a pay status, or short visits by the member (not the ship) to the homeport of the ship do not interrupt the qualifying period unless the member is detached (PCS) from the ship. Consecutive assignments to duty on board two or more ships away from the homeport may be combined to

meet this requirement. See Example 5. In computing the continuous period of more than 30 days, count the actual number of calendar days (including the 31st day of the month) that the member was on duty onboard a ship while it was away from its homeport. Include in this computation the day of departure onboard a ship from its homeport (or the day the member joins or rejoins a ship away from its homeport, if applicable) and the day of return onboard a ship to its homeport. The following examples show how to compute the more-than-30-day period and the related amount of FSA-S payable.

Example 1: A member onboard a ship that departs its homeport on June 15 and returns on July 15 is entitled to FSA-S in the amount of $250 (actual period of 16 days in June and 15 days in July = 31 days; 16 days in June and 14 days in July = 30 days for payment).

Example 2: A member onboard a ship that departs its homeport on October 5 and returns on November 4 is entitled to FSA-S in the amount of $241.83 (actual period of 27 days in October and 4 days in November = 31 days; 26 days in October and 3 days in November = 29 days for payment).

Example 3: A member onboard a ship that departs from its homeport on February 25 (non-leap year) and returns on March 26 is not entitled to FSA-S since the absence is not more than 30 days (actual period of 4 days in February and 26 days in March).

Example 4: A member who reports onboard a ship on May 25 while it is away from the homeport and returns with the ship to the homeport on June 30 is entitled to FSA-S in the amount of $291.67 (actual period of 7 days in May and 30 days in June = 37 days; 6 days in May and 29 days in June = 35 days for payment).

Example 5: A member onboard ship A that departed from its homeport on August 2 was transferred (PCS) to ship B on August 18 (detached and attached the same day) while ship B was away from its homeport. A member remains aboard ship B until it returned to the homeport on September 6. The member is entitled to FSA-S in the amount of $283.33 (actual period of 30 days in August and 6 days in September = 36 days; 29 days in August and 5 days in September = 34 days for payment).

D. FSA-S for Multiple Periods of Deployment. Provided the conditions of subparagraph 270404.A.2 are met, the periods of FSA-S eligibility for multiple periods of TDY deployment aboard a ship, including the period between such deployments, are calculated as follows:

1. Count. Although payment is made on a 30-day month basis, count the actual number of days in each applicable month by including the 31st day of the month as one of the actual days.

2. Computation. Calculate the FSA-S period of the initial deployment aboard a ship as set forth in subparagraph 270404.C.

3. Interim and Redeployment Period

a. The interim period begins on the day after the initial deployment through the day prior to redeployment. The interim period must be 30 days or less.

b. The redeployment period begins on the day that the member departs the ship's homeport and ends upon returning to the homeport. The redeployment period must be more than 30 days and shall be added to the interim period.

Example 1: A member is onboard a ship that departed from the homeport on January 2 and returned to the homeport on February 15. The same member is onboard a ship that departed from the homeport on March 18 for a redeployment of 35 days. Since the member qualified for FSA-S for the initial deployment, the member is eligible for continued FSA-S for the total 65 days of interim/redeployment period (actual interim period of 30 days and redeployment of 35 days).

Example 2: A member is onboard a ship that departed from the homeport on March 1 and returned to the homeport on April 29. The member also was onboard a ship that departed the homeport on May 31 for a redeployment of 40 days. Although the member qualified for the initial 60-day deployment, the member is ineligible for the interim period. Consequently, the actual interim period is 31 days (April 30 through May 30). The member would be entitled to FSA-S for the actual redeployment (40 days).

Example 3: A member is onboard a ship that departed from the homeport on June 1 and returned to the homeport on July 1. The same member was onboard a ship that departed the homeport July 2 for a redeployment of 41 days. Since the member qualified for FSA-S for the initial deployment of 31 days, he or she is eligible for the continued FSA-S for the interim/redeployment period (actual interim period is 0 days, actual redeployment period is 41 days).

E. Restrictions. The following restrictions apply to subparagraphs 270404.A and B:

1. There are separate 30-day requirements to qualify for FSA-T or FSA-S, and periods of TDY and duty aboard ship while away from homeport may not be combined for the purpose of FSA entitlement.

2. Periods of hospitalization or TDY for more than 30 days by the member at a place residing with his or her dependents may not be included when calculating whether the 30-day requirement was met.

270405. Ship Moves From Homeport

When a ship moves from its homeport to another port within 50 miles of the homeport (or 1 and a half hours travel time as prescribed in paragraph 270303), those members attached to the ship, whose dependents do not reside at or near such homeport under the criteria of paragraph 270303, do not become entitled to FSA-S.

Example 1: A member, upon reassignment to a ship, moves the family to a location outside the current 50-mile (or 1 and a half hours travel time) limit from the homeport of the ship. When the movement of the ship is less than 50 miles (or 1 and a half hours travel time) from the homeport, FSA-S is not payable to those members. If, however, the ship moves more than 50 miles (or 1 and a half hours travel time) from the homeport, then FSA-S is payable if members otherwise are entitled.

Example 2: A member, upon reassignment to a ship, moves the family to a location outside the current 50-mile (or 1 and a half hours) limit of the ship's homeport of the ship. Subsequently, the ship moves from the homeport and, on the 29th day, docks at a port inside the 50-mile (1 and a half hours travel time) limit of the homeport for 5 days. The ship then returns to the homeport. The docking of the ship within the 50-mile limit would, for purposes of this example, have the same consequence as if the ship had returned to its homeport since (a) the member's dependents do not reside at or near the homeport, and (b) the ship did not move to a location more than 50 miles (or 1 and a half hours travel time) from the port. Therefore, entitlement to FSA-S does not accrue.

Example 3: A member, upon reassignment to a ship, moves the family to a location outside the current 50-mile (or 1 and a half hours) limit of the homeport of the ship, but actually commutes. The movement of the ship from the homeport results in the member being unable to commute. In this example, the member's dependents would be considered as being in the area of the homeport. Since, after movement of the ship to a new location, the member is unable to commute, the member would meet the requirement for FSA-S, provided the dependents resided more than 50 miles (or 1 and a half hours travel time) from the new location.

Example 4: A member, upon reassignment to a ship, moves the family to a location within the 50-mile (or 1 and a half hours travel time) limit, the movement of the ship resulting in the residence being located outside the 50-mile (or 1 and a half hours travel time) limit for some of the members, but not all. Those members whose dependents reside more than 50 miles (1 and a half hours travel time) from the ship's new location and who do not commute, would fulfill the vicinity requirement for entitlement to FSA-S. Those members whose dependents reside within 50 miles (1 and a half hours travel time) of the ship's new location of the ship would not become entitled to FSA-S by virtue of the ship's movement.

270406. Member Married to Member with Dependent Child(ren)

In the case of a member married to another member, and the couple has a child that both parent can claim for Basic Allowance for Housing (BAH), one parent may claim the child for entitlement to BAH and the other parent, when otherwise entitled, may claim the child for entitlement to FSA. The FSA entitlement may alternate between parents based on the same dependent; however, FSA may not be paid simultaneously to both members on behalf of the same dependent, except as provided in subparagraph 270203.D.2. See subparagraph 270401.D.

270407. Specific Conditions of Entitlement Family Separation Allowance

See Tables 27-1, 27-2, 27-3, and 27-4.

Table 27-1. FSA - Commencement Dates

FSA, COMMENCEMENT DATES

RULE	A When an eligible member	B and he or she	C then FSA credit
1	departs the PDS on PCS (not authorized FSA-R at old station), or TDY, including TDY in conjunction with PCS (note 1)	is not authorized proceed time or leave enroute	starts on date of detachment from old station (note 1).
2		is authorized proceed time or leave enroute	starts on the constructive date of detachment from the old PDS (either the actual date of detachment plus days of authorized leave and/or proceed time, or the first day of authorized travel, whichever is later) (note 1).
3	departs homeport aboard ship, including a ship in an inactive status	remains in this status continuously for more than 30 days	starts on date of departure (note 2).
4	joins or rejoins a ship away from homeport	remains on duty on board a ship away from its homeport continuously for more than 30 days	starts on first day that member boards ship away from its homeport (note 2).
5	acquires an initial dependent after the date of departure from old station enroute to PCS overseas, but no later than the effective date of the PCS order (FSA-R) (notes 3 and 4)	meets conditions of Table 27-2, rule 1	starts on the date that a member acquires a dependent or the constructive date of detachment from old station (Table 27-2, rule 2), whichever is later.
6		meets conditions of Table 27-2, rule 13, note 3, or rule 14	(if any) starts according to Table 27-2, rule 13, note 3, or rule 14.
7	acquires an initial dependent after the date of departure from old station enroute to PCS overseas (member is not entitled to FSA-R, at the overseas station), but no later than the effective date of the PCS order (note 3)	is on TDY enroute with 30 days or more remaining after the date dependent is acquired, and not within commuting distance of dependent's residence	for the period of TDY starts on the date the member acquires dependent (FSA-T) (note 1).
8	a. acquires a dependent after the effective date of the PCS order (note 3), but before member's date of departure on subsequent reassignment PCS, and b. dependent does not live at or near member's PDS (FSA-R)	is not on TDY/TAD	starts on date member acquires dependent.
9		is on leave (co-resident with dependent or not)	
10		is on TDY/TAD not within commuting distance of dependent's residence	
11		is on TDY/TAD within commuting distance of dependent's residence	starts on member's date of return to PDS

Table 27-1. FSA - Commencement Dates (Continued)

FSA, COMMENCEMENT DATES			
RULE	A	B	C
	When an eligible member	**and he or she**	**then FSA credit**
12	a. acquires dependent after the effective date of the PCS orders (note 3), but before member's date of departure on subsequent reassignment PCS, and b. dependent does not live at or near the member's PDS (where member is not entitled to FSA-R)	is on TDY/TAD with 30 days or more remaining after the date dependent is acquired, and not within commuting distance of dependent's residence	for the period of TDY starts on the date that the member acquires a dependent (FSA-T) (note 1).
13		remains away from homeport aboard ship for more than 30 days after the date the dependent is acquired	starts on the date that the member acquires a dependent (FSA-S) (note 1).
14	has newly acquired dependent who joins member at duty station at member's expense	confirms whether dependent is making change of residence or temporary social visit	is based on paragraph 270302 (temporary social visit) or paragraph 270303 (change of residence).
15		relocates dependent away from duty station at member's expense	starts on the date of a dependent's departure from the duty station (note 5).
16	has dependent depart overseas duty station at government expense because of evacuation (other than medical), under determination of the Secretary concerned as being in national interest, or for other emergency reasons not personal or caused by dependent's misconduct (note 6)		starts on the date of a dependent's departure from the duty station.
17	reports on board ship after a change of homeport has been declared	does not reside with dependents at or near the current homeport of the ship	starts on the date the member reports on board ship (note 7).

NOTES:

1. Do not pay FSA-T or FSA-S until the member has been on TDY/TAD or on duty aboard ship away from homeport continuously for more than 30 days (or, if applicable, for more than 30 days after the date that a dependent is acquired). In computing the amount payable, the 31st day of any month should be excluded from the computation and February should be treated as if it actually had 30 days. (See paragraph 270404.)
2. Does not apply if the ship is in a port (other than its homeport) located within commuting distance of the residence of the member's dependents continuously for more than 30 days. Also, see paragraph 270405.
3. The effective date of PCS orders is the date a member is required to begin travel from the old PDS or the last TDY, in order to arrive at the new PDS on the date authorized by the mode of transportation authorized. (***JTR, Appendix A, Effective Date of PCS Orders***)
4. A member who acquired an initial dependent after the date of departure from old station enroute PCS to CONUS from overseas or enroute PCS within CONUS, but no later than the effective date of the PCS order, is entitled to travel for dependent at government expense based on ***JTR, Chapter 5***; therefore, the member is not entitled to FSA-R. (In this case, no tour election provision exists to overcome the travel provision.)
5. If already started under paragraph 270302, then entitlement continues upon departure of dependents from the duty station.

NOTES: (cont.)

6. These circumstances are covered in ***JTR***, paragraphs U5240-C, U5240-B. FSA does not accrue if evacuation under paragraph U5240-B was caused by the dependent's misconduct. Entitlement to FSA does not accrue if dependents are returned for reasons indicated under JTR, paragraph U5240-D.
7. FSA-R does not accrue if the member was on board ship when the change in homeport was declared, except under paragraph 270401.

Table 27-2. FSA-R - Overseas Assignment

FSA-R, OVERSEAS ASSIGNMENT				
RULE	**A**	**B**	**C**	**D**
	If an eligible member is	**and**	**and**	**then the member('s)**
1	selected for PCS overseas	the accompanied tour is not authorized		is entitled to FSA-R for the entire unaccompanied tour (notes 1 and 2).
2		elects the unaccompanied tour instead of the authorized accompanied tour		is not entitled to FSA-R for the length of such tour, including tour extensions (note 3).
3		elects the accompanied tour	concurrent travel is authorized and dependents travel with member	is not entitled to FSA-R.
4		is assigned to an automatic concurrent travel area or an advance application area	application for concurrent travel has been approved by the area commander	is entitled to FSA-R if dependents do not travel with the member for government reasons (notes 4 and 5).
5		in status covered by rule 4	dependents arrive at member's overseas station	FSA-R stops the day before date dependents arrive.
6	selected for PCS overseas to an advance application area	application for concurrent travel is disapproved by area commander		is entitled to FSA-R until dependents arrive at overseas station. (This rule is qualified by rules 7 and 8.)
7			member fails to comply with area regulations for entry of the dependents	FSA-R is stopped when timely action is not taken under applicable regulations (note 6).
8			there is a delay of more than 60 days in dependent's arrival (60-day period begins on date of orders)	entitlement to FSA-R continues through day before dependents arrive at overseas station, not to exceed 60 days from date transportation of dependents is authorized, unless additional delay is caused by the government (note 5).
9	assigned overseas	one or more of the dependents live at or near the overseas station	member qualifies for FSA-R for the dependents who are not authorized to travel to the overseas station	is entitled to FSA-R.
10		after arrival at overseas station, an accompanied tour is authorized (previously unavailable) and member elects the accompanied tour		entitlement to FSA-R continues through the day before dependents arrive at overseas station, not to exceed 60 days from date transportation of dependents is authorized, unless additional delay is caused by the government (note 5).

Table 27-2. FSA-R - Overseas Assignment (Continued)

FSA-R, OVERSEAS ASSIGNMENT				
RULE	A	B	C	D
	If an eligible member is	**and**	**and**	**then the member('s)**
11	assigned overseas	after arrival at overseas station, an accompanied tour is authorized (previously unavailable) and member does not elect the accompanied tour		entitlements to FSA-R continues based on original assignment under rule 1.
12		has previously elected the accompanied tour, but concurrent travel is not performed	reelects the unaccompanied tour before dependents depart CONUS	is not entitled to FSA-R on and after the date reelection is approved (note 3).
13		has failed to make a tour election before arrival at new duty station	makes unaccompanied tour election after arrival at the overseas station	is not entitled to FSA-R for the entire unaccompanied tour (note 3).
14			elects accompanied tour after arrival at the overseas station	period starting with the date the tour is approved through the day before dependents arrive at overseas station, not to exceed 60 days from date transportation of dependents is authorized, unless additional delay is caused by the government (note 5).

NOTES:

1. In all cases, entitlement exists only if dependents do not live at or near the duty station. (See paragraph 270303.) In areas where dependents are not permitted, member does not have to apply for transportation of dependents or to elect type of tour.
2 This includes dependent-restricted tours and situations where the member is not authorized to serve an accompanied-with-dependents tour in those locations where such tours are authorized.
3. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may waive the provision in this rule to authorize FSA-R in cases where unusual family or operational circumstances exist for the member. See subparagraph 270401.D for conditions subject to waiver and individual Military Service regulations for procedures for requesting a waiver from the Secretary of the Military Department concerned.
4. Where dependents' travel delay is not due to government reasons, but member is required to perform TDY enroute, family separation for period of TDY is considered to be due to military requirements and member is entitled to FSA-R under Table 27-4, rule 11.
5. Delays due to government reasons include:
   a. lack of transportation facilities,
   b. disapproval by CONUS commanders,
   c. disapproval for reasons of health (i.e. pregnancy of wife), and
   d. insufficient service retainability or time remaining in the overseas tour.
6. FSA-R continues if member acted timely to apply for transportation of the dependents and the application was disapproved because of the lack of service retainability or time remaining in the overseas tour.

Table 27-3. Date to Stop FSA

DATE TO STOP FSA		
RULE	**A**	**B**
	If a member	**then FSA credit continues through**
1	has dependents who arrive at the duty station with intent to establish a residence	the day before dependents arrive (note 1).
2	on next reassignment, arrives at a station where member does not qualify for FSA	the day before the date on which the member arrives at new station (note 2).
3	returns from TDY (TAD) of more than 30 days	the day before date of the member's return from TDY (TAD) (note 3).
4	is in a non-pay status for any period	the day before the date entering such status, except as provided in subparagraph 010302.E.
5	has sole dependent in an institution, and if the stay in the institution continues	the day before 1-year from the date that the member's sole dependent entered an institution (note 4).
6	is on board a ship away from its homeport	the day before ship returns to homeport or date of detachment from ship, whichever is earlier (note 5).
7	reports on board a ship after a change of homeport has been declared	the effective date of the change of homeport.
8	has only secondary dependents who reside with relatives or friends	the day before the date the dependents move to home of relatives or friends.
9	completes period of TDY of more than 30 days in conjunction with PCS	the day before the date the member arrives at the new station (note 3).
10	has dependent(s) who return to the PDS after departing in conjunction with authorized or ordered evacuation	the day before the date dependent(s) return.

NOTES:

1. See paragraph 270302 for temporary social visits.
2. If a delay enroute and/or proceed time is authorized and used, then use a constructive date of arrival. Constructive date will be computed by deducting the number of days' leave and/or proceed time authorized and used from the actual date of arrival.
3. If delay enroute and/or proceed time is authorized, then use the constructive date. (See subparagraph 270404.A.)
4. Applies when stay in the institution is initially not expected to exceed 1-year.
5. FSA-S continues if the member is detached and attached the same day to another ship away from its homeport.

Table 27-4. FSA - Conditions of Entitlement

FSA, CONDITIONS OF ENTITLEMENT				
RULE	A	B	C	D
	If a member	**and**	**and**	**then**
1	is on TDY, including TDY within the United States	the member is entitled to FSA-R when entering such status (note 1)	the member's PDS remains unchanged	FSA-R credit continues during TDY.
2	is hospitalized at or away from member's PDS including hospitalization in the United States			FSA-R credit continues during period hospitalized.
3	is in military confinement or otherwise restricted by military authority			FSA-R credit continues during period confined or restricted.
4	is on authorized leave (accrued or advance) at or away from member's PDS, including leave in the United States			FSA-R credit continues during leave.
5	is on authorized leave (accrued or advance) at residence where member's dependents reside		member's leave is followed by a period of TDY (any number of days) within commuting distance of residence where member's dependents reside (paragraph 270303)	FSA-R credit continues during leave but is suspended during period of TDY.
6	is on any status covered by rules 1 through 4, or enters such status		member's PDS changes	FSA-R credit stops (note 2).
7	is reassigned PCS from a PDS in the United States to a hospital for observation or treatment	the member's application for transportation of dependents to the hospital is disapproved by the hospital commander upon determination that prolonged treatment is not expected (note 3)	member meets requirements in note 1	the member is entitled to FSA-R.
8	enters any status covered by rules 2, 3, and 4	the member is entitled to FSA-T when entering such status	member is not relieved from attachment to the TDY station	member continues to receive FSA-T.

Table 27-4. FSA - Conditions of Entitlement (Continued)

FSA, CONDITIONS OF ENTITLEMENT				
RULE	**A**	**B**	**C**	**D**
	If a member	**and**	**and**	**then**
9	is ordered to a hospital as a patient in attached status			the member is not entitled to FSA-T.
10	is on TDY for more than 30 days from member's PDS	the member does not qualify for FSA-R at PDS	member's PDS remains unchanged	the member is entitled to FSA-T for authorized travel time to and from TDY station and for duty at that station (note 4).
11	is performing recruit/basic training, school, Officer Candidate School (OCS), travel or TDY enroute to initial PDS	the member is entitled to FSA-R at new PDS (note 4)		the member is entitled to FSA-R for recruit/basic training, school, OCS, travel or TDY and authorized travel period (note 4).
12	is on TDY for more than 30 days enroute to a new permanent assignment	the member does not qualify for FSA-R at this new station		the member is entitled to FSA-T for authorized travel time to and from the TDY station and for duty at that station (note 4).
13	is on TAD	the member is entitled to FSA-S when entering such status (note 1)	member remains assigned to duty aboard a ship which is away from its homeport	FSA-S accrues during the entire period of TDY (note 5).
14	is hospitalized away from the ship			FSA-S accrues during the period of hospitalization (note 5).
15	is on authorized leave			FSA-S accrues during period of leave (note 5).
16	is in military confinement on or away from the ship or otherwise restricted by military authority from performing duty			FSA-S accrues during the period that the member is confined or restricted.

Table 27-4. FSA - Conditions of Entitlement (Continued)

FSA, CONDITIONS OF ENTITLEMENT				
RULE	A	B	C	D
	If a member	and	and	then
17	is in any status covered by rules 13 through 16		the ship returns to homeport	entitlement to FSA-S ends on the day before ship returns to homeport.
18			member is detached from the ship while it is away from homeport	entitlement to FSA-S ends on date of detachment from ship (note 6).
19			member is detached from ship while it is away from homeport and is later reassigned to ship while it is away from its homeport	FSA-S accrues from date of reassignment to ship provided ship does not return to homeport in less than 31 days (note 6).
20	is on TDY redeployment of more than 30 days	following earlier TDY deployment of more than 30 days which qualified member for FSA-T	period between deployments is 30 days or less	member's entitlement to FSA-T continues.
21	is on board a ship redeployed for more than 30 days	following earlier deployment of more than 30 days which qualified member for FSA-S	period between deployments is 30 days or less	member's entitlement to FSA-S continues.
22	meets the qualifying requirements of any of the rules 1 through 21	member is married to another active duty member	the couple was residing together immediately before being separated by reason of military orders	member is entitled to FSA under the specific rule.
23	executes PCS orders causing a separation from the member's spouse			member is entitled to FSA-R under the specific rule.
24	meets the qualifying requirements of any of the rules 1 through 21	the member is married to another active duty member and the couple has dependents	the couple and dependents were residing together immediately before each member is separated by reason of military orders	each member is entitled to FSA under the specific rule. (note 7)

NOTES:

1. Must meet the requirements of paragraph 270203.
2. A new determination of entitlement is required if member's PDS changes.
3. More than 90 days is prolonged hospitalization.
4. Members are not entitled to FSA-R or FSA-T during authorized leave enroute or proceed time (see Table 27-1, rules 1 and 2). See Table 27-3, rule 9 for date to stop FSA.
5. If the dependent's residence is within commuting distance of the place where member is in such status, then FSA-S will continue for 30 days only.
6. Does not apply if member is detached and attached the same day to another ship away from its homeport (subparagraph 270404.B).

Table 27-4. FSA - Conditions of Entitlement (Continued)

NOTES: (cont.)

7. Not more than one monthly allowance may be paid with respect to each member of a married military couple for any month. The dual allowance shall continue until one of the members is no longer assigned to one of those duty assignments. The other member shall continue to receive the allowance until no longer assigned to one of those duty assignments.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

FAMILY SEPARATION ALLOWANCE (FSA)

2702 - ENTITLEMENT PROVISIONS

*	270201	37 U.S.C. 427
		47 Comp Gen 788
*	270202.A	51 Comp Gen 116
		37 U.S.C. 421
		37 U.S.C. 401
	270202.D	46 Comp Gen 148
	270203.A	37 U.S.C. 427
	270203.B	37 U.S.C. 427(b)
	270203.B.3	37 U.S.C 427(a)
	270203.D	37 U.S.C. 427(d)

2703 - DEPENDENTS SEPARATION REQUIREMENTS

270301.A	51 Comp Gen 97
270301.B	43 Comp Gen 332, (Question 23)
	MS Comp Gen B-213658, June 26, 1984
	MS Comp Gen B-211693, July 15, 1983
	MS Comp Gen B-179976, November 7, 1974
270301.C	45 Comp Gen 170
	46 Comp Gen 148
270302.A	43 Comp Gen 596
270302.B and C	43 Comp Gen 332
270303	43 Comp Gen 332, (Question 26)
	44 Comp Gen 572
	44 Comp Gen 217
	MS Comp Gen B-182098, October 9, 1975
	52 Comp Gen 912
	55 Comp Gen 991

2704 - CONDITIONS OF ENTITLEMENT

270401	37 U.S.C. 427(d)
270401.A.2	37 U.S.C. 427
	43 Comp Gen 527
270401.A.3	37 U.S.C. 427
270401.A.4	37 U.S.C. 427(c)
270401.B	OASD(FM&P) Memos, February 10, 1987 and September 25, 1987
270401.C (Example 2)	44 Comp Gen 434
270401.D	ASD(FMP) Memo, November 23, 1994

270401.D.3	37 U.S.C. 427(c)
270401.E	43 Comp Gen 332
270401.G	43 Comp. Gen. 332
270402	43 Comp Gen 596
270403.B	45 Comp Gen 633
270404.A.1	43 Comp Gen 596
	44 Comp Gen 537
270404.A.2	44 Comp Gen 537
270404.A.2.b (Example 1)	44 Comp Gen 537
270404.A.5	43 Comp Gen 755
	43 Comp Gen 748
270404.B	45 Comp Gen 838
	43 Comp Gen 748
	52 Comp Gen 912
	55 Comp Gen 991
270406	60 Comp Gen 154
Table 27-1	37 U.S.C. 427
Rule 5	47 Comp Gen 67
Rule 7	43 Comp Gen 596
Rule 8	43 Comp Gen 332
Rule 9	43 Comp Gen 596
Rules 12-17	43 Comp Gen 332
Rule 22	37 U.S.C. 427(d)
Notes 4 and 5	43 Comp Gen 332
Note 6	45 Comp Gen 838
Table 27-2	DoD Directive 1315.07, January 12, 2005
Table 27-3	
Rule 1	43 Comp Gen 332
Rule 5	43 Comp Gen 596
Rule 10	43 Comp Gen 332
Note 3	43 Comp Gen 332
Table 27-4	
Note 4	45 Comp Gen 838

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 29: "CLOTHING MONETARY ALLOWANCES"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated February 2015 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
All	Updated hyperlinks and formatting to comply with current administrative instruction.	Revision
290101 290102	Inserted "Purpose" and "Authoritative Guidance" paragraphs.	Revision
Tables 29-1, 29-2, 29-4, 29-6, 29-7, 29-8	Updated initial clothing and supplementary allowance rates effective October 1, 2015.	Revision
Table 29-5 Rule 9	Replaced the Chief of Naval Operations Retention Team with the USS CONSTITUTION.	Revision
Bibliography	Updated Memorandums.	Revision

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 29: "CLOTHING MONETARY ALLOWANCES" 1

2901 GENERAL 4

*290101. Purpose 4
*290102. Authoritative Guidance 4

2902 ALLOWANCES 4

290201. Types of Allowances 4
290202. References 5

2903 INITIAL CLOTHING ALLOWANCES 5

290301. Standard Initial Clothing Allowance – General Provisions 5
290302. Standard Initial Clothing Allowance – Entitlement Criteria 6
290303. Special Initial Clothing Allowance – General Provisions 7
290304. Special Initial Clothing Allowance – Eligibility Criteria 7
290305. Partial Initial Clothing Allowances 8

2904 CASH CLOTHING REPLACEMENT ALLOWANCES 8

290401. General 8
290402. Basic Cash Clothing Replacement Allowance 8
290403. Standard Cash Clothing Replacement Allowance 9
290404. Special Cash Clothing Replacement Allowance 9

2905 EXTRA CLOTHING ALLOWANCES 10

290501. General 10
290502. Supplementary Clothing Allowances 10
290503. Civilian Clothing Allowances for Officers and Enlisted Personnel 11

2906 MISCELLANEOUS CLOTHING PROVISIONS 13

290601. Reserve Component Allowances 13
290602. Lost or Damaged Clothing 13
290603. Clothing Price Adjustments 13
290604. Settlement of Cash Clothing Allowances 13

*Table 29-1. Standard Initial Clothing Allowances 14

*Table 29-2. Special Initial Clothing Allowances 15

Table 29-3. Entitlement to Cash Clothing Replacement Allowances 16

Table of Contents (Continued)

*Table 29-4. Cash Clothing Replacement Allowances 18

*Table 29-5. Navy Supplementary Clothing Allowances 19

*Table 29-6. Air Force Supplementary Clothing Allowances 21

*Table 29-7. Marine Corps Supplementary Clothing Allowances 23

*Table 29-8. Civilian Clothing Allowances for Officer and Enlisted Members 24

Table 29-9. Settlement of Cash Clothing Allowances 25

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 27

CHAPTER 29

CLOTHING MONETARY ALLOWANCES

2901 GENERAL

*290101. Purpose

The Secretary of Defense, may on an annual basis by law and under Presidential Executive Order, prescribe the quantity and kind of clothing to be furnished to an enlisted member of the Military Services, and may prescribe the amount of cash allowance to be paid if clothing is not so furnished. It is Department of Defense (DoD) policy that the quantities and kinds of items of individual clothing to be furnished will be prescribed by the individual Service Secretary or the Commandant of the Marine Corps, under the parameters set by the Deputy Under Secretary of Defense (Military Personnel Policy).

*290102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

2902 ALLOWANCES

290201. Types of Allowances

There are three basic types of clothing allowances:

A. Enlisted members receive the Initial Clothing Allowance upon initial enlistment or upon other special qualification for entitlement to a prescribed outfitting of uniforms. The initial issue may be an in-kind issue or a combination of in-kind issue and cash payment.

B. Enlisted members receive the Cash Clothing Replacement Allowance, upon the anniversary month, each successive year following the provision of an initial clothing allowance. Cash clothing replacement allowances are for replacement of required uniform items based on a normal wear rate.

C. Extra Clothing Allowances are additional to initial and replacement allowances and do not reduce, replace or otherwise affect them. Extra clothing allowances provide for unusual circumstances when:

1. an enlisted member may require additional uniform items; or

2. an officer (with a permanent duty station outside the United States) or enlisted member may require civilian clothes to perform their assigned duties.

290202. References

The following regulations detail the entitlements, policies, and procedures on the quantity and kind of clothing that must be provided, the cash allowance in lieu thereof, or the provisions for payment of clothing replacement allowances:

A. Army: ***Army Regulation (AR) 700-84***;

B. Navy: ***United States Navy Uniform Regulations NAVPERS 15665I;***

C. Air Force: ***Air Force Instruction 36-3014***; and

D. Marine Corps: ***Marine Corps Order P10120.28G***.

2903 INITIAL CLOTHING ALLOWANCES

290301. Standard Initial Clothing Allowance – General Provisions

The Standard Initial Clothing Allowance provided is as an in-kind issue, although a cash payment may be made for items not furnished in-kind. Each Service, as approved by the Deputy Under Secretary of Defense (Military Personnel Policy), may prescribe cash payments for items specifically designated to be purchased by the member, rather than to be furnished in-kind. Additionally, if any of the items of clothing normally prescribed to be furnished in-kind are not available for issuance, then the initial allowance may be completed by paying the member the cash value of the balance remaining. The Standard Initial Clothing Allowance rates, including prescribed cash payments for personal purchase of specified items, are in Table 29-1.

A. The total monetary value of items furnished in-kind, plus any cash payments, may not exceed the amounts for the total value of the applicable Standard Initial Clothing Allowance as established in Table 29-1.

B. If a Service member dies, is discharged, or is released from active duty within 6 months of entitlement to an initial allowance, then the value of the initial allowance must be reduced to the items of clothing already supplied or amount credited up to that date.

C. Army and Marine Corps members, entitled to a Standard Initial Clothing Allowance, are furnished the allowance on an item or issue in-kind basis without establishing a monetary credit. Payment of the amount prescribed in the initial allowance as a cash allowance may be made immediately. Shortages of items being furnished on an in-kind basis must be recorded and issued when available to the Service member.

D. Navy and Air Force members, entitled to a Standard Initial Clothing Allowance, are credited with the amount of the allowance against which the authorized clothing is furnished. A member will receive the amount prescribed in the initial allowance as a cash payment for personal purchase of specified items. At the conclusion of the basic training period or within a period the Service considers appropriate, if any of the prescribed items of clothing to

be furnished in-kind against the established credit are not available for issuance, then the initial allowance may be completed by paying the member the remaining balance in cash.

290302. Standard Initial Clothing Allowance – Entitlement Criteria

Enlisted personnel (except those entitled to a Special Initial Clothing Allowance) must be furnished a Standard Initial Clothing Allowance under one or more of the following circumstances:

A. Upon first enlistment in the Service, or reenlistment in the same branch of the regular Military Service, if 3 months has expired from the date of last discharge or release from active duty and the member is not reporting from a Reserve component that requires the member to maintain uniform clothing;

B. Upon enlistment or reenlistment in a Service, other than the one from which last discharged;

C. Upon reporting for or upon recall to active duty for more than 6 months, after 3 months have expired from the date of last discharge or release from active duty with the clothing required for service in a Reserve component. In these cases, the initial allowance must be reduced to a partial Standard Initial Clothing Allowance under regulations of the appropriate Service, to account for clothing required to be in the person's possession upon call or recall to active duty;

D. Upon being restored to duty, after being sentenced to confinement and punitive discharge, to the extent needed to fill the individual's clothing requirement;

E. Upon reenlisting within 3 months of last discharge or release from active duty, when the Service member did not receive the complete initial allowance or was required to turn in issued clothing. The amount allowed, will be the difference between the current initial clothing allowance and the current value of issued clothing that remained in the member's possession upon the date of last discharge or release from active duty, further reduced by any prior cash clothing payments toward the initial clothing allowance. The entitlement of replacement allowances, issues or payments are not considered the last authorization of the initial allowance;

F. Upon recall to active duty after 3 months from the date of the last release from active duty, or retired enlisted personnel (including Service members of the Fleet Reserve and the Fleet Marine Corps Reserve) recalled to active duty after 3 months from the date of the last release from active duty or retirement. Only one such allowance will be authorized during any period of four consecutive years;

G. Upon reversion to service on active duty for commissioned officers, or warrant officers, under temporary appointments who enlisted or reenlisted, or who reverted to service on active duty in an enlisted (other than Chief Petty Officer) status, except for purposes of retirement. Only one such allowance is authorized in any period of 4 consecutive years; or

H. Upon reversion to enlistment in or reenlistment in the regular Navy, Naval officer candidates, and Naval Reserve Chief Petty Officers, who revert to or are enlisted or reenlisted in the regular Navy in pay grade E-6 or below, except for purposes of retirement, provided they previously have not received a Standard Initial Clothing Allowance during their current period of continuous active duty.

290303. Special Initial Clothing Allowance – General Provisions

Enlisted members assigned to a tour of duty, or attain a status, requiring the wear of uniform clothing (other than special dress uniforms), may be authorized a Special Initial Clothing Allowance. Special Initial Clothing Allowance is authorized only once during any period of continuous active duty. The Special Initial Clothing Allowance rates are in Table 29-2.

A. The Special Initial Clothing Allowance is provided in lieu of the Standard Initial Clothing Allowance when it is the first initial allowance qualified for and issued. The Special Initial Clothing Allowance supersedes and replaces the Standard Initial Clothing Allowance and is considered the last authorization of an initial clothing allowance for a member who previously received a Standard Initial Clothing Allowance and subsequently qualifies for and is provided a Special Initial Clothing Allowance. The Special Initial Clothing Allowance may be issued in-kind, paid as a monetary payment, or provided as a combination, as established by the Service concerned.

B. Examples of uses for Special Initial Clothing Allowance are when members in an enlisted status enter an officer training program, are advanced to Chief Petty Officer in the Navy, or are assigned to a military band with uniform styles different than those for others in their pay grade.

290304. Special Initial Clothing Allowance – Eligibility Criteria

Enlisted members will be furnished a Special Initial Clothing Allowance one or more of the following circumstances:

A. Upon selection and acceptance for specified officer-training programs;

B. In pay grade E-6 or below, upon assignment to either the United States Navy Band, Washington, DC, United States Naval Academy Band, or selection for temporary appointment as a Limited Duty Officer in the Navy;

C. Upon first advancement to or first enlistment as a Chief Petty Officer in the Navy, while serving on active duty, unless Special Initial Clothing Allowance was previously paid. Effective October 1, 2009, Chief Petty Officers of the Naval Reserve assigned to Selected Reserve and Voluntary Training Units are entitled to a full Special Initial Clothing Allowance upon first advancement to Chief Petty Officer;

D. For Chief Petty Officers in the Naval Reserve who were advanced before October 1, 2009, upon first reporting for active duty for a period of 6 months or greater as a

Chief Petty Officer of the Naval Reserve, provided no Special Initial Clothing Allowance has been previously paid either on active or inactive duty. If a Special Initial Clothing Allowance has been previously paid on inactive duty, then the Chief Petty Officer is entitled to a partial Special Initial Clothing Allowance in accordance with the Note at Table 29-2; or

E. Upon active duty reenlistment or receipt of orders to active duty as a Chief Petty Officer in the Navy, provided all of the following requirements are met:

1. Over 3 months has expired from the date of last discharge, release from active duty or retirement;

2. The enlistment or reenlistment period is for a period of more than 6 months;

3. Appointment to temporary officer status is not coincident with the enlistment or reenlistment; and

4. The member has not received a Special Initial Clothing Allowance within the last 4 years while on inactive duty.

290305. Partial Initial Clothing Allowances

Enlisted members will be paid a reduced or partial initial allowance when payment of a full Standard Initial Clothing Allowance or full Special Initial Clothing Allowance is not warranted, due to an enlisted member reporting for or being recalled to active duty for more than 6 months, after 3 months have expired from the date of last discharge or release from active duty with the clothing required for service in a Reserve component.

2904 CASH CLOTHING REPLACEMENT ALLOWANCES

290401. General

Enlisted members receive Cash Clothing Replacement Allowances for uniform items for the replacement of military unique items required for wear. Enlisted members engaged in officer training programs or who are attending academy preparatory schools are not eligible for Cash Clothing Replacement Allowances. See Table 29-3 for specific entitlement rules. See Table 29-4 for the Cash Clothing Replacement Allowance rates.

290402. Basic Cash Clothing Replacement Allowance

Basic Cash Clothing Replacement Allowance is a preliminary replacement allowance for uniform items. It is used during the first 3 years of active service subsequent to receipt of a Standard Initial Clothing Allowance or a reduced or partial Standard Initial Clothing Allowance.

A. Basic Cash Clothing Replacement Allowance accrues to each enlisted member, beginning the first day of the month following the date of completion of 6 months of

active duty without regard to time lost. At the end of the member's anniversary month completing 1-year of uninterrupted active military service, the first payment is equal to one-half the applicable fiscal year rate then in effect.

B. When authorized under regulations of the Service concerned, enlisted members of a Reserve Component who received a reduced or partial Standard Initial Clothing Allowance may be authorized to accrue the Basic Cash Clothing Replacement Allowance, beginning with the first day of the month following the date of call or recall to active duty in a pay status.

C. The Basic Cash Clothing Replacement Allowance continues for the first 3 years of continuous active duty. It is payable for the second and third years at the end of the member's anniversary month, using the applicable rate then in effect.

290403. Standard Cash Clothing Replacement Allowance

Standard Cash Clothing Replacement Allowance provides for replacement of uniform items after completion of 3 years of active service subsequent to receipt of a Standard Initial Clothing Allowance or a reduced or partial Standard Initial Clothing Allowance. It is the preliminary replacement allowance during the first 3 years of active service, subsequent to receipt of a reduced or partial or Special Initial Clothing Allowance.

A. When used as the follow-on to the Basic Cash Clothing Replacement Allowance, the Standard Cash Clothing Replacement Allowance accrues beginning with the first day of the month following the date the member completes 36 months active duty, without regard to time lost. It continues during the remaining period of continuous active duty and is payable annually at the end of the Service member's anniversary month, using the applicable rate then in effect.

B. When used as the preliminary replacement allowance for the Special Initial Clothing Allowance, the Standard Cash Clothing Replacement Allowance accrues, beginning with the first day of the month following the date the Special Initial Clothing Allowance or a reduced or partial Special Initial Clothing Allowance was authorized without regard to time lost. It is payable annually, for the first 3 years of continuous active duty, at the end of the Service member's anniversary month, using the applicable rate then in effect.

290404. Special Cash Clothing Replacement Allowance

Special Cash Clothing Replacement Allowance provides for replacement of uniform items, after completion of 3 years of active service, subsequent to receipt of a Special Initial Clothing Allowance. It accrues beginning with the first day of the month following the date the member completes 36 months active duty, subsequent to receiving a Special Initial Clothing Allowance or a reduced or partial Special Initial Clothing Allowance, without regard to time lost, and continues during the remaining period of continuous active duty. It is payable annually at the end of the Service member's anniversary month, using the applicable fiscal year rate then in

effect. During the period for which the Special Cash Clothing Replacement Allowance is payable, the Service member is not entitled to any other cash clothing replacement allowance.

2905 EXTRA CLOTHING ALLOWANCES

290501. General

Members may receive Extra Clothing Allowances, in addition to any other entitled clothing allowance. Entitlement to or payment of an Extra Clothing Allowance does not replace or reduce any other clothing allowance.

290502. Supplementary Clothing Allowances

In addition to any other clothing allowance authorized, an enlisted member may become entitled to a Supplementary Clothing Allowance. Supplementary Clothing Allowances may be authorized only for an enlisted member, assigned to duty in a special organization or detail, where the nature of the duty necessitates that he or she have, as a military requirement, additional quantities or special items of individual uniform clothing normally not required for most enlisted members in the same Service. Except for maternity uniforms, Supplementary Clothing Allowances may not exceed 30 percent of the current value of the Standard Initial Clothing Allowance.

A. Entitlement

1. A Supplementary Clothing Allowance may be issued in-kind, as a cash payment, or as a combination of issued in-kind and a cash payment. Generally, Supplementary Clothing Allowances are cash payments to Navy and Air Force members, while Army and Marine Corps members receive in-kind issues.

2. A member scheduled to serve in a qualifying assignment for at least 6 additional months, may receive a subsequent Supplementary Clothing Allowance, on the anniversary of the initial Supplementary Clothing Allowance. A Service member who has received a Supplementary Clothing Allowance may not be authorized a subsequent supplementary allowance for the same items upon reassignment to duty if less than 12 months have elapsed since the last payment. Under circumstances deemed appropriate, the Service Secretary or Commandant of the Marine Corps may waive this restriction.

3. As an exception to the above, an otherwise qualified member may not receive the Supplementary Clothing Allowance for maternity uniforms more often than once every 3 years.

B. Rates Payable

1. The Army provides Supplementary Clothing Allowances as in-kind issues as described in AR 700-84.

2. See Table 29-5 for the Navy Supplementary Clothing Allowance rates.

3. See Table 29-6 for the Air Force Supplementary Clothing Allowance rates.

4. The Marine Corps provides Supplementary Clothing Allowances as a combination of in-kind issues and cash payments. See Table 29-7 for the Marine Corps Supplementary Clothing Allowance cash payments.

290503. Civilian Clothing Allowances for Officers and Enlisted Personnel

In addition to any other clothing allowance authorized, Service members (officer or enlisted) directed by competent authority to dress in civilian clothing more than half the time when performing official duty, as a military requirement, may be authorized a Civilian Clothing Allowance. By law, an officer is authorized a Civilian Clothing Allowance only if his or her permanent duty station is outside the United States. During any period in which an enlisted member is on an assignment requiring the wear of civilian clothing, the applicable replacement allowance for uniform items continues to accrue. The Service Secretary or Commandant of the Marine Corps may prescribe reduced civilian clothing allowances, as appropriate for their respective Service, for personnel serving under conditions where the full authorized Civilian Clothing Allowances in Table 29-8 are not required.

A. Permanent Duty Civilian Clothing Allowances. The Permanent Duty Civilian Clothing Allowance has two parts: (1) the Initial Civilian Clothing Allowance; and (2) the Replacement Civilian Clothing Allowance. The Initial Civilian Clothing Allowance is payable upon assignment to qualifying permanent duty when authorized by the Service concerned. When entitled, the Replacement Civilian Clothing Allowance is payable annually at the end of the service member's anniversary month using the applicable rate then in effect. The rates payable for the Permanent Duty Civilian Clothing Allowances are in Table 29-8.

1. Initial Civilian Clothing Allowance. An Initial Civilian Clothing Allowance is paid only once in any 3-year period. It is not paid if the member has been out of a qualifying assignment for less than 12 months. If the member receives a follow-on permanent assignment requiring the wear of civilian clothing within 3 years of receiving an Initial Civilian Clothing Allowance, or within 12 months of occupying a qualifying assignment, then he or she will receive the Replacement Civilian Clothing Allowance at the end of the original anniversary month.

2. Replacement Civilian Clothing Allowance. At the end of the anniversary month of the member commencing the qualifying assignment, a Replacement Civilian Clothing Allowance is payable if it is projected that he or she will serve at least 6 additional months in a qualifying assignment. The member becomes entitled, upon authorization of the Service concerned. A Replacement Civilian Clothing Allowance is not payable if it is projected the member will remain in the assignment less than 6 months beyond

the anniversary month. A Replacement Civilian Clothing Allowance is payable, if the member actually serves 6 or more months in the assignment past the anniversary month.

3. Lump-Sum Payments. A member who will continue to meet the eligibility criteria for a Civilian Clothing Allowance, on a career basis, may receive the Initial Civilian Clothing Allowance, and up to two Replacement Civilian Clothing Allowance payments, in an up-front lump-sum payment. The member may receive payment at the time of eligibility and only once in their career. During the member's first or second anniversaries after a lump-sum initial payment, if it is determined the member actually will not be remaining in a qualifying position for at least the next 6 months, the annual unearned portion for the year(s) not served will be recouped from the member. At the end of the anniversary months for the third and subsequent years of eligibility, the member will receive their Replacement Civilian Clothing Allowance payment.

4. Prior Civilian Clothing Payments. A member, authorized to receive Permanent Duty Civilian Clothing Allowance, will have that allowance reduced by the prevailing value of any Temporary Duty Civilian Clothing Allowance received within the preceding 12 months.

B. Temporary Duty Civilian Clothing Allowances. Generally, the Temporary Duty Civilian Clothing Allowance is used when the Permanent Duty Civilian Clothing Allowance is not applicable. The total amount of all Temporary Duty Civilian Clothing Allowances payable in any 36-month period will not exceed the maximum allowed for temporary duty of at least 30 days. The amounts authorized by the Service concerned will be within the maximum rates established in Table 29-8. The Temporary Duty Civilian Clothing Allowance has two maximum rates:

1. one for temporary duty of at least 15 days within any 30 day period; and

2. one for temporary duty of at least 30 days within any 36-month period.

1. Temporary Duty of at Least 15 Days. When competent authority determines the member will be on temporary duty at least 15 consecutive or accumulative days within a 30-day period, the maximum amount payable is found in Table 29-8. The 15-day threshold requirement does not apply to Explosive Ordnance Disposal and Explosive Detector Dog Personnel on United States Secret Service Support Duty, Defense Courier Service couriers, or Defense Threat Reduction Agency military personnel. These personnel may receive the maximum payment for temporary duty of at least 30 days, upon their initial temporary duty assignment, regardless of the length of their temporary duty.

2. Temporary Duty of at Least 30 Days. When competent authority determines that a member will be on temporary duty at least 30 consecutive or accumulative days within a 36-month period, the maximum amount payable will be found in Table 29-8, less any amount paid within the past 36-month period.

3. Additional Temporary Duty Payments. In exceptional circumstances, the appropriate official, or the designated official, may make an exception to the maximum allowance permitted in a 36-month period and may authorize an additional payment of a 15-day or 30-day allowance or some lesser amount. The Assistant Secretaries of the Army, Navy and Air Force for Manpower and Reserve Affairs (M&RA), or the Deputy Chief of Staff for M&RA in the Marine Corps may approve the additional allowance. They cannot delegate their authority.

2906 MISCELLANEOUS CLOTHING PROVISIONS

290601. Reserve Component Allowances

Reserve Component personnel on active duty for periods of less than 6 months, or while on inactive duty, are generally furnished the required individual clothing items as in-kind issues. Reserve Component personnel may receive the Standard Initial Clothing Allowance cash portion for items designated to be personally procured and not issued in-kind. Members of Reserve components on active duty for periods of less than 6 months or on inactive duty are not entitled to any Civilian Clothing Allowances. Further guidance for payment of clothing allowances for Reserve members is set forth in Chapters 57 and 58.

290602. Lost or Damaged Clothing

The Service concerned will compensate an enlisted member for clothing items destroyed, damaged, lost, abandoned, captured, or otherwise rendered unusable, by an incident to military training or service, not caused by any fault or negligence of the member.

290603. Clothing Price Adjustments

Enlisted members of the Navy and Air Force, entitled to an Initial or Partial Initial Clothing Monetary Allowance upon entering the Service, may require an adjustment to their pay records. A member's pay record is adjusted to reflect the difference between the old and the new fiscal year prices for items not issued, if the entitlement date is on or before September 30, for all clothing items not issued prior to October 1.

290604. Settlement of Cash Clothing Allowances

A member will receive the cash clothing replacement allowance on the last day of their anniversary month. A member will receive a prorated cash clothing replacement allowance when discharged before the end of their anniversary month. The authorizing official approves payment for Supplementary Clothing Allowances. See Table 29-9 for settlement of other cash clothing allowances.

*Table 29-1. Standard Initial Clothing Allowances
Effective October 1, 2015

RULE	A	B	C	D	E
	When an entitled enlisted member is	and is	then the total value of the Standard Initial Clothing Allowance is	and the prescribed cash payment portion for purchase of specified items is	and the Partial Initial cash allowance for a member of the Reserves or Guard called to active duty is
1	Army	male	$1,643.45	$94.33	$0
2		female	$1,888.07	$396.65	$0
3	Navy (E1-E6)	male	$1,797.42	$262.90	$0
4		female	$1982.74	$447.87	$0
5	Air Force	male	$1,389.18	$75.00	$0
6		female	$1,597.93	$362.38	$0
7	Marine Corps	male	$2,007.82	$0	$0
8		female	$1,945.65	$175.00	$0

*Table 29-2. Special Initial Clothing Allowances
Effective October 1, 2015

RULE	A When an entitled enlisted member is	B and is	C then the total value of the Special Initial Clothing Allowance is	D and the prescribed cash payment portion to be paid is	E and the Partial Initial cash allowance for a member of the Reserves or Guard called to active duty is
1	in pay grade E-6 or below and assigned to the Navy Band, Washington, DC, or the U.S. Naval Academy Band or selected for temporary appointment as a Limited Duty Officer in the Navy	male	$1,138.69	$1,138.69	$0
2		female	$906.72	$906.72	$0
3	eligible to wear the uniform of a chief petty officer (E7-E9) (See Note)	male	$1,138.69	$1,138.69	$569.35
4		female	$906.72	$906.72	$453.36
5	selected for officer training in the Navy and enters Officer Candidate School, the Enlisted Commissioning Program, or the Seaman to Admiral Program	male	$1,829.58	$1,829.58	$0
6		female	$1,997.94	$1,997.94	$0
7	a direct civilian accession student to the Air Force Officer Training School (OTS)	male	$893.72	$893.72	$0
8		female	$1,157.02	$1,157.02	$0
9	an enlisted accession student to the OTS	male	$374.55	$374.55	$0
10		female	$374.55	$374.55	$0
11	assigned to the United States Air Force Academy Preparatory School	male	$982.73	$982.73	$0
12		female	$982.73	$982.73	$0

NOTE:

Navy Reserve personnel advanced to Chief Petty Officer on or after October 1, 2009 are entitled to the full Special Initial Clothing Allowance. Chief Petty Officers in the Navy Reserve who were advanced before October 1, 2009 were only paid a partial Special Initial Clothing Allowance and are entitled to a Partial Initial Clothing Allowance when called to active duty for 6 months or more.

Table 29-3. Entitlement to Cash Clothing Replacement Allowances

RULE	A When a member	B and is not	C then the member is entitled to an annual
1	completes 6 months of active duty after last entitlement to a standard initial, partial standard initial or reduced standard initial clothing allowance (Note 1)	missing, missing-in-action, captured, or detained in a foreign country; nor forfeiting total pay; nor in confinement under approved sentence providing a punitive discharge (Note 2); nor assigned to a command where clothing is replaced by an in-kind issue; nor undergoing training leading to a commission or attending an academy preparatory school; nor terminated from the status for which a special initial clothing monetary allowance was awarded	basic cash clothing replacement allowance, accruing from the first day of the month following the date of completion of 6 months active duty through the end of the 36th month of active duty. On completion of the 12th month of uninterrupted active duty, payment will be made for one-half the annual rate and the full annual rate thereafter. Annual payments will be made at the end of the member's anniversary month of active duty (Note 3).
2	completes 6 months of active duty as an officer candidate (Note 1)		
3	becomes entitled to a special initial, partial special initial or reduced special initial clothing allowance		standard cash clothing replacement allowance accruing from the first day of the month following the date the special initial clothing allowance is awarded and continuing for the first 36 months of such active duty. Annual payments will be made at the end of the member's anniversary month of active duty (Note 3).
4	completes 36 months of active duty after last entitlement to a standard initial, partial standard initial, or a reduced standard initial clothing allowance (Note 1)		standard cash clothing replacement allowance accruing from the first day of the month following the date of completion of 36 months active duty. Annual payments will be made at the end of the member's anniversary month of active duty (Note 3).
5	completes 36 months of active duty after last entitlement to a special initial, partial special initial, or a reduced special initial clothing allowance (Note 1)		special cash clothing replacement allowance accruing from the first day of the month following the date of completion of 36 months active duty. Annual payments will be made at the end of the member's anniversary month of active duty (Note 3).

NOTES:

1. The time period is computed without regard to lost time.

Table 29-3. Entitlement to Cash Clothing Replacement Allowances (Continued)

2. The term "approved sentence" means the date the sentence was approved by the convening authority.
3. If a member serves on this active duty less than 12 months or less than 12 months after the last annual payment, then a prorated amount will be paid, calculated at one-twelfth of the annual rate for each whole month or fractional month served. Example: A member on a 3-year enlistment leaves service after serving 2 years, 6 months, and 10 days. The final payment would be an amount equal to 7/12 of the annual amount.

*Table 29-4. Cash Clothing Replacement Allowances
(See Note)
Effective October 1, 2015

RULE	A	B	C	D	E
	When an entitled enlisted member is	and is	then the value of the Basic Cash Clothing Replacement Allowance is	and the value of the Standard Cash Clothing Replacement Allowance is	and the value of the Special Cash Clothing Replacement Allowance is
1	Army	male	$327.60	$468.00	$0
2		female	$349.20	$496.80	$0
3	Navy	male	$320.40	$457.20	$648.00
4		female	$327.60	$468.00	$669.60
5	Air Force	male	$248.40	$352.80	$0
6		female	$252.00	$360.00	$0
7	Marine Corps	male	$403.20	$601.20	$0
8		female	$392.40	$576.00	$0

NOTE:

Members of the United States (U.S.) Naval Academy Band, the U.S. Navy Washington DC band, and all Navy Chief Petty Officers receive these allowances as a follow-on to the Special Initial Clothing Allowances.

*Table 29-5. Navy Supplementary Clothing Allowances
Effective October 1, 2015

RULE	A When a Navy enlisted member is assigned to	B then the supplementary clothing allowance to be paid in cash is	C and the frequency of payment is (Note 1)
1	shore duty in a Bureau of Personnel (BUPERS) controlled recruiting billet or a recruiting support billet (Note 2)	$220.00	annual.
2	the U.S. Navy Ceremonial Guard	$200.00	only upon assignment.
3	the Ceremonial Guard Unit, Naval Air Facility, Washington DC	$120.00	
4	duty in the executive part of the Department of the Navy located at the seat of government (field activities excluded)	$15.00	
5	duty in the Office of the Secretary of Defense including the Office of the Joint Chiefs of Staff	$15.00	
6	duty as a recruit company commander at naval training centers or Naval Air Reserve training unit (Memphis) and meets eligibility requirements (Note 3)	$220.00	annual.
7	duty as a recruit drill instructor at naval training centers and meets eligibility requirements (Note 3)	$220.00	
8	duty with Naval Administrative Unit, Washington DC	$125.00	only upon assignment.
9	*the USS CONSTITUTION	$220.00	*only upon assignment.
10	a unit of the armed forces police or permanent shore patrol	$50.00	only upon assignment.
11	duty as a member assigned to (1) Transient Monitoring Unit, Enlisted Personnel Management Center, New Orleans; (2) Personnel and Administrative Assistance Team, Atlantic; (3) Personnel and Administrative Assistance Team, Pacific; or (4) Reserve Personnel Management Assistance Team	$185.00	

*Table 29-5. Navy Supplementary Clothing Allowances (Continued)

RULE	A When a Navy enlisted member is assigned to	B then the supplementary clothing allowance to be paid in cash is	C and the frequency of payment is (Note 1)
12	duty as the Master Chief Petty Officer of the Navy or a Master Chief Petty Officer of a Fleet or Force	$220.00	annual.
13	active duty or Selected Reserve duty and the individual's condition requires the wearing of a maternity uniform	$350.35	once in 3 years.
14	duty as a musician with a Fleet/Area Band, U.S. Navy Band Washington DC or Naval Academy Band	$220.00	annual.
15	duty as a midshipmen company advisor in pay grade E7 – E9 at the United States Naval Academy	$220.00	

NOTES:

1. The supplementary clothing allowances listed are, unless otherwise noted, payable upon initial assignment to a normal tour of the duties described at the frequency specified in this table. Annual allowances will be paid upon assignment and upon each subsequent anniversary date of the initial assignment or entitlement, provided the member is projected to remain in the assignment for at least additional 6 months. Allowances to be paid as once in 3-year allowances, will be paid after 36 months from the date of any prior payment provided the individual's condition/duties continue to require the supplementary allowance, and they are projected to remain in the assignment for at least 6 additional months. Members will be paid allowances only when first assigned to specified duty. A supplementary allowance may not be paid more frequently than once per year for similar duty, even if at different locations or commands or for subsequent recalls to active duty within 1-year, except by special authority of the Service Secretary or his designee.
2. Recruiting or recruiting support duty means active duty assignment to: Navy recruiting areas, Navy recruiting districts, Navy recruiting "A" stations, Navy recruiting stations, Military Entrance Processing Stations, or to Naval Reserve activities. It also includes Naval aviation cadet procurement teams at Naval Air Reserve activities. It is payable to recruiters after reporting to the enlisted Navy Recruiter Orientation Course or upon completion of the Veteran Recruiter Orientation. It is payable to recruiting support personnel upon receipt of orders to such duty. It is payable to members in BUPERS controlled recruiting billets or a recruit support billet upon initial assignment, when specialized training is not required prior to the recruiting assignment.
3. Eligibility requires completion of Recruit Company Commander or Recruit Drill Instructor School.

*Table 29-6. Air Force Supplementary Clothing Allowances
Effective October 1, 2015

RULE	A When an Air Force enlisted member is assigned to	B then the supplementary clothing allowance to be paid in cash is	C and the frequency of payment is (note 1)
1	duty as an in-flight passenger service steward	$196.55	annual.
2	Detachment 1, 4950th Test Wing	$196.55	
3	89th Air Wing Presidential Aircrew	$196.55	
4	Headquarters United States Air Force/Chief of Staff as member of the security police	$133.50	only upon assignment.
5	89th Air Wing as a member of the security police	$133.50	annual.
6	the United States Air Force Band, the Air Force Band of the Rockies, or a numbered Air Force band	$196.55	once in 3 years.
7	Hammer Ace	$196.55	only upon assignment.
8	duty as a basic military training instructor or manager	$252.17	annual.
9	duty as a cadet military training advisor at the United States Air Force Academy	$196.55	
10	duty as a basic military training instructor at the United States Air Force Academy Preparatory School	$196.55	
11	a recruiting group or squadron	$252.17	
12	represent the Air Force as one the 12 Outstanding Airmen of the Year	$252.17	only upon assignment.
13	duty as a professional military education instructor	$252.17	annual.
14	duty at a Major Command as a member of the security police Elite Guard	$133.50	only upon assignment.
15	duty as a member of the security police Elite Gate Guards	$133.50	
16	duty as a student at the Security Forces Specialist Course (Law Enforcement & Security Specialist Students)	$107.54	
17	duty as the Chief Master Sergeant of the Air Force	$252.17	annual.
18	duty as the Chief Master Sergeant of the Air Force Staff	$252.17	only upon assignment.
19	duty as a United States Air Force Academy radio maintenance work center technician	$163.17	once in 3 years.

*Table 29-6. Air Force Supplementary Clothing Allowances (Continued)

RULE	A When an Air Force enlisted member is assigned to	B then the supplementary clothing allowance to be paid in cash is	C and the frequency of payment is (note 1)
20	a military entrance processing station	$163.17	annual.
21	active duty and the individual's condition requires the wearing of a maternity uniform (Note 2)	$359.71	once in 3 years.
22	active duty and the individual's condition requires the wearing of a maternity uniform when the individual is provided, as government issue, maternity working uniforms (e.g. hospital workers, Note 2)	$129.79	
23	duty as a Military Training Leader (Technical Training Schools)	$252.17	annual.

NOTES:

1. The supplementary clothing allowances listed are, unless otherwise noted, payable upon initial assignment to a normal tour of the duties described and at the frequency specified in this table. Annual allowances will be paid upon assignment and upon each subsequent anniversary date of the initial assignment or entitlement, provided the member is projected to remain in the assignment for at least additional 6 months. Allowances to be paid as once in 3-year allowances, will be paid after 36 months from the date of any prior payment provided the individual's condition/duties continue to require the supplementary allowance, and they are projected to remain in the assignment for at least 6 additional months. Members will be paid allowances only when first assigned to specified duty. A supplementary allowance may not be paid more frequently than once per year for similar duty, even if at different locations or commands or for subsequent recalls to active duty within 1-year, except by special authority of the Service Secretary or his designee.
2. When the reduced maternity uniform allowance has been paid and the member subsequently qualifies for a full maternity uniform allowance within 3 years of the reduced payment, the member will receive only the difference between the two allowances. A member may not receive more than the full maternity uniform allowance value within any 36-month period. A reduced maternity uniform allowance may not be paid within 36 months of a full maternity uniform allowance.

*Table 29-7. Marine Corps Supplementary Clothing Allowances
Effective October 1, 2015

RULE	A	B	C
	When a Marine Corps enlisted member is assigned to	then the supplementary clothing allowance to be paid in cash is	and the frequency of payment is (note 1)
1	male staff non-commissioned officer (SNCO) White Trousers (note 2)	$58.00	only upon assignment.
2	female SNCO White Skirt (note 2)	$72.00	
3	female SNCO White Slacks (note 2)	$64.00	
4	duty as a male student at the Naval Academy Preparatory School	$1,298.57	
5	duty as a female student at the Naval Academy Preparatory School	$1,319.49	
6	Sergeant Major of the Marine Corps	$237.95	

NOTES:

1. The supplementary clothing allowances listed are, unless otherwise noted, payable upon initial assignment to a normal tour of the duties described and at the frequency specified in this table. Annual allowances will be paid upon assignment and upon each subsequent anniversary date of the initial assignment or entitlement, provided the member is projected to remain in the assignment for at least additional 6 months. Allowances to be paid as once in 3-year allowances, will be paid after 36 months from the date of any prior payment provided the individual's condition/duties continue to require the supplementary allowance, and they are projected to remain in the assignment for at least 6 additional months. Members will be paid allowances only when first assigned to specified duty. A supplementary allowance may not be paid more frequently than once per year for similar duty, even if at different locations or commands or for subsequent recalls to active duty within 1-year, except by special authority of the Service Secretary or his designee.
2. Required for all SNCO whose approved duty assignment requires the white Skirt, Slacks, and Trousers.

*Table 29-8. Civilian Clothing Allowances for Officer and Enlisted Members
Effective October 1, 2015

RULE	A When an officer or enlisted member is entitled to a Civilian Clothing Allowance for	B then the amount of payment is (notes 1 and 2)
1	permanent duty initial payment	$1,022.40
2	permanent duty annual replacement payment	$340.80
3	temporary duty of at least 15 days in a 30-day period (Note 3)	$340.80
4	temporary duty of at least 30 days in a 36-month period	$681.60

NOTES:

1. By law, an officer is authorized a civilian clothing allowance only if the officer's permanent duty station is outside the United States.
2. Unless exception is given, the maximum amount payable for all temporary duty performed in any 36-month period will not exceed the maximum prescribed for duty of at least 30 days.
3. The 15-day qualification requirement does not apply to explosive Ordnance Disposal and Explosive Detector Dog personnel on United States Secret Service support duty, Defense Courier Service couriers, or Defense Threat Reduction Agency military personnel. These personnel may be authorized up to the maximum Temporary Duty Civilian Clothing Allowance for 30 days upon their initial temporary duty travel requirement.

Table 29-9. Settlement of Cash Clothing Allowances
(See Note)

RULE	A	B				C	D
	When member is entitled to	and is a member of the				and has	then
		Army	Navy	Marine Corps	Air Force		
1	a Standard Initial Clothing Allowance, a reduced or Partial Standard Initial Clothing Allowance		X			completed 6 months of active duty (Note)	settle balance of allowance due.
2			X		X	drawn clothing equaling or exceeding the allowance	settle amount, collect amount due from member, if appropriate.
3					X	completed 30 days of active duty (Note)	settle balance of allowance due.
4			X			completed recruit training	settle balance of allowance due.
5			X		X	reenlisted in the same branch of the Regular Service subsequent to expiration of 3 months from the date of last discharge or release from active duty	pay or credit amount authorized immediately.
6	a Special Initial Clothing Allowance or a reduced or Partial Special Initial Clothing Allowance		X		X		pay or credit amount authorized immediately.
7	an initial cash allowance for personal purchase of specified items	X	X	X	X	established entitlement to an initial clothing allowance	pay or credit amount authorized immediately.
8	a civilian clothing allowance	X	X	X	X		pay or credit amount authorized immediately.

Table 29-9. Settlement of Cash Clothing Allowances (Continued)

NOTE:

On discharge, release from active duty, or death, before completion of 6 months of active duty (Navy), or 30 days (Air Force), reduce the monetary clothing allowance to amount of clothing already supplied.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 29—CLOTHING MONETARY ALLOWANCES

2901 – GENERAL

*	290101	Title 37 United States Code, (U.S.C.), Section 418

2902 – CLOTHING ALLOWANCE ENTITLEMENT

	37 U.S.C. § 418 DoD Directive 1338.5, March 9, 1998 DoD Instruction (DoDI) 1338.18, January 7, 1998 Under Secretary of Defense Personnel and Readiness (USD (P&R)) Memo, April 18, 2008

2903 – INITIAL CLOTHING ALLOWANCES

290304.B	Deputy Chief of Naval Operation Manpower Personnel, Training and Education (N1) Memo, March 12, 2002

2904 – CASH CLOTHING REPLACEMENT ALLOWANCES

290402.A	DoDI 1338.18, January 7, 1998
290403.A	DoDI 1338.18, January 7, 1998

2905 – EXTRA CLOTHING ALLOWANCES

290502	Assistant Secretary of Defense – Force Management & Personnel (ASD (FMP)) Memo, March 31, 1998 USD (P&R) Memo, March 25, 2003

2906 – MISCELLANEOUS CLOTHING PROVISIONS

290602	DoDI 1338.18, January 7, 1998
*Table 29-1	DoDI 1338.18, January 7, 1998 Assistant Secretary of the Army (ASA), Acquisition, Logistics, and Technology (ATL) Memo, September 10, 2015 Assistant Secretary of the Navy (ASN), Manpower and Reserve Affairs (M&RA) Memo, October 7, 2015

	Headquarters United States Air Force Memo, July 31, 2015
*Table 29-2	ASN M&RA Memo, October 7, 2015 Headquarters United States Air Force Memo, July 31, 2015
*Table 29-4	ASA ATL Memo, September 10, 2015 ASN M&RA Memo, October 7, 2015 Headquarters United States Air Force Memo, July 31, 2015
*Table 29-5	ASN M&RA Memo, October 7, 2015
*Table 29-6	Headquarters United States Air Force Memo, July 31, 2015
Rule 1	ASD (FMP) Memo, February 26, 1996
*Table 29-7	ASN M&RA Memo, October 7, 2015
*Table 29-8	DoDI 1338.18, January 7, 1998 Assistance Secretary of Defense Readiness and Force Management Memo, September 14, 2015

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 30: "OFFICERS' UNIFORM AND EQUIPMENT ALLOWANCE"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated August 2013 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
300101 300102	Added paragraphs to further define the General Section.	Addition

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 30: "OFFICERS' UNIFORM AND EQUIPMENT ALLOWANCE" 1

3001 GENERAL 3

*300101. Purpose 3
*300102. Authoritative Guidance 3

3002 INITIAL UNIFORM ALLOWANCE 3

300201. Entitlement 3
300202. When Payable 3
300203. Amount Payable 4
300204. Restrictions 4

3003 ADDITIONAL ACTIVE DUTY UNIFORM ALLOWANCE 4

300301. General 4
300302. When Payable 4
300303. Amount Payable 4
300304. Restrictions 5
300305. Computation of 2-Year Period 5

3004 DETERMINATIONS 6

300401. First Time Reporting for Active Duty and Allowances 6
300402. Received Initial Uniform Allowance 6
300403. Reserve Officers' Uniform Allowance Entitlements 7
300404. Reserve Officers' Additional Allowance Entitlement 7

3005 CIVILIAN CLOTHING MONETARY ALLOWANCE 7

300501. Officers' Civilian Clothing Allowance 7
300502. Entitlement and Rate for Civilian Clothing Allowance 7

BIBLIOGRAPHY 8

CHAPTER 30

OFFICERS' UNIFORM AND EQUIPMENT ALLOWANCE

3001 GENERAL

*300101. Purpose

In accordance with guidance contained in this chapter, officers of the Armed Forces of the United States may be entitled to an initial uniform allowance and/or an additional active duty uniform allowance as reimbursement for the purchase of required uniforms and equipment.

*300102. Authoritative Guidance

The information contained in this chapter is in accordance with the references listed in the Bibliography.

3002 INITIAL UNIFORM ALLOWANCE

300201. Entitlement

Officers of the Armed Forces of the United States are entitled to an initial uniform allowance as provided in this section.

300202. When Payable

Except as provided in the NOTE in this paragraph, the initial uniform allowance is payable only once to an officer:

A. Upon first reporting for active duty (other than for training) for a period of more than 90 days. A member entering active duty as an officer in a Regular Component, upon Reserve Officer Training Corps (ROTC) graduation, is considered to have entered into active duty for more than 90 days; or

B. Upon completing at least 14 days of active duty or active duty for training as a member of a Reserve Component; or

C. Upon completing 14 periods of inactive duty training as a member of the Ready Reserve. Each period of inactive duty training must be of at least 2 hours' duration; or

D. Upon reporting for the first period of active duty required of a member of the Armed Forces Health Professions Scholarship Program.

NOTE: Upon transfer to another Reserve Component that requires a different uniform, a Reserve officer may receive another initial uniform allowance.

300203. Amount Payable

All officer personnel, commissioned or appointed in the Regular or Reserve Components of the Army, Navy, Air Force, and Marine Corps, are authorized $400 as reimbursement for the purchase of uniform and equipment, regardless the source of commission or previous enlisted status.

300204. Restrictions

A. If a member has received an initial uniform allowance in any amount as an officer, under conditions other than those listed in subparagraphs 300202.A, B, C, or D, then the member cannot again be entitled to the initial uniform allowance.

B. Regular officers may not receive this allowance when transferring to another Military Service.

C. Only periods of duty that require wearing of the uniform are counted for entitlement to the initial uniform allowance.

D. An officer must be determined physically qualified for active duty before entitlement to an initial uniform allowance accrues.

3003 ADDITIONAL ACTIVE DUTY UNIFORM ALLOWANCE

300301. General

Officers of Reserve Components, officers of the Army or Air Force of the United States without specification of component, and ROTC graduates appointed in the Regular Components are entitled to an additional active duty uniform allowance as provided in this section.

300302. When Payable

A. This allowance is payable for each instance of entry or reentry into active duty, or active duty for training (including authorized travel time) for more than 90 days. The period served may be under orders specifying active duty for more than 90 days, or under two or more orders requiring a continuous period of more than 90 days' active duty.

B. An officer commissioned in a Regular Component, upon ROTC graduation, accrues entitlement to the allowance on commencement of duty as a Regular officer. The officer is considered then to have entered on active duty for more than 90 days.

300303. Amount Payable

The additional active duty uniform allowance is payable, to qualified officers in the amount of $200, as reimbursement for the purchase of required uniforms and equipment.

300304. Restrictions

A. This allowance is not payable if the officer has received an initial uniform allowance of more than $400 during the current tour of active duty, or within 2 years prior to entering the current tour; or

B. This allowance is not payable when the tour of duty for which payment is being considered began within 2 years after the end of a previous period of active duty, or active duty for training of more than 90 days. This applies whether or not a uniform allowance was paid for the previous tour of duty. It applies only if the prior service was performed as a Reserve officer, as an officer of the Army or Air Force of the United States, without specification of component, or as a Regular officer commissioned upon ROTC; or

C. An officer of a Reserve Component or of the Army or Air Force of the United States, without specification of component, is not due this allowance solely because of appointment in or transfer to the Army, Air Force, or another Reserve Component; or

D. A Reserve officer ordered to an indefinite tour of active duty, or active duty for training, is not entitled to this allowance until the member completes more than 90 days of that tour.

E. Only periods of duty requiring the wearing of the uniform are counted for entitlement to the allowance prescribed in this paragraph; and

F. To be entitled under this paragraph, an officer must be determined physically qualified for active duty.

300305. Computation of 2-Year Period

Compute the 2-year period during which no active duty or active duty for training was performed as follows:

A. When an officer is ordered to active duty, or active duty for training, for a period of more than 90 days, the 2-year period begins on the day following the day of release from active duty or active duty for training.

Example 1: A Reserve officer was ordered to active duty for training under orders specifying a 92-day tour of duty to begin March 1, 2012, and to end May 31, 2012. The officer actually was released from active duty for training May 31, 2012. The 2-year period began on June 1, 2012. Entitlement to the next additional active duty uniform allowance accrues if the officer is called to active duty, or active duty for training, for a period of more than 90 days on or after June 1, 2014.

Example 2: If the officer in Example 1 served 35 days of a tour of active duty under orders specifying duty of more than 90 days, and was released from active duty for training April 4, 2012, then the 2-year period started April 5, 2014. Entitlement to the next

additional active duty uniform allowance accrues if the officer is called to active duty, or active duty for training for a period of more than 90 days, on or after April 5, 2014. Refund of allowance or any portion thereof is not required since entitlement was based on reporting for active duty for a period of more than 90 days.

B. When an officer is ordered to active duty for training for an indefinite period, and serves more than 90 days, the 2-year period begins on the day following the day of release from active duty.

Example 1: A Reserve officer was ordered to active duty for training for an indefinite period to begin March 1, 2012. The officer was released from active duty July 1, 2012. On the 91st day of duty (May 30, 2012), the officer was entitled to the allowance as of the first day of duty (March 1, 2012) if other conditions of entitlement were met. The 2-year period starts July 2, 2012. Entitlement to the next additional active duty uniform allowance accrues if the officer is called to active duty, or active duty for training, for a period of more than 90 days on or after July 2, 2014.

Example 2: If the Reserve officer in Example 1 (this subparagraph) was released from active duty on April 4, 2012 after serving only 35 days, then he or she would not be entitled to the additional active duty uniform allowance for that period of active duty for training.

C. When an officer is separated from a Regular Component and is later appointed an officer in a Reserve Component and ordered to active duty, or active duty for training, for more than 90 days, the 2-year period restriction in subparagraph 300304.B does not apply. Exception: Regular officers appointed upon completion of ROTC training after October 12, 1994, are subject to the 2-year restriction.

Example: An officer was separated from a Regular Component on June 30, 2012, and was appointed an officer in a Reserve Component on July 1, 2012. The member reported for active duty for more than 90 days on May 1, 2014. The member was entitled to the additional active duty uniform allowance when reporting on the present tour of active duty, since the previous tour was as a Regular officer.

3004 DETERMINATIONS

300401. First Time Reporting for Active Duty and Allowances

An officer reporting for active duty for the first time, who meets the requirements for entitlement to the initial uniform allowance and the additional active duty uniform allowance, is entitled to receive both allowances subject to the restrictions of paragraphs 300204 and 300304.

300402. Received Initial Uniform Allowance

An officer who receives, or has previously received, an initial uniform allowance as an officer, under any conditions other than those listed in subparagraphs 300202.A, B, C, or D, is

not eligible to receive the initial uniform allowance upon transfer to, or appointment in, another Reserve Component or the Army or Air Force of the United States, without specification of component.

300403. Reserve Officers' Uniform Allowance Entitlements

A Reserve officer who receives, or has previously received, an initial uniform allowance, under the conditions listed in subparagraphs 300202.A, B, C, or D, and again qualifies for the initial uniform allowance and/or the additional active duty uniform allowance by meeting the basic requirements, is eligible to receive the initial and/or the additional allowance upon transfer to, or appointment in, another Reserve Component or the Army or Air Force of the United States, without specification of component, if the wearing of a different uniform is required.

300404. Reserve Officers' Additional Allowance Entitlement

If otherwise eligible, a Reserve officer is entitled to be paid the additional active duty uniform allowance, even if the member has not received an initial uniform allowance.

3005 CIVILIAN CLOTHING MONETARY ALLOWANCE

300501. Officers' Civilian Clothing Allowance

Officers assigned to a permanent duty station outside the United States, who are required to wear civilian clothing all or a substantial portion of the time in the performance of official duty, may be authorized an allowance for civilian clothing.

300502. Entitlement and Rate for Civilian Clothing Allowance

Entitlement criteria and allowance rates for civilian clothing allowances are specified in Chapter 29, paragraph 290503.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 30 – OFFICERS' UNIFORM AND EQUIPMENT ALLOWANCE

3002 – INITIAL UNIFORM ALLOWANCE

300202 Note	37 U.S.C. 417(b)
300204.A	37 U.S.C. 415(b)

3003 – ADDITIONAL ACTIVE DUTY UNIFORM ALLOWANCE

300302.A	33 Comp Gen 250 Public Law 107-107, section 606, December 28, 2001
300304.A	37 U.S.C. 416
300304.B	43 Comp Gen 265
300304.D	33 Comp Gen 242
300305	42 Comp Gen 550

3004 – DETERMINATIONS

300403	37 U.S.C. 417(b)
300404	43 Comp Gen 729 Public Law 100-180, December 4, 1987 OASD(FM&P) (MM&PP)(C) Memo, February 1, 1988

3005 – CIVILIAN MONETARY CLOTHING ALLOWANCE

37 U.S.C. 419

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 31: "PERSONAL MONEY ALLOWANCE"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisks **(*)** symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated August 2014 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
Table 31-1	Added the Chief of the National Bureau (Rule 1) and Senior Enlisted Advisor to the Chief of the National Guard Bureau (Rule 10).	Update
Bibliography	Updated statutes.	Update

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 31: "PERSONAL MONEY ALLOWANCE" 1

3101 GENERAL 3

*310101. Overview 3

3102 ENTITLEMENT 3

310201. Officers 3
310202. Allowance for Certain Naval Officers 3
310203. Enlisted Members 3

3103 MONTHLY AMOUNTS PAYABLE 3

3104 TAXABILITY AND WITHHOLDING TAX 3

*Table 31-1. Personal Money Allowance — Amounts Payable 4

BIBLIOGRAPHY 5

CHAPTER 31

PERSONAL MONEY ALLOWANCE

3101 GENERAL

*310101. Overview

This chapter establishes policy pertaining to Personal Money Allowance.

*310102. Authoritative Guidance

The information contained in this chapter is in accordance with the references listed in the Bibliography.

3102 ENTITLEMENT

310201. Officers

Officers in the capacities listed in Table 31-1 (Personal Money Allowance - Amounts Payable) who are entitled to receive basic pay are also entitled to receive a personal money allowance. This allowance is in addition to any other pay or allowance authorized.

310202. Allowance for Certain Naval Officers

A naval officer assigned in a position listed in rules 5 through 9 of Table 31-1 and who simultaneously serves in the grade of Admiral or Vice Admiral is entitled to the Personal Money Allowance for the grade in addition to the one set forth for the position.

310203. Enlisted Members

An enlisted member, serving as the senior enlisted member of his or her Military Service, is also entitled to receive a personal money allowance. This allowance is in addition to any other pay or allowance authorized.

3103 MONTHLY AMOUNTS PAYABLE

See Table 31-1.

3104 TAXABILITY AND WITHHOLDING TAX

Personal money allowance is subject to federal and state income tax withholding.

*Table 31-1. Personal Money Allowance — Amounts Payable

RULE	A If the member is serving	B then the annual amount payable is	C and is paid monthly at the rate of
*1	as Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, Chief of Staff of the Army or Air Force, Chief of Naval Operations, Commandant of the Marine Corps, Commandant of the Coast Guard, or Chief of the National Guard Bureau (note 1)	$4,000 (note 2)	$333.33
2	as a senior member of the Military Staff Committee of the United Nations and entitled to the grade, pay, and allowances of a lieutenant general or vice admiral (note 1)	$2,200 plus $500 authorized in rule 4	$225.00
3	in the grade of general or admiral	$2,200	$183.33
4	in the grade of lieutenant general or vice admiral	$500	$41.67
5	as the Director of Naval Intelligence (note 1)	$5,200	$433.33
6	as the Superintendent of the Naval Academy (note 1)		
7	as the President of the Naval War College (note 1)	$1,000	$83.33
8	as the Commandant of Midshipmen at the Naval Academy (note 1)	$800	$66.67
9	as the Superintendent of the Naval Postgraduate School (note 1)	$400	$33.33
*10	as the Sergeant Major of the Army, the Master Chief Petty Officer of the Navy, the Chief Master Sergeant of the Air Force, the Sergeant Major of the Marine Corps, the Senior Enlisted Advisor for the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, the Master Chief Petty Officer of the Coast Guard, or the Senior Enlisted Advisor to the Chief of the National Guard Bureau (note 1)	$2,000	$166.67

NOTES:

1. This allowance is based on a specific duty assignment, and it does not accrue before the date member starts or after the date member is released from such duty assignment.
2. This amount is in place of any other personal money allowance authorized.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 31 – PERSONAL MONEY ALLOWANCE

3102 – ENTITLEMENT

310201	37 U.S.C. 413-414
310202	37 U.S.C. 414(b)
310203	37 U.S.C. 414(c)

3103 – MONTHLY AMOUNTS PAYABLE

37 U.S.C. 414(a)

3104 – TAXABILITY AND WITHHOLDING TAX

Treas. Reg. 1.62-2
Treas. Reg. 31.3401 (a)-1
31 CFR 215.8

Table 31-1	37 U.S.C. 413-414 37 U.S.C. 414(c)
*Rule 1	Public Law 113-291, section 603, December 19, 2014
*Rule 10	Public Law 113-291, section 603, December 19, 2014

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 32: "ADVANCE, LOCAL, PARTIAL AND EMERGENCY PARTIAL PAY"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font***.

The previous version dated July 2014 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
All	Updated hyperlinks and formatting to comply with current administrative instructions.	Revision
3201	Inserted "Purpose" and "Authoritative Guidance" paragraphs.	Addition

Table of Contents

3201 GENERAL 3

*320101. Purpose 3
*320102. Authoritative Guidance 3

3202 ADVANCE PAYMENTS 3

320201. Advance Pay for Permanent Change of Station (PCS) 3
320202. Advance of Pay and Allowances 4
320203. Advance Pay for Assignment of 1 Year or More to Hostile Fire/Imminent Danger Pay Area 4
320204. Advance Pay When Ordered to Indoctrination Center 4
320205. Advance of Basic Allowance for Subsistence (BAS) 4
320206. Advance Pay Upon Evacuation of Members or Dependents 4
320207. Advance of Allotment(s) to Dependents 5
320208. Advance Pay for Members of the Armed Forces Health Professions Scholarship Program (AFHPSP) on Active Duty 5
320209. Advance of Housing Allowances 5
320210. Advance Pay for Senior Reserve Officer Training Corps (SROTC) Cadets and Midshipmen Ordered to Field Training or Practice Cruises 5
320211. Military Paydays 6

3203 LOCAL, PARTIAL, AND EMERGENCY PARTIAL PAYMENTS 6

320301. Local and Partial Payments 6
320302. Emergency Partial Payment 6

Table 32-1. Advance Payments - Eligibility and Amounts Payable 8

Table 32-2. Repayment of Advances 14

Table 32-3. Payment Procedures 19

BIBLIOGRAPHY 21

CHAPTER 32

ADVANCE, LOCAL, PARTIAL AND EMERGENCY PARTIAL PAY

3201 GENERAL

*320101. Purpose

This chapter establishes policy pertaining to advance, local, partial and emergency partial pay for members of the active and reserve components.

*320102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

3202 ADVANCE PAYMENTS

320201. Advance Pay for Permanent Change of Station (PCS)

A. Commander's Responsibility. The member's commander has a responsibility to ensure that the advance of pay is used only to help with the financial burden of a PCS.

1. This financial burden can be complicated when a member files for bankruptcy. Commanders should be aware when a member has filed for bankruptcy and then makes a request for an advance pay. Some Bankruptcy Court jurisdictions hold that a creditor does not have the authority to recoup any post-petition debt, including advance pay, without permission from the Bankruptcy Court. This is true in cases when a member has filed a Chapter 13 bankruptcy.

2. In such instances, the government may not be able to collect any amount of the advance pay unless the Defense Finance and Accounting Service (DFAS) receives approval from the court or after the bankruptcy is discharged or terminated. Additionally, in situations when DFAS has withheld funds for repayment of the advanced pay, DFAS will have to return the funds to the member. Accordingly, commanders should approach such advance pay requests fully aware that the government may not be able to collect the advance pay from the member even though the advanced pay was issued after the member filed for bankruptcy.

B. Entitlement. The conditions and amounts payable are contained in Table 32-1.

C. Repayment. Advances are repaid per Table 32-2.

D. Effect on Allotments. Do not pay an advance of pay in an amount that will require the stoppage of allotments for insurance or support of dependents. No allotment may be started after the advance is made if that allotment would prevent repayment of the

advance of pay within the allowed period. If the separation of a member from the Service is imminent, then stop all allotments necessary to collect the advance.

320202. Advance of Pay and Allowances

An advance of pay is to ease hardships imposed by the lack of regular payments when a member is mobilized, ordered to duty at a distant station, or deployed aboard ship for more than 30 days.

A. Entitlement. The conditions and amounts payable are contained in Table 32-1.

B. Repayment. These advances are repaid per Table 32-2.

320203. Advance Pay for Assignment of 1 Year or More to Hostile Fire/Imminent Danger Pay Area

A. Entitlement. A member may be paid an advance of basic pay not to exceed 3 months less deductions. The conditions and amounts payable are contained in Table 32-1, rule 3.

B. Repayment. This advance is repaid based on Table 32-2, rule 11; however, advance pays not fully collected prior to the death of a member will not be collected against the estate of a deceased member.

320204. Advance Pay When Ordered to Indoctrination Center

A. Entitlement. A member may be paid an advance of basic pay not to exceed 15 days. The conditions and amounts payable are contained in Table 32-1, rule 4**.**

B. Repayment. Collect the advance in full from the member's next available payday.

320205. Advance of Basic Allowance for Subsistence (BAS)

A. Entitlement. An enlisted member may be paid an advance of BAS not to exceed 3 months if the member is entitled to BAS and the Commanding Officer (CO) authorizes the payment following a determination that it is necessary. Individual Military Service regulations may limit BAS advances to less than 3 months.

B. Repayment. This advance is repaid based on Table 32-2, rule 12.

320206. Advance Pay Upon Evacuation of Members or Dependents

The purpose of this advance is to give funds to evacuated members or dependents to cover costs of travel, food, and other needs.

A. Entitlement. The conditions and amounts payable are contained in Table 32-1, rule 5.

B. Repayment. The advances are repaid per Table 32-2, rule 13.

320207. Advance of Allotment(s) to Dependents

The purpose of this advance payment is to allow a member to be paid the amount of an allotment(s) to dependent(s) if the member is assigned or scheduled for assignment to sea duty or other duty with a unit or command deployed or to be deployed outside the United States and the allotment(s) is made by the member not more than 60 days before the scheduled date of the assignment of the member to this duty.

A. Entitlement. The conditions and amounts payable are contained in Table 32-1, rule 6.

B. Repayment. This advance is repaid per Table 32-2, rule 14.

320208. Advance Pay for Members of the Armed Forces Health Professions Scholarship Program (AFHPSP) on Active Duty

A. Entitlement. An advance of pay, not to exceed basic pay for 1 month, may be paid to a member of the AFHPSP when reporting for the annual 45-day active duty tour.

B. Repayment. Collect the advance in full by the end of the 45-day active duty tour.

320209. Advance of Housing Allowances

An advance of Basic Allowances for Housing and overseas housing allowance may be authorized under the terms and conditions in the Joint Travel Regulations (JTR), Chapters 9 and 10.

320210. Advance Pay for Senior Reserve Officer Training Corps (SROTC) Cadets and Midshipmen Ordered to Field Training or Practice Cruises

A. Entitlement. An advance of pay, not to exceed the entitlement for 1 month, or the amount the SROTC member will accrue for the training, whichever is less, may be paid to an SROTC member who is ordered to perform field training or a practice cruise.

B. Repayment. Collect the advance in full from the member's field training or practice cruise entitlement.

320211. Military Paydays

A. Payday is the first calendar day of the month after the month in which the entitlement was earned.

B. Except for payrolls otherwise payable on October 1, if the payday falls on a Saturday, Sunday, or Federal legal holiday, payment is authorized on the preceding workday, but not more than 3 days before the scheduled payday. This exception applies to foreign holidays recognized abroad by United States Forces. It also applies to payments made to members upon separation from the Military Service through retirement or discharge when the last day of active duty falls on a Saturday, Sunday, or Federal legal holiday.

C. For payrolls otherwise payable on October 1, the Secretary of Defense will determine if the payroll may be dated in September.

3203 LOCAL, PARTIAL, AND EMERGENCY PARTIAL PAYMENTS

320301. Local and Partial Payments

Local and partial payments are authorized only for overseas areas where on-base military banking facilities are not readily available. Exceptions may be granted for members assigned to classified or contingency operations where the exigencies of their assignments may require local cash or partial payments. In this circumstance, the member's commander may authorize immediate cash payments up to the amount of accrued entitlement to date, when deemed appropriate to the mission (see Table 32-3).

320302. Emergency Partial Payment

A. For members residing or assigned within the United States (including Alaska and Hawaii), this is a payment deemed time sensitive and required within 24 hours due to an unforeseen set of circumstances or the resulting state that calls for immediate action (see Table 32-3). Payment will be made in an expeditious manner, e.g., Direct Deposit (DD) or check payment. The supporting DFAS site may be able to affect overnight Electronic Funds Transfer (EFT) payment if circumstances warrant.

B. The member's commander, in coordination with the supporting finance office, may authorize emergency payments, up to the amount of accrued entitlement to date in the following circumstances:

1. Emergency pay and allowances earned to date as reflected on the member's pay account, when no pay was received on a regular payday or when there is a major medical emergency or death in the member's immediate family and payment is needed within 24 hours;

2. Emergency travel advance, when a traveler does not have a government travel charge card;

3. Discharge gratuity (as required by Chapter 35, Table 35-7), when payment is needed within 24 hours;

4. Payment of military death gratuity benefit to a beneficiary, when payment is needed within 24 hours;

5. Payment to military member of advance pay and allowances and/or evacuation allowance, when dependents must be evacuated as a result of a natural disaster or life threatening situations; or

6. Payment to dependents, when forfeiture of pay and allowances is waived under conditions defined in Chapter 48, subparagraph 480307.C.

Table 32-1. Advance Payments - Eligibility and Amounts Payable

	A	B	C	D	E	F
RULE	**A member in receipt of orders for (to)**	**and**	**when approved in writing by**	**may be paid an**	**in an amount**	**to be paid by the supporting DFAS site (note 1)**
1	a PCS move, to include (note 2): -between stations -to new station upon reenlistment (following a break in service) -commencement of active duty by newly commissioned regular officer -change of home port -Reserve forces member in receipt of orders to active duty of 140 days or more -extended active duty (Reserve or retired members)	the member signs a form confirming that the intended uses of the funds are for the purposes stated in the form; and the PCS is not due to separation from service or trial by court-martial	the member's commanding or recruiting officer (including enlisted commandant of the Noncommissioned Officer (NCO) Academy) for grades E-3 and below (except as more restrictively prescribed in regulations of the Military Service concerned)	advance of basic pay	of 1 month of basic pay, less deductions (note 3)	to member's financial institution not earlier than 30 days prior to departure (note 4); en route; first duty station or after beginning travel to first duty station after completion of physical examination; or within 60 days after arrival at new/first duty station (home port, note 4) (note 5).
2			the member's commanding or recruiting officer (including enlisted commandant of the NCO Academy)		not to exceed 3 months of basic pay, less deductions, if warranted and justified (notes 3 and 6)	

Table 32-1. Advance Payments - Eligibility and Amounts Payable (Continued)

	A	B	C	D	E	F
RULE	**A member in receipt of orders for (to)**	**and**	**when approved in writing by**	**may be paid an**	**in an amount**	**to be paid by the supporting DFAS site (note 1)**
3	assignment for duty (permanent or temporary) for 1 year or more (or extended beyond 1 year) to an area where the member would receive hostile fire/imminent danger pay under Title 37, United States Code (U.S.C.), section 310		the member's commanding or recruiting officer (including enlisted commandant of the NCO Academy)	advance of basic pay	of 1 month of basic pay, not to exceed 3 months, less deductions (notes 3 and 7)	to member's financial institution (note 8).
4	a training or indoctrination center on induction or enlistment		the center commander (including enlisted commandant of the NCO academy)		not to exceed 15 days of basic pay (notes 9 and 10)	advances will be deposited, via DD/EFT by the supporting DFAS site, to the basic trainee's account at the designated financial institution.

Table 32-1. Advance Payments - Eligibility and Amounts Payable (Continued)

RULE	A A member in receipt of orders for (to)	B and	C when approved in writing by	D may be paid an	E in an amount	F to be paid by the supporting DFAS site (note 1)
5	evacuation of member or dependents from a place outside the United States or other place as the Secretary of Defense designates (note 11)	evacuation of member or all military dependents in the area is ordered by the area commander, the State Department, or other authorized U.S. official		advance of basic pay, payable to member or to member's dependents, in one or more installments	as designated by the member, in a total amount of not more than 2 months of basic pay (net of any forfeiture and Montgomery G.I. Bill; no other deduction considered)	paid as an emergency local payment at permanent station or any military disbursing office either overseas or in the United States.
6	for assignment to sea duty or other duty with a unit or command deployed or to be deployed outside the United States (note 12)			amount of an allotment(s) for dependent(s)	equal to amount of the allot-ment(s) for 1 month (note 13)	
7	mobilization or recall to active duty under 10 U.S.C. § 12301, § 12302, § 12303, § 12304, or § 688	has reported for duty but cannot be paid pay and allowances due within 14 days of reporting for that duty	the member's commander (including enlisted commandant of the NCO academy)	advance of pay and allowances	not to exceed 3 months of pay and allowances less deductions (note 3 and rule 4)	to member's financial institution or mailed from DFAS central site to an address.

Table 32-1. Advance Payments - Eligibility and Amounts Payable (Continued)

RULE	A	B	C	D	E	F
	A member in receipt of orders for (to)	**and**	**when approved in writing by**	**may be paid an**	**in an amount**	**to be paid by the supporting DFAS site (note 1)**
8	assignment to a distant duty station	pay and allowances cannot be paid regularly	the member's commander (including enlisted commandant of the NCO academy)	advance of pay and allowances	not more than 3 months of basic pay and allowances, less deductions (note 3)	to member's financial institution or mailed from DFAS central site to an address.
9	assignment to a distant duty station	pay and allowances cannot be paid regularly	the member's commander (including enlisted commandant of the NCO academy)	advance of pay and allowances	more than 3 months of basic pay and allowances, less deductions, when approved by: Army or Air Force--Major Command; Navy--Office of Comptroller; USMC--Commandant of the Marine Corps (note 3)	to member's financial institution or mailed from DFAS central site to an address.

Table 32-1. Advance Payments - Eligibility and Amounts Payable (Continued)

RULE	A A member in receipt of orders for (to)	B and	C when approved in writing by	D may be paid an	E in an amount	F to be paid by the supporting DFAS site (note 1)
10	deployment aboard ship for more than 30 days (Navy-Marine Corps only)	pay and allowances cannot be paid regularly	the member's commander (including enlisted commandant of the NCO academy.)	advance of pay and allowances	not more than the basic pay (plus submarine and sea duty pay for members attached to submarines) and allowances that will accrue during the period of deployment, less deductions (note 3).	to member's financial institution or mailed from supporting DFAS site to an address.

NOTES:

1. For emergency payment exceptions, see paragraph 320302.
2. Temporary duty en route does not preclude payment. An advance payment for a PCS move in the same geographical area of the member's prior duty station or home port, or place from which ordered to active duty, is authorized only when movement of the member's household at government expense is authorized per JTR, Chapter 5, Part A, Section 5.
3. Deductions:
   a. For advance pay computation (rules 1 and 2), the following deductions will be made:
      1. forfeitures;
      2. Montgomery G.I. Bill;
      3. Federal/state income tax;
      4. Federal Insurance Contribution Act;
      5. Servicemembers Group Life Insurance;
      6. Armed Forces Retirement Home;
      7. Dependent Dental Plan;

Table 32-1. Advance Payments - Eligibility and Amounts Payable (Continued)

NOTES: (Continued)

8. TRICARE;
9. monthly repayment of a prior advance;
10. indebtedness to the United States or its instrumentalities, whether scheduled (monthly debt installment) or unscheduled (one-time collection);
11. garnishments;
12. statutorily-required support allotments in force;
13. court-ordered bankruptcy payments; and
14. Thrift Savings Plan (TSP) (basic pay designation only).

b. For advance of pay and allowances computation (rules 6, 7, 8, 9) include total of all allotments in force and TSP designations i.e. special pay incentive pay, and bonuses (if paid monthly).

4. The "30-day window" may be expanded to not exceed 90 days prior, and the "60-day window" may be expanded to not exceed 180 days after, when justified for extenuating circumstances; requires written approval of the member's commander (including enlisted commandant of the NCO academy). The member must provide written justification indicating the specific circumstances requiring the early or late advance payment.
5. The request of Advance of Pay must be made not later than 60 days after effective date of change or 60 days after vessel arrives at new home port/home yard, whichever is later.
6. The member must provide written justification clearly showing that accrual or anticipated out-of-pocket PCS expenses equal or exceed the amount of advance requested; requires written approval of the member's commander. The advance payment may be made in 1, 2, or 3 installments.
7. Upon request, the member will be granted an advance payment equaling 1 month of basic pay. The Secretary concerned, at his discretion, may grant a request for up to 2 or 3 months of advanced basic pay if member can justify financial hardship.
8. The member may request the advance at any time during the period of assignment. The earliest that the member may apply and receive the advance is the effective or start date of the assignment, as specified in the member's orders. This is generally when the member is authorized to begin travel to comply with the assignment order.
9. This advance is collected in full when the member receives their first regular pay.
10. For Army members only. Advance will be paid using services Stored Value Cards. An exception to the 15-day limit is authorized and an Army member may be advanced up to 21 days of basic pay for the purpose of paying the cost of round trip travel to the member's home during annual holiday leave period (mid-December through early January). Collection of the advance will be made in the January processing cycle.
11. This advance is not payable for evacuation of individual dependents.
12. The advance payment may not be made more than 60 days before the scheduled date of the duty assignment.
13. Establish an allotment(s) for dependents in the member's pay record simultaneous to paying the advance.

Table 32-2. Repayment of Advances

RULE	A	B	C	D	E
	When a member was paid an	**and**	**begin collecting (note 1)**	**and when approved in writing by**	**at the rate of**
1	advance(s) of pay incident to a PCS		the first day of the month following payment of advance(s)		1/12 of the amount(s) advanced each month for the next 12 months (notes 2, 3, and 4).
2		when justified by the member that repayment within 12 months would create severe hardship (note 5)		the member's commander (including enlisted commandant of the non-commis-sioned officer (NCO) academy)	1/24 of the amount(s) advanced each month for the next 24 months (notes 2, 3, 6, and 7).
3		member's separation is imminent (includes members unexpectedly forced to retire under the Selected Early Retirement Board (SERB) (note 8)	immediately the remaining outstanding advance prorated over the remaining months of service		all unpaid pay and allowances, except enlisted separation advanced travel allowance, are used to collect the outstanding advance (notes 9, and 10).
4		member's orders are revoked/cancelled	immediately the outstanding balance in full.		
5		member dies			

Table 32-2. Repayment of Advances

RULE	A	B	C	D	E
	When a member was paid an	**and**	**begin collecting (note 1)**	**and when approved in writing by**	**at the rate of**
6	advance(s) of pay and allowances (for duty at a distant station or deployed aboard ships for more than 30 days)		the first day of the month following payment of advance(s)		1/12 of the amount(s) advanced each month for the next 12 months (notes 2, 3, and 4).
7		duty ends earlier than expected			equal monthly installments of not less the 1/12 of the unliquidated amount advanced per month for 12 months (notes 2 and 3).
8		member's separation is imminent (includes members unexpectedly forced to retire under the SERB (note 8)	immediately the remaining outstanding advance prorated over the remaining months of service		all unpaid pay and allowances, except enlisted advanced travel allowance, are used to collect the outstanding advance (notes 9 and 10).
9		member's orders are revoked/cancelled	immediately the outstanding balance in full.		
10		member dies			

Table 32-2. Repayment of Advances (Continued)

RULE	A	B	C	D	E
	When a member was paid an	**and**	**begin collecting (note 1)**	**and when approved in writing by**	**at the rate of**
11	advance of basic pay when deployed in a combat zone for 1 year or more		the advance on the first day of the first month beginning on or after the date on which the member receives the advance pay		1/12 of the amount(s) advanced each month for the next 12 months (notes 2, 11, and 12).
12	advance of BAS (enlisted members)		the first day of the first month beginning after the payment of the advance		the amount of BAS accruing to the member's credit. If entitlement to BAS ends before repayment, then collect the balance due as an overpayment.
13	advance pay for evacuation of member or dependents		the first day of the month following payment of advance(s) (note 13)		1/12 of the amount(s) advanced (or remaining amounts if waiver applies) each month for the next 12 months (notes, 2, 11, 13, and 14).
14	advance payment in the amount of an allotment(s) to dependents		the advance in the month following the month payment was made		1/6 of the amount(s) advanced each month for the next 6 months (notes 2 and 3).

Table 32-2. Repayment of Advances (Continued)

RULE	A	B	C	D	E
	When a member was paid an	**and**	**begin collecting (note 1)**	**and when approved in writing by**	**at the rate of**
15	advance of pay and allowances upon being mobilized or recalled under 10 U.S.C. 12301, 12302, 12303, 12304, or 688		the advance on the first day of the month after the payment of the advance		1/3 of the amount advanced each month for 3 months, or at the rate needed to repay the advance by the scheduled termination date of the orders, whichever is earlier.

NOTES:

1. The repayment period will, in all cases, be scheduled to repay the advance before the member's expected date of separation. In unusual circumstances, the initiation of collection action may be delayed if the delay is approved by the Director, DFAS, or designee.
2. Upon the member's request, repayment may be made in lump-sum or increased monthly amounts.
3. The repayment period will be scheduled to repay the advance before the member's expected date of separation. Repayment should be scheduled for completion before the start of a subsequent PCS move.
4. When executing PCS orders of less than 12 months, Reserve Component recipients of advance pay must accept a repayment schedule that provides for repayment by termination date of orders.
5. The member must provide written justification clearly showing that a 12-month repayment schedule would create severe financial hardship. The request must be approved in writing by the member's commander (including enlisted commandant of the NCO academy).
6. When request is disapproved, collection will be at the rate specified in rule 1.
7. When the repayment period is extended after the repayment schedule of less than 24 months is operating, repayment will be prorated per Military Service regulations, not to exceed the 24 months from the initial collection month.
8. If the member immediately reenlists, then repayment of the advance pay may be continued into the new enlistment. To extend repayment of an advance into retired pay, projected SERB retirees must submit a written request to extend repayment into retired pay that clearly demonstrates the circumstances of their hardship. The requests will be submitted via the member's chain of command to the servicing central site for review and approval on a case-by-case basis by DFAS-IN/SPR.

Table 32-2. Repayment of Advances (Continued)

NOTES: (Continued)

9. Uncollected advances are treated as accounts receivable in the accounts of the disbursing officer. Such amounts remain a debt owed the United States by the member.
10. If a member is entitled to separation payment under 10 U.S.C. § 1174, § 1174a, § 1175, or § 1175a and has a separation payment pending equal to or greater than the outstanding advance pay balance at separation, then the member may request that the repayment rate not be accelerated and the existing rate continue. That portion of the advance not collected prior to separation will be deducted from the separation payment.
11. The repayment period will, in all cases, be scheduled to repay the advance before the member's expected date of separation.
12. The estate of a deceased member will not be required to repay any portion of the advanced pay paid to the member and not repaid before the death of the member.
13. The Secretary of the Military Service concerned is authorized to waive recovery of an advance of not more than basic pay for 1 month when such recovery would be against equity and good conscience or against the public interest.
14. The Secretary of the Military Service concerned is authorized to extend repayment period up to a 24 month schedule.

Table 32-3. Payment Procedures

RULE	A	B	C
		then the payment practice for	
	If payment type is a/an	Overseas Command is (note 1)	Continental United States (includes Alaska and Hawaii) is
1	local partial payment (note 2)	to pay bonuses, annual special pays, separation, death, unpaid pay and allowance, health and comfort, waiver of forfeitures for dependents.	not authorized.
2	an emergency partial payment		no local payment is made (note 3).
3	advance PCS	to pay all pay grades 1 month pay (E-3 and below with CO's approval), max 3 months pay (E-4 and above) with CO's approval.	paid centrally via DD/EFT.
4	advance basic pay		to pay not more than 15 days basic pay at training or indoctrination center or centrally via DD/EFT as systems become available.
5	advance BAS	to pay a maximum of 3 months entitlement (note 2)	paid centrally via DD/EFT.
6	advance dependent evacuation allowance	to pay a maximum of 2 months entitlement (note 2)	to pay a maximum of 2 months of basic pay paid locally as an emergency partial payment.
7	advance for an AFHPSP participant		to pay a maximum of 1 month of basic pay when reporting for 45 days active duty tour; paid centrally via DD/EFT.
8	advance for a person in the SROTC		to pay 1-month entitlement or the amount the member will accrue for the training; paid centrally via DD/EFT.
9	advance overseas housing allowance	to pay 1 year accrued allowances determined on the basis of housing expenses, and the authorized overseas housing allowance and interim housing allowance may be paid locally if required.	not applicable
10	advance basic allowance for housing		paid centrally via DD/EFT.

Table 32-3. Payment Procedures (Continued)

RULE	A	B	C
		then the payment practice for	
	If payment type is a/an	Overseas Command is (note 1)	Continental United States (includes Alaska and Hawaii) is
11	advance for mobilization deployment of a member	to pay a maximum of 3 months pay.	paid centrally via DD/EFT.
12	advance for shipboard deployment of a member	to pay all pay due for Navy and Marine Corps members. Not applicable to Army and Air Force members.	
13	advance for distant duty	to pay a maximum of 3 months basic pay and allowances.	

NOTES:

1. Payments may be paid locally when consistent with mission requirements and nonavailability of DoD military banking facilities.
2. Local payments are authorized with commander's approval.
3. Emergency partial payment may be made when approved by the member's commander and coordinated with the local finance office for the following circumstances:
    a. Pay and allowances earned to date on the Master Military Pay Account when no pay was received on regular payday or when there is a major medical emergency or death in the immediate family of the member;
    b. Emergency travel advance when the traveler does not have a government travel charge card;
    c. Discharge gratuity (as required by Chapter 35 Table 35-7);
    d. Payment of death gratuity benefit to beneficiary;
    e. Payment to military member of advanced pay and allowances and/or evacuation allowance to evacuate dependents as a result of a natural disaster or life threatening situation; or
    f. Payment to dependents when a member's forfeiture is waived in favor of those dependents.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 32 – ADVANCE, LOCAL, PARTIAL AND EMERGENCY PARTIAL PAY

3202 – ADVANCE PAYMENTS

320201	37 U.S.C. § 1006(a)
320202	37 U.S.C. § 1006(b)
320203	37 U.S.C. § 212
320205	37 U.S.C. § 402(c)
320206	37 U.S.C. § 1006(c)
320207	37 U.S.C. § 1006(a) (2)
320208	37 U.S.C. § 1006(i)
320209	37 U.S.C. § 1006(h)
	5 U.S.C. § 6103
320210	37 U.S.C. § 403(a)
320211	37 U.S.C. § 1006(j)

Table 32-1

Rule 3	37 U.S.C. § 212
Rule 5	37 U.S.C. § 1006(c)
Note 13	37 U.S.C. § 212

Table 32-2

Rule 5	37 U.S.C. § 1006
Rule 10	37 U.S.C. § 1006
Rule 11	37 U.S.C. § 212
Rule 13	37 U.S.C. § 1006(c)
Note 6	Comptroller General B-144839, December 13, 1966
Note 12	37 U.S.C. § 212
Note 13	37 U.S.C. § 1006(c)

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 33: "PAYMENTS ON BEHALF OF MENTALLY INCOMPETENT MEMBERS"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an * symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated December 2012 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
3301	Changed section name to "General".	Revision
Table 33-1	Clarified office making payments in rule 3.	Revision

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 33: "PAYMENTS ON BEHALF OF MENTALLY INCOMPETENT MEMBERS" 1

*3301 GENERAL 3

3302 PAYMENT 3

3303 MEMBER MENTALLY INCOMPETENT BEFORE ENTRY ON ACTIVE DUTY . 3

3304 FINALITY OF PAYMENTS TO TRUSTEE 3

3305 RESTRICTION AGAINST ACCEPTANCE OF FEES 3

*Table 33-1. Payment of Mentally Incompetent Members 4

BIBLIOGRAPHY 5

CHAPTER 33

PAYMENTS ON BEHALF OF MENTALLY INCOMPETENT MEMBERS

*3301 GENERAL

Members on active duty are entitled to active duty pay and allowances even though mentally incapable of managing their own affairs. This includes miscellaneous payments authorized on separation from the Military Service. See Chapter 35.

3302 PAYMENT

The appointment of a guardian, trustee, or other legal representative is a prerequisite to payment. For the designation of trustee and payment offices, see Table 33-1.

3303 MEMBER MENTALLY INCOMPETENT BEFORE ENTRY ON ACTIVE DUTY

When it is shown that a member was judicially declared mentally incompetent before induction or enlistment, the member is not entitled to pay and allowances. See Chapter 1.

3304 FINALITY OF PAYMENTS TO TRUSTEE

Any payments on behalf of a mentally incompetent member to a designated trustee(s) are a complete discharge of the obligation of the United States as to amounts paid.

3305 RESTRICTION AGAINST ACCEPTANCE OF FEES

A person serving in a legal, medical, fiduciary, or other capacity may not demand or accept a fee, commission, or other charge (except bonding fee) for any service performed in administration of a mentally incompetent member account.

*Table 33-1. Payment of Mentally Incompetent Members

RULE	A	B	C	D
	When	**and member is in the**	**then the trustee is designated by**	**and payment is made by**
1	a court of competent jurisdiction has not appointed a guardian, committee, or other legal representative	Army or Air Force	Director, DFAS-CL	DFAS-IN.
2		Navy or Marine Corps		DFAS-CL.
***3**	a court of competent jurisdiction has appointed a guardian, committee, or other legal representative	Army, Air Force Navy, or Marine Corps	none required	appropriate office shown in rules 1 or 2 except as indicated in note.

NOTE: Army Only: Local disbursing officer servicing the member's financial record may make payments.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 33: PAYMENTS ON BEHALF OF MENTALLY INCOMPETENT MEMBERS

3301 - ENTITLEMENT

37 U.S.C. 601-604

Table 33-1

Deputy Secretary of Defense Memo, January 29, 1991
Comptroller of the Department of Defense Memo February 1, 1991
Director, Defense Finance and Accounting Service Memo, August 26, 2010
Deputy Director, Operations, Defense Finance and Accounting Service Memo, September 9, 2010

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 34: "PAY ENTITLEMENT OF MEMBERS MISSING, MISSING IN ACTION, INTERNED, AND PAYMENTS TO DEPENDENTS"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an * symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated December 2012 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
3401	Added "General" section. Renumbered remaining sections accordingly.	Addition
3402	Section name changed to "Dependent" from "Definition".	Revision
Table 34-2	Deleted Note 6 referring to payment of BAH for members E-4 and below who are absent without leave. Reference within Joint Travel Regulation has been deleted and payment is not authorized. Renumbered remaining notes accordingly.	Deletion

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 34: "PAY ENTITLEMENT OF MEMBERS MISSING, MISSING IN ACTION, INTERNED, AND PAYMENTS TO DEPENDENTS"..... 1

*3401 GENERAL 4

*3402 DEPENDENT 4

3403 AUTHORITY TO MAKE OFFICIAL DETERMINATIONS UNDER THE MISSING PERSONS ACT 4

3404 ENTITLEMENT TO PAY AND ALLOWANCES WHILE IN A MISSING STATUS 4

340401. General 4
340402. Basic Allowance for Housing (BAH) and Basic Allowance for Subsistence (BAS) Entitlement 4

3405 ALLOTMENTS FOR MEMBERS IN MISSING STATUS 4

3406 TAX WITHHOLDING FOR MEMBERS IN MISSING STATUS 5

3407 REVIEW OF CASE AFTER 12 MONTHS AND FINDING OF DEATH 5

340701. Review of Case After 12 Months 5
340702. Continuance of Member's Missing Status 5
340703. Finding of Death 5
340704. Change in Date of Death 5

3408 CONCLUSIVENESS OF SETTLEMENTS 6

3409 PAYMENT OF DEATH GRATUITY 6

3410 ACCRUED LEAVE 6

341001. Accumulation 6
341002. Settlement 6

3411 REFERENCES 7

341101. Army 7
341102. Navy 8
341103. Air Force 8
341104. Marine Corps 8

Table 34-1. Authority to Make Official Determinations Under the Missing Persons Act 9

Table of Contents (Continued)

Table 34-2. Pay and Allowances Which Accrue to Missing Members 10

BIBLIOGRAPHY 13

CHAPTER 34

PAY ENTITLEMENT OF MEMBERS MISSING, MISSING IN ACTION, INTERNED, AND PAYMENTS TO DEPENDENTS

*3401 GENERAL

A member in a missing status is entitled to the pay and allowances to which the member was entitled when the missing status began or to which the member later becomes entitled. The right to a certain pay or allowance is not affected by the fact that the member did not receive payment before entering a missing status.

*3402 DEPENDENT

See Definitions at the end of this volume for the general definition of a dependent. For the purposes of this chapter, the term dependent also means a person designated as a dependent in the member's official records, or a person determined to be a dependent by the Secretary of the Military Service concerned or the Secretary's designee.

3403 AUTHORITY TO MAKE OFFICIAL DETERMINATIONS UNDER THE MISSING PERSONS ACT

See Table 34-1.

3404 ENTITLEMENT TO PAY AND ALLOWANCES WHILE IN A MISSING STATUS

340401. General

See Table 34-2 for a list of all pay and allowances.

340402. Basic Allowance for Housing (BAH) and Basic Allowance for Subsistence (BAS) Entitlement

Members without dependents are entitled to BAH at the without-dependent rate. Enlisted members are entitled to BAS. Payments of these allowances are authorized from the beginning of the missing status, even though there was no housing or subsistence allowance entitlement before the missing status began.

3405 ALLOTMENTS FOR MEMBERS IN MISSING STATUS

Allotments in effect before a member enters a missing status may be continued. As directed by the Secretary of the Military Service concerned (or designee), allotments may be initiated, suspended, resumed, increased, decreased or discontinued where circumstances so warrant in the interests of the missing member, the dependents, or the government.

3406 TAX WITHHOLDING FOR MEMBERS IN MISSING STATUS

See Chapter 44, paragraph 440102 and subparagraph 440103.E.2.

3407 REVIEW OF CASE AFTER 12 MONTHS AND FINDING OF DEATH

340701. Review of Case After 12 Months

When a 12-month period (from starting date of the member's absence) is about to end and the member has not been reported officially as dead, imprisoned or interned, the case is fully reviewed. After this review and when the 12-month period has ended (or following any later review warranted by information received or other circumstances), the Secretary of the Military Service concerned (or designee):

A. Directs continuance of the member's missing status, if the member reasonably may be presumed to be living, or

B. Makes a finding of death.

340702. Continuance of Member's Missing Status

When a member is continued in a missing status under subparagraph 340701.A, credit pay and allowances to his or her account. Allotments are continued, discontinued, increased or initiated as provided in Chapters 40 through 43. When the Secretary of the Military Service concerned (or designee) officially reports that a missing member is alive and in the hands of a hostile force or is interned in a foreign country, allotment payments are authorized. These payments on the member's behalf continue through the date on which the Secretary of the Military Department concerned (or designee) receives evidence that the member is dead. When a member returns to Military Service control, the member resumes control of allotments.

340703. Finding of Death

A finding of death includes the date upon which death is presumed to have occurred for the purposes of stopping pay and allowances, settlement of accounts and payment of death gratuities. This date is the day following the day the member has been absent 12 months, unless the missing status is continued beyond that day. In this case, the date of death is the date determined by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned (or designee).

340704. Change in Date of Death

Payment of an account made following a report, determination, or finding of death may not be recovered and the case may not be reopened because of a later report or determination fixing an earlier date of death. If a later date of death is established, then the account is reopened and settled on the basis of the later date.

3408 CONCLUSIVENESS OF SETTLEMENTS

Settlements made under this chapter are conclusive upon the accounting officers of the government in effecting settlement of the accounts of a disbursing officer. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned (or designee) is authorized to settle members' accounts for payment under the Missing Persons Act. In the absence of fraud or criminal intent on the part of the disbursing officer, credit is allowed for any erroneous payment or overpayment made by the disbursing officer under this chapter. No recovery may be made from any officer or employee who authorizes any payment under this chapter in the absence of fraud or criminal intent on the part of that officer or employee.

3409 PAYMENT OF DEATH GRATUITY

See Chapter 36 for payments when member in missing status is reported dead, or for whom a finding of death is made.

3410 ACCRUED LEAVE

341001. Accumulation

Members, while in a missing status, can accumulate leave without regard to any leave accrual limitations stated in Chapter 35, paragraph 350102.B. However, a member whose death is prescribed under section 3407 may, in addition to leave accrued before entering a missing status, accrue not more than 150 days of leave during the period of a missing status, unless the actual date of death is found to have occurred on a date when the member had accrued leave in excess of 150 days. Leave accumulated while in a missing status may not be taken but shall be paid.

341002. Settlement

Leave accumulated while in a missing status will be accounted for separately and settled as follows:

A. Return From Missing Status. Members will be paid for all leave accumulated while in a missing status as soon as possible after return from a missing status. Items to be included in the accrued leave payment are provided in Table 35-5. Computation will be based on the rates to which the member was entitled on the date that his or her name was removed from the missing status.

B. Death in a Missing Status. Notwithstanding the death of a member while in a missing status, leave will continue to accrue to his or her account through the date that the Secretary of the Military Department concerned (or designee) receives evidence that the member is dead or through the date of death as prescribed or determined under section 3407. Although leave will accrue for the entire missing status period, the actual accrued leave settlement will vary according to circumstances.

1. Death Prior to Fifth Year Missing in Action (MIA) Status. Payment for unused leave accrued to the member's credit while in a missing status is for 150 days, providing that he or she was continued in a missing status for 5 or more years. Payment for 150 days is made even though it later is found that member's actual death occurred within the first 5 years after entry into missing status or upon entry into such status. Settlement for accrued leave is based on the amount of leave accrued to the member's credit before entering the missing status and the 150 days of leave described in paragraph 341001. Items to be included in the accrued leave payment are identified in Chapter 35, Table 35-5. Computation is based on the rates to which the member was entitled on the date of death.

2. Death Subsequent to Fifth Year MIA Status. When it is found that the member's actual death occurred subsequent to the fifth year after entry into a missing status, payment for unused leave accrued to his or her credit while in a missing status is for the total accrued until death. Settlement for accrued leave is based on the amount of leave accrued to the member's credit before entering the missing status plus the accrual until death described herein. Items to be included in the accrued leave payment are identified in Chapter 35, Table 35-5. Computation is based on the rates to which the member was entitled on the date of death.

3. Death, MIA Status Less Than 5 Years. Payment for unused leave accrued to a member's credit while in a missing status, when he or she was continued in a missing status for less than 5 years, is for the total accrued through the date that the Secretary of the Military Department concerned (or designee) makes a finding of death. Settlement for accrued leave is based on the amount of leave accrued to the member's credit before entering the missing status plus the accrual until finding of death described herein. Items to be included in the accrued leave payment are identified in Chapter 35, Table 35-5. Computation is based on the rates to which the member was entitled on the date of death.

4. Special Conditions of Entitlement. Settlement of accrued leave for a deceased member who was promoted while in a missing status is based on the amount of leave accrued to his or her credit before entering the missing status and the amount of leave accumulated in a missing status as provided in the applicable provisions of subparagraphs 341002.B.1, 2, or 3. Computation is based on the grade to which promoted and rate of pay in effect on the date of the presumed finding or the date of the determination of death. This will apply even though the Secretary of the Military Department (or designee) concerned later determines that the member died before the date of promotion. See Table 34-2, rule 6.

3411 REFERENCES

341101. Army

A. For casualty accounting, reporting, and notification see ***AR 600-8-1***.

B. For transportation of dependents, household goods, and personal effects see the ***JTR***, and ***DFAS-IN Regulation 37-1***.

341102. Navy

A. For casualty accounting, reporting, and notification see ***MILPERSMAN 1770 series***.

B. For transportation of dependents, household goods, and personal effects see the JTR, and ***MILPERSMAN 4050 and 4650 series***.

341103. Air Force

A. For casualty accounting, reporting, and notification see AFI 36-3002.

B. For transportation of dependents, household goods, and personal effects see the JTR.

341104. Marine Corps

A. For casualty accounting, reporting, and notification see MCO 3040.4.

B. For transportation of dependents, household goods, and personal effects see the JTR, and Marine Corps Transportation Manual MCO P4600.7C.

Table 34-1. Authority to Make Official Determinations Under the Missing Persons Act

RULE	A	B	C	D	E
	If missing member is	**authority to make all determinations is vested with the**	**who has delegated to**	**authority to make determinations**	**and all determinations**
1	Army or Air Force	Director, Defense Finance and Accounting Service	Deputy Director for Operations, Defense Finance and Accounting Service	pertaining to facts of dependency, starting, stopping, or changing allotments of pay, waiving recovery of erroneous payment or overpayment, and settling accounts of members affected	are conclusive in the absence of fraud or criminal intent.
2	Navy	Secretary of the Navy	Bureau of Naval Personnel, ATTN: PERS-13, 5720 Integrity Dr., Millington, TN 38055-6200	status of members and their dependents, of death, of essential dates, and facts of dependency	
3	Marine Corps		Head, Personal Affairs Branch, Human Resources Division, Manpower Department, U.S. Marine Corps, Washington, DC 20380-0001		

NOTE: The approving authority pertaining to the disposition of net pay or deposits to the Savings Deposit Program for members held captive is the Secretary of the Military Service concerned (or designee).

Table 34-2. Pay and Allowances Which Accrue to Missing Members

RULE	A When member is	B who is	C then member is	D with accounts maintained in or administered by	E and
1	Army	missing, missing in action, interned in a foreign country, beleaguered or besieged by a hostile force, or detained in a foreign country against a member's will	entitled to receive or have credited to member's account the pay and allowances to which entitled when missing status began or to which member becomes entitled later, as follows: Basic pay, Special pay, Incentive pay for Hazardous duty, BAH (note 1), BAS (note 1), Family Separation Allowance (FSA), (note 2), Family Separation Housing (FSH) Station per diem allowances for not more than 90 days (note 3) Hostile Fire Pay if the member qualified immediately before entry to a missing status (note 4)	DFAS-IN	payments continue through date of receipt by the Military Service concerned of evidence of death of the member or date of presumption of death made by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned or Secretary's designee, or date of return to Military Service jurisdiction (note 5).
2	Navy			DFAS-CL	
3	Marine Corps			DFAS-CL	
4	Air Force			DFAS-IN	

Table 34-2. Pay and Allowances Which Accrue to Missing Members (Continued)

	A	B	C	D	E
	When member is	**who is**	**then member is**	**with accounts maintained in or administered by**	**and**
5	Army, Navy, Marine Corps, or Air Force	officially determined to be absent without authority rather than in a missing status	not entitled to pay and allowances for any such period.		
6		an officer, warrant officer, or enlisted member who receives a promotion while in a missing status (note 6)	entitled to pay and allowances of the pay grade to which promoted from the date of orders announcing the promotion.		
7		in a missing status has a change of conditions upon which pay and allowances are based	entitled to the pay and allowances based on the changed conditions (note 7).		
8		an enlisted member who continues in missing status after expiration of term of service	entitled to continuance of pay and allowances.		
9	Army, Navy, Marine Corps, or Air Force	in receipt of or has placed to member's credit pay, wages, allowances, or other compensation from the hostile force	not charged or debited with any such amount against member's pay and allowances.		

NOTES:

1. Members without dependents are entitled to BAH at the without-dependent rate. Enlisted members are entitled to BAS. See paragraph 340402.

Table 34-2. Pay and Allowances Which Accrue to Missing Members (Continued)

NOTES (Continued)

2. A member may qualify for FSA-T while in a missing status if the continuous period of more than 30 days is completed after entering the missing status. (See paragraphs 270303 and 270304.)
3. Travel per diem and clothing monetary allowances do not accrue during a missing status, even though member was entitled to them when missing status began.
4. See paragraph 440102 and subparagraph 440103.E.2 to determine possible Combat Zone Tax Exclusion implications.
5. When facts or events warrant, the Secretary of the Military Department concerned (or designee) may change or modify a prior determination.
6. This applies even though the Secretary of the Military Department concerned (or designee) is later made aware that the member died before the date of promotion.
7. For example, if the sole dependent of a missing member dies, credit for BAH at the with-dependents rate ceases and any allotment in force in the dependent's favor is stopped and deductions cease.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 34 - PAY ENTITLEMENT OF MEMBERS MISSING, MISSING IN ACTION, INTERNED, ETC., AND PAYMENTS TO DEPENDENTS

3403 - AUTHORITY TO MAKE OFFICIAL DETERMINATIONS UNDER THE MISSING PERSONS ACT

37 U.S.C. 555

3404 - ENTITLEMENT TO PAY AND ALLOWANCES WHILE IN A MISSING STATUS

340302 52 Comp Gen 23

3405 - TAX WITHHOLDING FOR MEMBERS IN A MISSING STATUS

26 U.S.C. 112(d)

3406 - REVIEW OF CASE AFTER 12 MONTHS AND FINDING OF DEATH

37 U.S.C. 555 and 556

3407 - CONCLUSIVENESS OF SETTLEMENTS

37 U.S.C. 557

3410 - ACCRUED LEAVE

10 U.S.C. 701(g)

341002.A 37 U.S.C. 501(h)
341002.B.4 51 Comp Gen 759

Table 34-1 37 U.S.C. 551-557

Table 34-2 37 U.S.C. 551-557

Note 1 45 Comp Gen 633
Note 7 52 Comp Gen 23

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 35: "SEPARATION PAYMENTS"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font***.

The previous version dated October 2015 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
350202.B.4	Clarified Special Leave Accrual carryover for Fiscal Year 2015 in accordance with Title 10, United States Code (U.S.C.), section 701.	Revision
350202.B.4 Example 3	Inserted an example supporting the revision to subparagraph 350202.B.4.	Addition
350301.A.1.b	Removed obsolete paragraph that references members who are no longer on active duty and renumbered subsequent paragraphs accordingly.	Deletion
350504.A.1 350504.A.2 350504.B 350504.D	Removed the directive type language and the statement "for the same illness or injury that caused the entitlement to disability severance pay," in accordance with 26 U.S.C. § 104.	Deletion
3508	Removed the obsolete section on Special Separation Benefit and renumbered subsequent sections and paragraphs accordingly.	Deletion
3509	Removed the obsolete section on Voluntary Separation Incentive and renumbered subsequent sections and paragraphs accordingly.	Deletion
Table 35-6 Rule 8	Removed obsolete rule for members involuntary discharged because of substandard performance of duty, moral or professional dereliction.	Deletion
Table 35-6 Rule 9	Removed obsolete rule for officers involuntary discharged because of written notification that member must show cause for retention and who subsequently requests discharge or release from active duty.	Deletion
Bibliography	Updated references.	Revision

Table of Contents

3501 GENERAL 5

350101. Purpose 5
350102. Authoritative Guidance 5

3502 ACCRUED LEAVE PAY 5

350201. General Entitlement 5
*350202. Leave Accounting 8
350203. Leave Payments and Taxability 12
350204. Leave Payments and Debts 13
350205. Leave Payment to Beneficiaries 13

3503 SEPARATION PAY (NON-DISABILITY) 14

350301. Entitlement 14
350302. Limitations of Eligibility 18
350303. Computation of Active Service 20
350304. Computation of Separation Pay 20
350305. Recoupment of Separation Pay From Retired Pay, Retainer Pay, or Department of Veterans Affairs (VA) Disability Compensation 20

3504 READJUSTMENT AND SEVERANCE PAY (OTHER THAN DISABILITY) PROVISIONS 21

350401. Repay Readjustment or Severance Pay 21
350402. Refund Upon Retirement 21
350403. Waiver or Refund Before Retirement 21
350404. VA Disability Compensation 22

3505 DISABILITY SEVERANCE PAY 22

350501. Entitlement 22
350502. Disability Incurred During Non-pay Status 22
350503. Computation 22
350504. Taxability and Withholding 23
350505. Availability to Liquidate Debts 25
350506. Recoupment From VA Compensation 25
350507. Other Benefits and Claims 25

3506 CONTRACT CANCELLATION PAY AND ALLOWANCES 25

350601. Entitlement 25
350602. Computation 25
350603. Restrictions 25
350604. Withholding Tax 26

350605. Availability to Liquidate Debts 26

3507 MISCELLANEOUS SEPARATION PAYMENTS 26

350701. Discharge Gratuity 26
350702. Travel Allowance on Separation 26

3508 VOLUNTARY SEPARATION PAY (VSP) 26

350801. Entitlement 26
350802. Eligibility 27
350803. Initial Term of Obligated Service 27
350804. Ineligible for VSP 27
350805. Application for VSP 28
350806. Approval for VSP 28
350807. Computation of VSP 28
350808. Payment 28
350809. Repayment of VSP When a Member Qualifies for and Receives Retired Pay .. 29
350810. VA Disability Compensation 29
350811. Members Returned to Active Duty 29

3509 RETROACTIVE STOP LOSS SPECIAL PAY COMPENSATION 30

350901. Authority 30
350902. Amount 30
350903. Limitation 30
350904. Treatment of Deceased Members 31
350905. Exclusion of Certain Former Members 31
350906. Relation to Other Stop Loss Special Pay 31
350907. Effect of Subsequent Reenlistment or Voluntary Extension of Service 31

3510 VOLUNTARY RETIREMENT INCENTIVE (VRI) 31

351001. Authority 31
351002. Eligible Officers 31
351003. Ineligible Officers 32
351004. Payment 32
351005. Members Returning to Active Duty 32

Table 35-1. PAYMENT OF ACCRUED LEAVE – OFFICERS AND ENLISTED MEMBERS – SEPARATION WITHOUT IMMEDIATE REENTRY ON ACTIVE DUTY . 34

Table 35-2. PAYMENT OF ACCRUED LEAVE – OFFICERS – SEPARATION WITH IMMEDIATE REENTRY ON ACTIVE DUTY 37

Table 35-3. PAYMENT OF ACCRUED LEAVE – ENLISTED MEMBERS – SEPARATION WITH IMMEDIATE REENTRY ON ACTIVE DUTY 39

Table 35-4. PAYMENT OF ACCRUED LEAVE – ENLISTED MEMBERS – EXTENSION OF ENLISTMENT: DISCHARGE AND REENLISTMENT BEFORE EXTENSION IS COMPLETED 41

Table 35-5. COMPUTATION OF ACCRUED LEAVE PAYMENT 43

Table 35-6. SEPARATION PAY ENTITLEMENT AND COMPUTATION 45

Table 35-7. ENTITLEMENT TO DISCHARGE GRATUITY 46

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 48

CHAPTER 35

SEPARATION PAYMENTS

3501 GENERAL

350101. Purpose

This chapter prescribes the policy for entitlements that members may receive when separating from military service.

350102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

3502 ACCRUED LEAVE PAY

350201. General Entitlement

A. A member who is discharged or separated under honorable conditions is entitled to payment of unused accrued leave unless the member continues on active duty under conditions that require accrued leave to be carried forward, or in the case of a Reserve Component member, the member elects to have the leave carried forward to the member's next period of active service. An enlisted member who voluntarily extends their enlistment for the first time is also entitled to payment for unused accrued leave.

1. Conditions for Payment of Unused Accrued Leave. See Tables 35-1 through 35-4 for specific rules governing whether a member may be paid for unused accrued leave.

2. Career Leave Payment Limitation of 60 days

a. Effective February 10, 1976, a military service member is entitled to receive payment for no more than 60 days of accrued leave during a military career. Payments for unused accrued leave made before that date will be excluded from this 60-day limitation.

b. A military service member eligible for an unused accrued leave settlement is authorized an election with regard to payment or carryover of the leave. The member may elect to receive payment for a portion of the unused leave, not to exceed a career total of 60 days, and to have the remaining accrued leave carried forward to a new or extended enlistment. The total of paid and carried forward leave may exceed 60 days.

3. One-Time Leave Payment. An enlisted member of the Armed Forces who would lose accumulated leave in excess of the 120 days in subparagraph 350202.B.2 may elect to be paid for such leave up to 30 days. This election can only be taken once during a

career. This leave payment does apply against the 60 days of leave paid during a career as stated in subparagraph 350201.A.2. This one-time payment exception applies to members who:

a. Serve on active duty for a continuous period of at least 120 days in an area in which the member is entitled to hostile fire pay/imminent danger pay;

b. Are assigned to a deployable ship or mobile unit, or to other duty designated by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned as qualifying;

c. On or after August 29, 2005, are performing duty designated by the Secretary of Defense (SecDef) as qualifying duty; or

d. Serve on active duty in a duty assignment in support of a contingency operation.

4. Exceptions to the 60-Day Career Leave Payment Limitation

a. Contingency Operations. The 60-day leave payment limitation does not apply with respect to leave accrued by a member of a Reserve Component or retired Reserve; a retired member of the Regular Army, Regular Navy, Regular Air Force, or Regular Marine Corps; or a member of the Fleet Reserve or Fleet Marine Corps Reserve during any period while the member also is:

(1) Serving on active duty in support of a contingency operation on or after December 5, 1991; or

(2) Serving on active duty in connection with the Persian Gulf conflict (other than for training) under authority of Title 10, United States Code (U.S.C.), section 688, § 12301, § 12302, § 12304, § 12306, or § 12307, on or after August 2, 1990.

b. Active Duty of 31 to 365 Days. The 60-day leave payment limitation does not apply to leave accrued by a member of a Reserve Component while serving on active duty, full-time National Guard duty, or active duty for training during a period of more than 30 days, but not in excess of 365 days, beginning on or after October 1, 2001.

c. Death on Active Duty. The 60-day leave payment limitation does not apply to leave accrued by a member who dies while on active duty (or a member or former member who dies after retirement or discharge, but before receiving payment of accrued leave). Payment of accrued leave for a deceased member is based upon the unused accrued leave that he or she carried forward into the leave year in which deceased, plus the unused leave that accrued during that leave year, beginning on or after February 10, 1996.

d. Career Leave Payment Total. Unused leave accrued specifically under the conditions of subparagraphs 350201.A.4.a through 350201.A.4.c is in addition to the member's career leave payment limitation of 60 days. Such unused leave may be

carried forward into a new contract period of active duty and later be eligible for payment in addition to other leave to which the 60-day career ceiling applies. See paragraph 350202 for rules that apply to accounting for accrued and used leave, and subparagraph 350203.B for calculating the payment amount and the possible application of the Combat Zone Tax Exclusion (CZTE).

Example: On January 1, 2001, a National Guard member on active duty, under Title 32, is mobilized for 3 years with his unit under 10 U.S.C. § 12301. Although previously paid for career leave of 48 days, the member elected to carry forward all 32 days of accrued unused leave from the pre-mobilization period.

On April 6, 2001, he was discharged and immediately ordered to active duty for another period of 3 years. The member used leave from April 2 through April 5, 2001 (4 days). He has 36 days accrued unused leave at discharge (32 days from his balance brought forward, plus 8 days accrued under the mobilization, minus the 4 days of leave used). He may elect to be paid for a maximum of 16 days of leave at discharge, which includes the 12 days up to the 60-day limitation, plus 4 days of excepted leave (earned 8 days excepted leave less the 4 days used).

The remaining balance of 20 days (or more, if he takes payment for less than the full 16 days of leave) may be carried forward into the new active duty period. If a payment is made for 12 days or less, then 4 days of the carryover are an exception to the 60-day payment limitation and may be paid in the future if they remain unused.

B. Under regulations prescribed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, a member sentenced to unsuspended dismissal or unsuspended dishonorable or bad-conduct discharge by court-martial may be required to take leave pending review of the conviction (for example, appellate leave) as provided by 10 U.S.C. § 876a. Such member may elect to be paid in a lump sum for the leave accrued to his or her credit as of the day before the day the leave begins. Otherwise, each day of appellate leave will be charged as a day of leave and the member paid accordingly until all of the member's accrued leave is used. Payment will be based on the rate of basic pay to which the member was entitled on the day before the day leave is to begin.

C. A member who is discharged under other than honorable conditions forfeits all accrued leave at the time of discharge and is not entitled to payment for accrued leave, regardless of the length of time the separated member has served.

D. Except as provided in subparagraph 350201.E, a member who receives an uncharacterized discharge before completing 6 months of active duty will be considered as having received an honorable discharge with payment of accrued leave being authorized.

E. A member, who is discharged before completing 6 months of active duty because of failure to serve satisfactorily, forfeits all accrued leave at the time of discharge. Such forfeiture also applies to any member with prior military service who had a break in service of 90 or more consecutive days. The following constitute reasons for failure to serve satisfactorily.

1. Enlisted reasons include:

a. Defective enlistment and induction (minority and fraudulent entry only);

b. Entry-level performance and conduct;

c. Unsatisfactory performance;

d. Drug and/or alcohol abuse rehabilitation failure;

e. Misconduct, moral, and/or professional dereliction;

f. Separation in lieu of trial by court-martial; or

g. Security (unless the member receives an honorable discharge).

2. Officer reasons include:

a. Separation for cause (e.g., officers separated for substandard performance of duty);

b. Dropped from the rolls;

c. Misconduct, moral, and/or professional dereliction;

d. Separation in lieu of trial by court-martial; or

e. Security (unless the member receives an honorable discharge).

*350202. Leave Accounting

A. Accrued leave must be carefully accounted for and accurately identified as to the time and circumstances under which it was earned. The number of days accrued and value of unused leave that is to be sold depends upon the timeframe and circumstances under which it was earned.

1. Leave accrued on or before August 31, 1976 is valued using basic pay, Basic Allowance for Housing (BAH), Basic Allowance for Subsistence (BAS),

and if applicable to the individual, Personal Money Allowance (PMA). This leave is generally called "saved leave."

2. Leave earned on or after September 1, 1976 is valued using only basic pay.

3. Leave accrued in a Combat Zone (CZ) or Qualified Hazardous Duty Area (QHDA), or while hospitalized as a result of action in such a zone or area, is generally known as CZTE leave. See Chapter 44, paragraph 440103 for full descriptions of the circumstances under which such leave accrues. CZTE leave for enlisted members is exempt from Federal and State income tax. CZTE leave for officers is exempt from Federal and State income tax up to a specified limit. See subparagraph 350203.B for a discussion of tax exclusion limits. All leave earned during a month in which a member serves for any period of time in a CZ or QHDA area is CZTE leave. A single day of qualifying service in such circumstance qualifies all leave accrued in that month as CZTE leave.

4. A member of a Reserve Component who accumulates leave during a period of active service may carry over any accumulated leave to the member's next period of active service without regard to separation or release from active service if the separation or release is under honorable conditions. This accumulated leave is subject to fiscal year carry forward limitations (75 days during the period October 1, 2008 to September 30, 2015, and 60 days otherwise).

B. Leave accrues to a military service member serving on active duty for 30 days or more. It accrues at the rate of 2½ days for each month of active service, excluding periods of absence from duty without leave, periods of confinement resulting from a court-martial, and periods of leave required to be taken pending review of a court-martial conviction. For partial months, it accrues at the rate of ½ day for any period of 6 days or less.

1. A member may not carry forward a leave balance of more than 60 days into a new fiscal year, except during the period October 1, 2008 through September 30, 2015, when 75 days may be carried forward or when entitled to Special Leave Accrual (SLA), as outlined in 350202.B.1, 350202.B.2, and 350202.B.3. Members with 75 days of leave under this provision will need to use 45 days of leave during the period from October 1, 2014 to September 30, 2015; otherwise, leave in excess of 60 days on September 30, 2015 will be lost.

2. A member who serves on active duty while entitled to hostile fire/imminent danger pay for a continuous period of at least 120 days may carry forward up to 120 days of SLA into the new fiscal year. Under this exemption, unused leave may be carried forward until the end of the third fiscal year following the fiscal year in which the service in the qualifying hostile fire/imminent danger area is terminated. If the 120 days of SLA were earned during the period October 1, 2008 through September 30, 2015, then unused leave may be carried forward until the end of the fourth fiscal year following the fiscal year in which the service in the qualifying hostile fire/imminent danger area is terminated.

3. A member not qualifying for SLA for service in a hostile fire/imminent danger area may qualify and carry forward up to 120 days of unused leave when assigned to a designated deployable ship, mobile unit, or other similar prescribed duty. On or after August 29, 2005, a member may also qualify and carry forward up to 120 days of unused leave if he or she is performing qualifying duties as designated by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned.

a. The duty assignment must be under conditions where operational mission requirements prohibit normal leave utilization as determined by the military service concerned or designated commander. Under this exemption, unused SLA leave may be carried forward until the end of the third fiscal year following the fiscal year in which the qualifying service is terminated.

b. If the 120 days of leave were accumulated during the period October 1, 2008 through September 30, 2015, then unused leave may be carried forward until the end of the fourth fiscal year following the fiscal year in which the service in the qualifying assignment or other similar prescribed duty is terminated.

* 4. The maximum amount of SLA leave that may be carried forward is the leave balance at the end of the fiscal year following the end of the SLA period not to exceed 120 days. The maximum amount will be reduced to a new level whenever the leave balance drops below the previously set level. If at any time the leave balance drops to or goes below 60 days, or 75 days during the period October 1, 2008 to September 30, 2014, then there is no longer any SLA protected leave. If the leave balance is over 60 days, but is below 75 days between October 1, 2014 and September 30, 2015, then the SLA is protected. Subject to this rule, if on October 1, 2015, a member had between 60 and 75 leave days and those leave days were entitled to SLA protection, the member will retain their SLA protected leave in accordance with 10 U.S.C. § 701.

a. Therefore, the actual maximum leave that can be carried forward into succeeding fiscal years is the lowest leave balance achieved following the completion of the SLA duty or the usual 60 days, or 75 days during the period October 1, 2008 to September 30, 2015, whichever is greater. If the SLA qualifying period crosses a fiscal year, then the entire leave balance (not to exceed 120 days) will be carried forward and the leave accrued from the beginning of the new fiscal year through the end of the SLA qualifying period will be added to establish the maximum.

b. Any portion of a leave balance in excess of 60 days that could have been taken before the end of the fiscal year had the member not been assigned to SLA qualifying duty will not be included in the carryover amount.

Example 1: On August 31, 2003, a member had a leave balance of 80 days. On September 15, 2003, he was assigned to duty qualifying for SLA as described in subparagraph 350202.B.1. Had the member not been assigned to SLA duty, he could have possibly taken 15 days leave from September 16 through September 30. If the member had taken leave during this period, then there would

still have been a loss of 7.5 days (82.5 days accrued through September 30, less the 15 days potentially taken and the normal 60-day carryover restriction) at the end of the fiscal year. Therefore, since only the portion that potentially could have been taken is protected, the member may carry forward 75 days and will lose 7.5 days of leave.

Example 2: The member in example 1 continued on SLA duty until September 15, 2004. No leave was permitted during this period, and the member's accrued leave totaled 105 days at the end of September. If the leave balance does not drop at any time below 105 days, then it may be carried forward for 3 fiscal years, until September 30, 2007.

If the member took 30 days of leave from April 1 through April 30, 2005, then this would result in a leave balance of 92.5 days (105 days accrued through September, plus 17.5 days accrued from October through April, less the 30 days of leave taken) and a new maximum amount of leave that may be carried forward. If no further SLA is earned and the leave balance is not further reduced to a new lower level, then the maximum leave the member may carry forward into succeeding fiscal years (until September 30, 2007) is 92.5 days.

* Example 3: On September 30, 2014, a member had a leave balance of 74 days. On October 1, 2014, the member's leave balance is still 74 days. This is because, on October 1, 2014, the authorized leave carry-over amount for all leave was 75 days. On the same date, October 1, 2014, the member was assigned to duty qualifying for SLA as described in subparagraph 350202.B.1. He remains on duty there for the entire fiscal year, earning 30 days of leave. On September 30, 2015, he has 104 days of leave. Since he has 104 days at the end of the fiscal year and is entitled to SLA protection, then on October 1, 2015, he still has 104 days.

5. Effective January 28, 2008, active duty members who serve in duty assignments in support of a contingency operation are authorized to accumulate annual leave in excess of 60 days, or 75 days for the period October 1, 2008 through September 30, 2015, as shown on the end of month September Leave and Earnings Statement (LES). These members are authorized to retain up to 120 days until the end of the second fiscal year after the fiscal year in which such service on active duty is terminated.

C. Leave will be accounted for by crediting it sequentially in the chronological order in which it is accrued. Generally, when used, leave will be charged with the most recently accrued leave charged first. This method is known as Last In, First Out. As an exception, CZTE leave will be charged first regardless of when it was earned. Saved leave, described in subparagraph 350202.A.1, will be charged last.

Example 1: On August 31, 2001, a member had accrued 65 days of unused leave, 55 days of which had been accrued and remained unused from a period before September 1, 1976 (i.e., saved leave), 10 days of regular leave, and 0 days of

CZTE leave. The member took leave from September 5 through September 24, 2001 (a period of 20 days). The leave taken is first applied to the 12 days accrued since September 1, 1976. This leaves 8 days to apply to the saved leave, reducing that balance to 47 days.

Example 2: On August 31, 2001, a member had accrued 75.5 days of unused leave, 55 days of which had been accrued and remained unused from a period before September 1, 1976 (i.e., saved leave), 13 days of regular leave, and 7.5 days of accrued unused CZTE leave. The CZTE leave had been earned for two separate periods, 5 days for active service from January 2 through February 6, 2001 in a CZ and 2.5 days for active service from August 7 through August 30, 2001 in a QHDA. The member took leave from September 5 through September 24, 2001, a period of 20 days. The leave taken is first applied to the 7.5 days of CZTE leave. This leaves 12.5 days to be applied to the non-CZTE leave earned since September 1, 1976, reducing that balance to 2.5 days as of September 24, 2001. The saved leave balance remains at 55 days.

350203. Leave Payments and Taxability

A. Payments for accrued leave are normally subject to taxation and income tax withholding. Payments for saved leave accrued before September 1, 1976 will also include non-taxable allowances. See Table 35-5 for determining the elements of pay to use in the computation of accrued leave payments.

B. Payments for CZTE leave are tax-exempt from Federal taxation and not subject to Federal or State income tax withholding up to the monthly limit specified by the Internal Revenue Service (IRS). That limit is different for enlisted members and officers. The limit is fully described in Chapter 44, subparagraph 440202.A and summarized as follows:

1. Enlisted members (E-1 and above) and warrant officers (W-1 through W-5) have no limitation or ceiling on the value of payments exempt from Federal or State taxes and Federal tax withholding for any month in which they qualify for an exemption.

2. Officers (O-1 and above) are subject to a limit on the value of federal tax-exempt payments and exemption from federal and state tax withholding for each month in which they qualify for an exemption. The exemption amount for officers is set at the value of the highest rate of enlisted basic pay plus the value of any hostile fire or imminent danger pay the officer may have been entitled to in that qualifying month. The applicable rate of enlisted basic pay would be that listed in Chapter 1, Table 1-10, Note 3 for the corresponding qualifying month. To determine whether the limitation will apply to a payment for accrued unused leave, the leave must be allocated to the months in which earned and for which the officer qualified for CZTE status.

a. The value of the leave for each individual month must be added to any payments the officer has received for that tax-exempt month and the total compared to the monthly limitation amount.

b. Tax exemption may only be given for the value of the portion of the CZTE leave that does not exceed the limitation available. Any payments for CZTE leave value that exceed the limitation available will be treated as taxable income.

Example: A Reserve Component O-6 with over 12 years of service began active duty on March 25, 2012 and reported temporary additional duty to a designated CZ on March 26, 2012. He departed the zone on May 2, 2012, and was separated from active duty and paid for unused accrued leave on May 4, 2012. The officer was entitled to monthly basic pay of $7,232.40 and to imminent danger pay of $225. The monthly basic pay for the most senior enlisted member in each military service was $7,489.80 per month during that period. The officer has been paid for his active duty service and is awaiting payment for his earned leave. He had previously sold back 58 days of leave at the end of other active duty periods.

The officer earned .5 days of leave in March and in May and 2.5 days for April. The total of 3.5 days leave when added to the 58 days previously sold would exceed the maximum of 60 days that may be sold in a career. This leave, however, is exempt from payment limitation since the Reserve officer was on active duty for a period of more than 30 but less than 366 days. Payment of the .5 days of leave for both March and May is fully exempt from income tax and income tax withholding since the prior tax-free payments for his basic pay and hostile fire/imminent danger pay in those 2 months was well below the tax exemption limitation value of $7,714.80 (senior enlisted basic pay of $7,489.80 and hostile fire/imminent danger pay of $225).

However, only a portion of the 2.5 days of unused accrued leave attributable to April is exempt from income tax and income tax withholding. The officer has already received tax-exempt treatment of his April salary and imminent danger pay using all but $257.40 of his available exemption (exemption equals $7,714.80 and the amount used was the officer's base pay of $7,232.40 plus the hostile fire/imminent danger pay of $225, equal to $7,457.40). The 2.5 days of leave is valued at $602.70, leaving $345.30 of the leave payment subject to tax and tax withholding.

350204. Leave Payments and Debts

Payments for accrued leave may be used to satisfy debts to the U.S. Government without restriction.

350205. Leave Payment to Beneficiaries

Payments for accrued leave owed at death will be paid to the eligible beneficiary or beneficiaries under the provisions of Chapter 36, section 3603.

A. If a member dies while on active duty of 30 days or more, then the accrued leave is payable along with all other unpaid pay and allowances to the eligible beneficiary.

B. If a member or former member dies after retirement or discharge, but before receiving any or all compensation for accrued leave, then the balance is payable to the eligible beneficiary and claims for payment must be submitted to the appropriate following address:

Army and Air Force Members:

Director
DFAS-Indianapolis
DFAS-JFL/IN
8899 E. 56th Street
Indianapolis, IN 46249-0845

Navy Members:

Director
DFAS-Cleveland
DFAS-JFLADA
1240 E. 9th Street
Cleveland, OH 44199-2055

Marine Corps Members:

Director
DFAS-Cleveland
MPO-JFLT
1240 E. 9th Street
Cleveland, OH 44199-2055

3503 SEPARATION PAY (NON-DISABILITY)

350301. Entitlement

A. Full Separation Pay. Full payment of non-disability separation pay is authorized to military service members of the Regular and Reserve Components who have been involuntarily separated from active duty and have met each of the following four conditions:

1. The member has met one of the following criteria for active military service:

a. The member is on active duty or full-time National Guard duty and has completed at least 6 years, but less than 20 years, of active service. Reserve members not on the active duty list when separated must have 6 years of continuous active duty or full-time National Guard duty immediately preceding separation. A period of active duty is considered continuous if any break in active service does not exceed 30 days; or

b. A member who is a Regular officer and is separated under 10 U.S.C. Chapter 36 (except under § 630(1)(A), § 643, § 580, or § 6383) must have completed at least 6 years, but less than 20 years, of active service;

2. The member's separation must be characterized as "honorable" and none of the conditions apply that are listed in paragraph 350302;

3. A member who is separated involuntarily, through either the denial of reenlistment or the denial of continuation on active duty or full-time National Guard duty, must meet one of the following four specific conditions:

a. The member must be fully qualified for retention but denied reenlistment or continuation. This includes a military service member who is eligible for promotion as established by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, but is denied reenlistment or continuation on active duty under established promotion or high year of tenure policies;

b. The member must be fully qualified for retention but involuntarily separated under a Reduction in Force by authority designated by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned;

c. The member, if a Regular officer, commissioned or warrant, must be separated under 10 U.S.C. § 580, § 1165, § 6383, Chapter 36; if a Reserve commissioned officer other than a commissioned warrant officer, must be separated or transferred to the retired Reserve under 10 U.S.C. Chapters 573 or 861; or if a Reserve commissioned officer on the active duty list or a Reserve warrant officer must be separated for similar reasons under military service policies; or

d. The member must be denied reenlistment or continuation on active duty or full-time National Guard duty under subparagraphs 350301.A.3.a through 350301.A.3.c, and have accepted an earlier separation from active duty;

4. The member must have entered into a written agreement with the military service concerned to serve in the Ready Reserve in a Reserve Component of the Armed Forces for a minimum period of 3 years following the separation from active duty.

a. A member who enters into this written agreement and is qualified for service in the Ready Reserve will, upon separation from active duty, be enlisted or appointed, as appropriate, as a Reserve member by the military service concerned. If the person has a service obligation under 10 U.S.C. § 651 or any other law that is not completed at the time of separation from active duty, then the 3-year obligation begins on the day after the day the member completes the prior obligation;

b. A member who enters into this written agreement and is not qualified for enlistment or appointment in the Ready Reserve need not be enlisted or appointed

by the military service concerned to be considered to have met this condition of eligibility for separation pay.

B. Sole Survivorship Discharge

1. A sole survivorship discharge is the separation of a member from the Armed Forces at the member's request when the member is the only surviving child in a family in which:

a. The father, mother, or one or more siblings served in the Armed Forces, and was killed; died as a result of wounds, accident, or disease; is in a captured or missing in action status; or is permanently 100 percent disabled or hospitalized on a continuing basis (and is not employed gainfully because of the disability or hospitalization); and

b. The death, status, or disability did not result from the intentional misconduct or willful neglect of the parent or sibling and was not incurred during a period of unauthorized absence.

2. A member who receives a sole survivorship discharge will be entitled to full separation pay, even though the member completed less than 6 years of active service immediately before that discharge.

3 The amount of the full separation pay to be paid will be based on the years of active service actually completed by the member before the member's discharge.

4. These sole survivorship discharge provisions will apply to any sole survivorship discharge granted after September 11, 2001.

5. Effective October 28, 2009, members who receive a sole survivorship discharge will not be required to repay any unearned bonus, incentive pay, or similar benefit previously paid to the member.

6. Effective October 28, 2009, the Secretary of the Military Department concerned may grant an exception to the requirement to terminate the payment of any unpaid amounts of a bonus, incentive pay, or similar benefit if he determines that termination of the payment of the unpaid amounts would be contrary to a personnel policy or management objective, would be against equity and good conscience, or would be contrary to the best interests of the United States.

C. Half Separation Pay. Half Separation Pay of non-disability separation pay is authorized to members of the Regular and Reserve Components who are involuntarily separated from active duty and have met each of the following four conditions:

1. The member must meet one of the criteria for active service specified in subparagraph 350301.A.1;

2. The member's separation must be characterized as "honorable" or "general," and none of the conditions apply that are listed in paragraph 350302;

3. The member must be separated involuntarily by the military service concerned through either the denial of reenlistment or the denial of continuation on active duty or full-time National Guard Duty under one of the following specific conditions:

a. Is not fully qualified for retention and is denied reenlistment or continuation under any of the following conditions:

(1) Expiration of service obligation;

(2) Selected changes in service obligation;

(3) Convenience of the government;

(4) Drug abuse rehabilitation failure;

(5) Alcohol abuse rehabilitation failure;

(6) Security; or

(7) Weight control failure;

b. Separated under a military service specific program established as a half separation pay level by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned; or

c. Denied reenlistment or continuation on active duty or full-time National Guard duty under subparagraphs 350301.C.3.a and 350301.C.3.b, and accept an earlier separation from active duty; and

4. The member must have entered into a written agreement with the military service concerned to serve in the Ready Reserve for a minimum period of 3 years following separation from active duty.

a. A member who enters into this written agreement and is qualified for the Ready Reserve will, upon separation from active duty, be enlisted or appointed, as appropriate, as a Reserve member by the military service concerned. If the person has a service obligation under 10 U.S.C. § 651 or any other law that is not completed at the time of separation from active duty, then the 3-year obligation begins on the day after the day the member completes the prior obligation.

b. A member who enters into this written agreement and is not qualified for enlistment or appointment in the Ready Reserve need not be enlisted or appointed

by the military service concerned to be considered to have met this condition of eligibility for separation pay.

NOTE: In extraordinary instances, the Secretary of the Military Department concerned may award full separation pay to a member otherwise eligible for half separation pay when the specific reasons for the separation and the overall quality of the member's service have been such that denial of full separation pay would be clearly unjust.

350302. Limitations of Eligibility

Military service members separated under the following circumstances are not eligible for separation pay:

A. The member is separated from active duty at the member's own request. The following are considered to be separations at the member's own request:

1. A member declines training that the military service offers to qualify for a new skill or rating as a precondition to reenlistment or continuation on active duty;

2. A member requests separation under regulations established by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned as provided for in Department of Defense Directives (DoDD) 1332.14 and 1332.30;

3. A Reserve officer declines a Regular appointment at the mandatory integration point when an all-regular career force program is implemented by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned;

B. The member is separated from active duty during an initial term of enlistment or an initial period of obligated service. The initial term of enlistment or initial period of obligated service is the active service obligation that the member incurred upon initial enlistment or upon enrollment in a commissioning program. This limitation also applies to a member who desires to reenlist or continue at the conclusion of the initial term of enlistment or an initial period of obligation and is denied by the military service concerned;

C. The member is released from active duty for training or from full-time National Guard duty for training;

D. The member is immediately eligible at separation for retired or retainer pay based upon his or her military service;

E. The member is a warrant officer whose appointment is terminated and who then elects to enlist;

F. The member is separated as a result of the execution of a court-martial sentence;

G. The member is being dropped from the rolls of the military service concerned;

H. The member is being separated under other than honorable conditions;

I. The member is an enlisted member who is separated for unsatisfactory performance or misconduct, as set forth in DoDD 1332.14, except when half separation pay is authorized in subparagraph 350301.C;

J. The member is an officer who is separated for substandard performance or acts of misconduct or moral or professional dereliction, except when half separation pay is authorized in subparagraph 350301.C;

K. The member is separated under a military service-specific program established as a no-payment level by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned;

L. A determination is made by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned in an extraordinary case that the conditions under which the member is separated do not warrant a separation payment. This authority is not to be delegated. It is intended that only sparing use will be made of this discretionary authority to deny payment;

M. A Regular officer having twice failed for selection for promotion to the next higher grade is not entitled to separation pay if that officer, after such second failure of selection for promotion, is selected for and declines continuation on active duty for a period that is equal to or more than the amount of service required to qualify the officer for retirement; or

N. A Reserve officer who, is not selected for promotion to the next higher grade for the second time and is to be discharged or released from active duty, and after such failure of promotion, is selected for and declines continuation on active duty:

1. If the period of time for which the officer was selected for continuation on active duty is less than the amount of service that would be required to qualify the officer for retirement, then the officer's discharge or release from active duty will be considered involuntary; or

2. If the period of time for which the officer was selected for continuation on active duty is equal to or more than the amount of service that would be required to qualify the officer for retirement, then the officer's discharge or release from active duty will not be considered involuntary.

350303. Computation of Active Service

Compute active service time as follows:

A. Qualifying years, except as noted in subparagraph 350301.A.1, do not have to be continuous; however, the last phase of the qualifying term must end immediately before the separation from active duty occurs;

B. Fractions of years will be computed by counting each full month of active service, in addition to the number of full years of active service, as 1/12 of a year. Disregard any remaining fractional part of a month;

C. Periods for which a military service member previously has received separation pay, severance pay, or readjustment pay may be counted for eligibility purposes (to ensure the member meets the minimum required years of active duty), but may not be used in the multiplier to determine the amount of separation pay for a subsequent separation;

D. Count periods of active military service in a Regular or Reserve Component. Include periods of active duty for training;

E. Do not include periods of absence without leave, confinement time awaiting trial that results in a conviction, confinement time while serving a court-martial sentence, and time lost while not on duty. Count time in service to make up for lost time; and

F. Do not include service as a cadet or midshipman while in a military service academy or a Reserve Officer Training Program.

350304. Computation of Separation Pay

A. Compute full separation pay at 10 percent of 12, multiplied by the amount of monthly basic pay to which entitled at the time of separation from active duty, times the active service time as computed in paragraph 350303. Table 35-6 also contains information related to computation of full separation pay.

B. Compute half separation pay at 50 percent of what the full separation pay would have been. Table 35-6 also contains information related to computation of half separation pay.

350305. Recoupment of Separation Pay From Retired Pay, Retainer Pay, or Department of Veterans Affairs (VA) Disability Compensation

Military service members who receive separation pay under any provisions of law based on service in the Armed Forces, and, subsequently, either qualify for retired or retainer pay under 10 U.S.C. or 14 U.S.C., or become eligible for disability compensation administered by the VA, are subject to the recoupment of the gross taxable separation pay they received. Recoupment from retired pay, retainer pay, or VA disability compensation will be completed as follows:

A. Retired or Retainer Pay. Recoupment will be accomplished through monthly deductions from each payment of retired or retainer pay payable to the retired member until the total amount of the deductions equals the gross taxable amount of separation pay received by the member. See Volume 7B, Chapter 4 for guidance on the calculation of the recoupment.

B. VA Disability Compensation. Recoupment will be accomplished through a deduction from the VA disability compensation payable to the retired member in an amount that is equal to the gross taxable amount of separation pay made after September 30, 1996. The amount to be deducted from the VA disability compensation will be equal to the gross taxable amount of such separation pay, less the amount of Federal income tax withheld from such pay at the flat withholding rate for supplemental payments prescribed under Publication 15, Department of the Treasury, IRS. This reduction, however, will not apply to disability compensation for which the entitlement to that disability compensation is based on a later period of active duty than the period of active duty for which the separation pay was received. See Volume 7B, Chapter 4 for guidance on the calculation of the recoupment.

3504 READJUSTMENT AND SEVERANCE PAY (OTHER THAN DISABILITY) PROVISIONS

350401. Repay Readjustment or Severance Pay

Members, who received readjustment or severance pay before September 15, 1981 and who, on or after September 15, 1981 became entitled to retired or retainer pay under 10 U.S.C. or 14 U.S.C., are required to repay the readjustment or severance pay, in accordance with the laws in effect on September 14, 1981.

350402. Refund Upon Retirement

A Reserve member who received a readjustment payment on separation after June 28, 1962 and before September 15, 1981, and who later qualifies for retired or retainer pay under 10 U.S.C. or 14 U.S.C. (upon completing 20 years of active service), must refund 75 percent of the gross readjustment pay, without interest, by immediate deduction from retired or retainer pay. This is not required if readjustment pay had been waived or refunded under subparagraph 350403.

350403. Waiver or Refund Before Retirement

A member may waive entitlement to readjustment pay. Also, the full amount of readjustment pay may be refunded before retirement. Under either condition, the member will receive retired or retainer pay immediately upon retirement or transfer to the Fleet Reserve or Fleet Marine Corps Reserve.

350404. VA Disability Compensation

When a member who receives readjustment pay before September 15, 1981 becomes entitled to VA disability compensation, the VA deducts 75 percent of the readjustment payment from future VA compensation. The VA does not make a deduction when VA disability compensation is based on a later period of service. A member who elected, on or before June 27, 1962, to receive readjustment pay in lieu of VA disability compensation may have been awarded disability compensation effective on and after June 28, 1962. The VA reduces the disability compensation by 75 percent of the readjustment payment, unless readjustment pay was waived or refunded.

3505 DISABILITY SEVERANCE PAY

350501. Entitlement

A member separated from the military service for physical disability is entitled to severance pay, if qualified, as prescribed in personnel regulations of the military service concerned. When a member is entitled to disability severance pay, separation orders specify this entitlement. Academy cadets and midshipmen may be entitled to severance pay if it is determined that they have a qualifying disability, and they have separated as a result of that disability.

350502. Disability Incurred During Non-pay Status

A member who incurs a disability while in a total pay forfeiture status is not entitled to disability severance pay. This is true even though the Secretary of the Military Department concerned remits the unexecuted portion of the sentence, including all uncollected forfeitures.

350503. Computation

A. Formula. To compute disability severance pay, multiply the sum of basic pay for 2 months by the number of combined years (but not over 19) of active service and inactive duty points. Do not include as basic pay the 25-percent increase prescribed under certain conditions for a Navy or Marine Corps member retained on active duty after enlistment expires.

B. Years of Service. The member's separation orders will specify the total combined years of active service and inactive duty points to be counted in computing severance pay. Round this total to the nearest whole year, with 6 months or more rounded up. The maximum number of years of service for computing the disability severance pay will be 19 years. The minimum number of years for computation purposes will be:

1. Six years in the case of a member separated from the Armed Forces for a disability incurred in the line of duty in a CZ (as designated by the SecDef) or incurred during the performance of duty in combat-related operations as (designated by the SecDef); or

2. Three years in the case of any other member.

C. Grade at Which Disability Severance Pay is Computed. Compute severance pay on basic pay of the following highest grade or rank described:

1. The grade or rank in which the member is serving at separation;

2. The permanent Reserve grade held at separation;

3. The highest temporary or permanent grade or rank in which member served satisfactorily as determined by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned; or

4. For those selected for promotion, if the disability is found during a physical examination, then the grade or rank to which the member would have been promoted if there was no disability.

Example: An E-6 has 11 years, 4 months, and 9 days of active service and 76 inactive duty training periods (points) on the date of separation for physical disability. Compute the entitlement as follows:

11 years, 4 months, 9 days = 11.3583 years
76 points / 360 = .2111 years
Total Service = 11.5694 years

Since it is a decimal greater than or equal to .5, round the total upward to 12 years. 12 years times 2 months of basic pay of an E-6 over 10 equals the amount of disability severance pay.

NOTE: For purposes of this calculation, the number of points that may be considered may not exceed 60 points for any anniversary year that closed before September 23, 1996; 75 points for anniversary years that closed on or after September 23, 1996; 90 points for anniversary years that close on or after October 30, 2000; and 130 points for anniversary years that close on or after October 30, 2007.

350504. Taxability and Withholding

A. General. Disability severance pay is normally taxable income. However, it is not subject to tax withholding or reporting if at least one of the following two conditions exists:

1. The entitlement resulted from combat-related injury or illness, as determined by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, which happens as a result of any of the following activities:

a. As a direct result of armed conflict;

b. While performing extra-hazardous service, even if the service does not directly involve combat;

c. Under conditions simulating war, including maneuvers or training;

d. By an instrumentality of war, such as weapons; or

2. The member has official notification from the VA approving entitlement to disability compensation.

B. Withholding Taxes. Income taxes are withheld from all payments of disability severance pay unless the member qualifies for an exemption under subparagraph 350504.A. Taxable payments of disability severance pay may become non-taxable if, after disability severance payment is made, the VA awards the member disability compensation.

NOTE: The VA may award disability compensation in either the same tax year or a subsequent tax year in which a member is paid disability severance pay. Depending upon when a member is awarded disability compensation, a refund of the income taxes withheld may be requested from DFAS or the IRS. For further information see subparagraphs 350504.C and 350504.D.

C. VA Disability Compensation Awarded in the Tax Year of the Disability Severance Pay Payment. A refund of taxes withheld from the gross taxable amount of their disability severance pay payment may be obtained from the supporting Defense Finance and Accounting Service (DFAS) site if disability compensation from the VA is awarded in the same tax year in which the member received disability severance pay. See subparagraph 350205.B for the addresses of the DFAS sites.

1. A refund request must be received and processed by December 31st of the year in which the disability severance pay payment was paid, along with documentation evidencing the VA's award of disability compensation in the same year that established the member's entitlement to disability severance pay.

2. A corrected IRS Form W-2, Wage and Tax Statement, reducing the member's taxable wages by the gross amount of the disability severance pay amount may be issued when supporting documentary evidence of the same year VA award is received by December 31 of that same year.

D. VA Disability Compensation Awarded in a Tax Year Subsequent to the Year of the Disability Severance Pay Payment. A member must obtain a refund for income taxes withheld from their disability severance pay payment from the IRS when the date of the VA's award of disability compensation is in a calendar year subsequent to the year in which the member received disability severance pay. DFAS will not issue corrected W-2 to a member for any VA documentation received in subsequent years after payment. The member is required , to claim any reduction in that year's taxable income from the IRS in accordance with their procedures.

350505. Availability to Liquidate Debts

Disability severance pay may be used to liquidate debts to the U.S. Government.

350506. Recoupment From VA Compensation

The VA deducts disability severance compensation from any VA compensation for the same disability to which the member or member's dependents become entitled. There are two exceptions:

A. No deduction will be made in the case of disability severance pay received by a member for a disability incurred in the line of duty in a CZ or incurred during performance of duty in combat-related operations (as designated by the SecDef); or

B. No deduction will be made from any death compensation to which a member's dependents become entitled after the member's death.

350507. Other Benefits and Claims

A member paid disability severance pay is not entitled to any payment from the military service for, or arising out of, service before separation. This does not prohibit payment if an amount is due the member on the date of separation or if a claim is allowed under law.

3506 CONTRACT CANCELLATION PAY AND ALLOWANCES

350601. Entitlement

Reserve members released from active duty (other than for training) without their consent before the end of their active duty agreement made under 10 U.S.C. § 12311(a) are entitled to a special payment under 10 U.S.C. § 12312. This payment is in addition to any pay and allowances to which the member is otherwise entitled.

350602. Computation

To compute the amount payable, multiply the number of years and fraction of years of the unexpired period of service under the contract, by the sum of basic pay, special pay, and allowances for 1 month to which the member is entitled on the day of release. Count a fraction of a month that is 15 days or more as a whole month and disregard a fraction of a month that is less than 15 days. Separation orders show the number of years and months of unexpired service for which contract cancellation pay and allowances are payable.

350603. Restrictions

A member is not entitled to the special payment authorized by this section if:

A. Dismissed or discharged under the sentence of a court-martial;

B. Released because of an unexplained absence without leave of at least 3 months;

C. Released because of conviction and sentence to confinement in a federal or state penitentiary or correctional institution which sentence has become final;

D. Released because of a physical disability resulting from intentional misconduct or willful neglect;

E. Eligible for retired pay, separation pay, or severance pay under another provision of law (this restriction does not apply to readjustment pay);

F. Placed on a temporary disability retired list; or

G. Released to accept an appointment, or to be enlisted, in a Regular Component of an Armed Force.

350604. Withholding Tax

Contract cancellation pay is subject to withholding tax.

350605. Availability to Liquidate Debts

Contract cancellation pay may be used to liquidate debts to the U.S. Government.

3507 MISCELLANEOUS SEPARATION PAYMENTS

350701. Discharge Gratuity

See Table 35-7.

350702. Travel Allowance on Separation

See Joint Travel Regulations (JTR), Chapter 5 and Volume 9.

3508 VOLUNTARY SEPARATION PAY (VSP)

350801. Entitlement

A member who separates voluntarily may, under conditions prescribed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, be paid VSP. The authority to separate a member in conjunction with VSP applies for the period October 17, 2006 through December 31, 2018.

350802. Eligibility

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned, may offer a member the opportunity to apply for VSP if the member:

A. Has served on active duty or full-time National Guard for more than 6 years but less than 20 years;

B. Has served at least 5 years of continuous active duty or full-time National Guard duty immediately preceding the date of separation from active duty;

C. Upon separation, is not immediately eligible for retired or retainer pay based upon his/her military service;

D. Meets such other requirements as the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, may prescribe, which may include requirements relating to years of service; skill; rating; military specialty; competitive category, grade, or rank; remaining period of obligated service; or any combination of these factors; or

E. Requests separation from active duty or full-time National Guard duty.

350803. Initial Term of Obligated Service

Effective January 1, 2009, the member is required to complete the initial term of obligated service in addition to meeting requirements in paragraph 350802 prior to separation. Prior to January 1, 2009, a member's obligation to complete an initial term of obligated service before separation will be subject to the discretion of the Secretary of the Military Departments concerned. For the purpose of this section, "initial term of obligated service" means the initial period of required active-duty service incurred upon commissioning or enlistment, together with any additional period of required active-duty service incurred during the initial period of required active-duty service.

350804. Ineligible for VSP

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned, will not offer a member the opportunity to apply for VSP if a member:

A. Does not meet any of the eligibility requirements of paragraph 350802;

B. Is discharged with disability severance pay under section 3505 (10 U.S.C. § 1212);

C. Is transferred to the temporary disability retired list under 10 U.S.C. § 1202 or § 1205;

D. Is being evaluated for disability retirement under 10 U.S.C. Chapter 61;

E. Has previously been discharged with VSP; or

F. Is subject to pending disciplinary action or is subject to administrative separation or mandatory discharge under any other provision of law or regulation.

350805. Application for VSP

A member may request and subsequently enter into a written agreement with the Secretary of the Military Department concerned to separate from active duty or full-time National Guard duty and accept an appointment or enlistment in, or transfer to, the Ready Reserve of a Reserve Component for a period of not less than 3 years, as a condition of receipt of VSP and benefits.

350806. Approval for VSP

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned will determine each year the number of military service members to be separated, and provided separation pay and benefits during the fiscal year beginning in such year. Eligible members will not be automatically entitled to receive VSP based solely upon request. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned will review all applications for voluntary separation and approve only those that meet the needs of the Military Departments. A member whose request is approved will be separated from active duty.

350807. Computation of VSP

A. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned will specify the amount of VSP to be paid to an individual, but the amount may not be greater than four times the full amount of separation pay that a member of the same pay grade and years of service would receive for an involuntary separation under 10 U.S.C. § 1174.

B. Compute years of active service according to the formula in subparagraphs 350303.B, D, E, and F. Do not count any period of prior military service for which the member has received separation pay under any provision of law relating to members of the Uniformed Services. When computing partial years of service, round the fractional parts of a year to the nearest 1/10 of 1 percent or 3 decimal points.

Example: If the officer has 10 years and 7 months of service, then the multiplier would be 10.583.

350808. Payment

VSP will be paid in a lump sum payment in the amount computed in paragraph 350807.

350809. Repayment of VSP When a Member Qualifies for and Receives Retired Pay

A. A member who is paid VSP and later qualifies to receive retired pay will have deducted from each payment of such retired pay a monthly installment as specified by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned. The total amount of retired pay deductions will equal the gross VSP amount paid to the member. More information can be found in Volume 7B, Chapter 4, section 0409.

B. The requirement to repay VSP following retirement from the Armed Forces does not apply to a member who is eligible to retire at the time the member applied for and was accepted for VSP benefits.

C. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned, may waive the requirement to repay VSP if it is determined that recovery would be against equity and good conscience and would be contrary to the best interests of the United States.

D. For exception, see paragraph 350811.

350810. VA Disability Compensation

A member who received the VSP and subsequently qualifies for disability compensation from the VA is subject to recoupment of the gross amount of VSP paid, less Federal income taxes withheld from such pay. The VA administers the recoupment program for affected members. If the disability for which the member receives VA compensation was incurred or aggravated during a period of later active duty, then no recoupment of VSP is required, regardless of when it was paid. In individual cases, the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, may waive the requirement to repay the VSP if it is determined that recovery would be against equity and good conscience and would be contrary to the best interests of the United States. A blanket waiver for multiple members within a service signed by a Secretary of the Military Department concerned is not authorized.

350811. Members Returned to Active Duty

A. Except for the provisions in subparagraphs 350811.B and 350811.C, members who return to active duty in a Regular or Reserve Component for 180 days or more will have deducted from each payment of basic pay a monthly installment amount specified by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned. The total amount of basic pay deduction will equal the gross amount of VSP paid to the member.

B. Recoupment will not be required for a member who is involuntarily recalled to active duty or full-time National Guard in accordance with 10 U.S.C. § 12301(a), (b), and (g); § 12302; § 12303; or § 12304; or 32 U.S.C. § 502(f)(1).

C. Recoupment will not be required for a member who is recalled or performs active duty or full-time National Guard duty, so long as the period of active duty is less

than 180 consecutive days with consent of the member in accordance with 10 U.S.C. § 101(d)(1), (2), and (5); § 12301(d); § 12319; § 12503; or 32 U.S.C. § 114; § 115; or § 502(f)(2).

D. The SecDef may waive, in whole or in part, repayment required under subparagraph 350811.A if the SecDef, determines that recovery would be against equity and good conscience or contrary to the best interest of the United States. Requests for waiver under this authority should be forwarded to the Under Secretary of Defense for Personnel and Readiness (USD (P&R)).

3509 RETROACTIVE STOP LOSS SPECIAL PAY COMPENSATION

350901. Authority

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned will provide Stop Loss Special Pay Compensation to members of the Armed Forces, including members of the Reserve Components, and former and retired members who served on active duty during the period beginning on September 11, 2001 and ending on September 30, 2009. To be eligible for compensation, the active duty service must have been subject to 10 U.S.C. § 123 or §12305, or any other provision of law (commonly referred to as a "stop loss authority") that authorizes the President to extend an enlistment or period of obligated service, or suspend an eligibility for retirement of a member of the Uniformed Services in time of war or of national emergency declared by Congress or the President. This compensation is payable to members:

A. Who served on active duty while the members' enlistment or period of obligated service was extended under a stop loss authority; or

B. Whose eligibility for retirement was suspended under a stop loss authority.

350902. Amount

The amount to be paid to or on behalf of an eligible member, retired member, or former member described in this section will be $500 per month for each month or portion of a month during the period specified that the member was retained on active duty as a result of application of the stop loss authority.

350903. Limitation

Claims for retroactive Stop Loss Special Pay Compensation under this section will be submitted to the Secretary of the Military Department concerned no later than October 21, 2012, which is 3 years after the date the implementing rules issued by the SecDef took effect. The Secretaries concerned may not pay claims that are submitted more than 3 years after the date the implementing rules took effect.

350904. Treatment of Deceased Members

If an eligible member, retired member, or former member, described in paragraph 351101, dies before the payment required by this section is made, the Secretary of the Military Department concerned will make the payment in accordance with 10 U.S.C. § 2771.

350905. Exclusion of Certain Former Members

A former member of the Armed Forces is not eligible for a payment under this section if the former member was discharged or released from the Armed Forces under other than honorable conditions.

350906. Relation to Other Stop Loss Special Pay

A member, retired member, or former member may not receive a payment, under this section and section 3508, for the same month or portion of a month during which the member was retained on active duty as a result of application of the stop loss authority.

350907. Effect of Subsequent Reenlistment or Voluntary Extension of Service

Effective December 19, 2009, military service members, who voluntarily reenlisted or extended their service after their enlistment or period of obligated service was extended, or after their eligibility for retirement was suspended, and who received a bonus for such reenlistment or extension of service, are not eligible to receive the Retroactive Stop Loss Special Pay.

3510 VOLUNTARY RETIREMENT INCENTIVE (VRI)

351001. Authority

The SecDef may authorize the Secretary of a Military Department to provide a VRI payment to an officer of the Armed Forces under that Secretary's jurisdiction. Any authority provided the Secretary of a Military Department concerned, will expire as specified by the SecDef, but not later than December 31, 2018. The total number of officers who may be provided a VRI payment may not exceed 675 officers.

351002. Eligible Officers

An officer of the Armed Forces is eligible for a VRI payment under this section if the officer:

A. Has served on active duty for more than 20 years, but not more than 29 years, on the approved date of retirement;

B. Meets the minimum length of commissioned service requirement for voluntary retirement as a commissioned officer in accordance with 10 U.S.C. § 3911, § 6323, or § 8911;

C. On the approved date of retirement, has 12 months or more remaining on active duty service before reaching the maximum retirement years of active service for the member's grade as specified in 10 U.S.C. § 633 or § 634;

D. On the approved date of retirement, has 12 months or more remaining on active duty service before reaching the maximum retirement age under any other provision of law; and

E. Meets any additional requirements for such eligibility as is specified by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, including any requirement relating to years of service, skill rating, military specialty or competitive category, grade, any remaining period of obligated service, or any combination thereof.

351003. Ineligible Officers

The following officers are not eligible for a VRI payment under this section:

A. An officer being evaluated for disability under 10 U.S.C. Chapter 61;

B. An officer projected to be retired under 10 U.S.C. § 1201 or § 1204;

C. An officer projected to be discharged with disability severance pay under 10 U.S.C. § 1212;

D. A member transferred to the temporary disability retired list under 10 U.S.C. § 1202 or § 1205;

E. An officer subject to pending disciplinary action or subject to administrative separation or mandatory discharge under any other provision of law or regulation; or

F. Any member serving a service related commitment due to an accession or retention bonus program.

351004. Payment

The amount of the VRI payment will be an amount determined by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, but not to exceed an amount equal to 12 times the amount of the officer's monthly basic pay at the time of the officer's retirement. The amount may be paid in a lump sum at the time of retirement.

351005. Members Returning to Active Duty

A. An officer, who after having received all or part of a VRI under this section, returns to active duty, will have deducted from each payment of basic pay, in such

schedule of monthly installments as the Secretary of the Military Department concerned will specify, until the total amount deducted equals the total amount of the VRI received.

B. The SecDef may waive, in whole or in part, repayment required under subparagraph 351005.A if the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, determines that recovery would be against equity and good conscience or would be contrary to the best interest of the United States. This authority may be delegated only to the USD (P&R) and the Principal Deputy USD (P&R).

C. Members who are involuntarily recalled to active duty or full-time National Guard duty under any provision of law will not be subject to repayment of this incentive.

Table 35-1. PAYMENT OF ACCRUED LEAVE – OFFICERS AND ENLISTED MEMBERS – SEPARATION WITHOUT IMMEDIATE REENTRY ON ACTIVE DUTY
(Note 1)

RULE	A	B	C
	If a member has been on active duty for 30 or more consecutive days and	**and**	**then accrued leave is**
1	is discharged (including as a result of resignation)	separation is under honorable conditions (note 2)	payable (notes 3 and 4).
2	is released from active duty (note 5)		payable (notes 3, 4, 6, and 7).
3	retires		payable (notes 3, 4, and 8).
4	is transferred to Fleet Reserve or Fleet Marine Corps Reserve		
5	is discharged for fraudulent enlistment after completing 6 months of active duty	discharge characterization is under other than honorable conditions	not payable (note 9).
6	is released from duty because of void enlistment or void induction due to erroneous enlistment or defective enlistment after completing 6 months of active duty	discharge characterization is under other than honorable conditions	
7	is discharged from service as a cadet or midshipman at a military service academy, or as a midshipman elsewhere		
8	dies on or after August 28, 1965, while on active duty	member was not put to death as lawful punishment for a crime or a military offense	payable to beneficiary with other unpaid pay and allowances as prescribed in Chapter 36, section 3603 (notes 4 and 10).

Table 35-1. PAYMENT OF ACCRUED LEAVE – OFFICERS AND ENLISTED MEMBERS – SEPARATION WITHOUT IMMEDIATE REENTRY ON ACTIVE DUTY (Continued)
(Note 1)

RULE	A	B	C
	If a member has been on active duty for 30 or more consecutive days and	**and**	**then accrued leave is**
9	receives a discharge that is not characterized before completing 6 months of active duty	separation is for failure to serve satisfactorily for any reason set forth in subparagraph 350201.E	not payable.
		separation is not for unsatisfactory performance or misconduct for any reason set forth in subparagraph 350201.E	payable.

NOTES:

1. Any member who is discharged under other than honorable conditions forfeits all accrued leave.
2. If member is discharged or relieved from active duty because of expiration of term of service (ETS) and is under investigation as an alleged security risk, do not pay accrued leave until investigation is completed and the character of the discharge determined. If discharge is under honorable conditions, then accrued leave may be paid.
3. The period when a member is home awaiting further orders in connection with physical evaluation board proceedings is charged as leave, to the extent that leave is available, beginning with the day after member arrives home or the day after constructive travel time ends, whichever is earlier. Limit payment to accrued leave remaining at time of retirement or discharge. Authorized absence under these circumstances in excess of accrued leave is not chargeable as leave.
4. On and after February 10, 1976, a member may be paid for a maximum of 60 days accrued leave during a military career. See subparagraph 350201.A.3 for exceptions.
5. A period of active duty as a Reserve or National Guard member meets the 30-day requirement if it covers 30 or more consecutive days, even though it may be directed by more than one order covering unrelated duties.
6. If a Reserve member is entitled to pay and allowances during a disability period after a specified tour of active duty has expired, then the period after that expiration date is not included in the period for which accrued leave is paid.

Table 35-1. PAYMENT OF ACCRUED LEAVE – OFFICERS AND ENLISTED MEMBERS – SEPARATION WITHOUT IMMEDIATE REENTRY ON ACTIVE DUTY (Continued)
(Note 1)

NOTES:

7. Reserve members may elect to carry forward unused accrued leave to their next period of active duty.
8. A member may not take accrued leave in lieu of payment beyond the effective date of retirement.
9. These rules do not apply when an individual inducted or enlisted into the military service is discovered by military service medical authorities to have been medically unfit for induction at the time of entrance into the military service and such individual is released from military control for such reason.
10. Accrued leave is payable retroactive to February 28, 1961 for a member in a missing status whose death is prescribed under Chapter 34, section 3407. Payment is made according to Chapter 34, section 3410.

Table 35-2. PAYMENT OF ACCRUED LEAVE – OFFICERS – SEPARATION WITH IMMEDIATE REENTRY ON ACTIVE DUTY

RULE	A	B	C	D
	If	**has been on active duty for 30 or more consecutive days and is**	**and**	**then accrued leave is**
1	an officer of any military service	retired	immediately reenters on active duty	not payable.
2		separated, on a day other than the end of the specified period of active duty, for the purpose of reentering on active duty in any status within any Uniformed Service (note 1)		
3		transferred to a different Uniformed Service by separation and immediate reappointment	immediately enters on active duty with the other military service	
4		separated for having failed selection to a higher grade	immediately reenters on active duty in an enlisted status	payable (notes 2 and 3).
5	a Reserve officer of any military service	released from active duty under honorable conditions under 10 U.S.C. § 12313 or similar laws authorizing release of Reserve officers at convenience of government, not for the purpose of reentering active service	immediately reenters on active duty (including active duty in enlisted or warrant officer status) for the purpose of retirement	payable (note 3).
6		released from active duty under honorable conditions at end of a specified period of time member agreed to serve or was obligated to serve (notes 1 and 4)	immediately reenters on active duty (note 1)	payable (notes 3 and 5).

Table 35-2. PAYMENT OF ACCRUED LEAVE – OFFICERS – SEPARATION WITH IMMEDIATE REENTRY ON ACTIVE DUTY (Continued)

RULE	A	B	C	D
	If	**has been on active duty for 30 or more consecutive days and is**	**and**	**then accrued leave is**
7	a commissioned officer of any military service, who simultaneously holds a warrant officer appointment	released from active duty as a commissioned officer	reverts to warrant officer status and continues on active duty	not payable.
8	a temporary officer of the Navy or Marine Corps whose enlistment has expired	reverted to enlisted status and simultaneously discharged	immediately reenlists	payable at rate of pay of rank held at time of reversion (note 3).

NOTES:

1. A National Guard member serving on active duty under Title 10 or Title 32, who is ordered to active duty under the other title (Title 10 or Title 32), is considered to have met the obligated service period for which the member agreed to serve (for the purposes of accrued, unused leave payment only), regardless of the unexpired time remaining on that Title 10 or Title 32 obligation. The member is not considered separated for the specific purpose of reenlisting or reentering active duty. Accrued unused leave is payable.
2. Officers who, after notification of an impending discharge, resign for the purpose of continuing a military career are not entitled to payment of accrued leave.
3. On or after February 10, 1976, a member may be paid for a maximum for 60 days of accrued leave during a military career. See subparagraph 350201.A.3 for exceptions.
4. A Reserve officer, who remains on active duty beyond ETS of initial obligation while awaiting Regular officer appointment, is not entitled to payment of unused accrued leave, as the separation to accept the appointment is not considered to be at the end of a specified period. The officer must be separated on the expiration date of the initial obligation for entitlement to exist.
5. Reserve members may elect to carry forward unused accrued leave to their next period of active duty.

Table 35-3. PAYMENT OF ACCRUED LEAVE – ENLISTED MEMBERS – SEPARATION WITH IMMEDIATE REENTRY ON ACTIVE DUTY

RULE	A	B	C	D
	If an enlisted member	**has been on active duty for 30 or more consecutive days and**	**and**	**then accrued leave is (note 1)**
1	of any military service	on or after October 5, 1999, is discharged for the specific purpose of enlisting or reenlisting (note 2)	immediately reenlists or immediately reenters on active duty	payable.
2		prior to October 5, 1999, is separated under honorable conditions upon expiration of enlistment or is released from active duty under honorable conditions at the end of a specified period of time or was obligated to serve (notes 3, 4, and 5)		
3		prior to October 5, 1999, is separated before ETS or obligated period of duty for the specific purpose of enlisting or reenlisting (notes 5 and 6)		not payable.
4		is discharged for the purpose of accepting a commission or appointment as a warrant officer in any Uniformed Service		
5		enlistment is extended		is contingent on rules in Table 35-4.
6		extension of enlistment is canceled before or during service under the extension		
7		is retired	continues on or is recalled to active duty	not payable.
8		accepts an appointment as a cadet or midshipman without being discharged from enlisted status	enters on duty as a cadet or midshipman	payable as though member was discharged on day before date appointment was accepted.

Table 35-3. PAYMENT OF ACCRUED LEAVE – ENLISTED MEMBERS – SEPARATION WITH IMMEDIATE REENTRY ON ACTIVE DUTY (Continued)

RULE	A	B	C	D
	If an enlisted member	**has been on active duty for 30 or more consecutive days and**	**and**	**then accrued leave is (note 1)**
9	inducted under the Universal Military Training and Service Act, or enlisted in the Regular Army under that Act	is separated under honorable conditions at the end of the period member is required to serve	immediately enlists or reenlists	payable.
10	of the Army or Air Force, who has more than 20 but less than 30 years of service,	is retired and transferred to the Reserve Component of the member's military service	is immediately ordered into active service	not payable.
11	of the Navy or Marine Corps	is transferred to the Fleet Reserve or Fleet Marine Corps Reserve	continues on active service without a break in active service	

NOTES:

1. On or after February 10, 1976, a member may be paid for a maximum of 60 days of accrued leave during a military career. See subparagraph 350201.A.3 for exceptions.
2. For these purposes, the term "discharge" means separation or release from active duty under honorable conditions, or termination of an enlistment in conjunction with the commencement of a successive enlistment (without regard to the date of the expiration of the term of the enlistment being terminated).
3. A member is considered as discharged upon expiration of enlistment if discharged not more than 1 year before the normal expiration date of the enlistment. The date of normal expiration of enlistment is excluded in computing the 1-year period.
4. An extension of the active duty obligation does not create an entitlement under this rule.
5. A National Guard member serving on active duty under Title 10 or Title 32, who is ordered to active duty under Title 10 or Title 32, is considered to have met the obligated service period for which the member agreed to serve (for the purposes of accrued unused leave payment only), regardless of the unexpired time remaining on that Title 10 or Title 32 obligation. The member is not considered separated for the specific purpose of reenlisting or reentering active duty. Accrued unused leave is payable.
6. A member is not considered as having been discharged for the purpose of enlisting or reenlisting if discharge occurs not more than 3 months before the normal expiration of the extension period (effective January 2, 1968). The date of normal expiration of the extension period is excluded in computing the 3-month period.

Table 35-4. PAYMENT OF ACCRUED LEAVE – ENLISTED MEMBERS – EXTENSION OF ENLISTMENT: DISCHARGE AND REENLISTMENT BEFORE EXTENSION IS COMPLETED

RULE	A	B	C	D
	If an enlisted member of	**has been on active duty for 30 or more consecutive days and**	**and member**	**then accrued leave is (note 1)**
1	any military service	enlistment is involuntarily extended	continues on active duty in extension period	not payable until discharge.
2		voluntarily extends enlistment, regardless of duration of extension		payable on day before effective date of extension (leave accrued during extension is paid on discharge after extension is completed) (note 2).
3	any military service, whose enlistment has been involuntarily extended	is separated under honorable conditions upon expiration of the involuntary extension of enlistment	immediately reenlists	payable.
4		is separated under honorable conditions, before extension period expires, for purpose of reenlisting		
5	any military service, who has voluntarily extended enlistment	prior to October 5, 1999, extension is canceled before service under it begins and member is discharged under honorable conditions at normal expiration of enlistment		
6		prior to October 5, 1999, extension is canceled after service under it begins and member is discharged under honorable conditions, for purpose of reenlisting		not payable.

Table 35-4. PAYMENT OF ACCRUED LEAVE – ENLISTED MEMBERS – EXTENSION OF ENLISTMENT: DISCHARGE AND REENLISTMENT BEFORE EXTENSION IS COMPLETED (Continued)

RULE	A	B	C	D
	If an enlisted member of	**has been on active duty for 30 or more consecutive days and**	**and member**	**then accrued leave is (note 1)**
7	any military service, who has voluntarily extended enlistment	on or after October 5, 1999, extension is canceled after service under it begins and member is discharged under honorable conditions, for purpose of reenlisting		payable.

NOTES:

1. On and after February 10, 1976, a member may be paid for a maximum of 60 days of accrued leave during a military career. See subparagraph 350201.A.3 for exception.
2. No payment can be made on second or subsequent extensions.

Table 35-5. COMPUTATION OF ACCRUED LEAVE PAYMENT
(Note 1)

RULE	A	B	C			
	If member is entitled to accrued leave payment under Table 35-1, 35-2, 35-3, or 35-4, and is an	**and member has**	**the complete payment for the number of days accrued leave, but not more than 60 in a military career, to include (note 2):**			
			Basic Pay (note 3)	**BAS (note 1)**	**BAH (note 1)**	**and PMA (note 1)**
1	enlisted member in pay grades E-5 to E-9	dependents (note 4)	at rate applicable on date of separation (note 5)	at 70 cents per day	at $1.25 per day	none.
2		no dependents			none	
3	enlisted member in pay grades E-1 to E-4					
4	officer	dependents (note 4)		at rate applicable on date of separation (prorate for number of days of accrued leave)	at rate contained in JTR, Chapter 10 for member with dependents on date of separation (notes 5 and 6)	if officer was receiving this allowance on date of separation (limited to allowances listed in Chapter 31). Compute at rate payable on that date (note 5).
5		no dependents			at rate contained in JTR, Chapter 10 for member without dependents on date of separation (notes 5 and 6)	

Table 35-5. COMPUTATION OF ACCRUED LEAVE PAYMENT (Continued)
(Note 1)

NOTES:

1. Cash settlement of leave accrued as of August 31, 1976 will be on the basis of basic pay, BAS, BAH-II, and PMA, as appropriate. Cash settlement of leave accrued on and after September 1, 1976 will be on the basis of basic pay only for all grades, officer and enlisted. See paragraph 350202 for examples.
2. When the final leave balance includes a one-half day total, compute the amount to be paid by crediting the member with one-half of a day entitlement. Round the total to the nearest penny.
3. Do not include in basic pay the 25-percent increase authorized certain Navy and Marine Corps members retained beyond normal ETS.
4. A dependent who is on active duty is not considered a dependent in determining right to BAH.
5. Date of separation is date of discharge, release from active duty, transfer to Reserve, or death; day before effective date of retirement; day before date of appointment as cadet or midshipman; or day before effective date of extension of enlistment.
6. Pay BAH even though the member is not receiving BAH on date of separation because public quarters are occupied or available.

Table 35-6. SEPARATION PAY ENTITLEMENT AND COMPUTATION

RULE	A If a member is	B and is involuntarily discharged or released from active duty because of (note 1)	C then compute separation pay at
1	an officer (notes 2 and 3)	failure to be selected for promotion (note 4)	10 percent of 12 months of basic pay multiplied by years and fractions of a year based on additional full months of active service.
2	a warrant officer separated during the 3-year probationary period	failure to be selected for promotion	
3	a warrant officer	second failure to be selected for promotion and does not enlist or the request to enlist, is denied, and is not retained on active duty in grade above W-4	
4	a Reserve member	non-selection for an additional tour of active duty for which the member volunteered unconditionally	
5	a chaplain	failure to maintain professional qualifications	
6	a Reserve member	separation at any time prior to the completion of a specified period of active duty or indefinite period of active duty	
7	a warrant officer or Reserve officer	age (notes 5 and 6)	

NOTES:

1. Includes member's acceptance of an earlier release before the scheduled involuntary separation date, as directed by the Secretary of the military service concerned.
2. Includes a Regular commissioned officer with more than 6 years of commissioned service.
3. Includes a Regular officer continued on active duty pursuant to 10 U.S.C. § 637(a) or a Reserve officer continued on active duty after failure to be selected for promotion, upon expiration of the period of continuation on active duty, or upon separation if continuation is declined.
4. Includes officer not found qualified for promotion to grade of First Lieutenant or Lieutenant Junior Grade.
5. Includes members separated after expiration of Secretarial retention period.
6. If the member is eligible for voluntary retirement, then the member is not entitled to separation pay even though the member does not apply for retirement concurrently with release from active duty.

Table 35-7. ENTITLEMENT TO DISCHARGE GRATUITY

RULE	A	B	C	D	E	F
	If	**is**	**and**	**and**	**and**	**then**
1	an enlisted member of any military service	a prisoner released from confinement in a military or contract prison to parole, appellate review leave, or expiration of sentence			has less than $25 in possession	pay the member the difference between funds in possession and $25 (note).
2		discharged for fraudulent enlistment	discharge is not for returning member to another branch of the Armed Forces on account of absence without authority from that branch	the member is present to receive the discharge		
3		discharged under other than honorable conditions				
4		discharged from active duty because of void enlistment	enlistment is void because it was contracted when member was under age			

Table 35-7. ENTITLEMENT TO DISCHARGE GRATUITY (Continued)

RULE	A	B	C	D	E	F
	If	**is**	**and**	**and**	**and**	**then**
5	an enlisted member of any military service	discharged from active duty because of void enlistment	enlistment is void because it was contracted when member was mentally incompetent			do not pay a discharge gratuity.
6		discharged for minority with pay and allowances payable through date of discharge				

NOTE:

Funds in the member's possession include personal funds and any item paid at the time of discharge or release, excluding mileage and cash advanced incident to furnishing transportation in kind.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 35 – SEPARATION PAYMENTS

3502 – ACCRUED LEAVE PAY

	350201.A	37 U.S.C. § 501
	350201.A.3	10 U.S.C. § 701(d) Office of the Under Secretary of Defense (OUSD)(P&R) Memo, June 24, 2008
	350201.A.4	37 U.S.C. § 501(b)(5)
	350201.B	10 U.S.C. § 706
	350201.C	37 U.S.C. § 501(e)(1)
	350201.D	Department of Defense Instruction (DoDI) 1327.06, June 16, 2009, Incorporating Change 2, August 13, 2013 37 U.S.C. § 501(e)(1)
	350201.E	DoDI 1327.06, June 16, 2009, Incorporating Change 2, August 13, 2013
	350202.A.4	DoDI 1327.06, June 16, 2009, Incorporating Change 2, August 13, 2013
*	350202.B	37 U.S.C. § 501(b)(5) OUSD(P&R) Memo, June 24, 2008 10 U.S.C. § 701(d)
	350202.B.1	OUSD(P&R) Memo, June 24, 2008
	350202.B.2	10 U.S.C. § 701(f)
	350202.B.4	DoDI 1327.06, June 16, 2009, Incorporating Change 2, August 13, 2013
	350202.C	DoDI 1327.06, June 16, 2009, Incorporating Change 2, August 13, 2013
	350203	26 U.S.C. § 112(b)(2)
	350204	5 U.S.C. § 5514 34 Comptroller General (Comp Gen) 504
	350205	37 U.S.C. § 501(d)
	350205.B	37 U.S.C. § 501(b)(3)

3503 – SEPARATION PAY (NON-DISABILITY)

	350301-350303	DoDI 1332.29, June 20, 1991, Incorporating Change 2, September 20, 2011
	350301.A	10 U.S.C. § 1174(a)(1)
	350301.B	10 U.S.C. § 1174
	350302.M	10 U.S.C. § 1174(a)
	350302.N	10 U.S.C. § 1174(c) 39 Comp Gen 223 39 Comp Gen 226
	350304 and 350305	DoDI 1332.29, June 20, 1991, Incorporating Change 2,

	September 20, 2011
350305.B	10 U.S.C. § 1174(h)

3505 – DISABILITY SEVERANCE PAY

350501	10 U.S.C. § 1203
	10 U.S.C. § 1206
	10 U.S.C. § 1217
350502	34 Comp Gen 65
350503.A	10 U.S.C. § 1212
350503.B	10 U.S.C. § 1208
	10 U.S.C. § 1212
	39 Comp Gen 291
350503.C	10 U.S.C. § 1212
350503.C.2	38 Comp Gen 268
350503.C.3	46 Comp Gen 17
350503.C.4	10 U.S.C. § 1212
350503 NOTE	DoDI 1215.07, January 24, 2013, Incorporating Change 1, September 23, 2013
350504	26 U.S.C. § 104
	St. Clair v. U.S. 778 F. Supp 894
350506	10 U.S.C. § 1212(c)
	10 U.S.C. § 1174(h)(2)
350506.B	10 U.S.C. § 1212(d)(3)
350507	10 U.S.C. § 1213

3506 – CONTRACT CANCELLATION PAY AND ALLOWANCES

350601	10 U.S.C. § 12312

3508 – VOLUNTARY SEPARATION PAY (VSP)

	USD (P&R) Memo, January 8, 2007
	10 U.S.C. § 1175a
	DoDI 1332.43, February 26, 2014
350801	10 U.S.C. § 1175a(a)
	10 U.S.C. § 1175a(k)(10)
350802	10 U.S.C. § 1175a(b)
350804	10 U.S.C. § 1175a(b)(2)
350805	10 U.S.C. § 1175a(d)
350806	10 U.S.C. § 1175a(d)
350807	10 U.S.C. § 1175a(f)
350808	10 U.S.C. § 1175a(g)
350809	10 U.S.C. § 1175a(h)
350810	10 U.S.C. § 1175a(h)(2)
350811	10 U.S.C. § 1175a(j)

3509 – RETROACTIVE STOP LOSS SPECIAL PAY COMPENSATION

Public Law 111-32, section 310, June 24, 2009
OUSD(P&R) Memo, September 23, 2009
Public Law 112-10, section 8111, April 15, 2011
Public Law 112-74, section 8105, December 23, 2011

3510 – VOLUNTARY RETIREMENT INCENTIVE (VRI)

10 U.S.C. § 638b

Table 35-1

Rule 7		37 U.S.C. § 504
Rule 8		37 U.S.C. § 501(a)(1)(c)
Rule 9		DoDI 1332.14, January 27, 2014, Incorporating Change 1, December 4, 2014
	Note 2	32 Comp Gen 348
	Note 3	43 Comp Gen 802
	Note 4	DoDI 1327.06, June 16, 2009, Incorporating Change 2, August 13, 2013
	Note 9	37 U.S.C. § 501
	Note 10	37 U.S.C. § 501

Table 35-2

Rule 1		30 Comp Gen 328
Rule 2		31 Comp Gen 387
		37 U.S.C. § 501
Rule 3		10 U.S.C. § 716
		DoDD 1300.4, November 15, 1996
Rule 4		31 Comp Gen 668
Rule 6		35 Comp Gen 25
	Note 3	37 U.S.C. § 501
	Note 4	Comp Gen B-176858, December 12, 1973
	Note 5	DoDI 1327.06, June 16, 2009, Incorporating Change 2, August 13, 2013

Table 35-3

Rule 1		37 U.S.C. § 501
Rule 2		10 U.S.C. § 1171
Rule 8		36 Comp Gen 334
	Note 1	37 U.S.C. § 501
	Note 3	10 U.S.C. § 1171

		30 Comp Gen 280
		42 Comp Gen 399
	Note 6	10 U.S.C. § 1171
		30 Comp Gen 280
		42 Comp Gen 399

Table 35-4

Rule 2		37 U.S.C. § 906
		48 Comp Gen 127
Rule 4		30 Comp Gen 531
Rule 5		42 Comp Gen 447
		Comp Gen B-150737, March 27, 1963
Rule 6		42 Comp Gen 447
		Comp Gen B-150737, March 27, 1963
Rule 7		Public Law 106-65, section 671, October 5, 1999
	Note 1	37 U.S.C. § 501
	Note 2	48 Comp Gen 127

Table 35-5

	Note 4	28 Comp Gen 423

Table 35-6

Rule 7		10 U.S.C. § 1164
		10 U.S.C. § 3843
		10 U.S.C. § 3844
		10 U.S.C. § 3845
		10 U.S.C. § 6383(i)
		10 U.S.C. § 6391
		10 U.S.C. § 8843
		10 U.S.C. § 8844
		10 U.S.C. § 8845
	Note 6	10 U.S.C. § 672(d)
		10 U.S.C. § 6392

Table 35-7

Rule 1		10 U.S.C. § 956
Rule 2		10 U.S.C. § 1048
Rule 3		39 Comp Gen 860
Rule 4		39 Comp Gen 742
Rule 5		39 Comp Gen 860

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 36: "PAYMENTS ON BEHALF OF DECEASED MEMBERS"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated February 2014 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
3601	Added new "General" section with Purpose and Authoritative Guidance. Renumbered remaining sections accordingly.	Addition
Table 36-1	Changed Rule 4, column B, subparagraph 360104.B.7 to 360204.B.7, 360103 in Notes 1 to 360203, and 360103.B in Note 2 to 360203.B to align to corresponding paragraphs.	Revision
Table 36-3	Changed 360105.A, B, C in Notes 1 to 360205.A, B, C, 360104 to 360204, and 360103 in Note 2 to 360203 to align to corresponding paragraphs.	Revision
Table 36-4	Changed 360104.F and 360105 in Note 2 to 360204.F and 360205 to align to corresponding paragraphs.	Revision
Table 36-5	Changed 360105.A, B, C and 360104.F in Note 2 to 360205.A, B, C and 360204.F to align to corresponding paragraphs.	Revision
Table 36-6	Changed 360104.F and 360105 in Note 3 to 360204.F and 360205 to align to corresponding paragraphs.	Revision
Bibliography	Updated Bibliography.	Update

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 36: "PAYMENTS ON BEHALF OF DECEASED MEMBERS" 1

*3601 GENERAL 3

360101. Purpose 3
360102. Authoritative Guidance 3

3602 DEATH GRATUITY 3

360201. Members for Whom Payable 3
360202. Definitions 4
360203. Beneficiaries 4
360204. Determining Eligible Beneficiaries 5
360205. Determinations Affecting Entitlement 7
360206. Amounts Payable and Exemptions 8
360207. Expediting Payments 8
360208. Responsibility for Payment of Death Gratuity 8
360209. Erroneous Payment 8

3603 SETTLING DECEASED MEMBERS' ACCOUNTS 9

360301. General 9
360302. Entitlement 9
360303. Designated Beneficiary 10
360304. Non-designated Beneficiary 10
360305. Responsibility for Settlement of Accounts 11
360306. Tax Abatement 11
360307. Bonuses and Special Pays 11
360308. Advance of Pay 11

*Table 36 – 1. Eligible Beneficiaries - Death Gratuity 12

Table 36-2. Responsibility for Payment of Death Gratuity - General 13

*Table 36-3. Responsibility for Payment of Death Gratuity - Army 14

*Table 36-4. Responsibility for Payment of Death Gratuity - Navy 15

*Table 36-5. Responsibility for Payment of Death Gratuity - Air Force 16

*Table 36-6. Responsibility for Payment of Death Gratuity - Marine Corps 17

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 18

CHAPTER 36

PAYMENTS ON BEHALF OF DECEASED MEMBERS

*3601 GENERAL

360101. Purpose

This chapter establishes policy pertaining to the processing of payments on behalf of deceased military members.

360102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

3602 DEATH GRATUITY

360201. Members for Whom Payable

Death gratuity will be paid, regardless of whether death occurred in the line of duty or as the result of a member's misconduct, to eligible beneficiaries of the following (except a temporary member of the Coast Guard Reserve):

A. A member who dies while on active duty or while traveling to or from such duty;

B. A former member who dies during the 120-day period beginning on the day following date of discharge or release, under honorable conditions, from active duty (including retirement for either disability or length of service). In this case, the Secretary of Veterans Affairs must determine that death resulted from disease or injury incurred or aggravated while the member was on active duty or while in authorized travel status to or from such duty;

C. Any person who dies either while traveling to, from, or while at a place for final acceptance or for entry upon active duty (other than for training) in the Military Service; who has been ordered or directed to go to that place, and who has been:

1. Provisionally accepted for that duty; or

2. Selected, under the Military Selective Service Act, for duty in that Military Service;

D. A member whose death is determined by administrative finding under the Missing Persons Act;

E. A National Guard or Reserve member who dies while traveling directly to or from active duty for training, inactive training or while on inactive duty training (other than work or study in connection with a correspondence course of an Armed Force; or attendance, in an inactive status, at an educational institution under the sponsorship of an Armed Force or the Public Health Service); or

F. Any member of a Reserve Officers' Training Corps (ROTC) who dies while performing annual training duty under orders for a period of more than 13-days or while performing authorized travel to or from that annual training duty; or any applicant for membership in an ROTC who dies while attending field training or a practice cruise, or while performing authorized travel to or from the place where the training or cruise is conducted.

360202. Definitions

A. Active Duty. Active duty is full-time duty in the active service of a Uniformed Service, including active duty training (full-time training duty, annual training duty, or attendance, while in the active service, at a school designated as a Military Service school by law or by the Secretary concerned). (The exception to this definition is noted in subparagraphs 360201.B and 360201.C.)

B. Member. A member of the Military Service is a person appointed, enlisted, or inducted into a branch of the Military Services, including Reserve Components and cadets or midshipmen of the Military Service Academies.

C. Reserve Components. The Reserve Components are the following: the Army National Guard of the United States; Army Reserve; Navy Reserve; Air National Guard of the United States; Air Force Reserve; Marine Corps Reserve; and Senior ROTC (SROTC).

360203. Beneficiaries

A. Designation. A member may designate one or more persons, to receive a portion of the amount payable under paragraph 360206. If a member provides conflicting information regarding designation of beneficiaries and their proportionate shares of the death gratuity in blocks 11 and 14 of the ***DoD (DD) Form 93***, Record of Emergency Data, then payment will be made only to the extent that there are unambiguous designations. For example, if a member completes block 11 by designating his mother to receive 100-percent of the death gratuity, and also completes block 14 by designating his mother and his sister to each receive 50-percent of the death gratuity, there are conflicting designations. In this situation, 50-percent of the death gratuity would be payable to the mother and the remaining 50-percent would be paid in accordance with subparagraph 360203.B. The amount payable to the designee must be specified in 10-percent increments. The balance of the amount of the death gratuity, if any, will be paid in accordance with subparagraph 360203.B. Effective January 28, 2008, if a member has a spouse, but designates a person other than the spouse to receive a portion of the amount payable, then the Secretary of the Military Service concerned will provide notice of the member's designation to the spouse.

1. Effective May 25, 2007 through June 30, 2008, a member may designate another person other than those on the survivor precedent list mandated by law at that time to receive up to 50 percent of the amount payable under paragraph 360206.

2. Effective July 1, 2008, a member may designate one or more persons to receive all or a portion of the amount payable under paragraph 360206.

B. Distribution. If a member does not make a designation under subparagraph 360203.A, or designates only a portion of the amount payable, then the remaining amount of the death gratuity not covered by a designation will be paid as follows:

1. To the surviving spouse of a member;

2. If there is no surviving spouse, then the child or children of the member and descendants of deceased children, by representation;

3. If none of the above, then the parents of the member, in equal shares, or to the surviving parent;

4. If none of the above, then the duly appointed legal representative of the member's estate; or

5. If none of the above, then the person(s) determined to be entitled under the laws of the state in which the member was domiciled.

C. Treatment of Parents. For the purpose of subparagraph 360203.B.3, only one father and one mother may be recognized in any case, and preference will be given to those who exercised a parental relationship on the date or most nearly before the date on which the member died.

D. Death of Eligible Survivor. If an eligible survivor dies before receipt of the death gratuity, it will be paid to the living survivor next in the order of precedence (see subparagraph 360203.B).

360204. Determining Eligible Beneficiaries

When officially notified that a member of his or her command has died, the commanding officer maintaining the member's personnel or service records determines if an eligible death gratuity beneficiary exists in accordance with paragraph 360203 or the categories shown in Table 36-1. Legal assistance officers will aid in cases involving a question of law. Use the following evidence to establish whether an eligible beneficiary exists.

A. Lawful Spouse

1. Entitlement to Basic Allowance for Housing (BAH) or evidence of assignment of government quarters to a member and spouse; or

2. Documentary evidence of marriage and proof of termination of any prior marriage of either the beneficiary or decedent.

B. Children. If a decedent is survived by a child or children, but is not survived by a spouse:

1. Documentary evidence must show termination of any marriage, including a certified copy of the spouse's death certificate, divorce, or annulment decree.

2. Evidence must show entitlement to BAH for a child or children, or evidence of occupation of government quarters with the member before member's death.

3. Base eligibility of child or children upon documentary proof of relationship, including:

a. The original or certified copy of the original birth certificate; or

b. A certified court order of adoption in the case of a legally adopted child.

4. A certified copy of the appointment paper must be provided if a guardian of a minor child, or children, has been appointed by a court (as distinguished from being awarded physical custody).

5. If the death gratuity is $10,000 or less, then payment for a minor child may be made to the parent, including an adoptive parent, as natural guardian when all of the following conditions exist (and the parent provides a notarized statement attesting to all of these conditions):

a. A legal guardian has not been appointed;

b. The parent has custody of the minor child;

c. The parent will hold the payment for the sole use and benefit of the minor until the minor reaches adulthood;

d. The parent will account to the minor for such amount when the minor reaches adulthood; and

e. The parent will hold the government harmless in the event the minor, when he/she reaches adulthood, brings any legal action challenging the government's payment to the minor's parent.

6. If the death gratuity is in excess of $10,000, then payment may only be made to the guardian or conservator appointed by a court to receive such payments for the minor's benefit, thereby providing the government a means of obtaining a good acquittance.

7. The relationship between a member and his or her stepchild can survive the end of the marriage from which it arose. If the marriage that created the relationship ended by death, then the relationship continues, absent evidence to the contrary. If the marriage ended by divorce, as distinguished from death, then the relationship ends unless clear and convincing evidence is furnished showing continuance of close family ties and intention to continue the prior relationship.

C. Parents. If the decedent is not survived by a spouse or child and has not officially designated any other individual(s) to receive the full death gratuity, then the parent beneficiary must furnish:

1. Documentary evidence that any marriage entered into by the decedent has been terminated; and

2. A statement, witnessed by two individuals, that there are no living children.

D. In Loco Parentis. A person who stood in loco parentis (in the place of a parent) does not qualify for the death gratuity as a "parent" of the member. A member must designate such a person in order for that person to qualify as an eligible beneficiary.

E. Mentally Incompetent Beneficiary. If the beneficiary is mentally incompetent, then a photostatic or certified copy of the court order appointing a guardian, trustee, committee, or other such person is required.

F. Effect of a Will. A will does not constitute a legal designation for death gratuity since such payment is not money or debt due the member and thus cannot become part of the member's estate.

360205. Determinations Affecting Entitlement

A. Death as Lawful Punishment. No death gratuity is payable in the case of a member whose death is the result of a lawful punishment for a crime or military offense, except when such death was inflicted by any hostile force with which the Armed Forces of the United States had engaged in armed conflict.

B. Member Killed by Beneficiary. No death gratuity is payable to a beneficiary or survivor who kills a member unless there is evidence that clearly absolves such beneficiary or survivor of any felonious intent.

C. Unauthorized Absence or Desertion

1. Absence Without Leave (AWOL) or Absence Over Leave (AOL). A death gratuity is payable in the case of a member whose death occurs while he or she is in an unauthorized absence status, either AWOL or AOL, including being in custody of civil authorities, provided the date of death is prior to the normal expiration of contracted duty.

2. Desertion. No death gratuity is payable in the case of a member who is a declared deserter at the time of his or her death unless it is later found that the declaration was in error.

360206. Amounts Payable and Exemptions

A. The amount of death gratuity is $100,000.

B. Death gratuity payments may not be used to satisfy indebtedness (including overpayments).

C. The death gratuity amount is excluded from gross income for tax purposes. Also, see Chapter 44, Table 44-1, Rule 16.

360207. Expediting Payments

Immediate payment of a death gratuity (within 24 hours, if possible) will be made when the eligible beneficiary can be determined, and there is no doubt as to the propriety of payment.

360208. Responsibility for Payment of Death Gratuity

See Tables 36-2 through 36-6.

360209. Erroneous Payment

An erroneous payment of death gratuity is one made to a person clearly not entitled to it because of administrative error and not because of statements of record made by the member.

A. Make a second payment to the rightful beneficiary when the error resulted from improper maintenance of records or administrative negligence. Do not delay this payment pending recovery of the erroneous payment from the ineligible recipient.

B. Do not make a second payment of death gratuity to a different person if the original payment was based on statements of record made by the member, and the government has no reason to doubt that the beneficiary's status was as stated.

3603 SETTLING DECEASED MEMBERS' ACCOUNTS

360301. General

Payment of any unpaid pay and allowances due on behalf of a deceased member of the Armed Forces will be made to the designated or non-designated beneficiary as defined in paragraphs 360303 or 360304. Unpaid pay and allowances includes:

A. Pay and allowances due and unpaid at death, including settlement of accrued leave (subject to limitation in paragraph Chapter 35 paragraph 350201.A.4.c). Entitlement restrictions apply for:

1. Family Separation Allowance (FSA). If a member dies within the first 30-days of qualifying duty, then the member is not entitled to FSA-S (Chapter 27 subparagraph 270103.A.2), or FSA-T (Chapter 27 subparagraph 270103.A.3). They will be excluded from the final settlement of the member's military pay account; and

2. Hardship Duty Pay – Location (HDP-L). If a member dies within the first 30-days of qualifying duty, then the member is not entitled to HDP-L (Chapter 17 paragraph 170202). It will be excluded from the final settlement of the member's military pay account;

B. Amounts due for travel, per diem, transportation of dependents, and shipment of household goods;

C. Member's savings deposits and interest thereon;

D. If a member dies before receiving the full amount of the bonus due (including contracted future year anniversary payments) and if death is not caused by the member's misconduct, then the remaining unpaid bonus balance is payable as a lump sum for inclusion in the settlement of the deceased member's final military pay account. If death is determined to be the result of the member's own misconduct, then termination of future payments and proration or recoupment of the bonus, as applicable, will be made in accordance with procedures established for members whose inability to complete a contracted period of service is voluntary or the result of misconduct; or

E. Proceeds of any checks for items in subparagraphs 360301.A through D, un-negotiated by the member before death.

360302. Entitlement

A. Upon official notification of the death or finding of death, any amounts due the decedent are paid to the person(s) determined to be the eligible beneficiary or beneficiaries.

B. Any payments made under this section prohibit recovery of those payments by any other person.

C. When a minor child, otherwise eligible, is a designated or non-designated beneficiary, payment will be made according to the provisions of subparagraphs 360204.B.5 and 360204.B.6.

360303. Designated Beneficiary

Current laws allow a member to designate anyone, related or not, to receive the member's unpaid pay and allowances upon death. Designation of a beneficiary for unpaid pay and allowances must have been executed by the member and filed in accordance with regulations governing such designations. When more than one beneficiary has been named, the percentages specified by the member govern payment. If no percentages have been specified, then payment will be divided equally among designated beneficiaries.

360304. Non-designated Beneficiary

A. Order of Precedence. In cases of deceased members who have not designated a beneficiary, the following rules apply in determining the order of precedence:

1. The surviving spouse of a member;

2. If there is no surviving spouse, then the child or children of the member and descendants of deceased children, by representation;

3. If none of the above, then the parents of the member, in equal shares, or to the surviving parent;

4. If none of the above, then the duly appointed legal representative of the member's estate; or

5. If none of the above, then the person(s) determined to be entitled under the laws of the state in which the member was domiciled.

B. Adopted Child. An adopted child is a legal heir in every state and is, therefore, entitled to payment of unpaid pay, and allowances if otherwise proper. If the deceased member's child is adopted by others, then the child is a beneficiary only in those states where an adopted child inherits from the child's natural parent.

C. Stepchild. A stepchild is not an eligible beneficiary unless adopted by the deceased member.

D. Illegitimate Child. An illegitimate child may be paid the unpaid pay and allowances of a deceased member when:

1. The child has been acknowledged in writing, and signed by the decedent;

2. The child has been judicially determined, before the decedent's death, to be the member's child;

3. The child has been otherwise proved, by evidence satisfactory to the Secretary of Veterans Affairs, to be child of the decedent; or

4. The decedent had been judicially ordered to contribute support.

360305. Responsibility for Settlement of Accounts

Accounts of deceased members are settled as prescribed in the procedural instructions of the Military Service concerned.

360306. Tax Abatement

See Chapter 44, paragraph 440104 if the member's death was caused by terrorist or military action overseas.

360307. Bonuses and Special Pays

If the decedent was receiving any bonuses and/or special pays, then the provisions of Chapter 2 shall apply.

360308. Advance of Pay

The following applies to a deceased member's final pay computation:

A. Except for an advanced pay paid under the provisions of Chapter 32, paragraph 320203, when a member is in a combat zone and receiving imminent danger or hostile fire pay, advance pays that have not been repaid prior to the death of the member remain a debt to the United States for the unliquidated amount. Advance pays paid under paragraph 320203 and not fully collected at the time of death will not be collected against the estate of a deceased member.

B. A member may receive an early payment of pay and allowances due to a regular payday falling on a weekend or legal holiday. If the member dies before the last day of that pay period, then no collection will be taken for any extra days of pay received.

*Table 36 – 1. Eligible Beneficiaries - Death Gratuity

RULE	A **Death gratuity is payable to the following living survivor(s), of the deceased member, listed below (note 1)**	B **which is defined as**
1	lawful spouse	a man or woman legally married to a member at the time of death.
2	child, or children, without regard to age or marital status, in equal shares (note 2)	a legitimate child.
3		a legally adopted child.
4		a stepchild if such child was a member of the decedent's household. If the marriage that gave rise to the stepparent-stepchild relationship has ended, see subparagraph 360204.B.7 for guidance.
5		an illegitimate child if the father acknowledged the child in writing signed by him; or was judicially ordered to contribute to the child's support; or, was prior to his death judicially or otherwise shown by satisfactory evidence to be the father of the child; an illegitimate child of a female member as evidenced by birth certificate or other satisfactory evidence that member was mother of the child.
6	surviving parent(s) in equal shares (note 3)	the natural father or mother.
7		the father or mother through adoption.
8	other person(s)	any next of kin of the member entitled under the laws of the domicile of the member at the time of the member's death.

NOTES:

1. A member may elect to designate one or more persons instead of or in addition to his/her spouse as beneficiary as defined in paragraph 360203. Unless a specific percentage is shown, payment is divided equally among all designated beneficiaries. If no designation was made, then the death gratuity is to be paid to the living survivor(s) first listed in column A. See paragraph 360203.
2. If any of the member's children are deceased at the time of payment, payment is made to the deceased child(ren)'s descendants by representation. See subparagraph 360203.B.
3. Only one father or mother is recognized in any case. Give preference to those who exercised a parental relationship on the date, or most nearly before the date, on which the member died.

Table 36-2. Responsibility for Payment of Death Gratuity - General

RULE	A If the deceased	B then payment is made by
1	was a member of the Army, Army National Guard, or Army Reserves (note 1)	Defense Finance Accounting Services (DFAS) -Indianapolis (IN) or the member's servicing finance center as specified in Table 36-3.
2	was a member of the Navy or Navy Reserves (note 1)	DFAS-Cleveland (CL) or the designated disbursing officer as specified in Table 36-4.
3	was a member of the Air Force, Air National Guard, or Air Force Reserves (note 1)	DFAS-IN or the finance office located nearest the beneficiary as specified in Table 36-5.
4	was a member of the Marine Corps or Marine Corps Reserve (note 1)	DFAS-CL as specified in Table 36-6.
5	is retired and dies within 120-days of retirement (note 2)	Retired and Annuitant Pay, DFAS-CL.
6	was discharged under honorable conditions, and dies within 120-days of separation (note 2)	the DFAS site responsible for servicing the deceased member's military pay account will be responsible for making payments to the member's beneficiaries.
7	is a member whose death is determined by administrative finding under the Missing Persons Act	
8	was a member of a SROTC (note 3)	
9	is a person who dies while traveling to, from, or while at a place for final acceptance or for entry upon active duty (other than for training) in the Military Service; who has been ordered or directed to go to that place, and who has been provisionally accepted for that duty; or selected, under the Military Selective Service Act, for duty in that Military Service	the DFAS site that would have maintained the individual's military pay account will be responsible for making payments to the member's beneficiaries.

NOTES:

1. Includes a National Guard or Reserve member who dies while traveling directly to or from active duty for training or inactive training.
2. Includes a former member who dies during the 120-day period beginning on the day following date of discharge or release, under honorable conditions, from active duty (including retirement for either disability or length of service). In this case, the Secretary of Veterans Affairs must determine that death resulted from disease or injury incurred or aggravated while the member was on active duty or while in authorized travel status to or from such duty.
3. Any member of a SROTC who dies while performing annual training duty under orders for a period of more than 13-days or while performing authorized travel to or from that annual training duty; or any applicant for membership in an ROTC who dies while attending field training or a practice cruise, or while performing authorized travel to or from the place where the training or cruise is conducted.

*Table 36-3. Responsibility for Payment of Death Gratuity - Army

RULE	A	B
	If the beneficiary is a(n)	**then death gratuity is settled by**
1	Adult	the deceased members' servicing finance office. (note 2)
2	Minor	DFAS-IN.
3	Doubtful case (note 1)	DFAS-IN.

NOTES:

1. Doubtful cases include:
   a. All cases coming under subparagraphs 360205.A, B, C, or any questionable cases under paragraph 360204.
   b. Common law widow or widower.
   c. A member's minor child, an adopted child without properly certified court adoption papers, and an illegitimate child.
2. The deceased member's servicing finance office will be responsible for making payment for all adult beneficiaries who fall within the established guides of paragraph 360203.

*Table 36-4. Responsibility for Payment of Death Gratuity - Navy

	A	B	C	D
RULE	**When eligibility of beneficiary or propriety of payment is**	**and determination is made that eligible beneficiary is**	**and**	**then death gratuity is paid by**
1	not doubtful	a lawfully designated beneficiary	Navy Casualty Assistance (N135C) certifies beneficiary and payment amount	DFAS-CL upon authorization from N135C.
2			beneficiary requests local payment. N135C certifies beneficiary, payment amount,	the disbursing officer authorized by N135C to make payment.
3	doubtful (notes 1, 2, and 3)	required to be determined by N135C	N135C certifies beneficiary and payment amount	DFAS-CL upon authorization from N135C.

NOTES:
1. Doubtful cases include "common law widow or widower."
2. All cases coming under subparagraph 360204.F and paragraph 360205 are doubtful cases.
3. Doubtful cases include a member's minor child, adopted child without properly certified court adoption papers, and an illegitimate child.

*Table 36-5. Responsibility for Payment of Death Gratuity - Air Force

RULE	A	B	C	D
	When eligibility of beneficiary or propriety of payment is	**and determination is made that eligible beneficiary is**	**And**	**then death gratuity is settled by**
1	not doubtful	a lawful spouse (notes 1 and 2); or adult child or children (notes 2 and 3); or a designated relative (notes 2, and 4). Minor children are paid by DFAS along with those identified in rule 3	upon receipt of notification of death (note 5)	the finance officer located nearest the residence of the beneficiary.
2		a designated non-relative		
3	doubtful	one of those listed in notes 1, 2, and 3		DFAS-IN.

NOTES:

1. DFAS-IN settles death gratuity payment to "common-law widow or widower."
2. DFAS-IN settles all cases coming under subparagraphs 360205.A, B, or C, and any questionable cases under subparagraph 360204.F.
3. DFAS-IN settles doubtful cases, including: all minor children, all adopted children without properly certified court adoption papers, and all illegitimate children.
4. Relatives consist of a member's parents, brothers, and sisters, or any combination thereof.
5. If death occurs while a member is on a Permanent Change of Station (PCS) move, then the "losing" home installation notifies.

*Table 36-6. Responsibility for Payment of Death Gratuity - Marine Corps

RULE	A	B	C	D	E
	When the Commanding Officer (CO) determines that the eligible beneficiary is	**and eligibility of beneficiary or propriety of payment is**	**And**	**And**	**then death gratuity is paid by**
1	a lawful spouse or a designated parent	not doubtful	the spouse or parent resides with the member at or near member's duty station or in the vicinity of the member's home port	the disbursing officer has access to member's pay and service records	DFAS-CL upon Commandant of the Marine Corp (CMC) Casualty Section authorization.
2				payment is requested by the CO of an activity located in an outlying area	
3				member's unit is deployed, and the CO of the deployed unit requests by message that payment be made	
4	a lawful spouse, child or children, designated, or non-designated relatives (note 1)	doubtful (notes 2, 3, and 4)			
5		not doubtful	the relative did not reside with the member at or near member's duty station or home port		
6				payment is requested by the CO of an activity located near residence of the designated beneficiary	

NOTES:

1. Relatives consist of a member's parents, brothers, sisters and other next of kin of the member entitled under the laws of domicile of the member at the time of the member's death.
2. Doubtful cases include "common law widow or widower."
3. All cases coming under subparagraph 360204.F and paragraph 360205.
4. Doubtful cases include a member's minor child, an adopted child without properly certified court adoption papers, and an illegitimate child.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 36 – PAYMENTS ON BEHALF OF DECEASED MEMBERS

*3602 – DEATH GRATUITY

360201	Title 10 United States Code (U.S.C.), section 1475-1480
360203	10 U.S.C. § 1477
360204.B.6	24 Comptroller General (Comp Gen) 320
360204.E	21 Comp Gen 856
360205.B	34 Comp Gen 103
360205.C.1	29 Comp Gen 294 31 Comp Gen 645
360206	10 U.S.C. § 1478
360209	37 Comp Gen 131

*3603 – SETTLING DECEASED MEMBERS' ACCOUNTS

360301	10 U.S.C. § 2771 37 U.S.C. § 501(d)
360301.A.1	37 U.S.C. § 427(a)(2)
360301.A.2	Assistant Secretary of Defense (ASD) Force Management Policy (FMP) Memo, December 21, 2000
360301.D	ASD(FMP) Memo, June 29, 1999
360302	10 U.S.C. § 2771 Comp Gen B-187037, October 22, 1976
360304.B and C	Comp Gen B-91021, February 6, 1950
360304.D	10 U.S.C. § 1477(d)(5)
360308.A	37 U.S.C. § 212(c) 37 U.S.C. § 1006(d)
360308.B	37 U.S.C. § 1006 (h)
Table 36-3	Military Pay E-Message 09-020
Table 36-4	Military Personnel Manual (MILPERSMAN) 1770-280, July 25, 2008

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 37: "BENEFITS FOR MEMBERS HELD AS CAPTIVES"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an * symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated December 2012 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
3701	Added a new "General" section. Renumbered remaining sections accordingly.	Addition

TABLE OF CONTENTS

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 37: "BENEFITS FOR MEMBERS HELD AS CAPTIVES" 1

*3701 GENERAL 3

3702 FORMER CAPTIVE PAYMENT 3

370201. Entitlement Provisions 3
370202. Rates 3
370203. Death of Member 3
370204. Exceptions 4
370205. Taxability. 4

3703 PRISONER OF WAR COMPENSATION 4

3704 SAVINGS ALLOTMENT 4

BIBLIOGRAPHY 5

CHAPTER 37

BENEFITS FOR MEMBERS HELD AS CAPTIVES

*3701 GENERAL

This chapter describes the policy provisions for benefits for members who are held as captives as determined by the Secretary of Defense (SecDef).

3702 FORMER CAPTIVE PAYMENT

370201. Entitlement Provisions

A former captive is a member who was held in a captive status. Entitlement may only be authorized by the SecDef. Once the SecDef makes a "hostile action" determination, which is the authority for former captive payments, the Military Service Secretaries will provide the names and dates of entitlements to their respective Defense Finance and Accounting Services (DFAS) Center. Entitlement dates may not include any of the following without specific case by case approval of the SecDef:

A. Dates in a captive status which are not dates of actual physical custody by a hostile force (for example, dates evading capture where the presence of a hostile force prevented escape or rescue); or

B. Dates that are doubtful that the missing status was the result of hostile action or was the result of membership in the Uniformed Services. Commanders will forward any request with justification via the appropriate Military Service chain of command. When authorized, the DFAS Center concerned will make payment.

370202. Rates

A. For each day a member was held in a captive status, payment is 50 percent of the world-wide average per diem rate. Status beginning and ending days (for example, day of return to military control) are days of entitlement. Payment must be made within 1 year after the member's captive status ends. Rates will be obtained from the Office of the Under Secretary of Defense (Personnel and Readiness) (MPP/Comp), 4000 Defense Pentagon, Washington, D.C. 20301-4000.

B. Former captives may receive more than the 50 percent rate when specifically approved by the SecDef. Recommendations justifying a higher percentage will be forwarded through command channels via the appropriate Military Service Secretary.

370203. Death of Member

If a member dies while in a captive status, any amount due is considered pay and allowances for the purposes of Chapter 34.

370204. Exceptions

A. The SecDef may defer payment for anyone (within the 1-year payment window) charged with a captivity-related offense and may deny payment if the member is convicted. If convicted, whether or not payment has been made, commanders will forward the case to the SecDef with justified recommendations for payment determination. Previously-made payments later denied must be collected.

B. No payment is authorized when the Congress specifically provides for prisoner of war (POW) compensation for captivity periods. See section 3703.

370205. Taxability.

Payments to former captives generally are not taxable if the captive status resulted from the deprivation of personal rights, such as terrorist activity. However, if the captive status resulted from an engagement with another nation's armed forces, then payment may be taxable and is reported as taxable income. See Chapter 44, Table 44-1 for possible applicability of the combat zone tax exclusion.

3703 PRISONER OF WAR COMPENSATION

Payment authorized by the Congress for a specific period of captivity as a POW is made by the Secretary of the Treasury and is not considered to be a Uniformed Services pay and allowances entitlement. DFAS is not involved in payment procedures or tax reporting.

3704 SAVINGS ALLOTMENT

Military Service Secretaries may allot part or all of a captive's pay and allowances (except what is already allotted) to an interest-bearing savings fund that is maintained by the Secretary of the Treasury. Withdrawal procedures are established by the Secretary of the Treasury.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 37 - BENEFITS FOR MEMBERS HELD AS CAPTIVES

3702	Former Captive Payment	
		5 U.S.C. 5569(d)(2)
		37 U.S.C. 551
		37 U.S.C. 559(c)
		Public Law 96-449, 14 October 1980
		Executive Order 12598, 17 June 1987
		OASD(FM&P) Memo, 18 August 1987
		OASD(FM&P) Memo, 7 May 1991
		OASD(FM&P) Memo, 6 May 1992
	370202.C	OASD(FM&P) Memo, 9 August 1991
	370204	37 U.S.C 559(a)(1)
	370205	OASD(FM&P) Memo, 16 January 1987
		IRS Ltr, 24June 1988
		OASD(FM&P) Memo, 18 November 1991
3703	Prisoner of War Compensation	
		50 U.S.C. App. 2005
3704	Savings Allotment	
		37 U.S.C. 559(b)

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 38: "SERVICE ACADEMY CADETS, MIDSHIPMEN, AND SERVICE ACADEMY PREPARATORY SCHOOL STUDENTS"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated May 2015 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
Table 38-1	Updated the rations rate for the calendar year 2016 in accordance with the "Food Service Charges at Appropriated Fund Dining Facilities and the Military Academies" as listed on the Office of the Under Secretary of Defense-Comptroller website.	Revision
Bibliography	Updated references.	Revision

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 38: "SERVICE ACADEMY CADETS, MIDSHIPMEN, AND SERVICE ACADEMY PREPARATORY SCHOOL STUDENTS" 1

3801 GENERAL 3

380101. Purpose 3
380102. Authoritative Guidance 3

3802 ENTITLEMENTS 3

380201. Monthly Pay 3
380202. Rations 3
380203. Incentive and Special Pays 3
380204. Start and Stop Dates 3
380205. Continuance of Pay and Allowances 3
380206. Death Benefits 4

3803 OTHER STUDENTS 4

380301. Service Academy Preparatory School Students 4
380302. Foreign Cadets and Midshipmen 4

3804 DEDUCTIONS FROM MONTHLY PAY 4

380401. Allotments 4
380402. Collections of Indebtedness 4
380403. Servicemembers' Group Life Insurance (SGLI) 5
380404. Taxes 5

3805 ADVANCE PAY FOR CLOTHING AND EQUIPMENT PURCHASES 5

380501. General 5
380502. Discharge 5

3806 TRAVEL AND TRANSPORTATION ALLOWANCES 5

*Table 38-1. Ration Rates 6

Table 38-2. Dates to Start and Stop Pay and Allowances 7

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 8

CHAPTER 38

SERVICE ACADEMY CADETS, MIDSHIPMEN, AND SERVICE ACADEMY PREPARATORY SCHOOL STUDENTS

3801 GENERAL

380101. Purpose

This chapter establishes policy pertaining to the pay and allowances for cadets at the United States Military Academy, the United States Air Force Academy, the Coast Guard Academy, and midshipmen at the United States Naval Academy.

380102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

3802 ENTITLEMENTS

380201. Monthly Pay

Cadets at the United States Military Academy, the United States Air Force Academy, and midshipmen at the United States Naval Academy are entitled to pay at the monthly rate of 35 percent of the basic pay of a commissioned officer in the pay grade O-1 with less than 2 years of service. This monthly rate is prescribed in Chapter 1, Table 1-7.

380202. Rations

Cadets and midshipmen are entitled to commuted rations at the daily rate established by the Office of the Under Secretary of Defense (Comptroller) as prescribed in Table 38-1.

380203. Incentive and Special Pays

Cadets and midshipmen are not entitled to incentive pay for hazardous duty or special pay for duty subject to hostile fire or imminent danger.

380204. Start and Stop Dates

See Table 38-2.

380205. Continuance of Pay and Allowances

Pay and allowances continue to accrue to cadets or midshipmen while they are absent in an official missing or missing-in-action status. See Chapter 34. Cadets and midshipmen also are entitled to full pay while traveling under orders.

380206. Death Benefits

Death gratuity entitlement and settlement of unpaid pay and allowances instructions are contained in Chapter 36.

380207. Settlement for Unused Accrued Leave

Cadets and midshipmen do not earn leave; therefore, they are not entitled to lump-sum leave benefits.

3803 OTHER STUDENTS

380301. Service Academy Preparatory School Students

A. A student at the United States Military Academy Preparatory School, the United States Naval Academy Preparatory School, or the United States Air Force Academy Preparatory School, who was selected to attend the preparatory school from civilian life, is entitled to monthly student pay at the same rate as provided for cadets and midshipmen.

B. A student at the United States Military Academy Preparatory School, the United States Naval Academy Preparatory School, or the United States Air Force Academy Preparatory School, who, at the time of the student's selection to attend the preparatory school, was an enlisted member of the Uniformed Services, will receive the monthly basic pay at the rate prescribed for the student's pay grade and years of service as an enlisted member or at the rate provided for cadets and midshipmen under section 3802, whichever is greater.

380302. Foreign Cadets and Midshipmen

Persons from a foreign nation, who are receiving instruction at the Military Service academies are entitled to the same pay, commuted rations, and travel and transportation allowances as are authorized for United States cadets and midshipmen.

3804 DEDUCTIONS FROM MONTHLY PAY

380401. Allotments

The Military Department concerned determines whether cadets and midshipmen may register allotments of pay.

380402. Collections of Indebtedness

For general policies and requirements relating to the collection of indebtedness, see Volume 16. Private indebtedness for services (laundry, dry cleaning, shoe repair, e.g.) is not an indebtedness collectible under Volume 16.

380403. Servicemembers' Group Life Insurance (SGLI)

Academy cadets and midshipmen are eligible for SGLI coverage while on full-time duty as a cadet or midshipman at a Service academy. See Chapter 47. Details covering the administration of the SGLI program for cadets or midshipmen are contained in the pay procedural instructions of the Military Service academy concerned.

380404. Taxes

The basic pay of cadets and midshipmen is subject to Federal and state withholding tax (Chapter 44) and Federal Insurance Contribution Act tax (Chapter 45).

3805 ADVANCE PAY FOR CLOTHING AND EQUIPMENT PURCHASES

380501. General

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned prescribes the amount to be advanced each new cadet or midshipman to cover the cost of initial clothing and equipment. The amount advanced is deducted in regular installments from the cadet's or midshipman's monthly pay until fully collected. Any cadet or midshipman who is discharged (whether voluntarily or involuntarily) before graduation and before the total amount has been repaid, must turn in as much of the clothing and equipment of a distinctive military nature as is necessary to liquidate the balance owed.

380502. Discharge

If a cadet or midshipman is discharged and the value of the turned-in clothing and equipment does not cover the balance owed, then the value of the turned-in clothing and equipment is applied to the balance owed and the remainder of the advance owed is cancelled, regardless of reason for discharge.

3806 TRAVEL AND TRANSPORTATION ALLOWANCES

The travel and transportation allowances payable to cadets and midshipmen are prescribed in ***Joint Travel Regulations, Chapter 7, Part X, U7650***.

*Table 38-1. Ration Rates

Effective	Breakfast	Lunch	Dinner	Total
October 1, 1999	$1.05	2.15	2.15	$5.35
October 1, 2000	$1.05	2.20	2.20	$5.45
October 1, 2001	$1.10	2.25	2.25	$5.60
October 1, 2002	$1.15	2.30	2.30	$5.75
October 1, 2003	$1.20	2.35	2.35	$5.90
October 1, 2004	$1.25	2.55	2.55	$6.35
October 1, 2005	$1.30	2.60	2.60	$6.50
October 1, 2006	$1.30	2.65	2.65	$6.60
October 1, 2007	$1.35	2.80	2.80	$6.95
October 1, 2008	$2.10	3.85	3.85	$9.80
January 1, 2009	$2.30	4.25	4.25	$10.80
January 1, 2010	$2.30	4.25	4.25	$10.80
January 1, 2011	$2.30	4.25	4.25	$10.80
January 1, 2012	$2.45	4.55	4.55	$11.55
January 1, 2013	$2.50	4.60	4.60	$11.70
January 1, 2014	$2.55	4.65	4.65	$11.85
January 1, 2015	$3.45	5.55	4.85	$13.85
January 1, 2016	$3.05	4.90	4.30	$12.25

NOTE: If current year is not listed, see Reimbursable Rates at the Office of the Under Secretary Defense ***(Comptroller) Website***, Tab G.

Table 38-2. Dates to Start and Stop Pay and Allowances

RULE	A When a cadet or midshipman	B then pay and allowances
1	has been admitted officially to one of the Service academies	start on the day of admission (note 1).
2	has been discharged and later reappointed to one of the Service academies	are stopped on date of discharge, and start again on day of reappointment (note 1).
3	has been dismissed by sentence of court-martial	stop on the date of termination of service as specified in orders directing dismissal.
4	has been dismissed from the academy by other than court-martial action before graduating	stop on date of dismissal.
5	dies before graduation	stop on the date of death.
6	is appointed a second lieutenant in the Army or Air Force upon graduation	stop on the day before the date of graduation.
7	is commissioned in the Regular Navy or Marine Corps	stop on the day before the date of formal acceptance of appointment.
8	is placed voluntarily in a leave without pay status	stop on the day before the member enters a leave without pay status. If the member is readmitted to the academy, then the pay and allowances start again, on the day of readmission.
9	is not appointed a second lieutenant in the Army immediately upon graduation	continue until the member is appointed a second lieutenant or is discharged (note 2).

NOTES:

1. An Oath of Allegiance must be taken before first payment is made.
2. In case of appointment, active duty pay is payable from date of graduation (Table 1-3, Rule 5); therefore, an adjustment is necessary between cadet pay received and active duty pay due.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 38 – SERVICE ACADEMY CADETS, MIDSHIPMEN, AND SERVICE ACADEMY PREPARATORY SCHOOL STUDENTS

3802 – ENTITLEMENTS

380201	Title 37 United States Code, (U.S.C.), Section 203 (c)
380202	37 U.S.C. § 422 (b)
	43 Comptroller General (Comp Gen) 94
380203	30 Comp Gen 31
	47 Comp Gen 781
380206	26 Comp Gen 373
380207	37 U.S.C. § 504

3803 – OTHER STUDENTS

380301.A	37 U.S.C. § 203 (e) (1)
380301.B	37 U.S.C. § 203 (e) (2)
380302	10 U.S.C. § 4344, 4345, 6957, 9344

3804 – DEDUCTIONS FROM MONTHLY PAY

380403	38 U.S.C. § 1965, 1967

3805 – ADVANCE PAY FOR CLOTHING AND EQUIPMENT PURCHASES

	10 U.S.C. 4350; § 6960; 9350
	DFAS DGD/DE Memo, May 21, 2002
*Table 38-1	Office of the Under Secretary of Defense – Comptroller Website, Calendar Year 2016 Reimbursable Rates, Tab G

Table 38-2

Rule 6	37 U.S.C. § 204 (f)
Rule 8	46 Comp Gen 261

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 39: "PAY OF SERVICE ACADEMY OFFICIALS"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font***.

The previous version dated October 2014 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
All	Updated hyperlinks and formatting to comply with current administrative instructions.	Revision
390101 390102	Inserted "Purpose" and "Authoritative Guidance" paragraphs to comply with administrative instructions.	Addition

Table of Contents

3901 GENERAL 3

*390101. Purpose 3
*390102. Authoritative Guidance 3

3902 PROVISIONS 3

3903 PAY AND ALLOWANCES 3

3904 PERSONAL MONEY ALLOWANCES 3

3905 LIBRARIAN 3

3906 LEAVE OF ABSENCE - FACULTY AND OTHER OFFICERS 4

3907 TRAVEL AND TRANSPORTATION ALLOWANCES 4

Table 39-1. Pay and Allowances — Academy Officials 5

BIBLIOGRAPHY 7

CHAPTER 39

PAY OF SERVICE ACADEMY OFFICIALS

3901 GENERAL

*390101. Purpose

This chapter establishes policy guidance pertaining to the pay of Military Service academy officials.

*390102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

3902 PROVISIONS

A commissioned officer serving as an appointed official at a Military Service academy is entitled to the pay grade, pay, and allowances held by law for the position. A commissioned officer detailed as an official at a Military Service academy is not entitled to an increase in pay and allowances because of such detail, except as provided. The leader of the Naval Academy Band has the pay grade prescribed for such positions by the Secretary of the Navy.

3903 PAY AND ALLOWANCES

The pay and allowances authorized for academy officials are indicated in Table 39-1 (Pay and Allowances - Academy Officials).

3904 PERSONAL MONEY ALLOWANCES

The personal money allowances authorized for the Superintendent of the United States Naval Academy and the Commandant of Midshipmen may be spent at their discretion for the contingencies of their positions. See Chapter 31.

3905 LIBRARIAN

An officer of the Regular Army retired from active service may be detailed on active duty to serve as librarian of the United States Military Academy. While serving as librarian, the officer is entitled to the pay and allowances prescribed for the officer's grade and cumulative years of service. Include the time spent in retirement in the computation of the officer's cumulative years of service.

3906 LEAVE OF ABSENCE - FACULTY AND OTHER OFFICERS

Professors, assistant professors, instructors, and other officers at either the United States Military Academy or the United States Air Force Academy may be granted a leave of absence for the period of suspension of the ordinary academic studies. Such leave is allowed to be granted by the superintendent concerned without deduction of pay and allowances.

3907 TRAVEL AND TRANSPORTATION ALLOWANCES

Members serving as officials at Military Service academies are entitled to the travel and transportation allowances prescribed in the Joint Travel Regulations, Chapter 4.

Table 39-1. Pay and Allowances — Academy Officials

RULE	A	B			C	D
	When an officer is serving as	at the United States			and	then the officer is entitled to the pay and allowances prescribed for
		Military Academy	Naval Academy	Air Force Academy		
1	Superintendent	X		X		the officer's military grade and cumulative years of service.
2			X			the officer's military grade and cumulative years of service, plus a personal money allowance of $5,200 per year.
3	Dean of the Academic Board	X				a brigadier general using the officer's cumulative years of service.
4	Dean of the Faculty			X		
5	Commandant of Cadets	X		X		the officer's military grade and cumulative years of service.
6	Commandant of Midshipmen		X			the officer's military grade and cumulative years of service, plus a personal money allowance of $800 per year (note 1).
7	Permanent Professor	X		X	is serving as head of a department or has been a permanent professor for more than 6 years	a colonel using the officer's cumulative years of service.
8					is not serving as head of a department and has been a permanent professor for 6 years or less	a lieutenant colonel using the officer's cumulative years of service (note 2).

Table 39-1. Pay and Allowances — Academy Officials (Continued)

RULE	A	B			C	D
	When an officer is serving as	at the United States			and	then the officer is entitled to the pay and allowances prescribed for
		Military Academy	Naval Academy	Air Force Academy		
9	Permanent Professor		X		has over 36 years of creditable service for pay purposes	the officer's military grade and cumulative years of service, plus additional pay of $250 per month (note 3).
10	Director of Admissions	X		X	has served as Director of Admissions for more than 6 years	a colonel using the officer's cumulative years of service (note 4).
11					has served as Director of Admissions for 6 years or less	a lieutenant colonel using the officer's cumulative years of service (notes 2 and 4).
12	Naval Academy Band Leader		X			the grade prescribed by the Secretary of the Navy (note 5).
13	Second Naval Academy Band Leader		X			a warrant officer W-1 using the officer's cumulative years of service.

NOTES:

1. See Chapter 31, Table 31-1, rule 8.
2. A person appointed from the Regular Army or the Regular Air Force as a permanent professor or the Director of Admissions, who has served in that position for 6 years or less, is entitled to the pay of a colonel after the date on which he or she would have been promoted had he or she been selected for promotion from among officers in the promotion zone.
3. Do not use the additional pay in computation of retired pay.
4. An officer detailed to serve as Director of Admissions, who is serving in a temporary grade higher than those shown in column D, rules 10 and 11, is entitled to the pay and allowances prescribed for the higher temporary grade in which the officer is serving.
5. Compute the applicable number of cumulative years of service as outlined in Chapter 1.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 39 – PAY OF SERVICE ACADEMY OFFICIALS

3902 – PROVISIONS

Title 37, United States Code (U.S.C.), section 207(e)
37 U.S.C. § 424

3903 – PERSONAL MONEY ALLOWANCES

37 U.S.C. § 414(b)

3906 – LEAVE OF ABSENCE - FACULTY AND OTHER OFFICERS

10 U.S.C. § 4341
10 U.S.C. § 9341

Table 39-1

Rule 1	10 U.S.C. § 4334
	10 U.S.C. § 9334
Rule 2	37 U.S.C. § 414(b)
Rule 3	10 U.S.C. § 4335(b)
Rule 4	10 U.S.C. § 9335
Rule 5	10 U.S.C. § 4334
	10 U.S.C. § 9334
Rule 6	37 U.S.C. § 414(b)
Rule 7 & 8	10 U.S.C. § 4336(a)
	10 U.S.C. § 9336(a)
Rule 9	37 U.S.C. § 203(b)
Rule 10	10 U.S.C. § 4336(b)
	10 U.S.C. § 9336(b)
Rule 11	10 U.S.C. § 4336(b)
	10 U.S.C. § 9336(b)
Rule 12	37 U.S.C. § 207(d)
	37 U.S.C. § 424(d)
Rule 13	37 U.S.C. § 207(d)
	37 U.S.C. § 424(d)
Note 2	10 U.S.C. § 4336(a)
	10 U.S.C. § 9336(a)
Note 3	37 U.S.C. § 203(b)
Note 4	10 U.S.C. § 4336(c)
	10 U.S.C. § 9336(c)

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 40: "GENERAL PROVISIONS GOVERNING ALLOTMENTS OF PAY (OTHER THAN CHILD AND SPOUSAL SUPPORT ALLOTMENTS REQUIRED BY LAW)"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font***.

The previous version dated June 2013 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
400101 400102	Added "Purpose" and "Authoritative Guidance" paragraphs to "General" section to comply with administrative guidance.	Addition
4002	Moved content in section 4008 from previous chapter, and renamed section 4002 "Administration of Allotments."	Revision
400302.F	Deleted allotment to Air Force Enlisted Village.	Deletion
400302 400303	Implemented new discretionary allotment policy, effective January 1, 2015.	Revision
400303	Renumbered paragraph 400303 to 400304.	Revision
4007	Deleted X-Class allotments. With mandated electronic fund transfer of pay and more efficient banking capabilities, locally paid allotments for dependents are obsolete.	Deletion
400701	Combined Army and Air Force payment office.	Revision
4008	Added new "Special Situations" section.	Addition
Table 40-1	Deleted table as the information is contained in the text of the chapter.	Deletion
Bibliography	Updated references.	Revision

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 40: "GENERAL PROVISIONS GOVERNING ALLOTMENTS OF PAY (OTHER THAN CHILD AND SPOUSAL SUPPORT ALLOTMENTS REQUIRED BY LAW)" 1

4001 GENERAL 4

*400101. Purpose 4
*400102. Authoritative Guidance 4

*4002 ADMINISTRATION OF ALLOTMENTS 4

400201. Establishment, Discontinuance, and Changes to Existing Allotments 4
400202. Administrative Changes 4
400203. Administrative Stoppage 4

4003 AUTHORIZED ALLOTMENTS 5

400301. General 5
*400302. Discretionary Allotments 5
*400303. Discontinuance and Grandfathering of Discretionary Allotments 5
400304. Non-Discretionary Allotments 6

4004 ELIGIBLE ALLOTTERS 7

400401. Members on Extended Active Duty 7
400402. Allotments Continued to Retired Status 7

4005 PAY AND ALLOWANCES WHICH MAY BE ALLOTTED 7

400501. Maximum Amount for Allotment 7
400502. Members Assigned Outside the Continental United States 8
400503. Amounts Withheld from Pay and Allowances 9
400504. Commander's Restriction 9

4006 PERIODS OF ALLOTMENTS 9

4007 ALLOTMENT PAYMENT OFFICES 9

*400701. Air Force and Army 9
400702. Marine Corps and Navy 9

*4008 SPECIAL SITUATIONS 9

400801. Minors 9
400802. Mentally Incompetent Persons 10
400803. Power of Attorney 10

Table of Contents (Continued)

400804. Member Awaiting Trial by Court Martial 10
400805. Returned Absentees, Deserters, and Prisoners 10
400806. Fraudulent Enlistment 10
400807. Reduced Pay of Allotter 10

4009 RIGHT TO ALLOTMENT IN CASE OF DEATH 11

400901. Death of Allotter 11
400902. Death of Allottee 11

4010 ALLOTMENT OVERPAYMENT RESPONSIBILITIES 11

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 12

CHAPTER 40

GENERAL PROVISIONS GOVERNING ALLOTMENTS OF PAY (OTHER THAN CHILD AND SPOUSAL SUPPORT ALLOTMENTS REQUIRED BY LAW)

4001 GENERAL

*400101. Purpose

This chapter prescribes the general policy for all allotments authorized for deduction from a member's pay account. Military personnel identified in section 4004 may authorize allotments from their pay for the purposes set forth in Chapters 40, 42, and 43. The provisions of this chapter do not apply to child and spousal support allotments started as required by law when a member fails to make periodic payments under a support order. See Chapter 41 for applicable provisions under those circumstances.

*400102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

*4002 ADMINISTRATION OF ALLOTMENTS

400201. Establishment, Discontinuance, and Changes to Existing Allotments

An allotment may by established, discontinued, or changed using a properly executed form (e.g., Department of Defense (DD) ***Form 2558***, Authorization to Start, Stop or Change an Allotment), a written request from a member (or from an agent acting under a specific power of attorney), or an automated data exchange system (from specific organizations). A service member's written signature is not required to effect an allotment from pay when automated data exchange is utilized. Members are permitted to use automated computer programs that allow using a personal identification number to establish, discontinue, or change an allotment. Allotments will be established, discontinued, or changed only after the member's identity has been validated.

400202. Administrative Changes

An allottee may make administrative changes without the member's consent. Administrative changes are changes to a financial institution name, address, account number, or routing transit number. Administrative changes will only be made after validation of the allotee's identity.

400203. Administrative Stoppage

When a financial institution notifies the member's servicing allotment payment office that the member's account has been canceled or terminated, the payment office will

administratively stop the allotment. The servicing allotment payment office will immediately credit any monies it receives from the financial institution to the member's account and notify the member of the allotment stoppage.

4003 AUTHORIZED ALLOTMENTS

400301. General

Voluntary allotments of military pay and allowances by service members in active military service are limited to discretionary and non-discretionary allotments.

*400302. Discretionary Allotments

Members are authorized no more than six discretionary allotments. To start a discretionary allotment on and after January 1, 2015, members will certify that, "Under the penalty of the Uniform Code of Military Justice, I certify that this allotment is NOT for the purchase, lease, or rental of personal property or payment toward personal property." The types of authorized discretionary allotments include:

A. Deposits to a financial institution, mutual fund company, or investment firm (for other than the prohibited purposes listed in subparagraph 400303.A); or

B. Voluntary payment to a dependent or other relative. Members may designate discretionary allotments to a spouse, former spouse(s), other dependents, and/or relative(s) not legally designated as a dependent(s). Support allotments may be made payable directly to a court, a state agency, a court trustee, a welfare agency, or to a child's guardian or custodian. This allotment may be made payable to a financial organization for credit to the allottee's account; or

C. Payment of premiums for insurance; or

D. Payment of mortgage or rent for real property; or

E. Deposits into the Savings Deposit Program.

*400303. Discontinuance and Grandfathering of Discretionary Allotments

A. Discontinuance

Effective January 1, 2015, members are not authorized to start allotments for the purchase, lease, or rental of personal property. Personal property includes vehicles (e.g. automobiles, motorcycles, or boats), appliances or household goods (e.g., a washer, dryer, furniture), electronics (e.g., a laptop, tablet, cellphone, or television), and other consumer items that are tangible and movable.

B. Grandfathering

Allotments described in subparagraph 400303.A that exist on a member's pay account prior to January 1, 2015, may continue, and members may change the amount of these existing allotments.

400304. Non-Discretionary Allotments

Non-discretionary allotments of military pay and allowances by members in active military service are limited to the following:

A. Purchase of U.S. savings bonds through ***TreasuryDirect®***;

B. Repayment of loans to the Army Emergency Relief, Navy and Marine Corps Relief Society, Air Force Aid Society, and American Red Cross;

C. Voluntary liquidation of indebtedness to the United States that includes the following:

1. Indebtedness incurred due to defaulted notes insured by the Federal Housing Administration or guaranteed by the Department of Veterans Affairs; or

2. Payment of amounts due under the Retired Serviceman's Family Protection Plan, in the case of retired Military Service members serving on active duty;

D. Any other indebtedness to any department or agency of the United States Government (USG) (except to the Military Department that pays the member);

E. Any repayment of debts owed to an organization for funds administered on behalf of the USG and any such debts assigned to a collection agency;

F. Payment for pledges for charitable contributions to the following:

1. Combined Federal Campaign (CFC); only one such allotment is authorized for any Military Service member;

2. Army Emergency Relief, Navy and Marine Corps Relief Society, or Affiliates of the Air Force Assistance Fund; only one such allotment is authorized for any Military Service member;

G. Allotments to the Department of Veterans Affairs for deposit to the Post-Vietnam Era Veterans Educational Assistance Program. The allotment must be divisible by $5 and with a minimum amount of $25 and not more than $100. Upon the Service member's authorization, the allotment must run a minimum of twelve consecutive months, unless the member suspends participation or terminates enrollment due to personal hardship or release from active duty;

H. Payment of delinquent federal, state, or local income or employment taxes; or

I. Lease payments when members are assigned to privatized housing units under the Military Housing Privatization Initiative. See Chapter 43, section 4305.

4004 ELIGIBLE ALLOTTERS

400401. Members on Extended Active Duty

Commissioned and warrant officers, and enlisted members on extended active duty may make pay allotments.

400402. Allotments Continued to Retired Status

To aid members in the transition from active duty to retired status, members on active duty may transfer all existing authorized discretionary allotments to the retired pay system as approved allotments.

4005 PAY AND ALLOWANCES WHICH MAY BE ALLOTTED

400501. Maximum Amount for Allotment

For members assigned within the continental United States, include the following items in computing the maximum amount of pay and allowances that may be allotted:

A. Basic Pay;

B. Basic allowance for housing for members with dependents and members without dependents including family separation housing;

C. Basic allowance for subsistence;

D. Incentive Pays:

1. Aviation Career Incentive Pay;

2. Career Enlisted Flyer Incentive Pay;

3. Hazardous Duty Pay; and

4. Submarine Duty Pay;

E. Special Pays:

1. Assignment Incentive Pay;

2. Special Pays for Dental, Medical, Board Certified Nonphysician Health Care Provider, Nonphysician Health Care Provider, Nurse Anesthetists, Optometry, and Reserve Health Care Professionals in Critically Short Wartime Specialties, Reserve Medical, Veterinary, and Pharmacy officers;

3. Career Sea Pay;

4. Career Sea Pay Premium;

5. Continuation Pays for Nuclear-Qualified, Engineering and Scientific, Judge Advocate, and Surface Warfare Officers;

6. Designated Unit Pay;

7. Diplomate Pay for Psychologists;

8. Diving Duty Pay;

9. Enlisted Members Extending at Designated Overseas Locations;

10. Officers Holding Position of Unusual Responsibility and of a Critical Nature; and

11. Special Duty Assignment Pay.

400502. Members Assigned Outside the Continental United States

Include the following pay and allowance items in addition to those listed in paragraph 400501:

A. Cost-of-Living Allowance;

B. Family Separation Allowance – Restricted only;

C. Family Separation for Housing Allowance;

D. Hardship Duty Pay;

E. Hostile Fire/Imminent Danger Pay (applies only to members in a designated areas); and

F. Overseas Housing Allowance.

400503. Amounts Withheld from Pay and Allowances

The following amounts must be withheld from the maximum amount of pay and allowances that may be allotted:

A. Federal, state, and Federal Insurance Contributions Act taxes;

B. The repayment of debts properly chargeable against a member's pay account (does not include repayments of advance pay);

C. Premiums of Servicemembers' Group Life Insurance (SGLI) and Family SGLI; and

D. Montgomery GI Bill deduction.

400504. Commander's Restriction

Commanders may further restrict the total amount a member may allot when necessary to help the member meet essential personal needs.

4006 PERIODS OF ALLOTMENTS

Allotments will deduct for indefinite periods except those made to Military Service relief organizations; to the American Red Cross; to the USG for either repayment of indebtedness or payment of delinquent federal income taxes; for CFC charity drive donations; or for payment of delinquent state or local income or employment taxes.

4007 ALLOTMENT PAYMENT OFFICES

*400701. Air Force and Army

Defense Finance and Accounting Service (DFAS)-Indianapolis pays all Army and Air Force allotments.

400702. Marine Corps and Navy

DFAS-Cleveland pays all Marine Corps and Navy allotments.

*4008 SPECIAL SITUATIONS

400801. Minors

Allotments may not be made payable to children under 16 years of age, but may be made payable to the children's guardian or custodian. Members' spouses are authorized allottees regardless of their age.

400802. Mentally Incompetent Persons

Allotments may not be made payable to mentally incompetent persons. However, they may be made payable to a guardian or to the institution where a mentally incompetent person is confined.

400803. Power of Attorney

The holder of a member's special power of attorney may use that document to establish, change, or stop an allotment. The special power of attorney must specifically state the authority to establish, change, or stop allotments. A general power of attorney is not acceptable to establish, change, or stop an allotment.

400804. Member Awaiting Trial by Court Martial

A. Members may not register allotments between the date that a Court Martial is ordered and the date of the approval or disapproval of the sentence, except when the convening authority has instructed a member to establish an allotment for deferred forfeitures.

B. Discontinue allotments whenever:

1. It is necessary to permit collection of the forfeiture in the monthly amount specified and within the time limitation stated in the Court Martial sentence; or

2. A member is sentenced to forfeit all pay and allowances due from the date the convening authority approves the sentence. This applies even though the convening authority defers the forfeitures and suspends the discharge when ordering the sentence into execution.

C. A prisoner may register allotments provided the amount of pay and allowances not forfeited is sufficient to cover allotment deductions.

400805. Returned Absentees, Deserters, and Prisoners

Allotments will not be registered for a returned absentee or deserter, unless the paying DFAS site has verified the member's pay status.

400806. Fraudulent Enlistment

When pay is suspended pending final action on the determination of fraudulent entitlement, pay and allowances are not eligible for allotment.

400807. Reduced Pay of Allotter

Allotments are discontinued when a reduction in grade or stoppage of pay results in insufficient funds for allotments in effect.

4009 RIGHT TO ALLOTMENT IN CASE OF DEATH

400901. Death of Allotter

Upon the death of the member, all allotments are revoked. After receipt of notice of the member's death, the paying allotment office will not make further allotment payments. Deductions made from the member's pay, but not paid to the allottee, become part of the member's arrears of pay. The issuance of a check for an allotment does not constitute payment until it is negotiated and the payee collects the amount. Consequently, an amount for which an allotment check was issued becomes part of the member's arrears of pay when the allotment check is not negotiated. Allotments paid after the member's death may not be collected from the allottee, with two exceptions:

A. Allotments established erroneously after notice of the member's death; and

B. Unearned insurance premiums (insurance premiums paid 1 month in advance of the day payment is due). See Military Service procedural instructions for actions required by the disbursing officer maintaining the pay account.

400902. Death of Allottee

When an allottee does not cash or negotiate an allotment check prior to the allottee's death, the check, even if it has been endorsed, does not become part of an allottee's estate. It is not subject to any expense incurred by, or on behalf of, the allottee before or after death. Unnegotiated allotment checks will be returned to the office from which they were issued. Allotment checks that have been returned shall be credited to the member's account or paid in accordance with Military Service instructions if the member has been separated from the Military Service.

4010 ALLOTMENT OVERPAYMENT RESPONSIBILITIES

Reference Volume 5, Chapter 5, section 0507 for determination of liability for disbursing officers. For collections of debts owed to the Department of Defense, refer to Volume 16.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

GENERAL PROVISIONS GOVERNING ALLOTMENTS OF PAY (Other than Child and Spousal Support Allotment Required by Law)

4001 - GENERAL

Title 37 United States Code (U.S.C.), section 701

4003 - AUTHORIZED ALLOTMENTS

*	400302	Office of the Under Secretary of Defense (OUSD) Comptroller (C) Memo, November 21, 2014
*	400303	OUSD (C) Memo, November 21, 2014
	400304.G	38 U.S.C. § 3201-3243

4009 - RIGHT TO ALLOTMENT IN CASE OF DEATH

B-225873.2, March 28, 1991
B-225873, September 25, 1987
B-169453, April 20, 1970

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 41: "GARNISHMENTS AND OTHER INVOLUNTARY ALLOTMENTS"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an * symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated December 2012 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
4101	Added "General" section and renumbered remaining sections accordingly.	Addition
410203.A, 410207.A.4, 410306.D.4, 410508.A.1, 410508.E.4	Deleted references to Veterans Educational Assistance (VEAP) Program and replaced with Montgomery GI Bill.	Revision
410207	Deleted the 'Class" designation for allotments.	Deletion
410207.A.11	Deleted reference to National Service Life and United States Government Life Insurance as these are obsolete. Renamed subparagraph as "United States Government Insurance".	Deletion and Revision
410208.B.1	New contact address for legal actions initiated by Federal Republic of Germany court system.	Revision
410209.B and C	Inserted the word "calendar" after 15 and 30 to clarify the number of days for garnishment processing.	Addition
410306.D	Deleted the 'Class" designation for allotments.	Deletion
410306.D.6.f	Deleted references to National Service Life and United States Government Life Insurance as these are obsolete. Renamed subparagraph as 'United States Government Insurance".	Deletion and Revision
410508.E	Deleted the 'Class" designation for allotments.	Deletion

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 41: "GARNISHMENTS AND OTHER INVOLUNTARY ALLOTMENTS" 1

*4101 GENERAL 4

4102 GARNISHMENT OF PAY FOR ENFORCEMENT OF CHILD SUPPORT AND ALIMONY OBLIGATIONS 4

410201. General 4
410202. Legal Process Defined 4
*410203. Pay Subject to Garnishment 5
410204. Pay and Allowances Not Subject to Garnishment 5
410205. Disposable Earnings 6
410206. Maximum Amount of Pay Subject to Garnishment 7
*410207. Allotments to Be Discontinued 7
410208. Agents Designated to Accept Legal Process 8
*410209. Implementing Legal Process 9
410210. Indemnification 10

4103 STATUTORY ALLOTMENTS FOR CHILD AND SPOUSAL SUPPORT 10

410301. General 10
410302. Definitions 11
410304. Notice to Designated Official 13
410305. Notice to Member and Member's Commanding Officer 14
*410306. Payments 15
410307. Indemnification 17

4104 LEVY ON PAY AND ALLOWANCES FOR ENFORCEMENT OF CHILD SUPPORT OBLIGATIONS 17

410401. Authority 17
410402. Satisfaction of Levy 17

4105 INVOLUNTARY ALLOTMENT OF PAY FOR DEBT COLLECTION OTHER THAN CHILD OR SPOUSAL SUPPORT 18

410501. Members Subject to Involuntary Allotments 18
410502. Definitions 18
410503. References 18

Table of Contents (Continued)

410504. Involuntary Allotment Application 19
410505. Notice to Member and Member's Commanding Officer 20
410506. Response by Member and Member's Commanding Officer to Notice of Involuntary Allotment 20
410507. Review of Completed DD Form 2654 and Supporting Documentation 22
*410508. Pay Subject to Involuntary Allotment 24
410509. Starting Involuntary Allotment Payments 27
410510. Stopping Involuntary Allotment Payments 27
410511. Final Interest 28
410512. Indemnification 28

BIBLIOGRAPHY 29

CHAPTER 41

GARNISHMENTS AND OTHER INVOLUNTARY ALLOTMENTS

*4101 GENERAL

This chapter provides the policy for: garnishments assessed against members; allotments for child and spousal support; levies against member's pay and allowances for child support obligations; and involuntary allotments of pay for debt collections other than child or spousal support.

4102 GARNISHMENT OF PAY FOR ENFORCEMENT OF CHILD SUPPORT AND ALIMONY OBLIGATIONS

410201. General

A. The processing of garnishment orders for child support and/or alimony from the pay of individuals receiving remuneration for employment from the United States is governed by Title 42, United States Code, section 659 (42 U.S.C. 659) and Title 5, Code of Federal Regulations, Part 581 (***5 C.F.R. Part 581***). The purpose of this section is to provide information unique to the collection of child support and/or alimony from the pay of active duty members and members of the Reserve Components. The provisions of 42 U.S.C. 659 and 5 C.F.R. Part 581 takes precedence when in conflict with this chapter.

B. Moneys due from or payable by the United States to active duty members and members of the Reserve Components not on active duty are subject to legal process to enforce a legal obligation to pay child support or alimony. Legal process issued by foreign courts may be honored under this authority if issued by a court of competent jurisdiction of a country with which the United States has an agreement which requires the United States to honor such process. Such an agreement has been reached with the Federal Republic of Germany. When the law of the state or foreign nation in which the issuing court is located conflicts with the federal law, the more restrictive law applies.

410202. Legal Process Defined

Legal process is any writ, order, summons, or other similar process in the nature of a garnishment action. Legal process may be issued by:

A. A court of competent jurisdiction within any state, territory, or possession of the United States;

B. A court of competent jurisdiction in any foreign country with which the United States has entered into an agreement that obligates the United States to honor such process; or

C. An authorized official according to an order of such a court of competent jurisdiction or pursuant to state or local law.

*410203. Pay Subject to Garnishment

Except for amounts excluded under paragraph 410204, all moneys due uniformed personnel, regardless of duty status or component, which are considered to be based upon remuneration for employment, are subject to garnishment. The items of pay and bonuses subject to legal process include the following:

* A. Basic pay (including Military Service academy cadet, academy officials, and midshipmen pay), but excluding reduction for educational benefits under the Montgomery G.I. Bill;

B. Special pay (including enlistment and reenlistment bonuses);

C. Incentive pay;

D. Accrued leave payments (basic pay portion only);

E. Readjustment pay;

F. Severance pay (including disability severance pay);

G. Lump-Sum Reserve bonus;

H. Inactive duty training pay; and

I. Separation pay, Voluntary Separation Incentive (VSI), Special Separation Benefit (SSB), Reservists' Special Separation Pay (RSSP), and Reservists' Involuntary Separation Pay (RISP).

410204. Pay and Allowances Not Subject to Garnishment

The following items of pay and allowances are not subject to legal process:

A. Basic allowance for subsistence;

B. Basic allowance for housing;

C. Family separation allowance;

D. Station allowances;

E. Clothing allowances-enlisted;

F. Uniform allowances-officer;

G. Personal money allowance;

H. Discharge gratuity;

I. Position pay (Navy only);

J. Reserve Officer Training Corps subsistence allowance;

K. Death gratuity;

L. Allowance for recruiting expenses;

M. Travel and transportation allowances; and

N. Armed Forces Health Professions Scholarship Program monthly stipend.

410205. Disposable Earnings

Disposable earnings are a member's gross pay subject to garnishment less deductions for the following items which are not subject to legal process:

A. Amounts withheld in payment of debts owed to the United States, except that an indebtedness based on a levy for income tax under 26 U.S.C. 6331 will not be excluded in complying with legal process for the support of minor children if the legal process was entered prior to the date of the levy;

B. Regular Federal income tax withholding (FITW) and State income tax withholding (SITW):

1. When required or authorized by law; or

2. When amounts withheld are not greater than would be the case if the individual claimed all dependents to which he/she were entitled.

A deduction for additional FITW is authorized when the individual presents evidence of a tax obligation which supports the additional withholding;

C. Federal Insurance Contribution Act (FICA) tax;

D. Armed Services Retirement Homes;

E. Servicemember's Group Life Insurance premiums;

F. Retired Serviceman's Family Protection Plan premiums;

G. Survivor Benefit Plan premiums;

H. Thrift Savings Plan contributions; and

I. Other amounts required by law to be deducted (e.g., fines and forfeitures ordered by a court-martial or a commanding officer).

410206. Maximum Amount of Pay Subject to Garnishment

Unless a lower maximum garnishment limitation is provided by applicable State or local law, the maximum part of disposable earnings for any pay period which is subject to legal process will not exceed:

A. Fifty percent of disposable earnings if the member concerned asserts by affidavit or other acceptable evidence that he or she is providing over half of the support for a spouse or dependent child (other than a spouse or dependent child with respect to whose support the legal process is issued);

B. Sixty percent if the member concerned is not supporting a spouse or dependent child; or

C. If it appears from the face of the legal process that the member is in arrears for a period which is 12 weeks prior to the beginning of that pay period, then the maximum percentage under subparagraph 410206.A, is 55 percent and under subparagraph 410206.B, is 65 percent.

*410207. Allotments to Be Discontinued

A. The following allotments are subject to legal process. When possible, allow the member to determine which allotments are to be stopped. If the member refuses or is unable to advise which allotment should be stopped to permit compliance with the legal process, then the allotments will be involuntarily stopped in the following order:

1. Combined Federal Campaign (CFC) - Charity Drive;

2. US Savings Bond;

3. Financial organizations;

* 4. Montgomery GI Bill contributions;

5. Repay loans to Service Relief Agencies and Red Cross;

6. Payment to dependents/relatives;

7. Emergency payment to dependents;

8. Repay home loans;

9. Insurance-commercial life, health, and dental insurance;

10. Navy-Mutual Aid Insurance; and

11. United States Government Insurance.

B. The allotments of pay for the repayment of an indebtedness to the United States and repayment of delinquent federal taxes are not subject to legal process and should not be stopped.

410208. Agents Designated to Accept Legal Process

A. The Director, Garnishment Operations, or designated representatives, are responsible for receiving and processing all legal process concerning active duty members and members of the Reserve Components not on active duty. Any legal process for the purpose of enforcing an obligation to pay child support and/or alimony served on Department of Defense (DoD) entities, other than those served in accordance with subparagraph 410208.B, will be forwarded to the following designated address for processing.

Director, Garnishment Operations
DFAS Cleveland
PO Box 998002
Cleveland, OH 44199-8002

* B. In the case of active duty members stationed in the Federal Republic of Germany, all legal process issued by German courts are to be served in the manner prescribed by German law on the appropriate liaison agency listed for such members.

1. Army, Navy and Marine Corps
Office of the Judge Advocate
HQ USAREUR
Postfach 42 02 24
65103 Wiesbaden

2. Air Force
HQ USAFE/JAIS
Gegaude 527
Ramstein-Flugplatz
66877 Ramstein-Miesenbach

Legal process issued by German courts, and received by the liaison agencies listed above, will be reviewed to determine whether it complies with applicable German law. In addition, the liaison

agencies will determine whether the member was served notice and certification of Service issued in accordance with the provisions of Article 32(1)(a) of the German Supplementary Agreement in the prior German court proceeding which resulted in an order creating the member's obligation to pay child support or alimony. Once the appropriate liaison agency listed above determines that legal process issued by a German court is legally sufficient and that there has been compliance with the notice provisions of Article 32(1)(a), the legal process will be implemented or forwarded to the appropriate official designated in subparagraphs 410208.A for appropriate processing.

*410209. Implementing Legal Process

Once legal process has been served in the United States, the designated agent indicated in subparagraph 410208.A, will take or initiate the following actions:

A. Review the legal process to determine whether it is regular on its face, appears to conform to the laws of the jurisdiction from which it was issued, was issued to enforce a member's legal obligation to provide child support and/or alimony, and contains sufficient information to accurately identify the member;

* B. Notify the member within 15 calendar days after valid service of legal process. The written notification will explain the potential effect of the legal process on the member's pay, including allotments, and advise the member that the member has the burden of raising any available defenses, such as lack of personal jurisdiction or failure to comply with the Servicemembers Civil Relief Act, in the appropriate court. A copy of the legal process will be included with the written notice. The notice will be sent to the member's address of record in the military pay system. Where the designated agent has the capability to make notification through electronic means, such as E-mail, the notice will be made using those electronic means;

* C. Within 30 calendar days of effective service, or such longer period as may be allowed by applicable State law:

1. Determine the amount of the member's disposable earnings;

2. Where required, file an answer to the legal process with the court in which the proceeding was brought and answer any interrogatories regarding the pay and allowances due the member. The designated agent may use its standard answer form for this purpose; and

3. Pay the amount due pursuant to legal process. Governmental agencies, including DoD agencies, are not required to vary their pay or disbursing cycles to comply with legal process;

D. If the designated official is served with legal process concerning more than one legal obligation owed by the same member, then the legal obligations will be satisfied from the available funds in the following order of priority:

1. Legal process to enforce current support will have priority over legal process to enforce support arrearages;

2. Legal process to enforce current child support will have priority over legal process to enforce current alimony;

3. Legal process to enforce a child support and/or alimony obligation will have priority over involuntary allotments of pay to enforce commercial debts (see section 4105); and

4. If the legal process is to enforce more than one child support obligation, and there are not enough funds available to fully satisfy all legal process served, then the available funds will be allocated among the obligations in proportion to the amounts of current child support due. All other obligations will be satisfied on a first-come, first-served basis; and

E. Where notice is received that the member has appealed either the legal process or the underlying alimony and/or child support order, payment of moneys subject to the legal process will be suspended (continue to be withheld), but these amounts will be retained by the Government until Defense Finance and Accounting Service (DFAS) is ordered by a court, or other authority, to resume payments or otherwise disburse the suspended amounts. Pending the outcome of the appeal, payments will comply with the applicable laws of the jurisdiction where the appeal is filed.

410210. Indemnification

A. Neither the DoD, nor any officer or employee, will be liable for any payment made from moneys due from, or payable by, the DoD to any individual pursuant to legal process regular on its face, if such payment is made in accordance with 42 U.S.C. 659, 5 C.F.R. Part 581, and this section.

B. Neither the United States, nor any disbursing officer or any governmental entity, will be liable under this part to pay money damages for failure to comply with legal process.

4103 STATUTORY ALLOTMENTS FOR CHILD AND SPOUSAL SUPPORT

410301. General

A. The processing of statutory allotments for child support and/or alimony from the pay of active duty military members is governed by 42 U.S.C. 665 and ***32 C.F.R. Part 54***. These authorities take precedence when in conflict with this section.

B. Upon proper notification from an authorized person, DFAS will start a statutory child or child and spousal support allotment from the pay and allowances of a member

on extended active duty when the member has failed to make periodic payments, under a support order, in an amount equal to the support payable for 2 months or longer.

410302. Definitions

The following definitions apply to this section.

A. Authorized Person. Any agent or attorney of any state having in effect a plan approved under 42 U.S.C. 651 et seq., who has the duty or authority to seek recovery of any amounts owed by a member as child or child and spousal support; and the court that has the authority to issue an order against a member for the support and maintenance of a child, or any agent of such court.

B. Child Support. Periodic payments for the support and maintenance of a child or children, subject to and in accordance with state or local law. This includes, but is not limited to, payments to provide for health care, education, recreation, and clothing, or to meet other specific needs of the child or children.

C. Designated Official. The designated official is the DFAS Site Director or designee authorized to receive and to process notices under this chapter. The DFAS designated official and address is:

Director, Garnishment Operations
DFAS Cleveland
PO Box 998002
Cleveland, OH 44199-8002

D. Notice. A notice is a court order, letter, or similar documentation issued by an authorized person providing notification that a member has failed to make periodic support payments under a support order.

E. Spousal Support. Periodic payments for the support and maintenance of a spouse or former spouse, in accordance with state or local law. It includes, but is not limited to, separate maintenance, alimony while litigation continues, and maintenance. Spousal support does not include any payment for transfer of property or its value by an individual to his or her spouse or former spouse in compliance with any community property settlement, equitable distribution of property, or other division of property between spouses or former spouses.

F. Support Order. Any order providing for child or child and spousal support issued by a court of competent jurisdiction within any state, territory, or possession of the United States, including Indian tribal courts, or in accordance with administrative procedures established under state law that affords substantial due process and is subject to judicial review.

410303. Disposable Earnings

A. Include the following items in computing the disposable earnings for members assigned within the continental United States:

1. Basic pay (including Military Service academy cadet and midshipmen pay);

2. Basic allowance for housing for members with dependents, and for members without dependents in the grade of E-7 or higher;

3. Basic allowance for subsistence for commissioned and warrant officers;

4. Career sea pay;

5. Diving pay;

6. Flying pay (all crew members);

7. Proficiency pay or special duty assignment pay;

8. Special pay for medical, dental, optometry, and veterinary officers; and

9. Submarine pay.

B. Include the following additional items in computing the disposable earnings for members assigned outside the continental United States:

1. Family separation allowance (FSA-R only);

2. Hardship duty pay – location;

3. Special pay for duty subject to hostile fire and imminent danger (applies only to members permanently assigned in a designated area);

4. Special pay for overseas extensions;

5. Overseas housing allowance; and

6. Cost-of-living allowance.

C. After including the items in subparagraphs 410303.A and B, subtract the following items to compute the final disposable earnings value:

1. Amounts the member owes the United States;

2. Deductions for the Armed Forces Retirement Home;

3. Fines and forfeitures;

4. Federal and state employment and income taxes to the extent that the amount deducted is consistent with the member's tax liability;

5. Deductions for Servicemembers' Group Life Insurance;

6. Advances of pay the member received before the date the designated official received notice of the support allotment; (In computing future advance pay requests, deduct the amount of the allotment required by law. See Chapter 32, Table 32-1.)

7. Amount of salary offset for travel charge card debt; and

8. Other amounts required by law to be deducted.

410304. Notice to Designated Official

A. An authorized person will send to the designated official a signed notice that includes:

1. A statement that delinquent support payments equal or exceed the amount of support payable for 2 months under a support order, and a request that an allotment be established;

2. A certified copy of the support order. If the support order, on its face, appears to conform to the laws of the jurisdiction from which it was issued, then the designated official will not be required to ascertain whether the authority that issued the order had obtained personal jurisdiction over the member;

3. The amount of the monthly support payment. Such amount may include arrearages, if a support order specifies the payment of such arrearages. The notice will indicate how much of the amount payable will be applied toward liquidation of the arrearages;

4. A statement that delinquent support payments are more than 12 weeks in arrears, if appropriate;

5. The following information that identifies the member:

a. Full name;

b. Social security number; and

c. Military Service of the member;

6. The full name and address of the allottee. The allottee will be an authorized person, or designee, or the recipient named in the support order;

7. Any limitations on the duration of the support allotment; and

8. A certification that the official sending the notice is an authorized person.

B. The notice will be sent by mail or delivered in person to the designated official. The designated official will note the date and time of receipt on the notice.

C. The notice is effective when it is received in the office of the designated official.

410305. Notice to Member and Member's Commanding Officer

A. Upon receipt of a notice of delinquent support payments, together with all required supplementary documents and information, the designated official will review the notice in order to identify the member from whom moneys are due and payable.

B. If the notice does not sufficiently identify the member, or if the member identified in the notice is not currently entitled to receive military pay, then the notice will be returned directly to the authorized person with an explanation of the reason for its return.

C. In cases where the designated official is able to identify the member, then as soon as possible, but not later than 15 calendar days after the date of receipt of the notice, the designated official will send to the member, at his or her duty station, a copy of the notice and other legal documentation served on the designated official, along with a letter informing the member of the following:

1. That notice has been received from an authorized person;

2. That the maximum limitations provided in 15 U.S.C. 1673, "Restrictions on Garnishments" apply, and a request that the member submit supporting affidavits or other documentation necessary for determining the applicable percentage limitation;

3. That the member may submit supporting affidavits or other documentation as evidence that the information contained in the notice is in error;

4. That by submitting supporting affidavits or other necessary documentation, the member consents to the disclosure of such information to the party requesting the support allotment;

5. The amount or percentage that will be deducted if the member fails to submit the documentation necessary to enable the designated official to respond to the notice within the prescribed time limits;

6. That a consultation with a judge advocate or legal officer will be provided by the Military Department concerned, if possible, and that the member should immediately contact the nearest legal services office; and

7. The date that the allotment is scheduled to begin.

D. The designated official will provide the member's commanding officer, or designee, with a copy of the notice and other legal documentation served on the designated official. The designated official will notify the member's commanding officer, or designee, of the need for consultation between the member and a judge advocate or legal officer.

E. The member's commanding officer, or designee, will confirm in writing to the designated official within 30 days of notice that the member received a consultation concerning the member's support obligation and the consequences of failure to make payments, or when appropriate, of the inability to arrange such consultation and the status of continuing efforts to fulfill the consultation requirement.

F. If, within 30 days of the date of the notice, the member has furnished the designated official affidavits or other documentation showing the information in the notice to be in error, then the designated official will consider the member's response. The designated official will return to the authorized person, without action, the notice for a statutory support allotment together with the member's affidavit and other documentation, if the member submits substantial proof of error, such as:

1. The support payments are not delinquent; or

2. The underlying support order in the notice has been amended, superseded, or set aside.

*410306. Payments

A. The designated official will establish a statutory allotment in an amount necessary to comply with the support order and to liquidate arrearages if provided by a support order, by the first end-of-month payday after the designated official is notified that the member has consulted with a judge advocate or legal official, or that a consultation was not possible, but not later than the first end-of-month payday after 30 days have elapsed from the date of notice to the member. However, the military pay offices will not be required to vary their normal pay and disbursement cycles to comply with notice under this section.

B. The maximum amount to be allotted under this section, together with any other moneys withheld for support from the member, will not exceed:

1. Fifty percent of the member's disposable earnings for any month in which the member asserts by affidavit or other acceptable evidence that he or she is supporting a spouse, dependent child, or both, other than a party in the support order. When the member submits evidence, copies will be sent to the authorized person, together with notification that the member's support claim will be honored. If the support claim is contested by the authorized person, then that person may refer the matter to the appropriate court or other authority for resolution;

2. Sixty percent of the member's disposable earnings for any month in which the member fails to assert by affidavit or other acceptable evidence that he or she is supporting a spouse, dependent child, or both; or

3. Regardless of the limitations in subparagraph 410306.B.1 and 2, an additional 5 percent of the member's disposable earnings will be withheld when the notice states that the total amount of the member's support payments is 12 or more weeks in arrears.

C. If several notices are sent with respect to the same member, then payments will be satisfied on a first-come, first-served basis within the amount limitations in subparagraph 410306.B.

D. Payment of statutory allotments will be enforced over other voluntary deductions and allotments when the member's gross pay and allowances are not sufficient to permit all authorized deductions and collections. The member will be allowed to choose which discretionary allotments to cancel. If the member refuses or is unable to advise which allotments to cancel, then voluntary allotments will be cancelled in the following order:

1. CFC allotment;

2. Savings Bond allotment;

3. Discretionary allotment payable to a financial organization for deposit to the member's account (includes allotments payable to a mutual fund or investment firm and allotments to pay for personal or car loans);

* 4. Montgomery GI Bill contributions;

5. Allotment to repay loans to Military Service relief agencies and the American Red Cross; and

6. Discretionary allotments in the following order:

a. Payments to dependents/relatives;

b. Emergency payment to dependents;

c. Repayment of home loans and payment of rent;

d. Commercial life, health, and dental insurance;

e. Navy Mutual Aid Insurance; and

* f. United States Government Insurance.

E. The authorized person or allottee will notify the designated official promptly if the operative court order upon which the allotment is based is vacated, modified, or set aside. The designated official will also be notified of any events affecting the allottee's eligibility to receive the allotment, such as the former spouse's remarriage, if a part of the payment is for spousal support, and notice of a change in eligibility for child support payments under circumstances of death, emancipation, adoption, or attainment of majority of a child whose support is provided through the allotment.

F. A statutory allotment established under section 4103 will be adjusted or discontinued upon notice from the authorized person.

410307. Indemnification

Neither the DoD, nor any of its officers or employees, will be liable for any payment made from moneys due from, or payable by, the DoD to any individual pursuant to notice regular on its face, if such payment is made in accordance with 42 U.S.C. 659, 32 C.F.R. Part 54, and this section.

4104 LEVY ON PAY AND ALLOWANCES FOR ENFORCEMENT OF CHILD SUPPORT OBLIGATIONS

410401. Authority

The Secretary of the Treasury, upon receiving the certification of the Secretary of Health and Human Services, will assess and collect the amount certified as unpaid child support in the same manner as if the amount were a delinquent federal tax, the collection of which would be jeopardized by delay. (See Chapter 44, paragraphs 440201 and 440204.)

410402. Satisfaction of Levy

When the Secretary of the Treasury issues a notice of levy, satisfy the levy in the manner prescribed in Chapter 44, paragraph 440204. However, in the case of a first assessment against an active duty, retired (including members of the Fleet Reserve and Marine Corps Fleet Reserve), or Reserve member for unpaid child support, satisfaction of the levy will be stayed for a period of 60 days immediately following notice and demand. If a portion of such member's pay is being withheld in garnishment or attachment pursuant to a judgment entered by a court of competent jurisdiction for the support of minor children, then the amount of pay withheld is exempt from the levy.

4105 INVOLUNTARY ALLOTMENT OF PAY FOR DEBT COLLECTION OTHER THAN CHILD OR SPOUSAL SUPPORT

410501. Members Subject to Involuntary Allotments

Moneys due from, or payable by, the United States to an active duty member are subject to involuntary allotment to satisfy a judgment for a debt for other than child or spousal support owed to a third party and issued by a court of competent jurisdiction within any state, territory, or possession of the United States.

410502. Definitions

The following definitions apply to section 4105:

A. Designated Agent. The agent responsible for receiving and processing the involuntary allotment application for active duty members;

B. Active Duty Member. A regular member or any member of a Reserve Component on active duty pursuant to a call or order for a period in excess of 180 days at the time an application for involuntary allotment is received by the DFAS, excluding members in a prisoner of war or missing in action status and retired members;

C. Exigency of Military Duty. A military assignment or mission-essential duty that, because of its urgency, importance, duration, location, or isolation, necessitates the absence of a member of the Military Services from appearance at a judicial proceeding or prevents the member from being able to respond to a notice of application for an involuntary allotment. Exigency of military duty is normally presumed during periods of war, national emergency, or when the member is deployed; and

D. Final Judgment. A valid, enforceable order or decree, issued by a court from which no appeal may be taken, or from which no appeal has been taken within the time allowed, or from which an appeal has been taken and finally decided.

410503. References

The following source directives contain detail on entitlements, policies, and procedures for allotments for commercial debts:

A. Army: ***AR 37-104-4***,

B. Air Force: AFI 36-2906, and

C. Marine Corps: DFAS-CL 7220.31R (APSM)

410504. Involuntary Allotment Application

A. Designated Agent. The designated agent is responsible for receiving and processing the involuntary allotment application concerning active duty members. The member may contact the designated agent at the following address:

Garnishment Operations
DFAS Cleveland
P.O. Box 998002
Cleveland, OH 44199-8002
Telephone 1-888-332-7411

B. Creditor's Application. The creditor initiates the Involuntary Allotment process by mailing a completed application package, which includes the original and three copies of the "Involuntary Allotment Application," Department of Defense ***(DD) Form 2653***, and a certified copy of the final judgment to the designated agent named in subparagraph 410504.A. The imaging date of the documents is used as the date of service.

C. Review of Application

1. The designated agent will first identify the pertinent member, and determine whether the member has any funds available for the involuntary allotment. If the designated agent is unable to identify the member, then the designated agent will return the application package directly to the applicant with an explanation of the deficiency.

2. If the member does not have funds available, then the designated agent will stop any further legal processing, and notify the creditor in writing of the reason why no funds are available, and that the creditor must re-serve the involuntary allotment application at a later date. The reasons that no funds are available may include the following:

a. The member has separated from military service and is no longer receiving military pay;

b. Involuntary allotments are honored on a first-come, first-served basis. If the designated agent is already implementing a previously-served involuntary allotment against the member's pay, then no funds will be available until the previous involuntary allotment amount is satisfied; or

c. If the member's pay is subject to a previously-served garnishment or statutory allotment for spousal or child support, and the amount of the spousal or child support deduction exceeds the maximum amount of pay subject to involuntary allotment (see subparagraph 410508.D.2), then no funds will be available for the involuntary allotment until the child support deduction is reduced to an amount that is less than the maximum amount of pay subject to involuntary allotment.

3. If the member has funds available for the involuntary allotment, then the designated agent will conduct a legal review of the application to ensure that it complies with the requirements of ***32 C.F.R. Parts 112*** and ***113***, to include compliance with the Servicemembers Civil Relief Act in the judicial proceeding resulting in the final judgment, and determining that the member's pay could be garnished under applicable state law.

4. When the designated agent receives an application package based upon a final judgment, which on its face, appears to conform to the laws of the jurisdiction from which it was issued, the designated agent will not be required to ascertain whether the court that issued the judgment had obtained personal jurisdiction over the member.

5. If the designated agent rejects the creditor's application after the legal review, then the designated agent will provide the creditor with a written notice of any deficiencies.

410505. Notice to Member and Member's Commanding Officer

A. Notice Package

1. The designated agent will send a notification letter, along with a copy of the application package and a ***DD Form 2654***, "Involuntary Allotment Notice and Processing," to the pertinent member, and two copies to the member's commanding officer, in care of the member's unit address of record in the military pay system.

2. The notice letter to the member and the member's commanding officer will state that the involuntary allotment will be established against the member's pay if a response is not received within 90 calendar days from the original date of mailing, unless the member has been granted an extension to respond (see subparagraph 410506.A.2).

3. The DD Form 2654 itself provides step-by-step instructions for completing the form and returning it to the designated agent. Paragraph 410506 is a summary of the response process.

B. Final Notification Letter. If the designated agent has not received a response to the Notice Package within 60 days of the date the package was mailed, then the designated agent will send a letter to the member and the member's commanding officer stating that if no response is received or request for extension granted within 90 calendar days from the original date the notice package was mailed, then the involuntary allotment will be established against the member's pay.

410506. Response by Member and Member's Commanding Officer to Notice of Involuntary Allotment

A. Commanding Officer's Initial Actions

1. Upon receipt of the notice and accompanying documentation, the commander will determine whether the member is assigned to the commander's unit and available to respond to the involuntary allotment application.

2. If the member is temporarily unavailable to respond, then the member's commanding officer may grant a reasonable extension of time for the member's response. The commanding officer will notify the designated agent, by completing Section II of DD Form 2654 and returning a copy of the form to the designated agent, that the member has been granted an extension of time to respond, the date the response is due, and the reason(s) for the extension. The commanding officer should provide appropriate documentation supporting the determination. In the absence of any additional correspondence from the member's commanding officer, the involuntary allotment application may be automatically processed within 15 calendar days after the date a response was due, including any approved extension response date.

3. If the member is available for counseling, within 5 days of receipt of the application package and DD Form 2654, then the commanding officer will notify the member of the application, provide the member with a copy of the entire application package, and counsel the member using and completing Section III of DD From 2654. The commanding officer's counsel will include notifying the member that he or she has 15 calendar days from receipt of the commanding officer's notice to complete Section IV of DD Form 2654 and return it to the commanding officer.

B. Member's Response

1. After the commanding officer's counsel, the member completes Section IV of DD Form 2654. In Section IV, the member may either acknowledge that the applicant's judgment is valid and consent to the establishment of an involuntary allotment, or contest the involuntary allotment by asserting any of the following defenses, which the member must support with appropriate evidence:

a. That the member's rights under the Servicemembers Civil Relief Act were not complied with during the judicial proceeding upon which the application is based;

b. That exigencies of military duty caused the member's absence from appearance in a judicial proceeding forming the basis for the judgment upon which the application is sought;

c. That information contained in the application is false or erroneous in material part;

d. That the judgment has been fully satisfied, superseded, or set aside;

e. That the judgment has been materially amended, or partially satisfied; or

f. That there is a legal impediment to the establishment of the involuntary allotment. For example, the judgment debt has been discharged in bankruptcy, or the automatic stay of enforcement of debts applies because the member has filed for bankruptcy protection, or that the applicant is not the judgment creditor or a proper successor in interest to the creditor.

2. After completing Section IV, the member returns the DD Form 2654 to his or her commanding officer.

C. Commanding Officer's Completion and Return of DD Form 2654

1. The member's commanding officer completes Section V of DD Form 2654 and returns it to the designated agent, along with any supporting evidence provided by the member. In Section V, the commanding officer indicates one of the following:

a. The member refused to respond by the authorized suspense date, and the form is returned without Section IV being completed by the member; or

b. The member has completed Section IV, and the form is returned for appropriate action.

2. If the member has asserted an "exigencies of military duty" defense in Section IV of the DD Form 2654, then the commanding officer must determine whether the member has validly asserted this defense, and note his or her determination in Section V of the form.

3. If the commanding officer supports the member's "exigencies of military duty" defense, then the commanding officer must provide the title and address of an appeal authority in Section V in case the applicant wishes to appeal the commanding officer's determination. The appeal authority is the commander immediately superior to the commanding officer who made the determination. If the commanding officer does not designate an appeal authority, then the designated agent will return the DD Form 2654 to the commanding officer with instructions that this information must be provided in order to complete the form and support the member's "exigencies" defense.

410507. Review of Completed DD Form 2654 and Supporting Documentation

A. Member did not complete Section IV of DD Form 2654. If the member refused to complete Section IV of the DD Form 2654, then the designated agent will honor the application and implement deductions against the member's pay to satisfy the judgment against the member.

B. Member completes Section IV of DD Form 2654

1. If the member completes Section IV of DD Form 2654 and has asserted the "exigencies" defense, and the member's commanding officer has confirmed the "exigencies" defense and provided an appeal authority in Section V of the form, then the designated agent will reject the involuntary allotment application, and provide the applicant with written notice advising the applicant of the following:

a. The reason for rejecting the application;

b. The name and address of the appeal authority;

c. The applicant has 60 days from the date of the designated agent's notice to appeal the commanding officer's "exigencies" determination to the appeal authority;

d. The appeal must be in writing and contain sufficient evidence to overcome the presumption that the commander's exigency determination was correct;

e. The appeal authority will decide an appeal within 30 days of its receipt, and promptly notify the applicant of the decision. The 30 day decision period may be extended in times of deployment, war, national emergency or other similar situations;

f. If the appeal is successful, then the applicant must submit a written request along with a copy of the appeal authority's decision to the designated agent within 15 days of receipt of the decision; and

g. Upon receiving notice of the successful appeal, the designated agent will continue the review of the application package and DD Form 2654.

2. If the member has completed Section IV of the DD Form, and has not asserted the "exigencies" defense, or has asserted it but the member's commanding officer did not confirm it, or if the applicant has successfully appealed an "exigencies" determination, then the designated agent will determine whether the member has successfully asserted any other defenses against the involuntary allotment.

a. If the designated agent determines that the member has successfully asserted one or more defenses against the involuntary allotment application, then the designated agent will reject the application, and notify the applicant in writing of the reason(s) for the rejection.

b. If the designated agent determines that the member has not successfully asserted any defenses against the involuntary allotment, then the designated agent will implement deductions against the member's pay to satisfy the judgment against the member.

*410508. Pay Subject to Involuntary Allotment

A. Types of Pay Subject to Involuntary Allotment. Only the following types of pay are subject to the involuntary allotment process:

1. Basic pay (excluding the reduction for education benefits under the Montgomery GI Bill;

2. Special pay, to include:

a. Health care professionals (Including optometrists, dental officers, psychologists, nonphysician health care providers, registered nurses, nurse anesthetists, nurse corps officers, and medical officers);

b. Veterinarians;

c. Diving duty;

d. Foreign duty;

e. Career sea pay;

f. Responsibility pay;

g. International military headquarters;

h. Proficiency pay and special duty assignment pay for enlisted members;

i. Reenlistment bonus;

k. Enlistment bonus;

k. Prior service enlistment bonus;

l. Hostile fire or imminent danger pay;

m. Nuclear-qualified officers extending period of active duty;

n. Nuclear-trained and qualified enlisted members;

o. Nuclear career accession bonus;

p. Nuclear career annual incentive bonus;

q. Enlisted members extending duty at designated overseas locations;

r. Foreign language proficiency pay;

s. Officers in critical acquisition positions extending period of active duty;

t. Multi Year Special Pay;

u. Aviation Retention Bonus;

v. Continuation Pay for Engineering & Scientific Career; and

w. Selective Reenlistment Bonus;

3. Incentive pay, including:

a. Hazardous duty;

b. Aviation career; and

c. Submarine duty;

4. Accrued leave payments (basic pay portion only);

5. Readjustment pay; and

6. Severance pay, including disability severance pay.

B. Pay and Allowances Not Subject to Involuntary Allotment. Separation pay, VSI and SSB are not subject to the involuntary allotment. In addition, allowances paid under U.S.C. Titles 10 and 37, and other reimbursements for expenses incurred in connection with duty in the Military Service or allowances in lieu thereof, are not subject to the involuntary allotment.

C. Other Amounts Not Subject to Involuntary Allotment. After computing the pay subject to involuntary allotment, the following items must be deducted to compute the amount of disposable pay subject to involuntary allotment:

1. Federal and state income tax withholding (amount is limited to that which is necessary to fulfill the member's tax liability);

2. FICA tax;

3. Armed Forces Retirement Home;

4. Servicemember's Group Life Insurance;

5. Indebtedness to the United States (including tax levies);

6. Fines and forfeitures ordered by a court-martial or a commanding officer; and

7. Amounts otherwise required by law to be deducted from a member's pay (except payments for garnishments for child support, alimony or mandatory allotments for child or spousal support).

D. Maximum Amount of Pay Subject to Involuntary Allotment

1. The involuntary allotment will not exceed the lesser of 25 percent of a member's pay subject to involuntary allotment or the maximum percentage of pay subject to garnishment proceedings under the applicable state law.

2. If the member's pay is subject to a garnishment or statutory allotment for spousal or child support, in addition to the involuntary allotment application, then the combined amounts deducted from the member's pay will not exceed the lesser of 25 percent of a member's pay subject to involuntary allotment or the maximum percentage of pay subject to garnishment proceedings under the applicable state law. If the maximum percentage allowed for involuntary allotments would be exceeded by both deductions, then garnishments and statutory allotments for spousal and child support take priority over the involuntary allotment.

E. Voluntary Allotments to be Discontinued. Payment of an involuntary allotment will be enforced over other voluntary deductions and allotments when the member's net pay is not sufficient to permit all authorized deductions and collections. If necessary, voluntary allotments will be cancelled in the following order:

1. CFC;

2. Savings bonds;

3. Payment to a financial organization for deposit to the member's account (includes allotments payable to a mutual fund or investment firm and allotments to pay for personal or car loans);

* 4. Montgomery GI Bill Program contributions;

5. Repay loans to Military Service relief agencies and the American Red Cross; and

6. Discretionary allotments in the following order:

a. Payments to dependents/relatives;

b. Emergency payment to dependents;

c. Repayment of home loans and payment of rent;

d. Commercial life, health, and dental insurance;

e. Navy Mutual Aid Insurance; and

f. United States Government Insurance.

410509. Starting Involuntary Allotment Payments

A. The designated agent will begin involuntary allotment payments within 30 days after the designated agent has approved the application package. The designated agent will not be required to vary the normal military pay and disbursement cycles to comply with the application package.

B. Payment of involuntary allotments will be enforced over other voluntary deductions and allotments when the member's net pay is not sufficient to permit all authorized deductions and collections. The member will be allowed to choose which discretionary allotments to cancel. If the member refuses or is unable to advise which allotments to cancel, then allotments will be cancelled in accordance with subparagraph 410508.E.

410510. Stopping Involuntary Allotment Payments

A. Involuntary allotment payments will continue until the amount specified in the judgment is collected, including interest as annotated by the applicant in Section I of DD Form 2653, "Involuntary Allotment Application."

B. The designated agent will stop involuntary allotment payments prior to satisfying the judgment amount if one of the following conditions applies:

1. The member separates from active duty at which time the applicant will be informed that the allotment is discontinued because the member is no longer receiving military pay;

2. The applicant notifies the designated agent that the operative court order upon which the allotment is based has been vacated, modified, or set aside, or the designated agent is notified of an event affecting the applicant's eligibility to receive the allotment; or

3. The applicant requests that the involuntary allotment be discontinued.

C. The applicant will refund directly to the member any amounts overpaid within 30 days of discovery or notice of overpayment.

410511. Final Interest

A. Within 30 days following collection of the amount of the judgment, including interest annotated in Section I of the DD Form 2653, the applicant may submit one final statement showing any unpaid balance due to interest that accrued during the payment period.

B. The final statement must be accompanied by a statement of account showing how the remaining interest was calculated.

410512. Indemnification

Neither the DoD, nor any officer or employee thereof, will be liable for failure to make payment or for any payment made from monies due from, or payable by, the Military Services to any individual pursuant to an application package that is regular on its face, if such payment is made in accordance with this section and 32 C.F.R. Parts 112 and 113.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 41: GARNISHMENTS AND OTHER INVOLUNTARY ALLOTMENTS

4102- GARNISHMENT OF PAY FOR ENFORCEMENT OF CHILD SUPPORT AND ALIMONY OBLIGATIONS

410201	42 U.S.C. 659 5 C.F.R. part 581
410205	26 U.S.C. 6331
410208	NATO SOFA Supplementary Agreement
410209	5 C.F.R. section 581.302 5 C.F.R. section 581.305(f)
410210	42 U.S.C. 659

4103- STATUTORY ALLOTMENTS FOR CHILD AND SPOUSAL SUPPORT

410301	42 U.S.C. 665 32 C.F.R. part 54
410302	32 C.F.R. section 54.3
410303	32 C.F.R. section 54.6(b)
410305	15 U.S.C. 1673 32 C.F.R. section 54.6
410307	42 U.S.C. 659
410309.C.3	5 C.F.R. section 581.305(f)

4104- LEVY ON PAY AND ALLOWANCES FOR ENFORCEMENT OF CHILD SUPPORT OBLIGATIONS

410401	26 U.S.C. 6305

4105- INVOLUNTARY ALLOTMENT OF PAY FOR DEBT COLLECTION OTHER THAN CHILD AND OR SPOUSAL SUPPORT

410501	5 U.S.C. 5520a(k) 32 C.F.R parts 112 and 113
410508	38 U.S.C. 3011
410508.C.7	42 U.S.C 659 42 U.S.C. 665
410508.A.4.B	10 U.S.C. 12301

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 42: "DISCRETIONARY ALLOTMENTS"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated November 2012 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
4201	Changed section name to General with revised content and added the "Purpose" and "Authoritative Guidance" paragraphs to the General section.	Revision
4202	Deleted X-Class allotments. With mandated electronic fund transfer of pay and more efficient banking capabilities, locally paid allotments for dependents are obsolete.	Deletion
4202	New section named "Administration of Discretionary Allotments". Listed discontinued allotments, grandfathering provisions and other restrictions for discretionary allotments.	Revision
4203	Section changed to "Allotments to Financial Institutions".	Revision
4204	Section changed to "Allotments to Dependents or Relatives".	Revision
4205	Section changed to "Insurance Allotments." Updated hyperlinks and formatted to comply with administrative instructions.	Revision
4206	Section changed to "Allotments for Payment of Mortgage or Rent".	Revision
4207	Section changed to "Allotment for the Savings Deposit Program".	Revision
Table 42-3	Added missing condition criteria for Table 42-3, rules 5, 6, and 10.	Addition
Bibliography	Updated references.	Revision

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 42: "DISCRETIONARY ALLOTMENTS" 1

*4201 GENERAL 3

420101. Purpose 3
420102. Authoritative Guidance 3

*4202 ADMINISTRATION OF DISCRETIONARY ALLOTMENTS 3

420201. Discontinuance 3
420202. Grandfathering 3
420203. Other Provisions 3

*4203 ALLOTMENTS TO FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS 3

*4204 ALLOTMENTS TO DEPENDENTS OR RELATIVES 4

*4205 INSURANCE ALLOTMENTS 4

420501. General 4
420502. Commercial Insurers 4
420503. Navy Mutual Aid Insurance (Navy and Marine Corps only) 4
420504. Effective Dates for Starting, Changing, and Stopping Allotments 4

*4206 ALLOTMENTS FOR PAYMENT OF MORTGAGE OR RENT 4

*4207 ALLOTMENT FOR THE SAVINGS DEPOSIT PROGRAM 5

Table 42-1. Dates to Start Insurance Allotments 6

Table 42-2. Dates to Change Insurance Allotments 6

*Table 42-3. Dates to Stop Insurance Allotments 7

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 9

CHAPTER 42

DISCRETIONARY ALLOTMENTS

*4201 GENERAL

420101. Purpose

This chapter prescribes the policy for Military Service members having discretionary allotments. Members are authorized no more than six discretionary allotments. Additionally, members are authorized no more than one discretionary allotment to the same allottee. To start a discretionary allotment on and after January 1, 2015, members will certify that, "Under the penalty of the Uniform Code of Military Justice, I certify that this allotment is NOT for the purchase, lease, or rental of personal property or payment toward personal property." See sections 4203 through 4207 for examples of allowable allotments.

420102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

*4202 ADMINISTRATION OF DISCRETIONARY ALLOTMENTS

420201. Discontinuance

Effective January 1, 2015, members are not authorized to start allotments for the purchase, lease, or rental of personal property. Personal property includes vehicles (e.g. automobiles, motorcycles, or boats), appliances or household goods (e.g., a washer, dryer, furniture), electronics (e.g., a laptop, tablet, cellphone, or television), and other consumer items that are tangible and movable.

420202. Grandfathering

Allotments described in paragraph 420201 that exist on a member's pay account prior to January 1, 2015 may continue, and members may change the amount of these allotments. If for any reason an allotment described in paragraph 420201 is stopped, the allotment is not authorized to be restarted.

420203. Other Provisions

See Chapter 40, section 4003 for other administrative provisions regarding allotments.

*4203 ALLOTMENTS TO FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS

Members may have an allotment to a financial institution, mutual fund company, or investment firm where the member is the owner of the account. If there are multiple accounts at the same financial institution, the payments must be combined into one allotment amount.

*4204 ALLOTMENTS TO DEPENDENTS OR RELATIVES

Members may authorize allotments of pay to their dependents, relatives, or former spouse(s). The allotment may be payable to an individual or to a financial organization for credit to the account of the allottee, or a joint account of the allotter and allottee.

*4205 INSURANCE ALLOTMENTS

420501. General

Members may have an allotment for the payment of insurance premiums.

420502. Commercial Insurers

Commercial insurers are eligible allottees. All new allotments for paying premiums on commercial insurance must be approved under the following Military Service regulations:

A. Army: Army Regulation (AR) ***37-104-4*** and ***AR 210-7***

B. Navy and Marine Corps: Secretary of the Navy Instruction (SECNAVINST) ***1740.2E Series***

C. Air Force: Air Force Instruction (AFI) ***36-2925***

All payments to an insurer are made to the home office of the agency issuing the policy or to a branch office named by the home office. A member is not authorized to establish an insurance allotment to a financial institution where the allotment is established for and/or controlled by the insurance company. A member may have more than one allotment for commercial insurance. If the member has more than one insurance policy with the same company, then premium payments must be combined into one allotment to that company.

420503. Navy Mutual Aid Insurance (Navy and Marine Corps only)

The Navy Mutual Aid is an authorized allottee for the payment of life insurance. If the member has both the regular premium and the extra hazardous duty premium, then the payments must be combined into one allotment.

420504. Effective Dates for Starting, Changing, and Stopping Allotments

Tables 42-1, 42-2, and 42-3 prescribe effective dates to start, change, or stop allotments.

*4206 ALLOTMENTS FOR PAYMENT OF MORTGAGE OR RENT

Members may authorize allotments of pay for mortgage or rent payment to a financial institution, mortgage company, realtor, or to a landlord.

*4207 ALLOTMENT FOR THE SAVINGS DEPOSIT PROGRAM

Members may authorize an allotment into the Savings Deposit Program. Such allotment will be processed in accordance with the procedural instructions of the Military Service concerned. The restrictions in Chapter 51 are applicable when starting this type of allotment.

Table 42-1. Dates to Start Insurance Allotments

RULE	A **If a member of**	**B** **authorizes a/an**	**C** **then start allotment effective the first day of the month**
1	the Army or Air Force	insurance allotment	specified by the member, if authorization will reach the allotment office before the date specified in Military Service procedural regulations. May be effective with the month allotter enters on duty but only when an enlisted member, warrant officer, or graduate of a Service academy is commissioned, or when an enlisted member is appointed a warrant officer.
2	the Navy or Marine Corps	commercial insurance or a Navy Mutual Aid allotment	specified by the member, if authorization will reach the allotment office before the date specified in Military Service procedural regulations.

Table 42-2. Dates to Change Insurance Allotments

RULE	A **If a member of**	**B** **has a**	**C** **and the**	**D** **then start allotment effective the first day of the month**	**E** **and start new allotment effective the first day of the month**
1	the Army or Air Force	commercial insurance	member or accounting and finance officer requests a change in the allotment	specified in the allotment document, if authorization will reach the allotment office before the date specified in Military Service regulations	following the month old allotment is stopped.
2	the Navy or Marine Corps	commercial insurance, or a Navy Mutual Aid allotment			

*Table 42-3. Dates to Stop Insurance Allotments

RULE	A **If a member of the**	**B** **authorizes a**	**C** **and**	**D** **then stop allotment effective the first day of the**
1	Army or Air Force	commercial insurance allotment	the member requests the allotment to be stopped	month specified by the member, if authorization will reach the allotment office before the date specified in Military Service procedural regulations.
2	Navy or Marine Corps	commercial insurance, or a Navy Mutual Aid allotment		
3	Army or Air Force	commercial insurance allotment	is absent without leave (AWOL) for 10 days or more	latest month in which enough pay accrues to satisfy deduction.
4	Navy or Marine Corps	commercial insurance or Navy Mutual Aid allotment	is AWOL for 15 days (or less, if allotment discontinuance is necessary to prevent overpayment)	month before the month in which absence began if authorization will reach allotment office before the date specified in Military Service procedural regulations; otherwise, the month absence began.
***5**	Army or Air Force	commercial insurance allotment	the convening authority approves a court-martial sentence imposing total forfeiture of pay and allowances	latest month in which enough pay accrues to satisfy deduction.
***6**	Navy or Marine Corps	commercial insurance, or Navy Mutual Aid allotment		month prior to the date in which the convening authority approves the court-martial sentence.
7	Army or Air Force	commercial insurance allotment	has insufficient "take home" pay to satisfy Internal Revenue Service (IRS) notice of levy	month before the month in which IRS notice of levy is received. (Stop insurance allotments only if discontinuance of other discretionary allotments will not satisfy levy.)
8	Navy or Marine Corps	commercial insurance, or Navy Mutual Aid allotment		
9	Army or Air Force	commercial insurance allotment	has insufficient pay, because of reduction in grade, nonpay status, or stoppage of pay, to warrant continuance of allotment	latest month in which enough pay accrues to satisfy deduction. Avoid stopping allotment unnecessarily or earlier than required.

Table 42-3. Dates to Stop Insurance Allotments (continued)

RULE	A	B	C	D
	If a member of the	**authorizes a**	**and**	**then stop allotment effective the first day of the**
* 10	Air Force, Army, Navy or Marine Corps	commercial insurance, or a Navy Mutual Aid allotment	is separated, retires, or dies	(See procedural regulations of Military Service concerned.)

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 42 – DISCRETIONARY ALLOTMENTS

Title 37 United States Code (U.S.C.), section 701

* Office of the Under Secretary of Defense Comptroller Memo, November 21, 2014

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 43: "NONDISCRETIONARY ALLOTMENTS"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk **(*)** symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated September 2013 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
4301	Added a new "General" section.	Addition
430204	Change provisions for safekeeping of savings.	Revision
Bibliography	Updated Bibliography	Revision

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 43: "NONDISCRETIONARY ALLOTMENTS" 1

*4301 GENERAL 3

*430101. Purpose 3
*430102. Authoritative Guidance 3

4302 ALLOTMENTS FOR THE PURCHASE OF SAVINGS BONDS 3

430201. Establishment of Allotment 3
430202. Change or Cancellation of Allotments 4
430203. Administration of Allotments 4
*430204. Safekeeping of Bonds 4

4303 CHARITABLE CONTRIBUTIONS 4

430301. General 4
430302. Limitations 4
430303. Discontinuance (Combined Federal Campaign Only) 5
430304. Transfer 5
430305. Administration of Allotment 5

4304 POST-VIETNAM ERA VETERANS EDUCATIONAL ASSISTANCE PROGRAM 5

430401. General 5
430402. Contributions 5
430403. Administration of Allotment or Payroll Deduction 5

4305 NONDISCRETIONARY ALLOTMENT FOR PRIVATIZED HOUSING PAYMENT 6

430501. General 6
430502. Restrictions 6

4306 NONDISCRETIONARY ALLOTMENT (SALARY OFFSET) FOR DELINQUENT TRAVEL CHARGE CARD DEBT 6

430601. Authority 6
430602. Procedures 6

BIBLIOGRAPHY 8

CHAPTER 43

NONDISCRETIONARY ALLOTMENTS

4301 GENERAL

*430101. Purpose

This chapter prescribes the policies for members of the Armed Forces to initiate nondiscretionary allotments to be deducted from their pay account.

*430102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

4302 ALLOTMENTS FOR THE PURCHASE OF SAVINGS BONDS

The United States Department of the Treasury (Treasury) discontinued the purchase of paper savings bonds through federal payroll deduction effective October 1, 2010. Military members may purchase electronic savings bonds by establishing a personal TreasuryDirect account with the Treasury and then initiating a nondiscretionary allotment made payable to the Treasury at their TreasuryDirect account. Members are authorized one nondiscretionary allotment for the purchase of bonds.

430201. Establishment of Allotment

Members electing to purchase electronic savings bonds will first create a TreasuryDirect account at ***www.TreasuryDirect.gov*.** This account can be used to purchase multiple bonds. Once created, members must either log into myPay or contact their servicing finance office to establish an allotment to the TreasuryDirect account. The following information is required to initiate the allotment:

A. The routing transit number for TreasuryDirect is 051736158;

B. The TreasuryDirect account number provided by the Treasury; and

C. The specific dollar amount (as opposed to a percentage of pay) to be deducted monthly.

The myPay system also requires that the member designate an account type, either checking or savings, even though that designation is inapplicable to an allotment to a TreasuryDirect account.

430202. Change or Cancellation of Allotments

Members may change or cancel their allotments through myPay, or through their servicing finance office.

430203. Administration of Allotments

Details covering the administration of savings bond allotments are in the procedural instructions of the Military Service concerned.

*430204. Safekeeping of Bonds

The Federal Reserve Bank printed and mailed all U.S. Savings Bonds previously stored in safekeeping by the Defense Finance and Accounting Service to members. Members who did not receive all their savings bonds will need to file a claim with the U.S. Treasury Bureau of Fiscal Services through TreasuryDirect. To file a claim, members need to follow the instructions found on the TreasuryDirect website. Members must create a TreasuryDirect account as the reissued bonds will be deposited to the account electronically.

4303 CHARITABLE CONTRIBUTIONS

430301. General

A. Combined Federal Campaign (CFC). Annual solicitations for donations to various community charity drives have been coordinated into a single combined fund-raising campaign. The name of this campaign is the CFC for domestic areas or the Department of Defense (DoD) Overseas CFC for overseas areas. Basic information on the CFC is in the Manual on Fund-Raising Within the Federal Service for Voluntary Health and Welfare Agencies, and information for overseas areas is in appropriate Military Service regulations.

B. Service Relief Organizations. Members are authorized to make charitable contributions by allotment to the Army Emergency Relief, Navy and Marine Corps Relief Society, or affiliates of the Air Force Assistance Fund.

C. Allotment. Members meeting the requirements of this section may authorize a class C allotment for a charitable contribution to the CFC (domestic or overseas) or to any of the Military Service Relief Organizations (SRO) indicated in subparagraph 430301.B. All allotments authorized are paid centrally by the offices shown in Chapter 40, section 4007.

430302. Limitations

Allotments for CFC and SROs must be at least $1 per month, and each allotter is authorized only one CFC and one SRO allotment.

430303. Discontinuance (CFC Only)

Once an allotment is stopped it may not be reinstated during the current allotment period. (This does not apply to Navy or Marine Corps members when the allotment is stopped because of change in pay group.) Stop the allotment:

A. At the end of the authorized withholding period; or

B. Upon member's written request; or

C. Upon separation (except when discharged and immediately reenlisted at the same station without a break in service), release from active duty, transfer to the Fleet Reserve or Fleet Marine Corps Reserve, retirement, or death.

430304. Transfer

Continue the allotment when a member participating in a CFC campaign is transferred, unless the member submits a written discontinuance request.

430305. Administration of Allotment

Details covering charitable contribution allotments are in the procedural instructions of the Military Department concerned.

4304 POST-VIETNAM ERA VETERANS EDUCATIONAL ASSISTANCE PROGRAM

430401. General

The Post-Vietnam Era Veteran's Educational Assistance Program provides education assistance on a contributory basis to those eligible members entering the Armed Forces on or after January 1, 1977 and before July 1, 1985, who might otherwise be unable to obtain a higher education.

430402. Contributions

Contributions by the member will be by allotment, payroll deduction, or lump-sum payment. The amount of the allotment or payroll deduction (Marine Corps only) will be not less than $25 or more than $100 and must be in $5 increments. Contributions by the participant are limited to a maximum of $2,700.

430403. Administration of Allotment or Payroll Deduction

Details covering the administration of this type of allotment or payroll deduction (Marine Corps only) and the method of remitting contributions to the Department of Veterans Affairs are contained in regulations issued by the DoD, the Department of Veterans Affairs, and the Military Department concerned.

4305 NONDISCRETIONARY ALLOTMENT FOR PRIVATIZED HOUSING PAYMENT

430501. General

The Military Housing Privatization Initiative (MHPI) authorizes assignment of service members to privatized housing units. Service members assigned to privatized housing units are entitled to Basic Allowance for Housing (BAH). The member may be required to make lease payments for such housing in the form of an allotment. A member is authorized to initiate a nondiscretionary allotment for this payment.

430502. Restrictions

A. A member is authorized only one nondiscretionary allotment for the privatized housing payment.

B. A change to the member's BAH allowance due to promotion, demotion, administrative or legislative action may require a change to the allotment amount. The service member is responsible for ensuring the allotment amount is changed under these or other circumstances.

C. The service member is responsible for reconciling overpayments or underpayments with the property manager.

D. The nondiscretionary allotment is restricted to lease payments to entities participating in the MHPI. An allotment to private individuals, corporations, firms, partnerships, companies, state or local government, or housing authority of a state or local government, not associated with the MHPI, is not authorized.

4306 NONDISCRETIONARY ALLOTMENT (SALARY OFFSET) FOR DELINQUENT TRAVEL CHARGE CARD DEBT

430601. Authority

Under the provisions of the "Travel and Transportation Reform Act of 1998," heads of agencies may, upon written request of a federal contractor, collect by deduction from the amount of pay owed to an employee of the agency any undisputed amount of funds the employee owes to the travel charge card contractor that are delinquent. The Act defines the term 'employee' as an individual employed in or under an agency, including a member of any of the uniformed services. A member of one of the uniformed services is an employee of that uniformed service.

430602. Procedures

The due process procedures applicable to military members are the same as for civilian employees of the Department. Therefore, salary offset for a military member's undisputed delinquent travel charge card debt shall follow the procedures contained in Volume 8, Chapter 8,

paragraph 080902, "Salary Offset Requests From the Travel Charge Card Contractor." Pay and allotment procedures are as provided in this chapter. The amount deducted from a member's pay under this paragraph with respect to any pay period may not exceed 15 percent of disposable pay for the pay period, unless the member consents in writing to the deduction of a greater percentage of pay. Disposable pay shall be calculated in accordance with Chapter 41, paragraphs 410203 through 410205.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 43 - NONDISCRETIONARY ALLOTMENTS

4302 - ALLOTMENTS FOR THE PURCHASE OF SAVINGS BONDS

430201	75 Fed. Reg. 52459 (2010) 31 C.F.R. 363
430203	37 U.S.C. 553 (a)

4303 - CHARITABLE CONTRIBUTIONS

430301.A	EO 10927, March 18, 1961 DoD Directive 5035.1, September 22, 1964
430302-430304	DoD Instruction 5035.5, August 23, 1978, Chapter 4, para 4.13, Manual on Fund-Raising Within the Federal Service

4304 - POST-VIETNAM ERA VETERANS EDUCATIONAL ASSISTANCE PROGRAM

430401	38 U.S.C. 3221
430402	38 U.S.C. 3222

4305 - NONDISCRETIONARY ALLOTMENT FOR PRIVATIZED HOUSING PAYMENT

Public Law 104-106, section 2801, October 2, 1996
10 U.S.C. 2882(b)
10 U.S.C. 2882(c)

4306 - NONDISCRETIONARY ALLOTMENT (SALARY OFFSET) FOR DELINQUENT TRAVEL CHARGE CARD DEBT

430601	5 U.S.C. 5520a(k)(2) Public Law 105-264, section 2(d), October 19, 1998 Public Law 103-94, section 9, October 6, 1993 DoD Instruction 1344.09, December 8, 2008 DoD Instruction 1344.12, November 18, 1994
430602	5 U.S.C. 5514

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 44: "WITHHOLDING OF INCOME TAX"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font***.

The previous version dated December 2013 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
4401	Added new "General" section with "Purpose" and "Authoritative Guidance" and renumbered remaining sections accordingly.	Addition
440202.B	Updated Puerto Rico and Commonwealth of Northern Mariana Islands taxation to reflect current guidelines.	Revision
440203.A.4	Clarified "Qualified Hazardous Duty Area".	Revision
440203.B.5	Clarified the appropriate authority to designate "Direct Support Areas".	Revision
440203.E.2	Clarified "Tax Abatement in Case of Death".	Revision
440205	Removed the obsolete "Problem Cases" paragraph.	Deletion
Figure 44-1	Removed authorization of Combat Zone Tax Exclusion from Egypt; Israel; Mediterranean, Eastern; and Turkey.	Deletion
	Added Lebanon and The Federal Republic of Yugoslavia.	Revision
	Added Termination Date for Kyrgyzstan; Philippines; Tajikistan; and Uzbekistan.	Revision
	Added Notes for Combat Zones.	Addition
Figure 44-2	Renamed to "State and Territories That Entered Withholding Agreement With Treasury".	Revision
	Added Commonwealth of Northern Mariana Islands.	
Table 44-1	Removed obsolete rule 16 and note 11, which pertained to Death Gratuity payment and renumbered remaining rules and notes accordingly.	Deletion
Table 44-2	Removed rules 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10, which pertained to Retired Pay, and renumbered remaining rules accordingly. This information is contained in Volume 7B, Chapter 19.	Deletion
Bibliography	Updated References.	Revision

Table of Contents

*4401 GENERAL 3

440101. Purpose 3
440102. Authoritative Guidance 3

4402 WITHHOLDING FROM CURRENT PAY 3

440201. Wages Subject to FITW and SITW 3
*440202. Wages Not Subject to FITW and SITW 3
*440203. CZTE for Active Service in a CZ, QHDA, or Direct Support Area 4
440204. Tax Abatement for Death Caused by Terrorist or Military Action Overseas 8
440205. Rate of Withholding 8
440206. State and Local Taxes 9
440207. Nonresident Aliens 9
440208. Advance Payment of Earned Income Credit Amounts 11

4403 COLLECTION OF DELINQUENT FEDERAL TAXES BY LEVY 11

440301. Authority 11
440302. Levy Processing Procedures 11
440303. Effect on Members in a CZ or QHDA 12
440304. Attachment of Earnings and Payment to IRS 12

4404 INSTALLMENT COLLECTION OF DELINQUENT TAXES 13

440401. Agreement for Liquidation of Federal Tax Indebtedness by Payroll Deductions 13
440402. Change of Member's Status During Liquidation Period 13

*Figure 44-1. CZ Tax Relief Areas 14

*Figure 44-2. State and Territories That Entered Withholding Agreement With Treasury 16

*Table 44-1. Taxability of Items of Military Pay and Allowances 17

*Table 44-2. Collection of Delinquent Taxes by Installment - Change of Member's Status .. 26

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 28

CHAPTER 44

WITHHOLDING OF INCOME TAX

*4401 GENERAL

440101. Purpose

The purpose of this chapter is to describe the Federal Income Tax Withholding (FITW) and State Income Tax Withholding (SITW) requirements and procedures for Service member wages.

440102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

4402 WITHHOLDING FROM CURRENT PAY

440201. Wages Subject to FITW and SITW

The taxable pay of all Service members, except those listed in paragraph 440202, is subject to FITW and SITW. See Table 44-1. The taxable value of certain non-cash fringe benefits, (in excess of statutory limitations that are provided to some members), is also subject to federal and applicable state income taxes. See Table 44-1, rules 20 and 21.

*440202. Wages Not Subject to FITW and SITW

A. Combat Zone Tax Exclusion (CZTE)

1. Prior to March 20, 1996. All compensation a member (officer or enlisted) receives during a month in which a member performs active duty in a Combat Zone (CZ) qualifies the member for CZTE under subparagraph 440203.C. Commissioned Officers (0-1 and above) received a tax exclusion of $500.

2. Effective March 21, 1996. All compensation of an enlisted member or warrant officer received during a month in which the enlisted member or warrant officer performed active duty in a CZ or Qualified Hazardous Duty Area (QHDA) (defined in subparagraph 440203.B) qualifies the member for CZTE under subparagraph 440203.C. For commissioned officers, no more than an amount equal to the maximum CZTE in effect for any month during any part of which such officers perform active duty in a CZ or QHDA, qualifies them for CZ or QHDA tax exclusion under subparagraph 440203.B.

3. Maximum CZTE. The amount of the maximum CZTE in effect for a qualifying month equals the sum of the highest rate of enlisted basic pay payable under Chapter 1, Table 1-10, Note 2 and the amount of hostile fire/imminent danger pay actually

payable to the officer for the qualifying month. Also see Column B of rules 1 through 4 under Table 44-1.

* B. Puerto Rico and Commonwealth of Northern Mariana Islands (CNMI)

The U.S. Treasury Department has entered into an agreement with Puerto Rico and CNMI that requires the withholding of U.S. territorial income taxes instead of U.S. federal income tax for Service members who claim Puerto Rico or CNMI as their state of legal residence (as defined by the Internal Revenue Service (IRS)) and are serving:

1. On active duty status in the regular or reserve components of the:

(a) Army;

(b) Navy;

(c) Air Force;

(d) Marine Corps;

(e) Coast Guard; or

2. In the National Guard and participating in exercises or performing duty under Title 32 United States Code (U.S.C.) section 502; or

3. In the Ready Reserve and participating in scheduled drills or training periods or are serving on active duty for training under 10 U.S.C. § 10147.

*440203. CZTE for Active Service in a CZ, QHDA, or Direct Support Area

A. CZ and QHDA Defined

1. Effective January 17, 1991, Executive Order 12744 designated the following areas (including air space and adjacent waters) as CZs: Persian Gulf; Red Sea; Gulf of Oman; Gulf of Aden; that portion of the Arabian Sea that lies north of 10 degrees N. Lat., and west of 68 degrees E. Long.; and the total land areas of Iraq, Kuwait, Saudi Arabia, Oman, Bahrain, Qatar, and the United Arab Emirates.

2. Effective March 24, 1999, Executive Order 13119 designated the following areas (including the airspace above) as a CZ: The Federal Republic of Yugoslavia (Serbia and Montenegro), Albania, the Adriatic Sea, and the Ionian Sea north of the 39th parallel. (Note: The CZ designation for Montenegro and Kosovo (previously a province within Serbia) under Executive Order 13119 remains in force even though Montenegro and Kosovo became independent nations since Executive Order 13119 was signed in March 1999.)

3. Effective September 19, 2001, Executive Order 13239, December 12, 2001, designates Afghanistan, including the air space above, as an area in which Armed Forces of the U.S. are and have engaged in combat.

* 4. QHDAs are the following:

a. Any area of the Federal Republic of Yugoslavia (Serbia/Montenegro), Albania, the Adriatic Sea, and the northern Ionian Sea (above the 39th parallel). See Public Law 106-21, April 19, 1999; and

b. Bosnia, Herzegovina, Croatia, and Macedonia. See Public Law 104-117, effective November 21, 1995.

NOTE: In order to have CZTE treatment of wages for services performed in a QHDA, a member must be entitled to hostile fire or imminent danger pay while performing service in the QHDA.

B. Qualification for CZTE for Active Service in a CZ, QHDA, or Direct Support Area. A Service member is entitled to CZTE or QHDA exclusion for any month during any part in which he or she:

1. Performs active service in a CZ or QHDA designated in subparagraph 440203.A. Periods in the zone or area during which a member is absent from the duty assignment because of sickness, wounds, internment by the enemy, or other lawful cause is periods of active service.

2. Becomes a prisoner of war or missing in action while in active service in a CZ or QHDA. Such personnel are deemed, for the purposes of this paragraph, to continue in active service in the CZ or area for the period for which they are entitled to such status for military pay purposes.

3. Is granted official leave, or is authorized to depart from assigned duty in a CZ or QHDA for other lawful cause on or after November 21, 1995, and is directed to perform temporary duty (TDY), and the departure or return is on any day of the month. Exception: The tax exclusion does not apply for the calendar month in which a member is absent for:

a. leave;

b. Temporary Additional Duty (TAD); or

c. TDY.

4. Is present, however briefly, in the CZ or QHDA on official duty. When the airspace over a CZ or QHDA is included as part of the zone or area, a member who passes over or through the zone or area during the course of a trip between two points, both of

which lie outside the zone or area, is entitled to an exclusion only if the member is assigned to official TDY to the airspace of the zone or area, or qualifies for hostile fire or imminent danger pay as a result of the flight. If the airspace is not designated for hostile fire or imminent danger pay (but is part of the designated zone or area), then a member must be assigned to perform duty in the airspace rather than flying over the zone or area as in an incidental part of the trip to qualify for the exclusion. The fact that most members are in an official duty status when flying through a designated airspace should not be construed to mean they are assigned to the airspace to perform duty and therefore entitled to the exclusion. The following examples apply:

Example 1. Member A is assigned as a navigator in an air unit stationed outside the CZ. On June 4, during the course of a flight between his home base and another base outside the CZ, the aircraft on which he serves as a navigator flies over a CZ (given that the airspace is part of the designated CZ). Member A is not on official TDY in the airspace of the CZ and does not qualify for hostile fire or imminent danger pay as a result of the flight. Accordingly, he is not deemed to have served in a CZ since he passes through the zone without either being on official duty to the CZ or qualifying for hostile fire or imminent danger pay.

Example 2. Same scenario as example 1, except that the airspace is not part of the designated zone and Member B is entitled to hostile fire or imminent danger pay as a result of the flight. Member B is deemed to have served in a CZ and is entitled to the CZTE if his duties are determined to be in direct support of the military operation in the zone.

Example 3. Member C is a navigator in an air unit stationed outside a CZ. On June 4, she is ordered to perform duty (execute a mission) in the airspace over the CZ (which is part of the designated zone) and return to her home station outside the CZ. Member C is not entitled to hostile fire or imminent danger pay as a result of the flight. She is, however, entitled to the CZTE for the month of June for performing official TDY in the airspace (CZ) during that period.

* 5. Performs military duties in areas outside the CZ or QHDA in direct support of military operations in the CZ or QHDA and qualifies for hostile fire or imminent danger pay under 37 U.S.C. § 310. (The hostile fire or imminent danger pay entitlement must be related to activities or circumstances in the CZ or QHDA.) Unit commanders who believe that their personnel qualify for CZTE treatment under this provision must request the appropriate designation. The Principal Deputy Under Secretary of Defense for Personnel and Readiness is responsible for designating direct support areas in accordance with (IAW) Department of Defense Instruction (DoDI) 1340.25, paragraph 4(b)(3). Once the area has been designated as a direct support area, all members serving in that area, who also receives hostile fire or imminent danger pay will qualify for CZTE benefits, unless otherwise specified.

a. When members are entitled to tax exclusion under this paragraph, entitlement continues for periods of absence, prisoner or missing status, and TDY as stated for service in the actual CZ or QHDA in subparagraphs 440203.B.1, 2, 3, or 4.

b. Military service is considered to be in direct support if it has the effect of maintaining, upholding, or providing assistance for those involved in military operations in the CZ or QHDA. The following examples are provided to assist in determining whether personnel qualify for CZ or QHDA tax exclusion. In each case, personnel must also be entitled to hostile fire pay or imminent danger pay:

Example 1. Since the act of transporting necessary supplies is a function included within the concept of providing direct support of military operations, services rendered on a supply vessel transporting supplies to a CZ or QHDA are in direct support of military operations in the CZ or QHDA.

Example 2. If an aircraft in a nearby country outside the CZ or QHDA is used to transport supplies and personnel into the CZ or QHDA, then the members of the ground crews who load the aircraft and the maintenance personnel who maintain the aircraft all qualify for CZ or QHDA tax exclusion. In addition, members who maintain and control the airstrip (e.g., as a meteorologist or air traffic controllers) are performing services in direct support of military operations in the CZ or QHDA qualify for the tax exclusion.

Example 3. Members of a unit or installation who support and assist other members of that unit or installation who serve in direct support of military operations in a CZ or QHDA are considered to be serving in direct support of military operations in the CZ or QHDA. Generally, all members who serve in support of operations at an installation where some members serve in direct support of military operations in a CZ or QHDA are considered to be serving in direct support of military operations in that CZ or QHDA (e.g., unit or installation personnel for an airstrip would qualify).

6. Is hospitalized or re-hospitalized any place as a result of wounds, disease, or injury incurred while serving in a CZ or QHDA or while serving in areas identified in subparagraph 440203.B.5. A member is considered as hospitalized or re-hospitalized until such time as status as a hospital patient ceases by reason of discharge from the hospital. CZ or QHDA tax exclusion under this subparagraph will not apply to any months beginning more than 2 years after the date specified by the President in an Executive Order as the date of the termination of combatant activities in the CZ.

C. CZ Tax Relief for Personnel Serving in Direct Support of Combat Operations. Figure 44-1 lists the CZ tax relief areas and effective dates.

D. Periods for Which Tax Exclusion Does Not Apply. Members who are in the CZ or QHDA merely for their own convenience, e.g., while on leave from a duty station not in the zone or area, are not entitled to the exclusion.

* E. Tax Abatement in Case of Death

1. A member who dies in a CZ or QHDA or as a result of wounds, disease, or injury incurred while serving in the CZ or QHDA (Figure 44-1) is exempt from income tax for:

a. The taxable year in which death occurs;

b. Any prior taxable year ending on or after the first day served in a CZ or QHDA; or

c. Any such tax for prior years that remains unpaid at date of death.

* 2. If an individual in a CZ or a QHDA is in missing status and is declared dead by Secretarial determination, for purposes of the tax abatement rules stated in 440203.E.1, the date of death is the date of the determination and not earlier. The tax abatement rules in 440203.E.1 do not apply for any taxable year that begins more than 2 years after it is determined that the area in which Service member went missing is no longer a CZ or QHDA under 26 U.S.C. § 112.

F. Termination Date Other than Cases of Hospitalization. In no case will the tax exclusion authorized in subparagraph 440203.B.1 through B.6, for active duty members, extend beyond the effective date specified in an executive order terminating the designation of the CZ. In the case of QHDAs, the exclusion will not extend beyond the effective date of the termination of hostile fire or imminent danger pay for the area.

440204. Tax Abatement for Death Caused by Terrorist or Military Action Overseas

A member whose death was caused by terrorist or military action overseas (excluding training exercises) qualifies for federal tax abatement under the provisions of 26 U.S.C. § 692(c). The law forgives the deceased member's tax liability for the year of death and for all prior tax year(s) beginning with the tax year before the injuries or wounds occurred. The deceased member's survivors, executor, or administrator should contact the IRS for necessary guidance in claiming the tax exemption.

440205. Rate of Withholding

A. General. The FITW/SITW will be IAW Treasury Department Circular E and Treasury Department regulations governing state income tax withholding as implemented in Military Service directives.

B. Additional FITW and SITW. A member, entitled to CZTE while TAD or TDY, may authorize that regular withholding be continued. A member entitled to CZTE may authorize an additional amount to be withheld. The member's pay account will be adjusted for

the CZTE. See the applicable procedural instructions of the Military Service concerned for preparation of additional tax withholding requests and effective dates.

440206. State and Local Taxes

A. Tax Requirements. The state in which a member claims legal residence (i.e., domicile) may tax compensation and other income regardless of the member's location. Compensation for Military Service, however, is not taxable by any state, territory, possession, political subdivision, or district that is not the member's legal residence.

B. Legal Residence. Each member must designate a legal residence and report any changes of legal residence. A member's legal residence does not change because of a change of permanent station. Legal residence at the time of entry into the Armed Forces remains the same until changed by the member. A member makes notification of legal residence or change of legal residence by submitting a Department of Defense (DD) Form 2058, State of Legal Residence Certificate.

C. Native Americans. A Native American Service member who claims a federally recognized tribal reservation as their state of legal residence is not subject to state taxes. A Native American Service member makes notification of a federally recognized tribal reservation as a state of legal residence by submitting a DD Form 2058-2, Native American SITW Exemption Certificate.

D. Withholding. Compensation for military service that is subject to federal taxation also is subject to the mandatory withholding of income taxes on behalf of those states (including the District of Columbia) that have entered into an agreement for the purpose of such withholding with the Secretary of the Treasury. See Figure 44-2 for a list of the states that have entered into such an agreement and the effective date to start state tax withholding.

E. Disclosure of Withholding Information. The furnishing of annual wage and tax information of military members to states (including the District of Columbia) that have a withholding agreement with the Treasury Department must comply with the Privacy Act of 1974. Based upon regulatory provisions pertaining to disclosure to the states, the wages of a member who claims exemption from withholding should not be reported to a state without the member's consent. In lieu of reporting the wages of members who claim exemption from state tax withholding, name, social security number, and the member's claimed basis for exemption will be provided to the state. This rule applies to all Military Services and pay or personnel systems.

F. Delinquent Taxes. There is no authority for the involuntary collection of delinquent state tax liabilities of members.

440207. Nonresident Aliens

A. Definition. For the purpose of FITW, a nonresident alien is an individual who neither is a citizen of the U.S. nor a resident of the U.S. An alien (non-citizen) is a resident

of the U.S. if he or she is admitted lawfully to the U.S. for permanent residence, meets the substantial presence test, or makes an election to be treated as a resident during the first year of presence in the U.S., except as may be provided by tax treaty between the U.S. and the alien's country of residence.

1. Lawfully Admitted for Permanent Residence. An alien is considered lawfully admitted for permanent residence when he or she first arrives in the U.S. after his or her immigration status is approved as a permanent resident. Status as lawfully admitted for permanent residence continues, regardless of the alien's location, until the alien is outside the U.S. after his or her immigration status as a permanent resident is revoked or is determined by a court or administrative body to have been abandoned. Nominal presence in the U.S. of 10 days or less after revocation or abandonment of permanent resident status will be disregarded if the alien is substantially connected to a foreign country during that time.

2. Substantial Presence Test. An alien meeting the substantial presence test is a resident from the first day of presence in the U.S. in a calendar year in which the test is met, except that nominal presence for less than 10 days while still substantially connected to a foreign country is disregarded, until the alien leaves the U.S. and establishes connections closer to a foreign country than to the U.S.. Nominal presence in the U.S. of 10 days or less after this point is disregarded. Also, days of presence in the U.S. during which the alien is unable to leave the U.S. due to a medical condition that arose while in the U.S. are disregarded in applying the substantial presence test. An alien meets the substantial presence test if:

a. He or she is present in the U.S. on at least 31 days of the calendar year; and

b. The sum of the days on which the individual was present in the U.S. during the current calendar year, 1/3 of the days on which the individual was present in the first preceding calendar year, and 1/6 of the days on which the individual was present in the second preceding calendar year, equals or exceeds 183. Individuals do not meet the substantial presence test for the current year if they are present on less than 183 days in the current year and have, in the current year, a tax home in a foreign country to which they have closer connections than to the U.S., provided that they have not applied for an adjustment of immigration status or otherwise taken steps toward lawful permanent residence in the U.S.

B. Tax Liability. A Service member, who is a nonresident alien, is liable for U.S. income tax on pay attributable to service performed in the U.S., even if such pay is not subjected to FITW because of the provisions in subparagraph 440207.C. A nonresident alien member's pay attributable to service performed outside the U.S. is not subject to U.S. income tax. For purposes of this paragraph, service outside the U.S. means shore duty at a naval or other military installation outside the U.S. and the States of Alaska or Hawaii, or duty on board a seagoing vessel of the Navy (other than a vessel normally used only in coastal waters). Service in a possession of the U.S. is considered duty outside the U.S. A nonresident alien member is not disqualified from eligibility for any of the income exclusions or withholding exemptions set forth in Chapters 44 and 45 because of a nonresident alien status.

C. Income Tax Withholding. The pay of a nonresident alien for any period of service within the U.S. exceeding 60 calendar days is subject to FITW. Such pay also may be subject to SITW, depending on the state residency status of the alien. Pay for periods of service within the U.S. of 60 calendar days or less, or for service outside the U.S., is not subject to FITW or SITW. The nonresident alien member nevertheless is subject to federal income taxation, and may be subject to state income taxation, on pay for all days of service within the U.S. and is responsible for reporting, and paying any tax due on, all such income. The fact that income tax is not withheld on pay attributable to a particular day does not prevent that day from being counted as a day of presence in the U.S. for purposes of subparagraph 440207.A.

440208. Advance Payment of Earned Income Credit Amounts

The Advance Payment of Earned Income Credit was repealed for any taxable year after December 31, 2010.

4403 COLLECTION OF DELINQUENT FEDERAL TAXES BY LEVY

440301. Authority

When a member does not pay any federal income tax due within 30 days after the IRS has issued a notice and payment demand to the member, the IRS may collect the tax by levy on the member's salary or other income. Receipt by the cognizant Military Service (or Defense Finance and Accounting Service (DFAS) Site) of a levy notice is the legal authority to commence collection of the delinquent federal income taxes after taking into consideration the appropriate exemptions.

440302. Levy Processing Procedures

A. The IRS serves the tax levy by mail. The IRS Form 668-W(c), The Notice of Levy on Wages, Salary, and Other Income, includes instructions for the employer (Military Service) and the employee (member).

B. Upon receipt of the levy, the disbursing officer immediately:

1. Completes part 3 and returns the levy to the IRS if no funds are due the member (for example, higher precedence deductions (Chapter 52, Table 52-1) or if the member is in a status described in paragraph 440303); or

2. Forwards parts 2 through 5 to the member if funds are due or soon will become due.

C. The member certifies his or her filing status and number of personal exemptions and returns parts 3 and 4 to the disbursing officer within 3 days (or other period authorized by the IRS in coordination with the Military Service concerned and as established within Military Service regulations). If the member does not return parts 3 and 4, then the levy

will be processed as if the member is "married filing a separate return with one personal exemption."

D. The levy will continue in effect until the amount due in the levy notice is collected or until released by the IRS.

E. Forward a misrouted levy notice or levy release to the member's servicing DFAS Site.

440303. Effect on Members in a CZ or QHDA

A. The disbursing officer immediately will complete part 3, with appropriate notations, and return the levy to the IRS if the member is:

1. Serving (performing official duties) in a designated CZ or QHDA for any period of time;

2. Serving (performing official duties) outside a designated CZ or QHDA, but in direct support of military operations in a CZ or QHDA, and in receipt of hostile fire or imminent danger pay as a result of duties performed in direct support of designated CZ or QHDA operations;

3. Continuously hospitalized as a result of service in a designated CZ or QHDA (limited to 5 years of hospitalization in the U.S.); or

4. In a missing status.

B. Levy deferment remains in effect for 180 days after a member no longer meets any of the criteria listed in 440303.A. Entitlement begins again (including a new 180-day clock) when a member re-qualifies for deferment (again meets one of the criteria listed in 440303.A), with one exception. Re-hospitalization for a previously treated wound, illness, or injury does not re-qualify a member, nor does it stop/restart a 180-day clock.

440304. Attachment of Earnings and Payment to IRS

A. The member's "take home pay," minus exempt amounts claimed via the member's certified claim on part 3 of the levy, will be attached and sent to the IRS until the levy is satisfied or released by the IRS. The member's usual pay deductions will continue while the levy is in effect.

B. When exemptions are equal to or exceed the member's "take home pay," the disbursing officer will so advise the IRS office that served the levy.

4404 INSTALLMENT COLLECTION OF DELINQUENT TAXES

440401. Agreement for Liquidation of Federal Tax Indebtedness by Payroll Deductions

A member may arrange with the IRS to pay delinquent taxes by monthly deductions from pay using IRS Form 2159, Payroll Deduction Agreement. A member may not cancel an agreement once it is in effect. The Military Services handle agreements as follows:

A. Army. Collect and pay to IRS as prescribed for payment of indebtedness to instrumentalities and agencies of the government.

B. Navy and Marine Corps. Process the agreement as a T allotment if the period of liquidation is 3 months or longer. If the period is less than 3 months, then the disbursing officer pays each month to IRS in the amount of the deduction.

C. Air Force. Process as a Class T allotment.

440402. Change of Member's Status During Liquidation Period

See Table 44-2.

*Figure 44-1. CZ Tax Relief Areas

Location	Effective Dates	
	From	Through
Djibouti – Personnel serving in Djibouti due to their service in direct support of military operations in the Afghanistan CZ (note 1)	July 1, 2002	
*Federal Republic of Yugoslavia (Serbia and Montenegro) – Personnel serving in: 1. Albania 2. Adriatic Sea 3. Ionian Sea north of the 39th parallel. (notes 2 and 3)	March 24, 1999	
Jordan – Personnel serving in Jordan due to their service in direct support of military operations in the Afghanistan CZ (note 1)	September 19, 2001	
Jordan – Personnel serving in direct support of military operations in the Arabian Peninsula CZ (note 5)	March 19, 2003	
*Kyrgyzstan – Personnel serving in Kyrgyzstan due to their service in direct support of military operations in the Afghanistan CZ (note 1)	September 19, 2001	May 31, 2014 (note 4)
*Lebanon – Personnel serving in direct support of military operations in the Arabian Peninsula CZ (note 5)	February 12, 2015	February 11, 2020
Pakistan – Personnel serving in Pakistan due to their service in direct support of military operations in the Afghanistan CZ (note 1)	September 19, 2001	
*Philippines – Personnel deployed in conjunction with Operation Enduring Freedom based on their service in direct support of military operations in the Afghanistan CZ (note 1)	January 9, 2002	September 30, 2015
Somalia – Personnel serving in: 1. Somalia due to their service in direct support of military operations in the Afghanistan CZ 2. Somalia airspace 3. Water area of the Somali Basin including the following coordinates: ° 1110N3-05115E2, 0600N6-04830E5, 0500N5-05030E8, 1130N5-05334E5 ° 0500N5-05030E8, 0100N1-04700E1, 0300S3-04300E7, 0100S1-04100E5, 0600N6-04830E5 (note 1)	January 1, 2004 January 1, 2007 January 1, 2007	

*Figure 44-1. CZ Tax Relief Areas (Continued)

Location	Effective Dates	
	From	Through
Syria – Personnel serving in Syria due to their service in direct support of military operations in the Afghanistan CZ (note 1)	January 1, 2004	
*Tajikistan – Personnel serving in Tajikistan due to their service in direct support of military operations in the Afghanistan CZ (note 1)	September 19, 2001	May 31, 2014 (note 4)
*Uzbekistan – Personnel serving in Uzbekistan due to their service in direct support of military operations in the Afghanistan CZ (note 1)	September 19, 2001	May 31, 2014 (note 4)
Yemen – Personnel serving in Yemen due to their service in direct support of military operations in the Afghanistan CZ (note 1)	April 10, 2002	

***NOTES:**

1. The Afghanistan CZ is the area designated by Executive Order 13239.
2. The Federal Republic of Yugoslavia CZ is the area designated by Executive Order 13119.
3. The CZ designation for Montenegro and Kosovo (previously a province within Serbia) under Executive Order 13119 remains in force even though Montenegro and Kosovo became independent nations since Executive Order 13119 was signed in March 1999.
4. An individual serving in Kyrgyzstan, Tajikistan, and Uzbekistan who is not entitled to imminent danger pay, will still qualify for CTZE if in receipt of hostile fire pay, so long as those countries remain in "direct support" of a CZ.
5. The Arabian Peninsula CZ is the area designated by Executive Order 12744.

*Figure 44-2. State and Territories That Entered Withholding Agreement With Treasury

State	Effective Date To Start Withholding	State	Effective Date To Start Withholding
Alabama	July 1, 1977	Mississippi	July 1, 1978
Arizona	September 1, 1993	Missouri	January 1, 1993
Arkansas	March 30, 1981	Montana	October 29, 1977
California	February 1, 1978	Nebraska	September 1, 1977
Colorado	August 1, 1977	New Jersey	July 1, 1977
Connecticut	January 1, 1992	New Mexico	July 1, 1977
Delaware	July 1, 1977	New York	July 1, 1977
District of Columbia	August 1, 1977	North Carolina	July 1, 1977
Georgia	January 1, 1979	North Dakota	July 29, 1987
Hawaii	December 1, 1977	Ohio	September 1, 1978
Idaho	July 1, 1977	Oklahoma	September 1, 1977
Illinois	July 1, 1977	Oregon	November 1, 1977
Indiana	August 1, 1977	Pennsylvania	July 1, 1977
Iowa	July 1, 1977	Puerto Rico	February 15, 1998
Kansas	July 1, 1977	Rhode Island	August 1, 1977
Kentucky	September 1, 1977	South Carolina	July 1, 1977
Louisiana	September 1, 1977	Utah	July 1, 1977
Maine	November 1, 1977	Vermont	January 1, 1990
Maryland	August 1, 1977	Virginia	July 1, 1977
Massachusetts	August 1, 1977	West Virginia	July 1, 1977
Michigan	July 1, 1977	Wisconsin	August 1, 1977
Minnesota	November 1, 1977	Common Wealth of Northern Mariana Islands	December 2006

*Table 44-1. Taxability of Items of Military Pay and Allowances

RULE	A	B		
		then item is (notes 1, 2, and 3)		
	If item is	taxable and subject to FITW/SITW	taxable but not subject to FITW/SITW	not taxable
1	basic pay (note 4)	for any month CZ or QHDA exclusions do not apply (notes 5 and 6).		for pay earned by an enlisted member or warrant officer (W-1 through W-5) and beginning November 21, 1995, commissioned officers (O-1 and above) amounts up to the highest rate of pay payable to any enlisted member plus the amount of hostile fire/imminent danger pay that is actually payable to the officer for any month CZ or QHDA tax exclusion applies (notes 5 and 7); or, for any member while in a missing status and authorized tax exclusion under the provisions of subparagraph 440202.A. For periods on or before November 20, 1995 for commissioned officers (O-1 and above), up to $500 per month of such pay is not taxable for any month CZTE applies.
2	incentive pay for hazardous duty (see Chapters 22 through 24)			
3	special pay (see Chapters 3, 5, 6, 7, 8, 10, 11, 15, 17, 18 and 21)			
4	lump-sum payment of accrued leave (basic pay portion)			
5	a bonus entitlement (including installments)	if earned (reenlists, extends, signs agreement) in a month during which CZTE does not apply.		if earned (reenlists, extends, signs agreement) in a month during which CZ or QHDA exclusion applies, regardless if the act of earning the bonus takes place before entering or after returning from the CZ or QHDA. (note 6)

*Table 44-1. Taxability of Items of Military Pay and Allowances (Continued)

RULE	A	B		
		then item is (notes 1, 2, and 3)		
	If item is	taxable and subject to FITW/SITW	taxable but not subject to FITW/SITW	not taxable
6	National Call to Service Bonus (NCSB) or Student Loan Repayment Program (SLRP)			for the NCSB for the actual months that are served in a CZ or QHDA during the initial 15 month of service following initial entry training; and for the SLRP for the actual months served in a CZ or QHDA out of the 12-month period. (note 6 and note 8)
7	separation pay, readjustment pay, or severance pay (except for disability) (note 9)	and remains taxable income subject to reporting and withholding, even if paid during any month in which the CZ exclusion applies.		
8	contract cancellation pay			
9	pay forfeited by court martial sentence or non-judicial punishment			and is loss of entitlement to pay in the amount of the forfeiture (however, remaining pay is subject to tax withholding (note 10)).

*Table 44-1. Taxability of Items of Military Pay and Allowances (Continued)

RULE	A	B		
		then item is (notes 1, 2, and 3)		
	If item is	taxable and subject to FITW/SITW	taxable but not subject to FITW/SITW	not taxable
*10	payment(s) of travel and transportation costs incurred while carrying on business of U.S. Government (includes any temporary lodging entitlements)	if assignments are over 1 year. All travel reimbursement expenses are taxable, regardless of whether the reimbursements exceed the traveler's expenses IAW Internal Revenue Code 162(a) and Revenue Rule 99-7	if the amounts received are in excess of actual travel and transportation costs incurred while carrying on business of U.S. Government. The amount will not be reported on IRS Form W-2 or 1099, but the member will account for such payment(s) on applicable individual income tax returns	in temporary assignments lasting a year or less, if members receive the government per diem rate (or an amount less than the per diem rate. The amount received is not taxable, because the members' expenses are deemed to be substantiated IAW Revenue Procedure 2011-47.
11	an incentive payment paid to member for do-it-yourself move per Department of Defense Financial Management Regulation (DoD FMR) Volume 9, Chapter 6, paragraph 060302.	at time of payment		
12	muster duty allowance	at time of payment under the provisions of subparagraph 580205.B.		

*Table 44-1. Taxability of Items of Military Pay and Allowances (Continued)

RULE	A	B		
		then item is (notes 1, 2, and 3)		
	If item is	taxable and subject to FITW/SITW	taxable but not subject to FITW/SITW	not taxable
13	funeral duty allowance	at time of payment.		
14	personal money allowance	and will be reported on Form W-2.		
15	an allowance (Basic Allowance for Subsistence, Basic Allowance for Housing, Family Separation Allowance, clothing and uniform allowances, and overseas station allowances) (note 11)			at any time.
16	an otherwise taxable item of pay earned by member but unpaid at death		but will be reported on IRS Form 1099-MISC when paid to beneficiary (note 12).	if death occurs in month member was entitled to CZ or QHDA exclusion.

*Table 44-1. Taxability of Items of Military Pay and Allowances (Continued)

RULE	A	B		
		then item is (notes 1, 2, and 3)		
	If item is	taxable and subject to FITW/SITW	taxable but not subject to FITW/SITW	not taxable
17	special separation benefit or voluntary separation incentive (VSI)	at the flat withholding rate (currently 25 percent) for FITW and at the appropriate SITW rate for Special Separation Bonus (SSB) payments and initial VSI payments. Withhold taxes from VSI installment payments at the annual withholding rate contained in IRS Circular E (note 13).		
18	inactive duty training (IDT) pay	at time of payment (CZTE does not apply to pay for IDTs).		
19	former captive payment (see Chapter 37)		if payment is for former captive status resulting from a lawful action. Payment will be reported on IRS Form W-2 (note 12).	if payment is for former captive status resulting from the deprivation of personal rights.

*Table 44-1. Taxability of Items of Military Pay and Allowances (Continued)

RULE	A	B		
		then item is (notes 1, 2, and 3)		
	If item is	taxable and subject to FITW/SITW	taxable but not subject to FITW/SITW	not taxable
20	employer provided home-to-work transportation	even if transportation is provided for security reasons (note 14).		
21	employer-provided parking	to the extent that the value exceeds the monthly exclusion limit (note 14).		to the extent that the value is equal to or less than the monthly exclusion limit.
22	Thrift Savings Plan (TSP)	For traditional TSP contributions, taxes are deferred until contributions are withdrawn. However, taxes are withheld for those who make Roth TSP contributions, since Roth contributions are after-tax contribution.		if TSP contribution is made from pay earned in a CZ or QHDA (for commissioned officers, limited to maximum monthly CZTE amount).
23	waived portion of court martial forfeiture of taxable pay or pay and allowances (Chapter 48)	see subparagraph Chapter 48, 480307.C.		

*Table 44-1. Taxability of Items of Military Pay and Allowances (Continued)

NOTES:

1. The susceptibility of items of military pay and allowances to state income taxes depends upon the law of the member's state of legal residence. Items of pay and allowances, which are not subject to FITW, however, will not be subject to SITW. Items of pay and allowances subject to FITW will be subject to SITW if the member's state of legal residence has entered into a withholding agreement with the Secretary of the Treasury. The total or partial exclusion by states of military pay from income will be recognized in the computation of the amount of state income tax to be withheld.
2. If a member receives an overpayment of a taxable pay item, then the overpayment should be reported in the year paid unless the CZ or QHDA tax exclusion is applicable. If recovery of the overpayment is waived remitted, or canceled, then there is no additional tax reporting requirements. If the overpayment consists of a nontaxable pay item, then the overpayment should not be reported as taxable income if the resulting debt is waived, remitted, or canceled.
3. Taxable wages and withholding must reflect the debt in the year the payment was received. Collection action will reflect impact on taxable wages and withholding (if applicable) as collection is made, but only if made in the same year as the original payment.
4. Excludes the reduction of basic pay for educational benefits under the "New Montgomery GI Bill" after December 31, 1985. Members wishing to increase their Montgomery G.I. Bill benefits may contribute up to $600, IAW 38 U.S.C. § 3011(e). This contribution is not a reduction in basic pay and therefore, does not reduce a member's taxable wages.
5. Add the payments (rules 1 through 6) made currently or at a later date for a commissioned officer (O-1 and above) to other pay for the month (up to the highest rate of pay payable to any enlisted member) to calculate the maximum amount to be applied for CZ or QHDA tax exclusion. (See subparagraph 350203.B.)
6. Effective April 1, 1996 for CZ and QHDA tax exclusion for commissioned officers (O-1 and above), amounts over the highest enlisted grade (Sergeant Major of the Army, Master Chief Petty Officer of the Navy, Chief Master Sergeant of the Air Force, or Sergeant Major of the Marine Corps; (see Chapter 1, Table 1-10, note 2, for clarification) plus the amount of hostile fire/imminent danger pay that is actually payable to the officer for that month are taxable and subject to federal and state tax withholding.
7. Only pay and allowances actually earned during any month in which a CZ or QHDA designation applies are excludable, even if paid in a later, non-qualifying month. Entitlements earned during any non-qualifying month, but paid in a month the exclusion applies, remain taxable. Accrued leave payments qualify only for that portion of days that were actually earned during a qualifying month.
8. The tax exempt computation for the NCSB and SLRP will be the number of months in the CZ/QHDA divided by 15 months for the NCSB or 12 months for the SLRP. The resulting percentage will be multiplied against the bonus or loan amount. The result will be the tax exempt amount for the member.
9. See Chapter 35, paragraph 350504 for exceptions to the normally taxable payment of disability severance pay.

*Table 44-1. Taxability of Items of Military Pay and Allowances (Continued)

NOTES: (cont.)

10. This does not apply to fines imposed by courts-martial or non-judicial punishments. Withhold tax from the member's full pay credited before deducting the fine. Report the full amount of the pay credited, without deducting the fine, as taxable income.
11. Allowances considered nontaxable on September 9, 1986 remain nontaxable. Any allowance created after September 9, 1986 will be taxable for federal and state income tax purposes unless specified otherwise.
12. Exception is pay earned for any month CZ or QHDA exclusion applies. CZs and QHDAs are so designated by Executive Order or statute, respectively.
13. SSB and VSI payments remain taxable even if a member signs the agreement to separate while serving in a CZ or QHDA.
14. Home-to-work provided transportation and employer provided parking.
    a. Per the DoD Manual 4500.36-R, the USD Comptroller and USD (P&R) jointly will issue updated annual guidance concerning the valuation, on a monthly basis, of taxable government employer-provided home-to-work transportation fringe benefits provided to certain military members. Armed Forces Tax Council service representatives annually will distribute the updated guidance to the Military Services.
    b. Each DoD Component will determine the value, to be calculated on a monthly basis, of government employer-provided taxable parking fringe benefits provided to military members.
    c. Determination must be accomplished utilizing the provisions of the Internal Revenue Code (See IRS Publication 15-B) and Treasury Regulations and accordingly documented. Each member's Service will:
       (1) Identify members receiving government employer-provided home-to-work transportation and/or parking fringe benefit;
       (2) Certify fringe benefit was authorized, calculate and certify the value of the taxable fringe benefits, and submit the appropriate taxable gross income amounts to the servicing DFAS central site, no less often than once a year. Exception: When members receive taxable fringe benefits from active duty assignments outside their DoD Component, the agency providing the taxable fringe benefit (such as parking) calculates the value of the benefit provided, and the member's Service verifies the correctness of the calculation;
       (3) Keep members receiving such benefits advised of the tax liability annually accruing to them.
    d. Each member's certified taxable fringe benefit amount must be sent to the servicing DFAS central site no less often than annually and not later than December 15, each year, for processing to:
       (1) Include the taxable non-cash benefit amounts in members' gross income;
       (2) Withhold and deduct appropriate federal and state income taxes (not FICA taxes); and
       (3) Generate an IRS Form W-2 that reflects the adjusted gross income and withholding amounts. The military services' field finance offices are not authorized to process taxable fringe benefits as additional taxable wages, to withhold applicable taxes, or to generate a manual IRS Form W-2.

*Table 44-2. Collection of Delinquent Taxes by Installment - Change of Member's Status

RULE	A	B	C	D
	When a member who has arranged with IRS for installment collection of delinquent taxes	**and**	**then**	**and**
1	is discharged or released from active duty	immediately reenlists	deduct from member's pay as agreed with IRS without interruption	
2		does not immediately reenlist	deduct from final pay enough to liquidate the remaining indebtedness, or all available if the remaining indebtedness is more than is available	notify IRS of the member's separation.
3	enters a period of unauthorized absence for which pay and allowances are not payable	is a member of the Army or Air Force	deduct from member's pay, and pay to IRS for the month the absence begins the amount agreed to or as much as is available if less than agreed to	suspend further deductions and payments for tax indebtedness until member is restored to a pay status. If deductions and payments are suspended at the time additional payment is due, then notify IRS. Remove suspension when member is restored to a pay status. Deduct and pay for the month of restoration as much as is available if less than the agreed to amount.

*Table 44-2. Collection of Delinquent Taxes by Installment - Change of Member's Status (Continued)

	A	B	C	D
RULE	**When a member who has arranged with IRS for installment collection of delinquent taxes**	**and**	**then**	**and**
4	enters a period of unauthorized absence for which pay and allowances are not payable	is a member of the Navy or Marine Corps and a T allotment has not been established	deduct from member's pay, and pay to IRS for the month the absence begins the amount agreed to or as much as is available if less than agreed to	notify IRS of the member's separation.
5		is a member of the Navy or Marine Corps and a T allotment has been established	cancel the T allotment on the 15th day following the date absence began (or earlier if necessary to prevent allotment overpayment)	suspend further deductions and payments for tax indebtedness until member is restored to a pay status. If deductions and payments are suspended at the time additional payment is due, then notify IRS. Remove suspension when member is restored to a pay status. Deduct and pay for the month of restoration as much as is available if less than the agreed to amount.
6	has qualified for collection deferment because of service in a CZ or enters hospitalized/missing status as a result of service in a CZ (see note)		defer initiating collection effective the month entering such status	commence collection IAW paragraph 440203 B.6.

NOTE: Includes direct support of CZ operations.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 44 - WITHHOLDING INCOME TAX

4402 - WITHHOLDING FROM CURRENT PAY

	440201	Treasury Regulation 1.162-1(b)
	440202.A	26 U.S.C. § 3401(a)(1)
		IRS Publication 3
*	440202.B	IRS Publication 80 (2016)
		31 Code of Federal Regulations (C.F.R.) Part 215
		Treasury Financial Manual (TFM), Volume 1, Part 3, Chapter 5000
	440203.A and C	26 U.S.C. § 112
	440203.A.1	Executive Order 12744, January 17, 1991
	440203.A.2	Executive Order 13119, March 24, 1999
	440203.A.3	Executive Order 13239, September 19, 2001
*	440203.A.4	Public Law 106-21
		26 U.S.C. § 112
*	440203.B.5	IRS Notice 2002-17, question, and answer 6
		37 U.S.C. § 310
		DoDI 1340.25
	440205.B	26 U.S.C. § 3402I
	440206	TFM, Volume 1, Part 3, Chapter 5000
	440206.B	50 U.S.C. Appendix 574
	440206.C	TFM, Part 3, Chapter 5000
	440206.D	TFM 3-5070
		TFM, Part 3, Chapter 5000
	440207	26 U.S.C. § 871
	440207.A.2	26 C.F.R. 301.7701(b)-1
	440208	26 U.S.C. § 3507
		Public Law 95-600, November 6, 1978
		Public Law 111-226, August 10, 2010

4403 - COLLECTION OF DELINQUENT FEDERAL TAXES BY LEVY

440301	26 U.S.C. § 6321(a)
	26 U.S.C. § 6331
	Public Law 100-647, November 10, 1988
440303	26 U.S.C. § 7508
	Internal Revenue (IR) Manual, 53(10)6.1
	Treasury Regulation 1.112-1(j)
	Treasury Regulation 1.112-1(e)
440304	26 U.S.C. § 6331, 6334
	Public Law 100-647, November 10, 1988

Figure 44-1

	Djibouti	Under Secretary of Defense Personnel and Readiness (USD (P&R)) Memo, November 21, 2002
*	Federal Republic of Yugoslavia (Serbia and Montenegro)	USD (P&R) Memo, March 26, 2009
	Jordan	USD (P&R) Memo, December 14, 2001
*	Kyrgyzstan	USD (P&R) Memo, December 14, 2001 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013 26 (C.F.R.), Part 1, § 1.112-1 (e)
*	Lebanon	USD (P&R) Memo, October 21, 2015
	Pakistan	USD (P&R) Memo, December 14, 2001
	Philippines	Assistant Secretary of Defense (ASD) Force Management & Personnel Memo, October 31, 2002
*		ASD Manpower and Reserve Affairs Memo, December 31, 2015
	Somalia	USD (P&R) Memo, October 17, 2006
	Syria	USD (P&R) Memo, January 7, 2005
*	Tajikistan	USD (P&R) Memo, December 14, 2001 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013 26 C.F.R., Part 1, § 1.112-1 (e)
*	Uzbekistan	USD (P&R) Memo, December 14, 2001 USD (P&R) Memo, December 31, 2013 26 C.F.R., Part 1, § 1.112-1 (e)
	Yemen	ASD (FM&P) Undated Memo

Table 44-1

	Public Law 104-117, March 20, 1996, 109 Stat 827
Rules 5 and 6	Treasury Regulation 1.112-1
Rule 7	Public Law 104-117, March 20, 1996, 109 Stat 827 Waterman v. Commissioner, 179 F.3d 123 (4th Circuit. 1999)
Rule 10	Public Law 94-212, February 9, 1976
Rule 11	Revised Rule 77-350, IR Bulletin No. 40, October 3, 1977 Treasury Regulation 1.62-2 Treasury Regulation 31.3401(a) 31 CFR 215.8
Rule 15	Public Law 108-121, § 102, November 11, 2003
Rules 21 and 22	Treasury Regulation 1.162-1(b) (5) and 1.262-2(e) IRS Notice 94-3 10 U.S.C. § 2637
Notes 2 and 3	IRS Revenue Ruling 79-311 Treasury Regulation 1.61-12
Note 4	Public Law 106-419, § 105, November 1, 2000
Notes 5 and 12	Public Law 104-117, March 20, 1996, 109 Stat 827
Note 7	26 U.S.C. § 112

	Note 11	26 U.S.C. § 134
	Note 14	IRS Publication 15-B

Table 44-2

*	Rule 6	26 U.S.C. § 7508
	Note	IRS Notice 951 (February 1991)

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 45: "FEDERAL INSURANCE CONTRIBUTIONS ACT (FICA)"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk **(*)** symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated April 2015 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
All	This chapter is being updated with hyperlinks and formatted to comply with current administrative instructions.	Update
450301	Removed untitled Table in paragraph; 2015 FICA rate cited in Table 45-1.	Deletion
450303	Renamed paragraph to "Effect of Punishment, Absence, and Non-Pay Status" and renumbered subsequent paragraphs accordingly.	Revision
450306, Table 45-2	Renamed paragraph to "Indebtedness"; moved untitled Table and renamed it "Table 45-2."	Revision
Reference Hyperlinks	Added a "REFERENCE HYPERLINKS" section.	Addition

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 45: "FEDERAL INSURANCE CONTRIBUTIONS ACT (FICA)". 1

4501 GENERAL 3

450101. Purpose 3
450102. Authoritative Guidance 3

4502 REQUIREMENTS 3

450201. Members Subject to FICA 3
450202. Taxable Wages 3

4503 DEDUCTION OF FICA TAX 4

450301. Amount 4
450302. Maximum Tax 4
*450303. Effect of Punishment, Absence, and Non-Pay Status 4
450304. More Than One Employer 4
450305. Retroactive Entitlements and Deductions 4
*450306. Indebtedness 5

Table 45-1. FICA Percentages, Maximum Taxable Wages, and Maximum Tax 6

*Table 45-2. Effect of Punishment, Absence, and Non-Pay Status 7

*REFERENCE HYPERLINKS 8

BIBLIOGRAPHY 9

CHAPTER 45

FEDERAL INSURANCE CONTRIBUTIONS ACT (FICA)

4501 GENERAL

450101. Purpose

The Federal Insurance Contributions Act (FICA) requires Federal Agencies to withhold FICA (Social Security and Medicare) taxes from the basic pay of military members covered by the Social Security Act and to pay matching FICA taxes to the Social Security Administration. See Table 45-1 for the FICA tax component for old age, survivors, and disability insurance (OASDI) tax, also called Social Security tax, and the FICA tax component for hospital insurance (HI) tax, also called Medicare tax. The OASDI tax rate applies only to those basic pay payments that do not exceed the annually variable OASDI wage base. There is no cap on wages subject to the withholding of Medicare tax.

450102. Authoritative Guidance

This chapter is written under the authoritative guidance listed in the Bibliography.

4502 REQUIREMENTS

450201. Members Subject to FICA

Any member appointed to, enlisted in, or inducted into any Military Service is subject to FICA tax. This includes members serving in:

A. The Military Service Academies (excluding foreign nationals);

B. An aviation cadet status; or

C. A combat zone.

450202. Taxable Wages

The following wages are subject to FICA withholding:

A. Basic pay (excluding reduction for educational benefits under the Montgomery G.I. Bill);

B. Inactive duty compensation;

C. Taxable amounts earned but unpaid at the date of death (subject to the maximum earnings tax) if paid to the beneficiary during the same calendar year in which the member's death occurs;

D. Basic pay or compensation earned when absence is the result of injury, sickness, or hospitalization;

E. Taxable amounts received prior to the Government's voidance of the member's enlistment contract; and

F. Waived portions of forfeitures of basic pay payable to dependent(s) of a confined member as prescribed in Chapter 48, paragraph 480307.C.

4503 DEDUCTION OF FICA TAX

450301. Amount

See the ***"Contribution and Benefit Base"*** in the Social Security Website or Table 45-1 for the withholding percentage rate and the total maximum tax.

450302. Maximum Tax

Discontinue deductions when the member's total active duty basic pay plus inactive duty compensation equals the annual maximum earnings subject to FICA withholding, and when the maximum tax has been deducted.

*450303. Effect of Punishment, Absence, and Non-Pay Status

See Table 45-2.

450304. More Than One Employer

Deduct FICA taxes regardless of any amounts previously or currently being deducted by another employer. Each Military Service is considered a separate employer; however, cross-servicing of a member's pay account between the Military Services does not constitute a change of employer. A break in service of any length within the same Military Service does not constitute a change of employer. Consider all FICA tax withheld during the calendar year in determining the total amount withheld. If the application of the above results in withholding in excess of the maximum tax, then the member may claim the excess from the Military Service concerned, and adjustments will be made accordingly.

450305. Retroactive Entitlements and Deductions

Adjustments will be considered as affecting the pay for the year in which made and will be reflected in the quarter in which paid. Adjust during the quarter in which the retroactive entitlement or deduction of basic pay is entered in the member's pay account. All retroactive payments are subject to FICA withholding at the rates in effect at the time of payment. If the member has been discharged, separated, or retired, then issue an Internal Revenue Service (IRS) Form W-2, Wage and Tax Statement.

*450306. Indebtedness

FICA taxes previously withheld may not be used to offset any indebtedness.

Table 45-1. FICA Percentages, Maximum Taxable Wages, and Maximum Tax

FICA PERCENTAGES, MAXIMUM TAXABLE WAGES, AND MAXIMUM TAX				
Year	**Social Security (OASDI) Tax**	**Medicare Hospital Insurance (HI) Tax**	**Maximum FICA Wages**	**Maximum Tax**
2000	6.20%		$76,200	$4,724.40
		1.45%	unlimited	
2001	6.20%		$80,400	$4,984.80
		1.45%	unlimited	
2002	6.20%		$84,900	$5,263.80
		1.45%	unlimited	
2003	6.20%		$87,000	$5,394.00
		1.45%	unlimited	
2004	6.20%		$87,900	$5,449.80
		1.45%	unlimited	
2005	6.20%		$90,000	$5,580.00
		1.45%	unlimited	
2006	6.20%		$94,200	$5,840.40
		1.45%	unlimited	
2007	6.20%		$97,500	$6,045.00
		1.45%	unlimited	
2008	6.20%		$102,000	$6,324.00
		1.45%	unlimited	
2009	6.20%		$106,800	$6,621.60
		1.45%	unlimited	
2010	6.20%		$106,800	$6,621.60
		1.45%	unlimited	
2011	4.20%		$106,800	$4,485.60
		1.45%	unlimited	
2012	4.20%		$110,100	$4,624.20
		1.45%	unlimited	
2013	6.20%		$113,700	$7,049.40
		1.45%	unlimited	
2014	6.20%	1.45%	$117,000	$7,254.00
			Unlimited	
2015	6.20%	1.45%	$118,500	$7,347.00
			Unlimited	

NOTE: If the current year is not listed, see the **"**Contribution and Benefit Base**"** in the Social Security Website.

*Table 45-2. Effect of Punishment, Absence, and Non-Pay Status

RULE	A When a member	B then
1	is fined by court-martial and the fine is deducted from pay	the amount of the fine is subject to FICA tax.
2	is required to forfeit pay as the result of court-martial or nonjudicial punishment	the forfeiture is a loss of entitlement to the basic pay involved, and the lost amount is not subject to FICA tax. (Note)
3	has pay detained under court-martial or nonjudicial punishment	the amount detained is not subject to FICA tax until it is actually paid to the member.
4	is absent without leave	the amount of basic pay deducted for the period is not subject to FICA tax.
5	is confined by civil authorities under conditions that require loss of pay	

NOTE: The waived portion of a forfeiture is taxable income to the confined member and is subject to FICA under Chapter 48, subparagraph 480307.C. and subparagraph 450202.F.

*REFERENCE HYPERLINKS

Social Security Administration (SSA)
Contribution and Benefit Base, ***http://www.ssa.gov/OACT/COLA/cbb.html***

BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 45 - FEDERAL INSURANCE CONTRIBUTIONS ACT (FICA)

4501 – GENERAL

Title 42 United States Code (U.S.C.), section 410(1)

4502 – REQUIREMENTS

450201	42 U.S.C. § 410(1) 26 U.S.C. § 3121(m)
450202	42 U.S.C. § 409(d)

4503 – DEDUCTION OF FICA TAX

450301	26 U.S.C. § 3101; 3102
450304	26 U.S.C. § 3101
450305	26 U.S.C. § 3102 26 U.S.C. § 6205
Table 45-1	42 U.S.C. § 430 "Contribution and Benefit Base", Social Security Website IRS Notice 1036
Table 45-2	
Rule 2	36 Comp Gen 79
Rule 3	26 U.S.C. § 451 Armed Forces Income Tax Council Opinion, April 1, 1963

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 46: "DEDUCTIONS FOR THE ARMED FORCES RETIREMENT HOMES"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font***.

The previous version dated July 2014 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
460101 460102	Added "Purpose" and "Authoritative Guidance" paragraphs to comply with current administrative instructions.	Addition
Bibliography	Updated references in the bibliography.	Revision

Table of Contents

4601 GENERAL 3

*460101. Purpose 3
*460102. Authoritative Guidance 3

4602 AMOUNT 3

4603 APPLICABILITY 3

460301. Members Subject to Deductions 3
460302. Members Not Subject to Deductions 3

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 5

CHAPTER 46

DEDUCTIONS FOR THE ARMED FORCES RETIREMENT HOMES

4601 GENERAL

*460101. Purpose

The Armed Forces Retirement Home (AFRH) is an independent establishment in the executive branch. The purpose of the Retirement Home is to provide residences and related services for retired and former members of the Armed Forces who meet the eligibility requirements of the AFRH. The AFRH includes the AFRH – Washington (Soldiers' and Airmen's Home) and the AFRH – Gulfport (Naval Home).

*460102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

4602 AMOUNT

The Secretary of Defense sets the monthly deduction from pay in an amount not to exceed $1.00. The deductions of pay, which are not prorated for partial months of service, are deposited in the AFRH Trust Fund.

4603 APPLICABILITY

460301. Members Subject to Deductions

The following members are subject to deductions:

A. Regular enlisted members,

B. Warrant officers,

C. Limited duty officers of the Armed Forces, and

D. Coast Guard members (when it is operating as a Military Service in the Navy).

460302. Members Not Subject to Deductions

The following members are not subject to deductions:

A. Reserve Component members,

B. Commissioned officers, and

C. Members in a non-pay status for the entire calendar month.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 46 - DEDUCTIONS FOR THE ARMED FORCES RETIREMENT HOMES

4601 - GENERAL

* 460101 Title 24 United States Code (U.S.C.), Chapter 10

4602 - AMOUNT

37 U.S.C. § 1007(i)

4603 - APPLICABILITY

37 U.S.C. § 1007(i)

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 47: "SERVICEMEMBERS' GROUP LIFE INSURANCE (SGLI) PROGRAM"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font***.

The previous version dated September 2014 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
All	Updated formatting to comply with current administrative instructions.	Revision
470101 470102	Inserted "Purpose" and "Authoritative Guidance" paragraphs.	Addition

Table of Contents

4701 GENERAL 4

*470101. Purpose 4
*470102. Authoritative Guidance 4

4702 COVERAGE 4

470201. Full- and Part-Time Coverage 4
470202. Periods of Coverage 5
470203. Forfeiture of Coverage 5

4703 MARRIED MEMBER'S DESIGNATION OF A BENEFICIARY OTHER THAN THE SPOUSE 5

4704 APPELLATE LEAVE 5

4705 SGLI PREMIUMS 6

470501. Premium Rates 6
470502. Non-Pay Status 6
470503. Direct Remitters 6
470504. Failure to Make Remittance Within 60 Days 7

4706 REFUNDS 7

4707 EXTRA HAZARD COSTS 7

470701. Cost 7
470702. Payment 7

4708 SETTLEMENT OF SGLI CLAIMS 7

4709 FSGLI 7

470901. Eligibility 7
470902. Spousal Coverage 8
470903. Cost 8
470904. Children's Coverage 8
470905. Member Married to Member 8
470906. Effective Date 9
470907. Reinstatement or Increase in Coverage 9
470908. Termination of Coverage 9
470909. Refunds 9
470910. Beneficiary 10

4710 TSGLI 10

471001. Definitions 10
471002. Eligibility 10
471003. Limitations 11
471004. Other Limitations 11
471005. Exclusion 11
471006. Effective Date 11
471007. Amount of Coverage 11
471008. TSGLI Premium 12
471009. Termination of TSGLI 12
471010. Payment of Traumatic Injury Protection Benefit 12
471011. Taxability 13
471012. Settlement of Claims 13
471013. Appeal of Eligibility Determination 14

4711 DESIGNATION OF FIDUCIARY OR TRUSTEE UNDER TSGLI 14

471101. Authority 14
471102. Appointment of Fiduciary or Trustee 14
471103. Authority of Fiduciary or Trustee 15

4712 REIMBURSEMENT ALLOWANCE FOR SGLI PREMIUM DEDUCTION 15

471201. General 15
471202. Premiums 16
471203. Tax Implication 16

Table 47-1. Effective Dates of SGLI Coverage and Deductions (Full-Time and Part-Time) .. 17

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 21

CHAPTER 47

SERVICEMEMBERS' GROUP LIFE INSURANCE (SGLI) PROGRAM

4701 GENERAL

*470101. Purpose

The SGLI Program is administered by the Department of Veterans Affairs (DVA). Eligible members, who receive basic pay for 1 or more days per month or members of the Ready Reserves who drill for points, are responsible for the payment of SGLI and Family Servicemembers' Group Life Insurance (FSGLI) premiums, unless the eligible member elects to waive coverage. Coverage and premiums are discussed in sections 4702 and 4705, respectively.

*470102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

4702 COVERAGE

470201. Full- and Part-Time Coverage

A. Full-Time Coverage. Full-time coverage automatically insures eligible members against death in the amount of $400,000 when a member is performing active duty or active duty for training for an ordered period of more than 30 days, or while on full-time duty as a cadet or midshipman at a Service Academy. All members of the Ready Reserve and National Guard, who are assigned or attached to a unit or position that may require performing active duty or active duty for training, and will be scheduled to perform at least 12 periods of inactive duty for training annually, are also covered full-time (includes, but not limited to training and retired categories A, B, C, D, F, H, L, P, Q, T, and U). Members may elect coverage for an amount less than $400,000, in $50,000 increments, or may elect to waive coverage.

B. Part-Time Coverage. Part-time coverage is provided for the following members while performing active duty or active duty for training for an ordered period of less than 31 days:

1. Commissioned, warrant, or enlisted members of the Army, Navy, Air Force, Marine Corps and Coast Guard Reserves;

2. Members of the Individual Ready Reserve during 1-day call-ups;

3. Members of the Army and Air National Guard performing duty:

a. At rifle ranges for the training of civilians in the use of military arms;

b. Required drills;

c. Field exercises;

d. National Guard Schools; and

e. Small arms competitions; and

4. Cadets, or midshipmen of the Senior Reserve Officers Training Corps while attending field training or practice cruises.

The eligible member is insured during the days of actual duty performed and becomes eligible for full-time coverage when the member performs active duty or active duty for training for an ordered period of more than 30 days.

C. Changes in Coverage. A member, who is covered for an amount less than maximum SGLI coverage, may apply later in writing for increased coverage to an amount of up to maximum SGLI coverage with proof of good health.

470202. Periods of Coverage

See Table 47-1.

470203. Forfeiture of Coverage

Any person, guilty of mutiny, treason, spying, desertion, or who, because of conscientious objections, refuses to serve in the Armed Forces of the U.S., or refuses to wear the uniform of the Armed Forces, forfeits all rights to any coverage. This insurance is not payable for death inflicted as a lawful punishment for crime or for military or naval offense, except when inflicted by an enemy of the U.S.

4703 MARRIED MEMBER'S DESIGNATION OF A BENEFICIARY OTHER THAN THE SPOUSE

When a member designates a beneficiary for SGLI coverage other than his or her current lawful spouse or child(ren), or makes an election for reduced or no coverage; the Secretary concerned will notify the spouse in writing, at the last address of record. The advisory must be made as quickly as possible or within 30 days from the date of such election. The notification will not include the name(s) of the actual designated beneficiary(ies).

4704 APPELLATE LEAVE

When placed on appellate leave following confinement with total forfeiture of pay and allowances (during which coverage had been properly stopped, see Table 47-1, rule 9), coverage is not reinstated. If appellate leave is followed by a restoration to duty with pay, then coverage is

reinstated on the date the member returns to full duty status and continues during the period of excess leave. Coverage is reinstated at the amount in effect on the day prior to its stoppage.

4705 SGLI PREMIUMS

470501. Premium Rates

Effective July 1, 2014, the premium rates are as follows:

A. Full-Time Coverage. For members who meet the requirements for full-time coverage, the premium rate is 7 cents per month per $1,000 of coverage, $3.50 monthly for each $50,000, or $28.00 monthly for $400,000 of coverage. An additional $1 is charged each month for Traumatic Injury Protection under Servicemembers' Group Life Insurance (TSGLI). TSGLI coverage is automatic for those insured under basic SGLI and can be declined only by refusing basic SGLI coverage. When a member no longer meets the requirements for full-time SGLI coverage, the member's Service must notify the member of the pending termination of benefits. For rules concerning starting and stopping deductions, see Table 47-1. Monthly deductions are not prorated for partial months of service. Deduct the full monthly premium for any month in which a member is covered for at least 1 day. During months in which coverage amounts change, deduct the full month's premium for the higher coverage rate.

B. Part-Time Coverage. The premium rate for part-time coverage is $28.00 per year for $400,000 of coverage. An additional $1 is charged for TSGLI. The annual premium is collected from the member's pay account during the first period of duty in which the member is in a pay status. Members of the Individual Ready Reserve will be charged $1.00 for $400,000 of coverage for 1-day call-ups.

470502. Non-Pay Status

During any month in which a member is assigned to the Ready Reserve of a Uniformed Service, and is insured under a policy of insurance purchased by the Secretary concerned, the Uniformed Service concerned will contribute from the appropriation for active duty pay, the share of the cost attributable to insuring such member under this policy. Any amounts contributed on behalf of the member will be collected by deduction from the member's pay or otherwise, which may include establishing a debt against the member's pay account, and will be credited to the appropriation from which the contribution was made.

470503. Direct Remitters

Each Service must have clearly established programs to identify members who are required to make a direct remittance of premiums. Services must notify members at least 30 days in advance of the date the direct remittance is due. The notice will include the amount of the payment, the date it is due, and the Service's address to which the payment should be sent. The member must make remittance within 30 days from the date of the notice.

470504. Failure to Make Remittance Within 60 Days

When the Secretary concerned determines that a member has failed to make direct remittance within 60 days of the due date, the Secretary concerned will send a "Notice of SGLI Termination" to the member's official address. The notice must clearly state that effective 60 days from the date of such notice the member's SGLI will be terminated. Termination of the insurance may be vacated if, before the expiration of 60 days from the date of the "Notice of SGLI Termination," the member remits all amounts past due for SGLI coverage and can justify the failure to make timely remittance to the Secretary concerned.

4706 REFUNDS

Refunds will not be made of amounts deducted before the effective date of any election for reduced or waived coverage. When the Office of Servicemembers' Group Life Insurance (OSGLI) rejects a request for reinstatement of coverage or increased coverage, any increase in premiums withheld pending OSGLI rejection will be credited to the member's pay account.

4707 EXTRA HAZARD COSTS

470701. Cost

In addition to a deduction from the member's pay, each Military Service contributes from its appropriations an amount (determined by the DVA) attributable to the extra hazard cost of SGLI. This premium reflects the cost of death claims in excess of the level of death claims that would result from normal peacetime service.

470702. Payment

The Military Services centrally pay the premium for extra hazard costs, along with the member premiums to the DVA.

4708 SETTLEMENT OF SGLI CLAIMS

Death claims are filed with the OSGLI. The order of precedence for payment is the same as prescribed in subparagraph 471010.C. The OSGLI will reduce the insurance proceeds by the amount of any member premiums not paid. Effective July 1, 2011, the SGLI Form 8283, Claim for Death Benefits, and SGLI Form 8283A, Claim for Family Coverage Death Benefits, were updated to reflect electronic funds transfer as a settlement payment option for the beneficiaries.

4709 FSGLI

470901. Eligibility

FSGLI automatically covers spouses and dependent children (insurable dependents) of Uniformed Service members. In order for the spouse and children to be eligible for family coverage, the service member will be enrolled in the full-time SGLI coverage. Enrollment for

members of the Uniformed Services is based on dependent information in the Defense Enrollment Eligibility Reporting System (DEERS). For Marine Corps members, enrollment is based on dependent information on the Marine Corps Total Force System (MCTFS).

NOTE: Effective October 10, 2008, coverage was expanded to include the member's stillborn child.

470902. Spousal Coverage

The spouse of an eligible member automatically is covered for $100,000. Coverage of a spouse, however, cannot exceed the member's SGLI coverage if such coverage is less than $100,000. For example, if the member's SGLI coverage is $50,000, then the coverage for the spouse cannot exceed $50,000.

470903. Cost

The premiums are based on the age and the amount of coverage. The premium rates for the spouse are as follows:

Effective July 1, 2010

Age	**Monthly Rate (Per $1,000)**	**Monthly Cost (Per $100,000)**
Under 35	$0.05	$5.00
35 – 39	$0.065	$6.50
40 – 44	$0.085	$8.50
45 – 49	$0.13	$13.00
50 – 54	$0.25	$25.00
55 – 59	$0.37	$37.00
60 and Over	$0.50	$50.00

470904. Children's Coverage

Each child is covered in the amount of $10,000 at no cost to the member. The member may not decline coverage or elect to insure any child for less than $10,000. In the case of a member married to another member, a child may not be insured by more than one member. The child will be insured by the coverage of the member whose eligibility for insurance occurred first, except in cases where the senior member does not have legal custody of the child. In such cases, the child will be insured under the coverage of the member who has custody of the child.

470905. Member Married to Member

A member married to another member is eligible for coverage under this program. Members who were married on or before January 1, 2013 were automatically enrolled for FSGLI when their marriage was reported to DEERS/MCTFS. Members married on and after

January 2, 2013, who want the FSGLI coverage, must complete the FSGLI enrollment documentation through their servicing personnel offices.

470906. Effective Date

Family coverage under SGLI is effective with regard to dependents of a member on the latest of the following dates:

A. The date member enrolled in SGLI;

B. In the case of the spouse, the date of marriage; or

C. In the case of the child, the date of birth. If a child is not a natural child of the member, then the date in which the child acquires status as dependent of the member.

470907. Reinstatement or Increase in Coverage

The member must complete the SGLI 8286A, Request for Family Coverage, to increase or reinstate FSGLI if coverage was previously reduced or declined. Proof of good health is required. If the good health requirement is met, then the effective date of reinstatement or increase of coverage is the date the application is received by the member's branch of service.

470908. Termination of Coverage

Family coverage under SGLI will stop:

A. On the last day of the member's SGLI coverage;

B. 120 days after:

1. The date of an election made in writing by the member to terminate the coverage (a premium is due for the month in which the election is received; no further premiums are due);

2. Date of the member's death;

3. Member separates from the Service; or

4. Termination of the dependent status as an insurable dependent of the member.

470909. Refunds

See section 4706.

470910. Beneficiary

The member is the primary beneficiary for family coverage. For the settlement of a claim, refer to section 4708.

4710 TSGLI

471001. Definitions

The following definitions are applicable only to this section.

A. Traumatic Event. A traumatic event occurs during the application of external force, violence, chemical, biological, or radiological weapons, or accidental ingestion of a contaminated substance causing damage to a living being. A traumatic event does not include cases involving adverse reactions to vaccinations, surgical trauma, or adverse outcomes of medical procedures.

B. Traumatic Injury Protection. Traumatic injury protection provides for the payment of a specified benefit amount to a member insured by SGLI who sustains a traumatic injury directly resulting in a scheduled loss.

471002. Eligibility

The TSGLI under the auspices of the SGLI program provides payments to severely injured members who suffer a scheduled loss as a direct result of serious trauma incurred under conditions in subparagraph 471001.A, such as loss of an arm or leg. If a member suffers more than one such qualifying loss as a result of traumatic injury from the same traumatic event, then payment will be made for a single loss providing the highest payment. This monetary assistance helps the member and his/her family through an often long and arduous treatment and rehabilitation period. In order for a member to be eligible for TSGLI benefits, the member must meet the following requirements:

A. Be a member of the Uniformed Services and insured by SGLI under paragraph 470201 on the date of the traumatic event. For this purpose, the member will be considered a member of the Uniformed Services until midnight on the date of termination of the member's duty status in the Uniformed Services that established eligibility for SGLI, notwithstanding an extension of SGLI coverage under Table 47-1;

B. Must suffer a scheduled loss (e.g., an arm, a leg) as a direct result of a traumatic injury and no other cause;

C. Must survive a period of not less than 7 full days from the date of the traumatic injury. The 7-day period begins on the date and Zulu (Greenwich Meridian) time of the traumatic injury and ends 168 full hours later; and

D. Must suffer a scheduled loss (e.g., an arm, a leg) within 2 years of the traumatic injury.

471003. Limitations

A benefit will not be paid if a scheduled loss is due to a traumatic injury caused by:

A. The member's attempted suicide, while sane or insane;

B. An intentionally self-inflicted injury or an attempt to inflict such injury;

C. Medical or surgical treatment of an illness or disease; or

D. Willful use of illegal or controlled substance, unless administered or consumed on the advice of a medical doctor.

471004. Other Limitations

A benefit will not be paid for a scheduled loss resulting from:

A. A physical/mental illness or disease, whether or not caused by a traumatic injury, other than a pyogenic infection or physical illness or disease caused by biological, chemical, or radiological weapons or accidental ingestion of a contaminated substance; or

B. A mental disorder whether or not caused by a traumatic injury.

471005. Exclusion

For the purposes of this section, if the member is insured under SGLI only as an insurable dependent of another service member, then the insurable dependent will not be considered a member insured under TSGLI.

471006. Effective Date

All members covered by the SGLI program will be automatically covered under TSGLI. Members must decline SGLI coverage in order to cancel TSGLI.

471007. Amount of Coverage

Members who suffer a loss from a traumatic injury are eligible to receive monetary compensation of not less than $25,000 and not more than $100,000.

471008. TSGLI Premium

Deduct a monthly premium of $1.00 in addition to SGLI premium from the member's pay the month the member's SGLI coverage begins. There is no cost for TSGLI coverage for a member while performing funeral honors and muster duties.

471009. Termination of TSGLI

A. TSGLI coverage terminates at midnight of the last day of the month that the member is no longer covered under SGLI, or at midnight of the date of the member's separation from service, whichever occurs first.

B. TSGLI coverage is not in effect during the 120-day post-separation period or during the 2-year SGLI disability extension.

C. TSGLI cannot be converted to Veterans' Group Life Insurance or commercial coverage.

471010. Payment of Traumatic Injury Protection Benefit

The payment of traumatic injury protection benefit will be paid to the member who suffered the scheduled loss, except under the following circumstances:

A. If the member is legally incapacitated, then the member's legal guardian, agent, or attorney acting under a valid Power of Attorney, will be paid the benefit on behalf of the member.

B. If no guardian, agent, or attorney is authorized to act as the member's legal representative, then a military trustee who has been appointed will be paid the benefit on behalf of the member. The military trustee will report the receipt of the traumatic injury benefit payment and any disbursements from that payment to the Department of Defense (DoD) per subparagraph 471103.D.

C. If a member who is eligible for payment of TSGLI benefits dies before payment is made, then the beneficiary or beneficiaries will be paid the benefit in the following order of precedence:

1. Beneficiary designated by the member in writing, if the designation is received by the Military Department concerned before the member's death;

2. Surviving spouse;

3. Children and their descendants, by representation. The term "children" includes the following:

a. Legitimate Children;

b. Legally Adopted Children; and

c. Illegitimate Children. The illegitimate child of a female member is an eligible beneficiary. An illegitimate child of a male member is an eligible beneficiary only if:

(1) The member acknowledges the child, in writing, with a signature;

(2) The member has been judicially ordered to contribute to the child's support;

(3) The member has been, before his death, judicially decreed to be the father of such child;

(4) Proof of paternity is established by a certified copy of the public record of birth or church record of baptism showing that the insured was the informant and was named as father of the child; or

(5) Proof of paternity is established from service department or other public records, such as school or welfare agencies, which show that with his knowledge the insured was named as father of the child;

Note: A stepchild is not an eligible beneficiary unless adopted by the deceased member.

4. Father and mother in equal parts or, if either is dead, then the survivor;

5. Legal representative of the deceased member's estate; or

6. Person entitled under the law of the domicile of the deceased member.

471011. Taxability

All benefits paid under any law administered by the DVA are exempt from taxation. SGLI is a benefit administered by the DVA; therefore, all benefits paid are not taxable. If an overpayment occurs and the overpayment is not returned, then the benefit may be taxable.

471012. Settlement of Claims

The member must complete Part A of the Application for TSGLI Benefits Form, sign and submit the form to his/her Service representative for review and certification. Once the claim is approved, the Service representative will forward the claim to OSGLI for payment.

471013. Appeal of Eligibility Determination

To appeal the denial of a claim for TSGLI benefits, an appeal of eligibility determination must be submitted in writing by the member or member's legal representative, or by the beneficiary or the beneficiary's legal representative, within 1-year of the date of the denial of eligibility. The appeal must be submitted to the office of the Uniformed Service identified in the decision regarding the member's eligibility for the benefit.

4711 DESIGNATION OF FIDUCIARY OR TRUSTEE UNDER TSGLI

471101. Authority

The Secretary concerned, in consultation with the Secretary of Veterans Affairs, will develop a process for the designation of a fiduciary or trustee of a member of the Uniformed Services who is insured against traumatic injury under section 4710. The trustee will receive payment for a qualifying loss under section 4710 in the event that the member becomes medically incapacitated or experiences an extended loss of consciousness.

471102. Appointment of Fiduciary or Trustee

If a member is legally incapacitated and has no legal guardian, agent, or attorney acting on his or her behalf, then a fiduciary or trustee may be appointed to act on the member's behalf. The authority to appoint military trustees has been delegated to the Director, Defense Finance and Accounting Service (DFAS) Cleveland.

A. The fiduciary or trustee appointed by the Director, DFAS Cleveland, has the authority to receive, expend, and account for monies received from the military and, specifically under this section, TSGLI benefits. The trustee must use the monies received for the benefit of the incompetent member.

B. All applications to appoint a trustee and related documentation should be submitted to:

Defense Finance and Accounting Service
Retired Pay Department
P.O. Box 998021, Room 1579
Cleveland, OH 44199-8021

C. The Director, DFAS Cleveland may designate one of the following persons as trustee for an incompetent military member, if the person (except for a lawful spouse) is 21 years of age or over:

1. Lawful spouse (not subject to age requirement);

2. Children:

a. Legitimate Child; or

b. Adopted Child;

3. Father and mother;

4. Head of an institution, if member is a patient; or

5. Any other person or persons, if determined to be in the best interest of the member.

471103. Authority of Fiduciary or Trustee

The fiduciary or trustee:

A. Will submit a DoD Form 2827, Application for Trusteeship, as verification of appointment as trustee of the member;

B. Has the ability to gain access to the Prudential's Alliance Account after providing written confirmation of his or her appointment of fiduciary or trustee by DFAS;

C. Can access the Prudential's Alliance Account and choose how to disburse the member's TSGLI benefit payment. The designated trustee must furnish a suitable bond when the amount received may exceed $1,000. The required bond must have as the surety, a company approved by the US Government, and be in an amount stipulated by the Director, DFAS Cleveland. If a bond is required, then only the premium fee charged by the bonding company may be paid from funds received on behalf of the member. Other expenses incurred when securing the bond will not be paid with member funds; and

D. Must provide an annual accounting of any disbursements, including the TSGLI payments, to the Director, DFAS Cleveland. The report must show all funds received, all expenditures made on behalf of the member, and a statement of the condition of the trustee's account at the time the report is submitted. Upon request, the trustee may be required to provide receipts, cancelled checks, voucher accounts, savings account passbook, and other supporting financial documents of the trustee account.

4712 REIMBURSEMENT ALLOWANCE FOR SGLI PREMIUM DEDUCTION

471201. General

The Secretary concerned will pay an allowance to a member of the Armed Forces based on the SGLI premium of the SGLI coverage held by a member while serving in the theater of operations for Operation Enduring Freedom (OEF), Operation Iraqi Freedom (OIF), Operation New Dawn (OND), or Operation Freedom Sentinel (OFS) at any time during the month. In order to qualify for this allowance, a member must be deployed outside of the US and serving in the theater of operations for OEF, OIF, OND, or OFS and have SGLI coverage.

471202. Premiums

The reimbursement is the monthly premium for the first $150,000 of SGLI coverage plus the cost for TSGLI of $1.00, which is automatically extended to any member covered under the SGLI program. The allowance is equal to the SGLI premium for the SGLI coverage the member elected, not to exceed $400,000 plus TSGLI of $1.00. The member must complete a SGLI Form 8286, SGLI Election and Certificate, to increase or decrease SGLI coverage. See the following example to determine the amount of the allowance.

Example: A member, deployed in August 2014 to the theater of operations for OEF, chooses to retain coverage of $400,000. That member's August 2014 premium would be $28.00 ($3.50 for $50,000 of coverage times 8, plus $1.00 for TSGLI). If a member chooses to retain coverage of $400,000, then the allowance reimbursement would equal the premium of $28.00.

471203. Tax Implication

The premium amount for the first $50,000 of coverage is excluded from taxable income. Therefore, and based on the example in paragraph 471202, the member's taxable amount is $24.50 ($28.00 less $3.50). The $24.50 amount may also be excludable from taxable income if the amount is earned while serving in a Combat Zone Tax Exclusion (CZTE) area. For officers, however, the exclusion of the allowance from taxable income is subject to application of the monthly maximum CZTE. See Chapter 44, paragraph 440202.

Table 47-1. Effective Dates of SGLI Coverage and Deductions (Full-Time and Part-Time)

RULE	A When a member required to perform duty described in section 4702, or paragraphs 580205, or 580206	B then the effective date of	C and SGLI deduction (note 1)
1	enters such duty	coverage is the first day of entry on such duty (note 2). Maximum basic coverage is automatically in effect until the member elects reduced coverage or waives coverage (note 3)	starts the month of the date of entry.
2	resumes the obligation or reenters on such duty in the same Uniformed Service the day following termination of such period of obligation (note 4)	coverage (excluding elections of reduced or no coverage) is continuous (note 5)	continues at the appropriate rate.
3	elects a reduced amount of coverage after entry on such duty	coverage is the first day of the month following receipt by the Uniformed Service of the member's election, entered on SGLI Form 8286 or, if applicable, DA Form 41 (note 6)	starts in the reduced amount the first day of the month following receipt of the member's election. For deduction refunds, see section 4706.
4	applies for increase or reinstatement of coverage after entry on such duty	coverage is the date of receipt by the Uniformed Service of the application with evidence of good health (note 7)	starts the month of the date the application is received by the Military Service.
5	elects not to be covered (declines or cancels) after entry on such duty	termination is the first day of the month following receipt by the Uniformed Service of the member's election, entered on SGLI Form 8286 (note 6)	stops at the end of the month in which the member's election is received by the Military Service. For deduction refunds, see section 4706.
6	is covered full-time and is separated and does not reenter active duty or immediately resumes part-time coverage	termination is 120 days after separation (note 8)	stops at the end of the month of separation.

Table 47-1. Effective Dates of SGLI Coverage and Deductions (Full-Time and Part-Time) (Continued)

RULE	A When a member required to perform duty described in section 4702, or paragraphs 580205, or 580206	B then the effective date of	C and SGLI deduction (note 1)
7	is covered on a part-time basis and qualified period of duty ends	termination is the day active duty or active duty for training ends, or the hour inactive duty ends (notes 3, 9 and 10)	see paragraph 580805.
8	is a member of a Reserve Component not covered on a full-time basis and is called to extended active duty, Active Duty for Special Work, or mobilization	coverage is the first day of active duty (maximum basic coverage is automatic unless a member applies for reduced or no coverage).	
9	is covered full-time and is Absent Without Leave, confined by civil authorities under a sentence adjudged by a civilian court, or confined by military authorities under a court-martial sentence involving total forfeiture of pay and allowances	termination is at the end of the 31st continuous day of such status (note 11)	stops at the end of the month in which the 31st day of such status is reached.
10	forfeits rights to SGLI under the provisions of section 4702 and paragraph 580808	termination is the end of the day before the date of conviction, refusal to perform service, or refusal to wear the uniform (note 12)	stops at the end of the month in which coverage is terminated.

NOTES:

1. Members in an excess leave status normally remain eligible for coverage. (See section 4704 for the appellate leave exception.) Establish monthly premiums in such cases as deductions against member pay accounts or collect as cash according to procedures of the Military Service concerned.
2. First-time enlistees in the Ready Reserves are eligible for coverage on the date of enlistment when assigned to a Ready Reserve unit, regardless if they are or are not required to participate in periods of inactive duty training and have not yet been called to their initial active duty period. This does not apply to delayed entry active duty enlistees.

Table 47-1. Effective Dates of SGLI Coverage and Deductions (Full-Time and Part-Time) (Continued)

3. Elections made by Reserve Component members continue in effect during continuous obligation to perform duty in the same Uniformed Service. Reserve Component members are not required to reelect or reapply for their desired level of coverage each time they perform duty. For the exception, see rule 8.
4. A new period of coverage begins and new elections must be submitted when a member resumes an obligation to perform duty or reenters on duty in the same Uniformed Service more than 1 day following termination of previous obligation; or when a member assumes an obligation to perform duty and enters on duty in a different Uniformed Service at any time. A member entering active duty after a break in service is automatically covered by the maximum basic coverage, until the member elects otherwise, even though the member may have converted former SGLI coverage to an individual policy following last discharge or release from active duty. A former member, insured under the Veterans Group Life Insurance (VGLI) Program, who declines SGLI coverage solely to maintain VGLI coverage, upon termination of VGLI, will be automatically insured under maximum basic coverage if the member otherwise is qualified.
5. Any previous election for less than $400,000 is canceled. Maximum basic coverage is automatically in effect unless member again chooses a reduced amount.
6. For members covered on a part-time basis, an election for reduced or no coverage is effective at the end of the last day of the duty period being performed. If the election is made outside a duty period, then the reduced or waived coverage is effective when the election is received by the Military Service.
7. Increase or reinstatement of coverage is contingent upon written application by the member on SGLI Form 8286, Request for Insurance, and approval by the OSGLI.
8. In the case of members totally disabled on the date of separation from such duty, the insurance will cease 1 year after the date of separation or on the date the insured ceases to be totally disabled, whichever is earlier, but in no event prior to the expiration of 120 days after separation.
9. Part-time coverage is in effect only on the days of:
    a. active duty;
    b. active duty for training;
    c. while remaining overnight immediately before the commencement of inactive duty training;
    d. while remaining overnight between successive period of inactive duty training; or
    e. in the vicinity of the site of the inactive duty training.

    If the site is outside reasonable commuting distance from the member's residence and, including periods of travel to and from such duty.
10. Coverage continues for 120 days after the period of duty if the member, during that duty period, incurs or aggravates a disability and the disability renders the member uninsurable at standard premium rates according to good health standards approved by the VA and as determined by the OSGLI.

Table 47-1. Effective Dates of SGLI Coverage and Deductions (Full-Time and Part-Time) (Continued)

11. Members carried in an AWOL or confined status, except for an offense listed in section 470203, remained eligible for coverage. Insurance terminated under the provisions of rule 9, together with any elections made, will be automatically reinstated as of the date the member is restored to duty with pay. Start premium deductions at the appropriate rate on the month of the date the member is restored to duty with pay.
12. Members restored to duty under conditions, which, in effect, result in a remission of sentence may apply for reinstatement of coverage under rule 4.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 47 – SERVICEMEMBERS' GROUP LIFE INSURANCE (SGLI) PROGRAM

4701 – GENERAL

Title 38 United States Code (U.S.C.), section 1966

4702 –COVERAGE

470201	38 U.S.C. § 1968(a)(2) 38 U.S.C. § 1965(5)(B)

4703 – MARRIED MEMBER'S DESIGNATION OF A BENEFICIARY OTHER THAN THE SPOUSE

38 U.S.C. § 1967(f)

4705 – SGLI PREMIUMS

470501	Under Secretary of Veterans Affairs for Benefits (USVA) Memo, March 18, 2014
470502	Office of the Assistant Secretary of Defense Force Management and Personnel (OASD (FMP)) Memo, September 1, 1998
470503	Office Under Secretary of Defense Personnel and Readiness (OUSD (P&R)) Memo, March 28, 2003 USVA Memo, March 27, 2005
470504	USVA Memo, March 13, 2008 OASD (FMP) Memo, September 1, 1998

4708 – SETTLEMENT OF SGLI CLAIMS

38 U.S.C. § 1980A

4709 – FSGLI

470901	38 USC § 1965(10)(c)
470903	DVA Memo April 21, 2006
470905	38 U.S.C. § 1967

4710 TSGLI

471001	38 U.S.C. § 1967 OUSD (P&R) (MPP) Memo, November 23, 2005

		38 U.S.C. § 1980A
	471002	38 U.S.C. § 1980A
	471010.B	37 U.S.C. § 602
	471010.C	38 U.S.C. § 1970(a)
	471011	38 U.S.C. § 5301

4711 DESIGNATION OF FIDUCIARY OR TRUSTEE UNDER TSGLI

	471101	OUSD (P&R) (MPP) Memo, January 28, 2010
		38 U.S.C. § 1980A
	471102	37 U.S.C. § 602
	471103	38 U.S.C. § 1970(a)

4712 REIMBURSEMENT ALLOWANCE FOR SGLI PREMIUM DEDUCTION

		37 U.S.C. § 437
*		Secretary of Defense (SecDef) Memo, October 16, 2015
*		SecDef Memo, July 21, 2010
	471202	OUSD (P&R) Memo, April 17, 2006
	471203	26 U.S.C. § 79
		26 U.S.C. § 134

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 48: "COURT-MARTIAL SENTENCES"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an * symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated December 2012 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
480104	Deleted paragraph as no longer relevant.	Delete
480105	Renamed, renumbered and moved to 480306.	Update
480306-480307	Renumbered to 480307 and 480308.	Update
480308 Bibliography	Clarified that forfeitures will not be collected during appellate leave or from lump sum accrued leave payments.	Update
480602.C	Clarified the collection for fines during appellate leave or from lump sum accrued leave payments.	Update

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 48: "COURT-MARTIAL SENTENCES" 1

4801 EFFECT OF SENTENCES ON PAY AND ALLOWANCES 4

480101. Forfeitures 4
480102. Fines 4
480103. Forfeiture of Allowances 4

4802 REQUIREMENT FOR REDUCTION IN GRADE UNDER CERTAIN COURT-MARTIAL SENTENCES 4

480201. Army 5
480202. Navy and Marine Corps 5
480203. Air Force 5
480204. Effective Date of Automatic Reduction in Grade 5
480205. Reduction in Grade as a Result of Court-Martial Sentence 5

4803 FORFEITURES 6

480301. Pay Subject to Forfeiture 6
480302. Pay Not Subject to Forfeiture 6
480303. Taxes 6
480304. Reduction in Grade 6
480305. Concurrent Forfeitures 6
*480306. Non-Collection of Ordered Forfeitures 6
480307. Forfeiture of Pay or Allowances During Certain Court-Martial Confinements .. 7
*480308. No Collection of Forfeitures of Pay During Appellate Leave 8

4804 EXECUTION OF COURT-MARTIAL SENTENCES, APPELLATE REVIEW REQUIREMENTS 8

4805 EFFECTIVE DATES OF FINES AND FORFEITURES 8

480501. Fines 8
480502. Forfeitures 8

4806 COLLECTION 9

480601. Forfeitures 9
*480602. Fines 9
480603. Rate of Collection 9
480604. Non-Pay Status 9
480605. Restoration to Duty 10
480606. Service Beyond Estimated Term of Service (ETS) for Medical Care 10
480607. Non-Collection Due to Administrative Error 10
480608. Pay Due or Accrued 10
480609. Forfeiture Based on Reserve Status in Certain Circumstances 10

4807 REMISSION, SUSPENSION, AND CANCELLATION OF FORFEITURES 10

480701. Death or Separation 10
480702. End of Term of Service, Unauthorized Absence, or Desertion 10

Table of Contents (Continued)

480703. Extension of Enlistment 11
480704. Restoration to Duty 11
480705. Effective Date 11
480706. Results of Remission or Suspension 11
480707. Vacation of Suspension 11

4808 SENTENCES DISAPPROVED OR SET ASIDE 11

480801. When New Trial or Rehearing Is Not Ordered 11
480802. New Trial or Rehearing Ordered 12

4809 REIMBURSEMENT OF PAY WITHHELD UNDER ILLEGAL SENTENCES 12

4810 PAY AND ALLOWANCES WHILE ON PAROLE 12

4811 DISPOSITION OF COURT-MARTIAL FORFEITURES AND FINES 12

481101. Separation From Service Not Involved 13
481102. Members Who Are Being Separated From Service 13
481103. Indebtedness After Forfeiture Becomes Effective 13
481104. Remission of Indebtedness 13
481105. Commissioned Officers 13

4812 FORFEITURE SENTENCES CARRIED OVER TO SUBSEQUENT RESERVE COMPONENT DUTY 14

481201. General 14
481202. Collection 14
481203. Time Restriction 14

Table 48-1. Execution of Court-Martial Sentences, Appellate Review Requirements 15

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 16

CHAPTER 48

COURT-MARTIAL SENTENCES

4801 EFFECT OF SENTENCES ON PAY AND ALLOWANCES

480101. Forfeitures

A. A sentence to partial forfeiture of pay deprives a member of the amount of pay stated in the sentence. The sentence applies for the number of months or days expressly stated.

B. Forfeitures apply to pay (and allowances if total forfeitures of pay and allowances are specifically adjudged) becoming due on and after the date forfeitures are effective (see paragraph 480502), unless the convening authority suspends or remits the forfeiture.

480102. Fines

A fine is in the nature of a judgment. It makes a member pecuniary liable to the United States for the amounts specified in the sentence. Fines are not self-executing. They are debts to the government until:

A. Paid in cash by the member;

B. Collected by deduction from the member's current pay; or

C. Collected by deduction on settlement of a member's pay account at discharge.

480103. Forfeiture of Allowances

Allowances are forfeited only when a sentence by a general court-martial includes forfeiture of all pay and allowances.

4802 REQUIREMENT FOR REDUCTION IN GRADE UNDER CERTAIN COURT-MARTIAL SENTENCES

Unless otherwise provided in regulations of the Military Service concerned, a court-martial sentence, as approved by the convening authority which includes dishonorable or bad conduct discharge, confinement, or hard labor without confinement, by operation of law requires reduction of an enlisted member to pay grade E-1 effective on the date of that approval. If the sentence of a member who is thus reduced in pay grade is set aside or disapproved, or, as finally approved, does not include any of the above punishment, all rights and privileges denied the member because of the reduction are restored. The member is entitled to the pay and allowances to which member would have been entitled, for the period the reduction was in effect, had the

grade reduction not been applied. The Military Services apply reduction in this instance as follows:

480201. Army

An accused member may be retained in the grade held at the time of the sentence or in any intermediate grade if the convening or higher authority, taking initial action on the case, suspends all elements of the sentence which would otherwise require reduction to pay grade E-1 by operation of law and provides for retaining the member's present or intermediate grade as set forth in ***Army Regulation (AR) 600-8-19***. When the action set forth in AR 600-8-19 is not taken, the member is reduced to pay grade E-1 effective on the date the sentence is approved by the convening authority.

480202. Navy and Marine Corps

Exercising sole discretion, the convening authority or supervisory authority may retain the accused member in the pay grade held at the time of sentence or an intermediate pay grade and suspend the automatic reduction to pay grade E-1 which would otherwise be affected. The automatic reduction may be suspended without regard to whether any part of the approved sentence was suspended. Additionally, the convening authority may direct that the accused serve in pay grade E-1 while in confinement but be returned to the pay grade held at the time of sentence or an intermediate pay grade upon release from confinement. If, however, the adjudged sentence included a reduction in pay grade, the reduction should be suspended for the same period as the automatic reduction is suspended. Failure of the convening authority to address automatic reduction will result in the automatic reduction to pay grade E-1 on the date of the convening authority's action.

480203. Air Force

Reductions in grade must be expressly stated in the court-martial sentence. If the sentence includes an approved reduction, as well as punitive discharge, confinement at hard labor, or hard labor without confinement, the member will be reduced under ***Article 58a, Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ)***, at the time of action by the convening authority. The reduction, if approved, will not be delayed until completion of appellate review under ***Article 71(c), UCMJ***.

480204. Effective Date of Automatic Reduction in Grade

If an enlisted member is reduced by operation of law to pay grade E-1, the effective date of the reduction is the date on which the sentence is approved by the convening authority.

480205. Reduction in Grade as a Result of Court-Martial Sentence

A reduction in grade that is imposed as part of a court-martial sentence takes effect on the date the sentence is approved by the convening authority, or on the 14th day after the sentence is adjudged, whichever is earlier.

4803 FORFEITURES

480301. Pay Subject to Forfeiture

Forfeitures, other than total forfeitures apply to:

A. Basic pay, based on the member's years of service, and

B. Career sea pay or hardship duty pay, provided such pay continues to accrue after the effective date of the sentence, and

C. An allotment made voluntarily.

480302. Pay Not Subject to Forfeiture

Forfeitures, other than total forfeitures, do not apply to special (other than sea or hardship duty pay) or incentive pay.

480303. Taxes

A forfeiture is a loss of entitlement to the pay involved. Consequently, forfeitures are not taxed. Compute the amount of pay to be forfeited before withholding for federal and state income and Federal Insurance Contribution Act (FICA) taxes. Compute taxes from the remaining pay not forfeited.

480304. Reduction in Grade

If a member’s sentence includes or requires a reduction in grade, apply forfeitures to the pay of the grade to which reduced.

480305. Concurrent Forfeitures

When two or more sentences require forfeitures for a concurrent period, the amount stated in each sentence is forfeited only for the specified period. If each forfeiture results from a court-martial under which the maximum forfeiture which could be imposed is two-thirds of the pay subject to forfeiture, then collect only two-thirds of the pay subject to forfeiture for the concurrent period. Following the concurrent period, pay is forfeited under the remaining sentence at the rate specified in the sentence for the time remaining in that sentence.

*480306. Non-Collection of Ordered Forfeitures

If any amount ordered forfeited is not actually withheld or collected during the period specified by the approved sentence, such amount may be collected involuntarily as an erroneous payment as provided in Table 50-1, rule 3, at a rate not to exceed the maximum authorized by Table 50-6, rule 2.

480307. Forfeiture of Pay or Allowances During Certain Court-Martial Confinements

A. General Court-Martial. A member automatically forfeits all pay and allowances while in confinement or in a parole status when the member is sentenced to:

1. Death;

2. Confinement for more than six months; or

3. Confinement of any length and either a dishonorable discharge, a bad conduct discharge, or a dismissal.

B. Special Court-Martial. The forfeiture provisions in subparagraph 480307.A also apply for sentences adjudged by special court-martial. However, automatic forfeitures are limited to two-thirds of all pay.

C. Waiver of Forfeitures in Favor of Dependents. The convening authority or a person acting under ***10 United States Code (U.S.C.) 860*** may waive any or all of the forfeitures of pay and allowances that were imposed by operation of law ("automatically"). The portion waived is payable to the accused member's dependent(s) as directed by the convening authority or person taking action.

1. Intent of Waiver and Taxability of Waived Forfeiture Amount. Direct payments to dependents, of the waived portion of a forfeiture are intended to provide transitional compensation and direct financial assistance for a period not to exceed six months. Because the waived portion of the forfeiture remains wages generated by the member's military status, it is taxable income to the accused member, even though paid to the member's dependents. Therefore, after appropriate federal, state, and FICA taxes are withheld from the taxable portion of the waived forfeiture amount, and the remaining (net) waived amount is paid to the member's dependent(s), as directed. See Table 44-1, rule 24.

2. Other Deductions and Collections. The UCMJ contains no provisions for the deduction of any of the items appearing in Table 52-1 from the waived forfeiture of pay and allowances. Therefore, only applicable taxes listed in subparagraph 480307.C.1, may be deducted from the waived portion of pay and allowances that would otherwise be forfeited, with the remaining amount paid to the member's dependent(s), as directed by the convening authority. See Table 44-1, rule 24, and Table 45-2, rule 2.

3. Effective Date of Payments. The effective date of any payment is the date directed by the convening authority or, if not specifically stated, the date of the convening authority action on the waiver.

D. Effect of Disapproval, Set Aside, or Reduction of Punishment. If the sentence of a member who forfeits pay and allowances is set aside, disapproved or, as finally approved, does not provide for a punishment listed in subparagraph 480307.A, then pay the

member the pay and allowances that the member would been paid except for the forfeiture, for the period during which the forfeiture was in effect. The payment to the member should be reduced by the amount of any payments made to the member's dependents under subparagraph 480307.C.

NOTE: The net refundable automatic forfeiture amount to be paid to eligible members (see subparagraphs 480307.A and 480502.B) is current year taxable income subject to appropriate withholding of federal, state, and FICA taxes.

*480308. No Collection of Forfeitures of Pay During Appellate Leave

A member who has accrued leave before entering an appellate leave status will use his/her accrued leave for the period of appellate leave, unless the member elects to be paid for such accrued leave in a lump sum. Forfeitures will not be deducted from these leave payments in either situation.

4804 EXECUTION OF COURT-MARTIAL SENTENCES, APPELLATE REVIEW REQUIREMENTS

See Table 48-1.

4805 EFFECTIVE DATES OF FINES AND FORFEITURES

480501. Fines

Begin collection of fines on the date the convening authority orders execution of the sentence.

480502. Forfeitures

A. Forfeitures of pay or pay and allowances start on the date the convening authority approves that part of the sentence establishing the forfeiture, or on the 14th day after the date the sentence was adjudged, whichever is earlier.

B. Upon application by the accused, the convening authority may defer the start of the forfeiture until the date the convening authority approves the sentence. The convening authority may revoke the deferment at any time.

C. A convening authority may defer the execution of a forfeiture until a prior forfeiture is executed.

4806 COLLECTION

480601. Forfeitures

Since court-martial forfeitures constitute a loss of entitlement to the pay or pay and allowances concerned, they constitute a reduction of pay that takes precedence over all debts. (See Table 52-1, rule 1).

*480602. Fines

Fines constitute indebtedness to the United States. Collect fines as follows:

A. Current Pay. Fines may be collected involuntarily from the current pay of all members. They are collected after all other prior indebtedness for the period involved has been collected. If prior deductions reduce the member's pay by two-thirds of gross pay for any month, no pay accrues against which fines may be applied. In such case, defer collection of fines until pay accrues against which they may be applied.

B. Final Pay. Fines may be collected involuntarily from the final pay of all members. They are collected after all other indebtedness. Collections will not reduce pay received by enlisted members of the Army or Air Force to less than one-third of gross pay. Separation travel allowances and donations on discharge will not be used to liquidate an indebtedness for enlisted members. Otherwise, all final pay and amounts due the member at separation may be collected involuntarily. See Table 50-6, rule 2.

* C. Appellate Leave. Fines may be collected involuntarily from the member while the member is on appellate leave, or from any lump sum payment of accrued leave paid at the commencement of appellate leave.

480603. Rate of Collection

Charge forfeitures of pay against a member's pay at the rate required by the sentence until the sentence is fully satisfied. Forfeitures of pay are considered as collected from day to day as pay accrues. Prorate the monthly rate of forfeiture on a daily basis for a portion of a month. The amount of forfeiture or fine is governed by the language of the sentence. For example, a sentence to forfeit $20 per month for 6 months means a forfeiture of $120 to be collected at $20 per month. Pay cannot be forfeited by implication. For example, a sentence reading "to be confined for 2 months and to forfeit $60 of his or her pay for a like period," does not mean a forfeiture of $60 per month for 2 months, or a total of $120, but means a forfeiture of only $60.

480604. Non-Pay Status

During periods when a member is in a non-pay status, pay does not accrue against which forfeitures or fines can apply. Do not count such periods in computing the time during which pay is forfeited for a specific period.

480605. Restoration to Duty

A member restored to duty following a non-pay status is again entitled to pay against which forfeitures or fines may apply.

480606. Service Beyond Estimated Term of Service (ETS) for Medical Care

The pay and allowances of an enlisted member retained beyond ETS for medical care or hospitalization are subject to forfeitures and fines.

480607. Non-Collection Due to Administrative Error

Collect court-martial forfeitures not collected due to administrative error when the error is discovered. Collection may be made for the court-martial forfeiture or for erroneous payments made during the period covered by the sentence. Indebtedness of this type cannot be remitted under statutes authorizing remission of indebtedness.

480608. Pay Due or Accrued

Pay of a member subject to forfeiture by sentence of court-martial is pay which is earned on and after the effective date of the forfeiture. See section 4805.

480609. Forfeiture Based on Reserve Status in Certain Circumstances

All punishments (as the result of any offense committed on or after March 12, 1987) remaining unserved (A) at the time a member of a Reserve Component is released from active duty or (B) at the end of a period of active duty training or the end of any normal period of inactive duty training may be carried over to subsequent periods of inactive duty training or active duty. A forfeiture of pay may be collected from active duty and inactive duty training pay during subsequent periods of duty. See section 4812.

4807 REMISSION, SUSPENSION, AND CANCELLATION OF FORFEITURES

480701. Death or Separation

A. The death or discharge of a member under a suspended sentence operates as a complete remission of any unexecuted or unremitted part of a sentence.

B. Discharge, release from active duty (except under paragraph 480609), or death of a member under an unsuspended sentence to forfeiture cancels any uncollected portion of the forfeiture which would extend beyond the date of discharge, release, or death.

480702. End of Term of Service, Unauthorized Absence, or Desertion

The end of term of service of a member in military confinement, unauthorized absence or desertion of a member, stops collections of uncollected forfeitures since no pay accrues against

which forfeitures can operate. If an unauthorized absentee or deserter is restored to pay status, then resume otherwise proper collections.

480703. Extension of Enlistment

When an enlisted member begins a voluntary extension of enlistment, uncollected forfeitures attributable to the collection period that would extend beyond the normal expiration of term of service are cancelled. Involuntary extensions of enlistment do not interrupt collection of forfeitures.

480704. Restoration to Duty

If a member who was sentenced to a dishonorable or bad conduct discharge, total forfeitures and confinement, is released from confinement and restored to duty, (s)he is entitled to pay and allowances from the date restored to duty, and the forfeiture becomes inoperative thereafter. This applies even though no other action may have been taken to suspend, remit, or mitigate the sentence to total forfeiture. A restoration to duty to serve out an incomplete enlistment, from which an enlisted member has received a sentence of dishonorable or bad conduct discharge, revives partially unsatisfied forfeitures.

480705. Effective Date

An order remitting, mitigating, or suspending the unexecuted portion of a sentence is effective from the date of the order, except when a later date is specified. Such an order relieves the member of the unexecuted portion of the forfeiture or fine on and after the effective date.

480706. Results of Remission or Suspension

When an unexecuted portion of a sentence to forfeiture or fine is remitted or suspended, the member is no longer subject to the unexecuted forfeiture or fine.

480707. Vacation of Suspension

When a suspension of a forfeiture or fine is vacated, the uncollected forfeiture or fine is revived and proper for collection.

4808 SENTENCES DISAPPROVED OR SET ASIDE

480801. When New Trial or Rehearing Is Not Ordered

When a court-martial sentence is set aside or disapproved and a new trial or rehearing is not ordered, all rights, privileges, and property affected by the executed part of the sentence are restored to the member. Such restoration includes any executed forfeiture and any pay and allowances lost as a result of an executed reduction in grade.

480802. New Trial or Rehearing Ordered

A. When an executed court-martial sentence which includes a forfeiture is set aside or disapproved, and a new trial or rehearing is ordered that results in an approved sentence to forfeiture, credit the member with the amount of any forfeiture affected under the first sentence. When an unexecuted court-martial sentence which includes a forfeiture is set aside or disapproved and a rehearing is ordered, the member is entitled to full pay and allowances (subject to other proper deductions) for the period from the convening authority's action on the original sentence until the convening authority's action on the subsequent sentence. Entitlement to pay and allowances thereafter depends on the terms of the new sentence.

B. When a previously executed dishonorable or bad conduct discharge is not imposed by a new trial, the member is entitled to the pay and allowances which the member would have received had the dishonorable or bad conduct discharge not been executed. When a previously executed dismissal of an officer is not imposed by a new trial, an administrative discharge is substituted. The President may reappoint the officer to the grade and rank the officer would have attained if the officer had not been dismissed. The total time between the dismissal and reappointment is considered as actual service for all purposes, including pay and allowances.

4809 REIMBURSEMENT OF PAY WITHHELD UNDER ILLEGAL SENTENCES

A member is entitled to reimbursement for pay withheld under an illegal sentence of a court-martial.

4810 PAY AND ALLOWANCES WHILE ON PAROLE

A member released on parole from a disciplinary barracks is considered to be in an authorized leave status and is entitled to pay and allowances to the extent the member has unused accrued leave to the member's credit, less any fines and forfeitures still remaining in effect. Once the member's accrued leave has been used, the member is considered to be in an excess leave or leave without pay status and is not entitled to pay and allowances during this period unless, upon appellate review, the conviction is completely overturned or set aside. If the member is subject to a new trial or rehearing, however, apply the provisions of paragraph 480802.

4811 DISPOSITION OF COURT-MARTIAL FORFEITURES AND FINES

Armed Forces (regular and Reserve) court martial forfeitures and fines of enlisted members, warrant officers, and limited duty officers in excess of government indebtedness will be transferred to the Armed Forces Retirement Home Trust Fund. For purposes of this paragraph only, the term "government indebtedness" refers to an amount due from the member for reimbursement to the government. For example, the repayment of an advance of pay is a reimbursement but, an amount due to the Internal Revenue Service, while considered a debt to the government, is not a "reimbursement" or "government indebtedness," for purposes of this paragraph.

481101. Separation From Service Not Involved

When enlisted members, warrant officers or limited duty officers have been sentenced by court-martial to forfeit all or part of their pay, no part of the forfeiture is creditable to the Armed Forces Retirement Home Trust Fund until amounts equal to all outstanding indebtedness to the government have been withheld. Transfer only those amounts forfeited that are in excess of any government indebtedness or amounts owed any individuals. In addition, for the purposes of this paragraph, the term "amounts owed any individuals" refers to amounts owed from a member's pay by direction of a commanding officer pursuant to ***Article 139*** of the UCMJ.

481102. Members Who Are Being Separated From Service

A court-martial forfeiture of a limited duty officer, warrant officer, or enlisted member is not credited to the Armed Forces Retirement Home Trust Fund when the member has unsatisfied indebtedness at date of separation, except as shown in paragraph 481103. Such forfeitures remain in the military personnel appropriation. If the unsatisfied debt at separation is less than the forfeiture, credit the difference between the aggregate unsatisfied debt and the forfeiture to the Armed Forces Retirement Home Trust Fund. (For example: If the uncollected indebtedness is $500 and forfeiture is $600, credit to the Armed Forces Retirement Home Trust Fund the difference of $100 between the unsatisfied indebtedness and the forfeiture.) Transfer amounts collected afterward to counterbalance the indebtedness not to exceed the aggregate forfeiture, less amounts previously credited to the Armed Forces Retirement Home Trust Fund.

481103. Indebtedness After Forfeiture Becomes Effective

If debts occur to enlisted members, warrant officers or limited duty officers after a court-martial has been executed and before credit of the forfeiture has been made to the Armed Forces Retirement Home Trust Fund, such debts will not affect the disposition of the forfeiture. Credit the forfeiture to the Armed Forces Retirement Home Trust Fund as if the indebtedness did not exist.

481104. Remission of Indebtedness

If a court-martial forfeiture of enlisted members, warrant officers or limited duty officers is not credited to the Armed Forces Retirement Home Trust Fund due to outstanding debts, and the unliquidated portion of the debts are thereafter remitted or cancelled, do not credit the forfeiture that equals the amount of indebtedness remitted or cancelled to the Armed Forces Retirement Home Trust Fund. That amount remains in the military personnel appropriation.

481105. Commissioned Officers

Credit court-martial forfeitures and fines of commissioned officers (except limited duty officers and warrant officers) to the appropriation to which the member's pay is properly chargeable.

4812 FORFEITURE SENTENCES CARRIED OVER TO SUBSEQUENT RESERVE COMPONENT DUTY

481201. General

In the case of a forfeiture sentence carried forward according to paragraph 480609, convert the stated amount of forfeiture to a percentage using the monthly rate of basic pay in Table 1-7 through 1-10 for the member's grade and length of service on the date the forfeiture sentence is approved. Apply that percentage to the pay for every period of duty the member actually performs during the stated period of the forfeiture sentence.

481202. Collection

The forfeiture sentence is satisfied by collection from however few periods of duty the member performs during the stated period of forfeiture. With regard to collection, apply the following:

A. If a member performs periods of duty without forfeiture collection, the amount not collected on the basis of paragraph 481103 becomes an amount due the United States.

B. Otherwise, collect the forfeiture at the percentage rate computed according to paragraph 481201 from all periods of duty during the stated period of forfeiture.

481203. Time Restriction

Note that the forfeiture sentence is satisfied by collection from duty performed during the stated period of forfeiture only. If a member performs no duty during the stated period of the forfeiture sentence, no further collection action is necessary.

<u>Example</u>

A. A member, E-4, receives a sentence which includes a forfeiture (either nonjudicial punishment or court-martial sentence) of $200 a month for 2 months ($400).

B. The member's monthly rate of pay is $912.60.

C. Convert the original forfeiture to a percentage, (200/912.60) = 21.92%.

D. For each period of duty performed during the stated period of the sentence, collect 21.92% of the member's pay from active duty and inactive duty training pay.

Table 48-1. Execution of Court-Martial Sentences, Appellate Review Requirements

RULE	A	B	C
	When a court-martial sentence	**the sentence to dismissal, dishonorable or bad conduct discharge may (note 1)**	**who**
1	involves dismissal of a commissioned officer, a cadet, or midshipman	not be executed until reviewed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned or by an Under Secretary or Assistant Secretary designated by the cognizant Secretary	will approve the sentence or any part or commuted form of the sentence, as the Secretary or designee sees fit. The Secretary or designee may suspend execution of any part of a sentence which the Secretary or designee approves.
2	includes a dismissal, dishonorable or bad conduct discharge and the appellate review is not waived or an appeal is not withdrawn	not be executed until reviewed by the Court of Criminal Appeals	will provide a final judgment of the legality of the proceedings.
3	includes a dismissal, dishonorable or bad conduct discharge and the appellate review is waived or appeal is withdrawn	not be executed until reviewed by the Judge Advocate.	

Note:

1. Any part of a court-martial sentence other than death, dismissal, dishonorable discharge or bad conduct discharge may be ordered executed by the convening authority or under regulations of the Secretary concerned, a commissioned officer commanding for the time being, a successor in command, or any person exercising general court-martial jurisdiction in place of the convening authority.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 48: "COURT-MARTIAL SENTENCES"

4801 - EFFECT OF SENTENCES ON PAY AND ALLOWANCES

	MCM 2008, Part II, Chapter X
	1 Comp Gen 291 (1921)
	41 Comp Gen 296 (1961)

4802 - REQUIREMENT FOR REDUCTION IN GRADE UNDER CERTAIN COURT - MARTIAL SENTENCES

	10 U.S.C. 858a
480205	10 U.S.C. 857

4803 - FORFEITURES

		MCM 2008. Part II, Chapter X
		36 Comp Gen 79
		36 Comp Gen 755
	480301.B	MCM 2008, Chapter 10, Rule 1003(b)(2)
	480306	10 U.S.C. 858(b)
*	480308	63 Comp Gen 341, 344 (1984)
		10 U.S.C. 706(a)

4804 - EXECUTION OF COURT-MARTIAL SENTENCES - APPELLATE REVIEW REQUIREMENTS

	10 U.S.C. 871

4805 - EFFECTIVE DATES OF FINES AND FORFEITURES

	10 U.S.C. 857
480501	MCM 2008, Part II, Rule 1003
480502.C	42 Comp. Gen. 279

4806 - COLLECTION

	36 Comp Gen 79
	38 Comp Gen 788
	36 Comp Gen 755
	41 Comp Gen 269
480602.A	37 U.S.C. 1007(c)

480602.B	37 U.S.C. 1007(d)
480602.C	
480609	MCM 2008, Part II, Rule 204

4807 - REMISSION, SUSPENSION, AND CANCELLATION OF FORFEITURES

	10 U.S.C. 4837, 6161, and 9837
480703	10 U.S.C. 509, 37 U.S.C. 906
480704	MS Comp Gen B-119220, April 19, 1954
480707	10 U.S.C. 872

4808 - SENTENCES DISAPPROVED OR SET ASIDE

10 U.S.C. 875

4810 - PAY AND ALLOWANCES WHILE ON PAROLE

59 Comp Gen 12

4811 - DISPOSITION OF COURT-MARTIAL FORFEITURES AND FINES

24 U.S.C. 419 (a) (4)
10 U.S.C. 2772

4812 - FORFEITURE SENTENCES CARRIED OVER TO SUBSEQUENT RESERVE COMPONENT DUTY

MCM 2008, Part II, Rule 204

Table 48-1

Rule 1	10 U.S.C. 871(b)
Rule 2	10 U.S.C. 871(c)(1)
Rule 3	10 U.S.C. 871(c)(2)
Note 1	10 U.S.C. 871(c)(2)

`

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 49: "NON-JUDICIAL PUNISHMENT"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font***.

The previous version dated July 2014 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
All	Updated hyperlinks and formatting to comply with current administrative instructions.	Revision
4901	Inserted "Purpose" and "Authoritative Guidance" paragraphs.	Addition

Table of Contents

4901 GENERAL 3

*490101. Purpose 3
*490102. Authoritative Guidance 3

4902 AUTHORIZED PUNISHMENTS AFFECTING PAY 3

4903 LIMITATIONS 3

490301. Maximum Forfeiture of Pay 3
490302. Concurrent Courts-Martial and Non-Judicial Forfeiture of Pay 3
490303. Reduction in Grade 3

4904 SUSPENSION, REMISSION, AND MITIGATION 3

4905 EXECUTION OF PUNISHMENT DURING APPEAL PROCEDURES 4

4906 EFFECTIVE DATES 4

4907 DISPOSITION OF FORFEITURES OF PAY COLLECTED BY NON-JUDICIAL PUNISHMENT 4

Table 49-1. Suspension, Remission, Setting Aside, and Mitigation of Non-Judicial Punishment 5

BIBLIOGRAPHY 6

CHAPTER 49

NON-JUDICIAL PUNISHMENT

4901 GENERAL

*490101. Purpose

This chapter prescribes the effect, and limitations of non-judicial punishment on a members' pay.

*490102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

4902 AUTHORIZED PUNISHMENTS AFFECTING PAY

Non-judicial punishments which affect pay are forfeiture of pay, reduction in grade, or a combination of these. Except as provided in this chapter, provisions of Chapter 48 relating to forfeiture of pay and reduction in grade by courts-martial also apply when such penalties are imposed as non-judicial punishment.

4903 LIMITATIONS

490301. Maximum Forfeiture of Pay

The maximum forfeiture of pay which may be imposed under Article 15, UCMJ, is outlined in the ***Manual for Courts-Martial (MCM), United States (2012 Edition), part V*** and ***Title 10, United States Code (U.S.C.), section 815***.

490302. Concurrent Courts-Martial and Non-Judicial Forfeiture of Pay

When non-judicial forfeitures of pay run concurrently with partial courts-martial forfeitures of pay which are subject to the two-third's limitation, the maximum total amount collectible is two-thirds of the pay subject to forfeiture.

490303. Reduction in Grade

When punishment includes both a reduction in grade, whether or not suspended, and a forfeiture of pay, the forfeiture of pay is based on the grade to which reduced.

4904 SUSPENSION, REMISSION, AND MITIGATION

See Table 49-1.

4905 EXECUTION OF PUNISHMENT DURING APPEAL PROCEDURES

A member who incurs non-judicial punishment considered unjust or out of proportion to the offense may, through proper channels, appeal to the next higher authority. The member may be required to undergo the adjudged punishment pending determination of the appeal.

4906 EFFECTIVE DATES

Forfeitures of pay and reductions in grade, if unsuspended, are effective on the date the commander imposes the punishment. (For Navy and Marine Corps members, however, non-judicial forfeitures of pay do not run concurrently. If a forfeiture of pay is imposed by a non-judicial punishment while a prior forfeiture of pay is still in effect, it will not commence until the prior forfeiture of pay is completed.) Pay accrued by a member before the imposition of the punishment is not subject to forfeiture. When a forfeiture of pay is suspended, the suspension takes effect on the date of the action. When a member is restored to a higher grade by suspension of a reduction in grade, the member is entitled to pay of the higher grade only from the date of suspension. If, however, a reduction in grade or forfeiture of pay is set aside and all rights, privileges, and property affected by it are restored, then the member is entitled to pay as though the reduction in grade had never been imposed. When the suspension of a punishment is vacated, the effective date for pay purposes is the date of the vacation.

4907 DISPOSITION OF FORFEITURES OF PAY COLLECTED BY NON-JUDICIAL PUNISHMENT

Disposition of pay forfeited as a result of a non-judicial punishment is treated similar to pay forfeited by court-martial action. Refer to Chapter 48, section 4811 for disposition policies.

Table 49-1. Suspension, Remission, Setting Aside, and Mitigation of Non-Judicial Punishment

RULE	A **When non-judicial punishment is**	B **and the punishment has**	C **then the officer imposing the punishment, or the successor in command, may suspend the punishment probationally**	D **or**
1	reduction in grade	not been executed	at any time	remit or set the reduction in grade aside, or mitigate it to a forfeiture of pay (note 2).
2	forfeiture of pay	not been executed (note 1)		remit or set the forfeiture of pay aside (in whole or in part), or mitigate it to lesser forfeiture of pay.
3	reduction in grade	been executed	only within 4 months after execution	set the reduction in grade aside in whole or in part, or mitigate it to forfeiture of pay (note 2 and 3).
4	forfeiture of pay			set the forfeiture of pay aside (in whole or in part) (note 3).

NOTES:

1. An uncollected forfeiture of pay is considered to be unexecuted during the period for which it was imposed. Upon the expiration of the forfeiture period all unsuspended forfeitures of pay, whether or not collected, are fully executed.
2. If mitigated, the amount of forfeiture of pay may not be greater than the amount that could have been imposed initially by the officer who imposed the reduction in grade, and the mitigation must be accomplished within 4 months of the date of execution.
3. Usually, executed punishments are set aside within 4 months after the punishment has been executed.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 49 – NON-JUDICIAL PUNISHMENT

4901 – GENERAL

10 U.S.C. § 815

4902 – AUTHORIZED PUNISHMENTS AFFECTING PAY

10 U.S.C. § 815

4903 – LIMITATIONS

10 U.S.C. § 815

4904 – SUSPENSION, REMISSION, AND MITIGATION

10 U.S.C. § 815

4905 – EXECUTION OF PUNISHMENT DURING APPEAL PROCEDURES

10 U.S.C. § 815

4906 – EFFECTIVE DATES

10 U.S.C. § 815
MCM, United States (2012 Edition), part V

4907 – DISPOSITION OF FORFEITURES OF PAY COLLECTED BY NON-JUDICIAL PUNISHMENT

10 U.S.C. § 2772

Table 49-1

MCM, United States (2012 Edition), part V, paragraph 6
10 U.S.C. § 815

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 50: "BANKRUPTCY"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated February 2014 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
Title	Updated to reflect chapter contents.	Revision
All	The contents from Chapter 50, dated February 2014, have been transferred to Volume 16, Department of Defense Debt Management, except for sections 5006 and 5008. The entire chapter can be viewed in the Archives section on the Office of the Under Secretary of Defense (Comptroller) website. This chapter has been renamed from its original tittle: "STOPPAGES AND COLLECTIONS OTHER THAN COURTS-MARTIAL FORFEITURES".	Revision
	Updated hyperlinks and formatting to comply with administrative instruction.	Revision
5001	Inserted "General" Section with "Purpose" and "Authoritative Guidance" paragraphs, and renumbered remaining sections, paragraphs, and subparagraphs accordingly.	Addition
5002	Updated section to reflect current policy.	Revision
5006	Moved Purported Marriages to Chapter 12.	Revision
Bibliography	Updated to reflect current statutes.	Revision

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 50: "BANKRUPTCY" 1

*5001 GENERAL 3

500101. Purpose 3
500102. Authoritative Guidance 3

*5002 BANKRUPTCIES 3

500201. General Information 3
500202. Procedures 4
500203. Chapter 13, Adjustment of Debts of an Individual with Regular Income - The Plan 5

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 6

CHAPTER 50

*BANKRUPTCY

*5001 GENERAL

500101. Purpose

This chapter prescribes the policies to be followed when a service member files a petition of bankruptcy under Title 11, United States Code (U.S.C.) Chapter 7 or 13.

500102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

*5002 BANKRUPTCIES

500201. General Information

A. A member may file a petition of bankruptcy under Title 11, U.S.C. Chapter 7 or 13 of the Bankruptcy Code. The law waives the United States (U.S.) Government's sovereign immunity for purposes of compliance with payroll deduction orders issued by the bankruptcy courts. Accordingly, the Defense Finance and Accounting Service (DFAS) will honor the bankruptcy withholding orders.

B. Automatic Stay Provisions. An amount of indebtedness owed to the U.S. that was incurred prior to the filing date of the petition, is described as a prepetition debt. Collecting debts by offset from the member's pay account is authorized only through the day prior to the date the bankruptcy petition is filed. Continuing deductions from the member's pay after the filing of a petition in a bankruptcy is improper and violates the automatic stay provisions of the bankruptcy statute. Amounts withheld after the date the bankruptcy petition is filed must be refunded to the member.

C. Proof of Claim. Upon notice or actual knowledge of the filing of a bankruptcy petition, when the member has listed the U.S. Government as a creditor, the military pay office will file a proof of claim with the bankruptcy court concerned for all Chapter 13 filings and if requested by the bankruptcy trustee in a Chapter 7 case. The proof of claim is filed with the bankruptcy court on official form B10.

D. Post-Petition Debt. If the bankruptcy is completed and the debtor receives a discharge, then, generally, the listed indebtedness to the U.S. is discharged with few exceptions. Any new debt that was incurred after the filing of the bankruptcy petition is known as a post-petition debt. The bankruptcy proceedings do not affect post-petition debts. However, prior to taking any collection action on post-petition debts, the matter should be coordinated with the DFAS Office of General Counsel, Garnishment Operations.

E. If the court subsequently dismisses a bankruptcy case, then collection is permitted by offset if otherwise authorized.

500202. Procedures

A. All Bankruptcy Notices and Chapter 13 withholding orders should be submitted or faxed to:

DFAS-Cleveland
Garnishment Operations
P.O. Box 998002
Cleveland, OH 44199-8002
Commercial Fax: (877) 622-5390
(216) 367-3675

DFAS-Cleveland Garnishment Operations is the designated agent for service of process for all military members' bankruptcy notices and bankruptcy withholding orders.

B. The following information should be included with the bankruptcy order:

1. Full name.

2. Full Social Security number.

C. The bankruptcy notice is effective when it is signed by the court and the provisions of the automatic stay are effective with that date.

D. When the notice does not sufficiently identify the member, it will be returned directly to the person who submitted the order, with an explanation of the deficiency.

E. Upon receipt of an effective bankruptcy order, together with all the required information, the Garnishment Operations (office of the designated official) will review the case to determine if there are any involuntary allotments or garnishments that need to be terminated as a result of the automatic stay (child support, alimony, child support arrears and alimony arrears are not terminated unless the bankruptcy order specifically states so). The Garnishment Operations will then establish the withholding against the member's pay to comply with the bankruptcy order within 30 days. Withholdings will continue until the amount specified in the order is collected, or the order is cancelled or suspended.

1. Within 30 calendar days after the date of receipt of the order, the designated official will send notice to the member stating this fact.

2. The letter will inform the member of the date that the withholding is scheduled to begin and the amount or percentage that will be deducted.

3. When the member identified in the order is found not to be entitled to money due from, or payable by, DFAS, the designated official will return the order to the person who submitted it and advise him or her that no money is due from, or payable by, DFAS to the named individual. When it appears that amounts are exhausted temporarily or are otherwise unavailable, the authorized person will be told why and for how long any money is unavailable, if known.

500203. Chapter 13, Adjustment of Debts of an Individual with Regular Income - The Plan

A. A member may file a petition with the court to enter into a "Chapter 13 Plan" under the Bankruptcy Code. Under Chapter 13, a member must submit a proposed repayment plan to the bankruptcy court that provides, among other things, that all or a specified amount of future income as is necessary to pay priority claims under the plan will be sent to the control of the bankruptcy trustee.

B. When the plan is confirmed by the court, its provisions are binding upon the member and all creditors of the member, regardless of whether they are affected by the plan or have been included in the plan.

C. Once the bankruptcy court confirms a plan, it usually orders the employer to pay a specific amount of a member's income to the trustee named in the order.

D. The pay of a member is subject to payment to the trustee appointed by the court, pursuant to Chapter 13 of the Bankruptcy Act. The payment by DFAS of part of the member's pay in response to a court order issued under a Chapter 13 Wage Earner's Plan case does not conflict with ***31 U.S.C. § 3713*** (Priority of Government Claims). Compliance with such a court order gives the Government a valid acquittance against the member since the court order is binding on the member.

E. If the United States is both the employer and creditor when the member files a Chapter 13 Plan, then the Government's priority under 31 U.S.C. § 3713 (Priority of Government Claims) may be asserted in the absence of a judicial determination to the contrary. This is done through a filing of the proof of claim by the appropriate pay office.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 50 – BANKRUPTCY

5001 – GENERAL — Title 11 United States Code (U.S.C.) section 101 – 1330 (Bankruptcy Reform Act of 2005)

5002 – BANKRUPTCIES

500203.D — 31 U.S.C. § 3713
500203.E — 31 U.S.C. § 3713

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 51: "SAVINGS PROGRAMS"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated April 2013 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
5101	Inserted General section and renumbered remaining sections, paragraphs, and subparagraphs accordingly.	Revision
510201.A	Renamed Permanent Duty Assignment definition to Designated Duty Assignment.	Revision
510203	Deleted Military Operations no longer in effect for Saving Deposit Program (SDP).	Deletion
510301.B	Updated annual contribution limitation.	Revision
510303	Updated Catch-up Contributions.	Revision
Figure 51-1	Updated to include Assignment Incentive Pay.	Revision
Table 51-1 (Previous Version)	Deleted table since all eligible areas for SDP are contained in paragraph 510203.	Deletion
Table 51-1	Revised Rule 7 to clarify entitlement to SDP while away from authorized area.	Revision
Tables 51-2 (Previous Version)	Renumbered to Table 51-1. Deleted references to Persian Gulf Conflict. Deleted obsolete Military Operations cited in notes 4, 5, and 6.	Revision and Deletion
Table 51-3 (Previous Version)	Renumbered to Table 51-2. Deleted references to Persian Gulf Conflict.	Revision and Deletion
Table 51-2	Clarified Rule 1 SDP repayment guidance.	Revision
Bibliography	Updated statutes.	Revision

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 51: "SAVINGS PROGRAMS" 1

*5101 GENERAL 3

*510101 Overview 3
*510102. Authoritative Guidance 3

5102 UNIFORMED SERVICES SAVINGS DEPOSIT PROGRAM (USSDP) 3

*510201. Definitions 3
510202. Allotments 3
*510203. Authorized Operations and Geographical Areas 4
510204. Member in a Missing Status 4
510205. Deposits 5
510206. Interest 5
510207. Computation 6
510208. Payment of Interest Upon Final Settlement of Deposit Account 8
510209. Withdrawal of Deposits - Emergency 8
512010. Withdrawal of Deposits - Members in a Missing Status 8
510211. Discharge While Eligible to Make Deposits 9
510214. Application to Indebtedness or Forfeiture 9
510215. Liability of Disbursing Officers 9

5103 THRIFT SAVINGS PLAN (TSP) 9

*510301. Participation 9
510302. Roth TSP 10
510304. Matching Contributions 11
510305. TSP Loan Program 11
510306. Breakage (Lost TSP Earnings) Due to Agency Error 12

*Figure 51-1. Pay Entitlements Available for TSP Contributions 14

*Table 51-1. Savings Deposits, Special Determinations on Accrual of Interest 17

*Table 51-2. Savings Deposits, Conditions Under Which Deposits, Plus Interest Are Repaid18

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 19

CHAPTER 51

SAVINGS PROGRAMS

*5101 GENERAL

*510101 Overview

The chapter provides policy for Uniformed Services Savings Deposit Program (USSDP) and Thrift Savings Program (TSP).

*510102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

5102 UNIFORMED SERVICES SAVINGS DEPOSIT PROGRAM (USSDP)

Under joint regulations prescribed by the Secretaries concerned, a member of the Armed Forces, who is on a designated duty assignment outside the United States or its possessions may deposit during that tour of duty, not more than his un-allotted current pay and allowances in amounts of $5 or more, with any branch, office, or officer of a uniformed service. Amounts so deposited will be deposited in the Treasury and kept as a separate fund, and must be accounted for in the same manner as public funds.

*510201. Definitions

* A. Designated Duty Assignment. A designated duty assignment is a permanent or temporary duty assignment for which the Secretary concerned has determined that a member of the Armed Forces serving in such an assignment is eligible to participate in the USSDP.

B. Un-allotted Current Pay and Allowances. The amount of money a member is entitled to receive on the payday immediately before the date of deposit, less authorized deductions and allotments (e.g., for dependents or insurance). Pay and allowances include special continuation pay, reenlistment bonus, travel allowance on discharge, and pay, and allowances for unused accrued leave. Advance pay and travel allowance for permanent change of station and Temporary Duty (TDY) travel may not be deposited.

510202. Allotments

Active duty officers and enlisted members may make deposits into the USSDP by allotment. Such allotment must be processed in accordance with the procedural instructions of the Military Service concerned. However, the restrictions of this chapter are applicable when starting this type of allotment.

*510203. Authorized Operations and Geographical Areas

A. Effective November 1, 2001, any member assigned to Operation Enduring Freedom (OEF) became authorized to participate in the USSDP, provided that he or she had served for at least 30 consecutive days or at least 1 day in each of 3 consecutive months, in the OEF area of eligibility.

B. Effective February 1, 2003, any member serving in an assignment outside the United States or its possessions in support of OEF in an area that has been designated a combat zone or is in direct support of a combat zone is eligible to participate in the USSDP after the member has served in that assignment for at least 30 consecutive days or at least 1 day for each of 3 consecutive months.

C. The geographic area of eligibility for OEF consists of the total land area of Afghanistan, Pakistan, Kazakhstan, Kyrgyzstan, Tajikistan, Turkmenistan, and Uzbekistan, the waters consisting of the Red Sea, Gulf of Aden, Gulf of Oman, and Arabian Sea (portion north of 10 degrees north latitude and west of 68 degrees east longitude), or in the airspace thereover. Effective February 1, 2003 the area of eligibility was expanded to any area that has been designated a combat zone or an area designated in direct support of a combat zone.

510204. Member in a Missing Status

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may, in the interest of a member who is in a missing status (see Glossary) or his dependents, initiate, stop, modify, and change allotments for deposit of unpaid pay and allowances accruing in a missing member's pay account, and authorize withdrawal of deposits made under this chapter, even though the member had an opportunity to make deposits and elected not to do so. Interest may be computed from the day the member entered into a missing status, or January 1, 1991, whichever is later. The $10,000 limitation on the amount that interest is payable does not apply to deposit accounts of members in a missing status.

Examples:

1. A member entered into a missing status on February 1, 2008. Unpaid pay and allowances have been accruing in his pay account at the rate of $100 per month since that date. An account was opened for the member on May 1, 2008, with an initial deposit of $300 (February, March, and April). His account was credited with $100 per month on June 1, 2008, and the first day of each month thereafter while he remains in a missing status, or until modified, stopped, or repaid at the direction of the Secretary of the Military Department concerned. Interest accrued from February 1, 2008.

2. A member entered into a missing status on February 18, 2008. The amount of unpaid pay and allowance due to the member on the payday following February 18, 2008, determined the amount of the initial deposit. The member's account was opened on March 1, 2008, with the initial deposit and his account was credited with his un-

allotted pay and allowances monthly on the first day of each month thereafter as prescribed in example 1. Interest accrued from February 18, 2008.

510205. Deposits

A. Amounts. Amounts up to $10,000 may be deposited with interest accrual at the rate of 10 percent per annum. The maximum amount on which 10 percent interest is computed is $10,000 (principal and accrued interest combined). Deposits may not be more than the amount defined as un-allotted current pay and allowances in subparagraph 510201.B. When, however, the member can establish to the satisfaction of his commanding officer that he or she was unable to make a deposit in the normal manner, un-allotted pay in excess of current pay and allowances may be deposited. Members may not accumulate back pay prior to departing for a designated duty assignment outside the United States or its possessions in order to deposit the back pay once the member becomes eligible for the USSDP. When members arrive in a covered geographic area or a covered duty assignment, they may deposit the amount they could have, or did, accrue during the month of arrival, less authorized deductions. Members who are paid twice monthly may combine pay accrued at midmonth and pay accrued at end-of-month, or combine end-of-month pay with pay accrued on the following midmonth payday for a single deposit, provided the total amount deposited in a one month period does not exceed the amount they are entitled to be paid for 1 month.

B. Power of Attorney. An agent with a power of attorney from the member may make deposits, either by allotment or by cash, into the USSDP on behalf of the member, if the power of attorney states the authority to establish, change, or stop allotments. When accepting a cash deposit from the agent on the member's behalf, the disbursing officer must ensure that the amount deposited does not exceed the member's un-allotted pay and allowances for the period involved.

510206. Interest

A. Accrual of Interest. See Table 51-1.

B. Conditions Under Which Deposits, Plus Interest, Are Repaid. See Table 51-2.

C. Computation of Interest. Deposits made on or before the 10th of the month accrue interest from the 1st of the month. Deposits made after the 10th of the month accrue interest from the first day of the following month. The effective date of deposit is the date the deposit is made to the disbursing officer, finance officer, or any other designated officer of the Uniformed Service. Compute interest at the rate of 10 percent per annum, compounded quarterly, according to the calendar quarter. Compute the quarterly interest on the average quarterly balance on deposit. Ten percent is compounded quarterly on amounts less than $10,000. Once $10,000 is on deposit, simple interest will be computed on the $10,000. No interest is paid on amounts exceeding $10,000, except on amounts for a member who is in a missing status.

D. Taxability of Interest Paid. Interest paid on the amounts deposited into the USSDP is taxable.

510207. Computation

A. Computing Average Quarterly Balance

1. If there were no emergency withdrawals during the quarter, determine the average quarterly balance by adding amounts on deposit on the 10th day of each month of the quarter, and divide the total by three.

Example 1:

Date	Deposits	Amount On Deposits	On 10th Day of
Jan 5	$20.00	$20.00	Jan
Feb 3	20.00	40.00	Feb
Feb 20	20.00		
Mar 10	20.00	80.00	Mar
		$140.00	

$140.00 divided by 3 = $46.67 average quarterly balance.

Example 2:

Date	Deposits	Amount On Deposit	On 10th Day of
Jan	$0.00	$ 0.00	Jan
Feb 3	20.00	20.00	Feb
Feb 20	20.00		
Mar 3	20.00	60.00	Mar
		$80.00	

$80.00 divided by 3 = $26.67 average quarterly balance

2. Emergency withdrawals at any time during a quarter reduce the average quarterly balance on which interest accrues.

Example:

Date	Deposits	With-drawals	Amount On Deposit	On 10th Day of
Apr 1	$147.12 (BAL FWD)	$0.00		
Apr 3	20.00		$167.12	Apr
			167.12	May
May 15	10.00		--	
Jun 4	30.00		--	Jun
Jun 15		$80.00	127.12	Jun
			$461.36	

$461.00 divided by 3 = $153.79 average quarterly balance

3. Except for amounts on deposit, in the case of a member, who is in a missing status, the maximum amount upon which 10 percent interest is payable is $10,000 (principal and accrued interest combined).

Example:

Date	Quarterly Interest	Amount on Deposit
Jan 10	-0-	$10,000.00
Apr 1	250.00	10,250.00
July 1	250.00	10,500.00

B. Computation of Interest at 10 Percent Rate

Repay deposits, plus interest, under the conditions shown in Table 51-1. Compute interest at the rate of:

1 Month-1/12 of 10 percent or .00833…
2 Months-2/12 of 10 percent or .01666…
3 Months-(Full Quarter) .025

Example 1: Member's Request

A member has $355 on deposit (principal plus compounded interest as of June 30, 2009). The member requested repayment on August 12, 2009. The member was repaid $355 plus interest of $5.92 for the months of July and August (.01666… x $355) or $360.92.

Example 2: Ninety-Day Rule

Same example as 1, above, except the member requested repayment on October 15, 2009. The member was repaid $355 plus interest of $8.88 for the months of July, August, and September (.025 x $355) or $363.88. Interest for October 1-15, 1991, was not

allowed since the 90-day limitation period ended on October 12, 2009 (a day other than the last day of the month).

Example 3: Member Discharged

Same example as 1, above, except the member was discharged overseas for his or her convenience on July 15, 2009. The member was repaid $355 plus interest of $2.96 for the month of July (.00833… x $355) or $357.96, assuming full repayment was in effect in the month of July.

Example 4: Member Dies

On March 8, 2009, the member had on deposit the maximum amount of $10,000 (principal plus simple interest) and made no new deposits. On November 15, 2009, while assigned in the OEF area the member dies, and settlement of unpaid pay and allowances was made to member's heir(s) on December 15, 2009. The amount repaid was $10,000 plus simple interest of $833.33 for period March 1 through December 31, 2009 (.00833… x 10), or $10,833.33.

510208. Payment of Interest Upon Final Settlement of Deposit Account

A. Except when the 90-day limitation discussed in paragraph 510213 applies, interest will stop at the end of the month in which full repayment is made to the member or member's heirs.

B. In no case will interest accrue for a period longer than 90 days (computed on a day-for-day basis of actual elapsed time) after the member's eligibility to make deposits terminates. Should the 90-day limitation period end on any day other than the last day of the month, interest will accrue through the last day of the preceding month. If the 90-day limitation period ends on the last day of the month, interest accrues for that month. In determining when the 90-day limitation period terminates, the last day of the month is February 28 (February 29 in leap year), the 30th of a 30-day month, or the 31st day of a 31-day month.

510209. Withdrawal of Deposits - Emergency

Withdrawals may be made in an emergency only when the health or welfare of a member or his dependent(s) would be jeopardized if the withdrawal were not granted. Emergency withdrawals may be authorized by the member's commanding officer.

512010. Withdrawal of Deposits - Members in a Missing Status

Withdrawals may be made when directed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned when deemed in the best interest of the member, the member's dependent(s) or the U.S. Government.

510211. Discharge While Eligible to Make Deposits

Members, eligible to make deposits, which are discharged and immediately reenlist, extend their enlistments, or who are discharged to accept a commission may not withdraw their deposits.

510212. Accounts Which Have Reached $10,000

In situations where the member's principal and interest on deposit reaches $10,000, any amounts representing interest accruing in the account subsequent to that time which causes the $10,000 total to be exceeded, may be withdrawn quarterly at the member's request.

510213. Automatic Refund

Accounts will accrue interest no more than 90 days after a member leaves a designated USSDP area. Members should withdraw their funds after the 90-day period. If no withdrawal is made within 120 days after the qualifying duty terminates, the Defense Finance and Accounting Service will automatically transfer the funds to the military pay account of the USSDP account owner.

510214. Application to Indebtedness or Forfeiture

Savings deposits and accrued interest are exempt from collection for members' debts, including debts owed to the United States Government or its agencies, except for levies issued by the Internal Revenue Service. Deposits are not subject to forfeiture by sentence of a court-martial and are not forfeited by desertion.

510215. Liability of Disbursing Officers

A disbursing officer who fails to process a deposit properly into his or her account is liable for the amount of the deposit, plus interest, from the effective date of the deposit to date of withdrawal or repayment.

5103 THRIFT SAVINGS PLAN (TSP)

TSP is a Government-sponsored retirement savings and investment plan. The traditional TSP offers tax deferral advantages similar to those offered by private corporations to their employees under 401(k) plans. There is also a Roth TSP option which offers the opportunity to make after-tax contributions. The Federal Retirement Thrift Investment Board (Board) operates and administers the plan solely for the benefit of the participants and their beneficiaries.

*510301. Participation

A. When to Begin TSP Deductions. Any member of the Uniformed Services may elect to participate in the TSP. The payroll deduction will commence the first full pay period after the service accepts the TSP Election Form (TSP-U-1).

* B. Contribution Limitations. A member is authorized to contribute from 1 to 92 percent of their basic pay. Members are not permitted to contribute more than 92 percent of their basic pay so that required deductions of Social Security and Medicare can be made. If a member is contributing to the TSP from basic pay, the member is also authorized to contribute bonuses, incentive, or special pay (See Figure 51-1).

* 1. Contribution for members not serving in a combat zone may not exceed $18,000 for 2015.

* 2. A member serving in a combat zone tax exclusion area, as defined in Volume 7A, Chapter10, can contribute a total of $53,000 in 2015.

C. Member Transfers

1. When members transfer between components or branches of the Uniformed Services, their TSP contributions may be continued. The member will notify their gaining servicing organization of their existing TSP contribution rates in order to continue TSP contributions and or loan payments without interruption.

2. If a member separates from the service and rejoins after a break in service of 31 days or more, the member may sign up immediately to contribute to TSP.

3. If a member separates from the service and rejoins after a break in service of less than 31 days, and the member had been contributing to the TSP, contributions to the TSP should resume the first pay period after rejoining the service.

4. A member of the Uniformed Service who is also a Federal civilian employee may contribute under both programs to the TSP. The yearly contribution limitations in subparagraph 510301.B will apply to the combined accounts and not to each account separately.

D. All TSP contributions must be made through payroll deduction. Make-up missing contributions for basic, special, incentive, and bonus payments are permitted only through payroll deductions.

E. The choice to stop contributing to TSP is permitted at any time. It is effective at the end of the pay period in which that election is accepted by the member's servicing activity. If basic pay contributions are terminated, TSP deductions for special, incentive and bonus pays will also be terminated with the same effective date.

510302. Roth TSP

Members may elect to contribute to a Roth TSP account instead of, or in addition to, a traditional TSP account. Any member eligible to contribute to a traditional TSP account may also contribute to a Roth TSP account.

A. Payroll Deductions. Roth TSP contributions are taken after-tax. In the same manner as a traditional TSP account, a payroll deduction will begin the first full pay period after the service accepts the TSP Election Form (TSP-U-1). Roth TSP contributions must be made through payroll deduction. Lump-sum contributions for special, incentive, and bonus payments are permitted only through payroll deductions.

B. Maximum Contribution Limits. The same maximum contribution limits apply to traditional TSP also apply to Roth TSP. The contribution limit is $18,000 in 2015. If a member elects to contribute to both traditional TSP and Roth TSP, the maximum contribution limits apply to the combined accounts, not to each account separately.

*510303. Catch-Up Contributions

A TSP participant age 50 years or older may make catch-up contributions to both traditional and Roth TSP accounts. Only deductions from basic pay are allowable. The amount of the catch-up will not exceed the annual limit of $6,000. To contribute, a member must self-certify on the Catch-Up Contribution Election Form (TSP-U-1-C) that he/she expects to contribute the maximum amount to the TSP or other eligible employer plans. That amount is $18,000 in 2015. Future catch-up amounts will be set by the IRS and announced by the Thrift Investment Board. The website is ***http://www.tsp.gov***. If a member elects to contribute catch-up contributions to both traditional TSP and Roth TSP, the maximum contribution limits apply to the combined accounts, not to each account separately.

510304. Matching Contributions

The Secretary concerned may enter into an agreement with a member to make matching contributions to the traditional TSP for the benefit of the member, if the member is in a specialty designated as critical to meet wartime or peacetime requirements. The member must commit to serve on active duty in that specialty for a period of 6 years.

A. The Secretary concerned will make these contributions for each pay period of the 6-year period that the member makes contributions.

B. Contributions are matched dollar for dollar for the first 3 percent of basic pay contributed per pay period and the 50 cents on the dollar for the next 2 percent of pay. Therefore, the member will not receive matching contributions for amounts contributed above 5 percent.

C. Participants in Roth TSP will be eligible for matching contributions, but those contributions will be applied to a traditional TSP account, not to a Roth TSP account.

510305. TSP Loan Program

A. General. All TSP participants are eligible to obtain a TSP loan. Members may borrow only from their own contributions and earnings. The minimum amount a member can borrow is $1,000. A member may have a total of two loans outstanding, one of each type

listed below. The total outstanding loans cannot exceed $50,000. When a member has both a civilian TSP account and a military TSP account, the maximum loan amount applies to the combined accounts and not to each account separately.

B. Types of Loans. Loans can be made for the following purposes:

1. Residential; or

2. General purpose.

C. Interest Rate. The interest rate will be the posted rate for the G Fund at the time that the loan application is processed by the TSP. The rate is fixed at that level for the life of the loan, and the interest paid on the loan is not tax deductible.

D. Tax Exempt Amount. When a participating member has contributions that are made from tax-exempt pay as well as from tax-deferred pay, the loan principal will be made and repaid on a pro rata basis from these funds. For additional information, see ***TSP Loans*** (June 2006).

510306. Breakage (Lost TSP Earnings) Due to Agency Error

A. Conditions. If a member receives pay from which member contributions should have been deducted, but as a result of agency error, all or any part of those deductions were not made, even if the member makes up those member contributions, the belated member contributions will not require payment of breakage. The following are applicable conditions that require payment of breakage:

1. Delayed or Erroneous Contributions When Member Received Pay

a. If a member receives pay, but as a result of an agency error all or any part of the agency matching contribution associated with that pay are not timely received by the TSP record keeper, the agency belated contributions will be subject to breakage.

b. If a member receives pay where contributions were properly deducted but, as a result of an agency error, all or any part of the associated agency matching contributions were not timely received by the TSP record keeper, the belated contributions will be subject to breakage.

c. If a member receives pay where contributions were properly deducted but, as a result of an agency error all or any part of those member contributions were not timely received by the TSP record keeper, the belated contributions will be subject to breakage.

2. Agency Delay in Basic Pay, Special Pay, Incentive Pay, and Bonus. Where, as the result of an agency error, a member does not timely receive all or any part

of pay to which entitled, all such belated member contributions and agency matching contributions will be subject to breakage.

3. Late Payroll Submissions. All contributions contained in a payroll submission received by the TSP record keeper more than one pay period after the pay date associated with that payroll submission will be subject to breakage.

4. Loan Allotments. Loan allotments deducted from the member's pay but not timely received by the TSP record keeper due to agency error will be subject to breakage.

B. Minimum Dollar Amount. Breakage on loan allotments and late contributions will be calculated by the TSP system only for those contributions and loan allotments that are $1 or more.

C. Agency Responsibility. The employing agency whose error caused a late or erroneous investment of money in the TSP is responsible for payment of any breakage resulting from that error. The paying office that submitted payment records or loan allotments that are subject to breakage is also responsible for submitting the appropriate payment records relating to those submissions. The amount of breakage that is calculated will be charged to the TSP clearing account of the submitting paying office. Where another employing agency caused the late or erroneous submission by the submitting paying office, the paying office that was charged for the amount of breakage calculated should seek reimbursement from the other employing agency.

D. Detailed Information on Breakage. For detailed information concerning the breakage (lost TSP earnings) process, refer to TSP regulations in ***5 Code of Federal Regulations, part 1605*** or TSP Bulletins. The TSP bulletins are available under Info for TSP Representatives on the TSP's website at http://www.tsp.gov.

*Figure 51-1. Pay Entitlements Available for TSP Contributions

DoD FMR, Volume 7A, Chapter section, paragraph, or subparagraph	Bonuses
0603	Accession Bonus (Dental)
070201	Accession Bonus (Pharmacy)
2102	Accession Bonus For Registered Nurses
0307	Accession Bonus for Officer Candidates
0308	Accession Bonus for New Officers in Critical Skills
20	Aviator Retention Bonus (Aviator Continuation Pay)
61	Bonus Program for the Individual Ready Reserve and Inactive National Guard
5705	Bonus for Reenlistment, Enlistment, or Voluntary Extension (Ready Reserve)
66	Career Status Bonus
0604	Critical Skills Wartime Accession Bonus (Dental)
0510	Critical Skills Wartime Accession Bonus (Medical)
0902	Enlistment Bonus
0905	Enlistment Bonus (Army)
5604	Enlistment Bonus (Selected Reserve)
5705	Enlistment Bonus (Ready Reserve)
1902	Foreign Language Proficiency Bonus
0609	Multiyear Retention Bonus (Dental)
0515	Multiyear Retention Bonus (Medical)
030201	Nuclear Career Accession Bonus
030203	Nuclear Career Annual Incentive Bonus
5606	Prior Service Enlistment Bonus
0903	Reenlistment Bonus
5605	Reenlistment Bonus (Selected Reserve)
5604	Reserve Affiliation Bonus
0904	Retention Bonus for Members Qualified in a Critical Military Skill
0309	Retention Incentive for Officers in a Critical Military Skills
14	Special Pay for Enlisted Members Extending Duty at Designated
5603	Selected Reserve Health Care Professionals In Critically Short Wartime Specialties
5602	Selected Reserve Officer Accession And Affiliation Bonus
030402	Special Warfare Officer Retention Bonus
03100 30402	Transfer between Armed ForcesSpecial Warfare Officer Retention Bonus
0310	Transfer between Armed Forces

Figure 51-1. Pay Entitlements Available for TSP Contributions (Continued)

DoD FMR, Volume 7A, Chapter section, paragraph, or subparagraph	Bonuses cont.
0513	Health Professions Officer Accession Bonus (Medical)
0706	Health Professions Officer Accession Bonus (Veterinarian)
0515	Health Professions Officer Retention Bonus
	Incentive Pays
*15	Assignment Incentive Pay
2203	Aviation Career Incentive Pay
2204	Career Enlisted Flyer Incentive Pay
24	Hazardous Duty Incentive Pays
23	Submarine Duty
0514	Health Professions Officer Incentive Pay (Medical)
0705	Health Professions Officer Incentive Pay (Veterinarian)
0516	Health Professions Officer Board Certification Incentive Pay
	Special Pays
0508	Board Certified Pay for Non-Physician Health Care Providers
180202.A	Career Sea Pay
180202.B	Career Sea Pay Premium
13	Combat-Related Injury Rehabilitation Pay
030202	Continuation Pay for Nuclear-Qualified Officers Extending Period of Active Service
0607	Dental Additional Special Pay
0608	Dental Board Certified Pay
0606	Dental Variable Special Pay
0605	Oral or Maxillofacial Dental Surgeon Incentive Special Pay
0610	Reserve Dental Officers Special Pay
580208	Designated Unit Pay
0508	Diplomate Pay for Psychologists
11	Diving Duty
0305	Engineering and Scientific Career Continuation Pay
140201.A	Enlisted Members Extending Duty at Designated Locations Overseas
17	Hardship Duty Pay

Figure 51-1. Pay Entitlements Available for TSP Contributions (Continued)

DoD FMR, Volume 7A, Chapter section, paragraph, or subparagraph	Special Pays cont.
10	Hostile Fire and Imminent Danger Pay
0306	Judge Advocate Continuation Pay
0506	Medical Additional Special Pay
0507	Medical Board Certified Pay
0504	Medical Incentive Special Pay
0505	Medical Variable Special Pay
0509	Special Pay for Reserve Medical Officers
0508	Non-physician Health Care Providers
21	Nurse Anesthetists
0303	Officers Holding Position of Unusual Responsibility and of Critical Nature
070302	Optometrists Regular Special Pay
070303	Optometrists Retention Special Pay
070202	Pharmacy Officers
5804	Reserve Health Care Professionals in Critically Short Wartime Specialties
08	Special Duty Assignment Pay for Enlisted Members
570501	Special Duty Assignment Pay (Guard and Reserve)
0305	Surface Warfare Officer Continuation Pay
070502	Veterinarians
010303.A	Weapons of Mass Destruction Civil Support Team

*Table 51-1. Savings Deposits, Special Determinations on Accrual of Interest

RULE	A	B	C
	When an eligible member has a savings deposit account in effect and the member	**and**	**then interest**
1	was in a deserter status	is returned to military control	accrues to the end of the month before the month the member entered a deserter status and resumes the first of the month after the month the member returns to military control (note 1).
2	returns to military control after desertion	has personnel records corrected to remove a mark of desertion	accrues during the period the member was originally considered to be a deserter (note 2).
3	is separated or discharged	repayment of deposits is delayed for any reason (note 3)	accrues to the end of the month in which repayment is made, not to exceed 90 days after eligibility to make deposits terminates.
4	does not request repayment after termination of eligibility to make deposits	within 90 days is again entitled to make deposits	continuously accrues.
5	is in a missing status	the Secretary of the Military Department concerned (or designee) directs repayment of total amount of deposit	accrues to the end of the month in which repayment is directed.
6		a finding of death is made	accrues to the end of the month in which repayment is made not to exceed 90 days after the date pay and allowances terminate.
*7	goes on official TDY or temporary additional duty (TAD) away from the USSDP authorized duty assignment or USSDP authorized area for a period of 90 days or more		accrues for the first 90 days of TDY or TAD, but not after 90 days (note 4).

NOTES:

1. Interest does not accrue on deposits during the period a member is in a desertion status.
2. Interest will be computed and retroactively credited.
3. Delays in repayment of deposits include withholding of issued discharge certificates pending release from confinement when sentenced to dishonorable discharge.

*4. Interest would again accrue upon return to the USSDP authorized duty assignment or the authorized USSDP area.

*Table 51-2. Savings Deposits, Conditions Under Which Deposits, Plus Interest Are Repaid

RULE	A	B
	When an eligible member has a savings account and the member	**then all deposits, plus interest will be repaid upon**
*1	permanently departs the authorized USSDP area	the member's request upon departure from the USSDP authorized duty assignment or the USSDP authorized location. If no request is received after 90 days from the departure from the authorized SDP area, all deposits plus interest will be automatically repaid to the member.
2	is discharged or separated overseas (not for reentry into the Military Service)	discharge or separation from the Military Service or not to exceed 90 days thereafter.
3	is in a missing status	direction of the Secretary concerned or designee.
4	dies	settlement of member's unpaid pay and allowances as provided in Chapter 36 (note).

NOTE:
Interest on deposits stops at the end of the month in which full repayment is made. Do not continue interest beyond 90 days after the date of the member's death, or when a member's USSDP authorized duty assignment terminates, whichever is earlier. See Table 51-1, Rule 6, for death cases where a missing status is involved.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 51 – SAVINGS DEPOSIT PROGRAMS

5102 – UNIFORMED SERVICES SAVINGS DEPOSIT PROGRAM (USSDP)

	510201.A	10 U.S.C. 1035(a)
	510202	OASD (FM&P) Memo, January 29, 1991
	510203.A	10 U.S.C. 1035(g)(3)
		OASD (FM&P) Memo, January 29, 1991
		OASD (FM&P) Memo, July 30, 1991
	510203.B	OASD (FM&P) Memo, January 8, 1996
		OASD (FM&P) Memo, February 23, 1996
	510203.C	OASD (FM&P) Memo, March 20, 1997
	510203.D	OASD (FM&P) Memo, August 14, 1998
	510203.E.1	ASD (FMP) Memo, November 26, 2001
	510203.E.2	PDUSD (P&R) Memo, February 24, 2003
	510204	10 U.S.C. 1035(e)
	510212	OUSD (Comp) Memo, April 16, 2008
	510213	10 U.S.C. 1035(d)

5103 – THRIFT SAVINGS PLAN (TSP)

		5 U.S.C. 8431-8441
	510301.A	5 U.S.C. 8440e
*	510301.B	IR-2014-99
	510302	5 U.S.C. 8432d
*	510303	26 U.S.C. 402(g)
		26 U.S.C. 414(v)
		IR-2014-99
	510305	5 U.S.C. 8433(g)
	510306	5 U.S.C. 8432a
		5 C.F.R. part 1605
Figure 51-1		37 U.S.C. Chapter 5

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 52: "PRIORITY OF PAY DEDUCTIONS AND COLLECTIONS"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk **(*)** symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated March 2014 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
520101 520102	Inserted paragraphs to further define the General Section.	Addition
520102	Changed reference from Chapter 50 to Volume 16.	Revision
Table 52-1, Rule 4 and Note 2	Changed references from Chapter 50 to Volume 16.	Revision
Bibliography	Changed chapter name to Priority of Pay Deductions and Collections.	Revision
Bibliography	Removed Note 5 from the bibliography.	Deletion

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 52: "PRIORITY OF PAY DEDUCTIONS AND COLLECTIONS" 1

5201 GENERAL 3

*520101. Purpose 3
*520102. Authoritative Guidance 3

*Table 52-1. Priority of Deductions and Collections 4

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 7

CHAPTER 52

PRIORITY OF PAY DEDUCTIONS AND COLLECTIONS

5201 GENERAL

*520101. Purpose

This chapter guides military service central site pay operations and field military finance/disbursing offices, henceforth referred to as "finance offices", concerning the sequence order for processing deductions and debt collections from a member's military pay entitlements when the member does not have sufficient pay. Finance offices must review a member's military pay entitlements to determine if the member has sufficient pay to offset all deductions and debt collections. If a member does not have enough pay, Table 52-1, Priority of Deductions and Collections, states which deduction/collection will collect first from the current pay. If a member has voluntary deductions for Thrift Savings Plan (TSP) contributions and/or discretionary allotments that prevent the finance office from collecting debts due the United States, or to other entities listed in Table 52-1, the finance office has the authority to stop those voluntary deductions and process the debt collection. The finance office will notify the member that he/she has 30 days to voluntarily change, their TSP contribution, or discretionary allotment amounts. If they fail to make the changes, the finance office will initiate stoppages and specify when the changes will appear on the member's military pay account. None of the above actions will substitute for, but may be included in, any indebtedness notification required by Volume 16.

*520102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

*Table 52-1. Priority of Deductions and Collections

RULE	When the amounts due to a member are not enough to cover authorized deductions or collections, collect applicable amounts shown in the following sequence:	
1	Reduction of pay entitlement	Losses of pay entitlement take precedence over all items for deduction or collection: a. Forfeiture (note 1) b. Reduction for educational benefit under "Montgomery G.I. Bill"
2	Reimbursement to the United States	Collected amounts for deposit to the credit of the United States Treasury, in the following order: a. Federal Insurance Contribution Act tax b. Deductions for Armed Forces Retirement Homes c. Federal Income Tax Withholding (this includes any amounts voluntarily authorized by member in excess of the minimum withholding required) d. Deductions for Servicemembers' Group Life Insurance (SGLI), Family SGLI, and Traumatic SGLI
3	State income tax withholding	
*4	Involuntary repayment of indebtedness to the United States	a. Routine pay adjustment as referenced in Volume 16, Chapter 3, paragraph 030306.D b. Repayment of advances of pay/allowances or advances of travel c. Other collections (overpayments of pay or allowances outside the scope of a routine pay adjustment) d. Repayment of public funds entrusted to an accountable member or funds obtained by any member through fraud, larceny, embezzlement, or other unlawful means e. Clothing allowance charges f. Transportation charges g. Subsistence charges h. Government property lost or damaged. (note 2) i. Telephone or telegraph charges j. Damage to assigned housing due to negligence or abuse k. Indebtedness to a Commissary, Department of Defense (DoD) contracted Military Banking Facility overseas, or other appropriated fund activity for an uncollectable check or defaulted loan l. Unpaid hospital bills for medical services furnished to a dependent m. Compensation or stipend payments received by a medical officer from state, county, municipal, or privately owned hospitals for medical services n. Jury duty fees received by a member o. Amounts due to other Uniformed Services or departments or agencies outside DoD, including court judgments
5	Garnishment for alimony and child support payments	

Table 52-1. Priority of Deductions and Collections (Continued)

RULE	When the amounts due to a member are not enough to cover authorized deductions or collections, collect applicable amounts shown in the following sequence:	
6	Statutorily-required child and spousal support allotments	
7	Reimbursement to individuals and agencies	Remittances to an individual or agency by disbursing officer making deductions as follows: a. Deductions for rental of premises occupied by dependents b. Deduction for payment for damages to private property
8	Court-ordered bankruptcy payments under Chapter 13 of the revised Bankruptcy Act	(note 3)
9	Indebtedness to a nonappropriated fund activity	
10	Amounts due Service relief society (Army Emergency Relief, Air Force Aid Society, Navy-Marine Corps Relief Society, or Coast Guard Mutual Assistance) only at final separation	
11	Voluntary repayment of indebtedness to the United States	In order specified by the Military Service member (note 4)
12	Involuntary allotment for commercial debts	(note 5)
13	Thrift Saving Plan (TSP)	Payments to TSP in the following order: a. TSP loan repayments b. TSP catch-up deductions c. TSP deductions d. Roth TSP deductions

Table 52-1. Priority of Deductions and Collections (Continued)

RULE	When the amounts due to a member are not enough to cover authorized deductions or collections, collect applicable amounts shown in the following sequence:	
14	Allotments	Payments made to an allotted by the United States will be disbursed in the following order: a. Emergency support of dependent b. Government insurance (discretionary allotment) c. Repayment of individual indebtedness or for payment to an individual or financial organization for disposition as authorized by the allotter (discretionary allotment) d. Purchase of United States Savings bonds e. Donation to charity drives f. Other discretionary allotments (note 5)
15	Internal Revenue Service levy for delinquent Federal income taxes	(See Chapter 44, section 4402 and Table 52-1, note 5)
16	Court-Martial fines	

NOTES:

1. Gross pay to which the Military Service member would otherwise be entitled must be reduced by the amount of the forfeiture. The forfeiture is subtracted to determine a new, reduced gross pay amount. Deductions based on gross pay will be computed on the reduced gross pay.
*2. This is a voluntary indebtedness for members of the Navy or Marine Corps, who fall under Volume 16, Chapter 3, Table 3-3, Rule 5.
3. In cases where the United States Bankruptcy Court has mandated that a sum is to be deducted monthly, the court order will be followed as prescribed in Military Service regulations. The above order of precedence will apply unless otherwise specified in the court order in which case the court's order prevails.
4. Upon separation, these become involuntary and fall under rule 4.
5. If the date of a tax levy is earlier than the effective date of a voluntary allotment or an involuntary allotment for commercial debts, then the tax levy should be collected before either allotment.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 52 – PRIORITY OF PAY DEDUCTIONS AND COLLECTIONS

Table 52-1

Rule 1(a)	36 Comptroller General (Comp Gen) 79
Rule 1(b)	Title 38 United States Code (U.S.C.), section 3011(b)(3)
Rule 2(a)	26 U.S.C. § 3102 and § 3121
Rule 2(b)	37 U.S.C. § 1007(i)
Rule 2(c)	26 U.S.C. § 3402
Rule 2(d)	38 U.S.C. § 1969
Rule 3	5 U.S.C. § 5517
Rule 4	37 U.S.C. § 1007c 5 U.S.C. § 5514 31 U.S.C. § 3716
Rule 4(n)	5 U.S.C. § 5537
Rule 5	42 U.S.C. § 659
Rule 6	42 U.S.C. § 665
Rule 7(b)	10 U.S.C. § 939
Rule 8	11 U.S.C. § 1325(c)
Rule 9	37 U.S.C. § 1007(c)
Rule 12	5 U.S.C. § 5520a Department of Defense Instruction (DoDI) 1344.9, 8 Dec 2008 DoDI 1344.12, 11 Jul 1996
Rule 13	37 U.S.C. § 701, § 703, § 704 and § 706 5 U.S.C. § 8432d
Rule 14	26 U.S.C § 6331 and § 6334

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 54: "TRICARE DENTAL PROGRAM"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*****) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated July 2014 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
540208	Updates premium rates, effective February 1, 2015.	Revision
540102	Added directions to find the authoritative guidance.	Addition
540209	Added a website address for TRICARE allotments payments.	Addition
Bibliography	Updated statutes.	Revision

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 54: "TRICARE DENTAL PROGRAM" 1

5401 GENERAL 3

540101. Overview 3
*540102. Authoritative Guidance 3

5402 TRICARE DENTAL PROGRAM (TDP) 3

540201. Enrollment Eligibility 3
540202. Individuals Who Are Not Eligible for TDP Coverage 4
540203. Enrollment Period 4
540204. Enrollment Form 4
540205. Effective Date of Coverage 4
540206. Disenrollment 4
540207. Other Disenrollment Situations 5
*540208. Premium Amounts 6
*540209. Premium Billing Allotments 6
540210. Direct Billing Process 6

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 7

CHAPTER 54

TRICARE DENTAL PROGRAM (TDP)

5401 GENERAL

540101. Overview

The TRICARE Dental Program (TDP), administered by MetLife, is a worldwide dental care plan offered to eligible beneficiaries by the Department of Defense (DoD) through the TRICARE Management Activity.

*540102. Authoritative Guidance

Authoritative Guidance information for this chapter is located in the bibliography.

5402 TRICARE DENTAL PROGRAM (TDP)

540201. Enrollment Eligibility

The TDP is a voluntary dental plan available to eligible family members of all Active Duty Uniformed Service personnel and to Selected Reserve and Individual Ready Reserve (IRR) members and/or their eligible family members. The TDP is offered by the DoD through the TRICARE Management Activity. To be eligible for the TDP, the sponsor must have at least 12 months remaining on his or her service commitment with the parent Service at the time of enrollment. Individuals eligible to enroll in the TDP include the following:

A. Selected Reserve and IRR service members; and

B. Family members of active duty, Selected Reserve, and IRR service members. This includes spouses and unmarried children (including stepchildren, adopted children, and wards) under the age of 21. Family members will be eligible up to the end of the month in which they turn 21. Family members may be eligible after 21 if:

1. They are enrolled full time at an accredited college or university and are more than 50 percent dependent on the sponsor for their financial support. These students are eligible to the end of the month in which they turn age 23. If the student terminates his or her education prior to turning 23, then eligibility ends at the end of the month in which education terminates; or

2. They have a disabling illness or injury that occurred before their 21st birthday or between the ages of 21 and 23 enrolled as a full-time student at the time of illness or injury, and they were more than 50 percent dependent on the sponsor for financial support.

540202. Individuals Who Are Not Eligible for TDP Coverage

Active duty service members are not eligible for the TDP. In addition, former spouses, parents, parents-in-laws, disabled veterans, foreign military personnel, service members in the Transitional Assistance Management Program following activation for a contingency operation, and retirees and their families are not eligible for TDP benefits.

540203. Enrollment Period

All new enrollees must remain enrolled in the TDP for at least 12 months. Enrollment may continue on a month-to-month basis after completing the 12-month minimum enrollment lock-in period. Anyone who fails to pay premiums or dis-enrolls for other than a valid disenrollment reason is prohibited from re-enrolling in the program for 12 months.

540204. Enrollment Form

Enrollment must be initiated by the sponsor and is accomplished by completing a TDP Enrollment Form. If the sponsor is not available to complete and sign the form, an individual with a Power of Attorney (POA) can initiate enrollment, provided the POA allows the individual to enter into contracts. Enrollment Forms are available at the local military dental treatment facility, TRICARE Service Center, Health Benefits Advisor/installation point of contact, or accessing the ***TRICARE Dental Web site***.

540205. Effective Date of Coverage

In most cases, coverage is effective the first day of the month after the month in which the completed form and one (1) month's premium payment is received by the TDP contractor. TDP Enrollment Forms must be received by the 20th of the month for coverage to begin on the first day of the next month. For applications received after the 20th of the month, coverage will not become effective until the first day of the second month.

540206. Disenrollment

New enrollees must remain enrolled in the TDP for a minimum of 12 months. Anyone who dis-enrolls from the program prior to completing his/her 12-month "lock-in" period is responsible for payment of all remaining premiums, unless dis-enrolling for a valid reason. The following are valid reasons for dis-enrolling from the TDP prior to completion of the mandatory 12-month enrollment:

A. When a sponsor or family member loses Defense Enrollment Eligibility Reporting System eligibility due to death, divorce, marriage of a child, end of entitlement, or when a family member reaches age 21 (or 23 if enrolled full-time at an accredited college or university);

B. When TDP-enrolled members relocate outside the continental United States service area, the service members may elect (within 90 calendar days of the relocation) to dis-enroll their family members and/or themselves from the TDP;

C. When an active duty member transfers with enrolled family members to a duty station where space-available dental care for the enrolled members is readily available at the local Uniformed Service dental treatment facility, the active duty member may elect (within 90 days of the transfer) to dis-enroll his family members from the TDP; or

D. When an active duty, Selected Reserve or IRR member is transferred to the Standby Reserve or Retired Reserve.

540207. Other Disenrollment Situations

The TDP contractor will notify the sponsor of the disenrollment and explain the enrollment/disenrollment options and any associated premium changes and time limitations for the following situations:

A. If one member in a marriage of two service members leaves the Uniformed Services and has family members assigned to him, then the family members can be re-enrolled to the other service member without incurring a new 12-month lock-in period;

B. When an active duty Component member transfers to the Reserve Component (Selected Reserve, Guard/Reserve on active duty, or IRR), the enrolled family members are dis-enrolled from the TDP;

C. When a member of the Reserve Component transfers to an active duty Component, the enrolled member and/or family members is dis-enrolled from the TDP;

D. When the sponsor changes from one branch of service to another;

E. When a member of the Selected Reserve, (National Guard/Reserve) or IRR (Special Mobilization Category), changes status to IRR (other than Special Mobilization Category), the enrolled member and/or family members are dis-enrolled from their current plan and automatically re-enrolled into the appropriate plan. The enrolled member/family members may elect to dis-enroll from the TDP if desired; or

F. When a member of the Selected Reserve (National Guard/Reserve) or IRR is called to active duty for more than 30 days, the member is dis-enrolled effective on the first day of the active duty orders. Enrolled family members remain enrolled in the current TDP plan until the last day of the month in which the sponsor changes status. Family members are automatically re-enrolled in the program as active duty family members with the lower premium rate under the existing lock-in period.

*540208. Premium Amounts

Effective with the January 2015 payroll deduction cycle for covered effective February 1, 2015; the single beneficiary TDP premium rate is $11.30 per month, and the family beneficiary TDP premium rate is $33.88 per month.

*540209. Premium Billing Allotments

If the member has a payroll account, and there are sufficient funds available at the time of collection, then the Government will collect the member's share of the premium, in advance, through a Uniformed Service finance office or on the ***TRICARE website*** under the "Ongoing Recurring Payments" paragraph. Members must monthly verify that the correct dental allotment appears on their Leave and Earnings Statement.

540210. Direct Billing Process

If there are insufficient funds or no payroll account is available at the time of collection, then the member must pay the premium costs by means of direct billing. When this occurs, premium collection will transfer, from the Uniformed Service finance office or site payroll allotment, to direct billing by the TDP contractor. Once the TDP contractor direct bills, this payment process will continue, until the member requests the TDP contractor to restart the payroll allotment. The TDP contractor will immediately direct bill for premiums due from IRR service members and from Selected Reserve and IRR family members.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 54 – TRICARE DENTAL PROGRAM (TDP)

5401 – GENERAL

TRICARE Dental Program Benefit Booklet, August 2012

5402 – TRICARE DENTAL PROGRAM (TDP)

10 U.S.C. 1076a

* 540208 OASD (HA) Memo, October 23, 2014

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 55: "RESERVE INCOME REPLACEMENT PROGRAM"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font***.

The previous version dated November 2015 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
All	Updated hyperlinks and formatting to comply with current administrative instructions.	Revision
550101	Changed "Overview" paragraph to "Purpose" to comply with current administrative instructions.	Revision
550503	Extended the payment authority to December 31, 2016 per Public Law 114-92, section 611, November 25, 2015	Revision
Bibliography	Update statutes and references in the bibliography.	Revision

Table of Contents

5501 GENERAL 3

*550101. Purpose 3
550102. Authoritative Guidance 3

5502 DEFINITIONS 3

550201. Average Monthly Civilian Income 3
550202. Total Earned Income 3
550203. Involuntary Active Duty 3
550204. Service Month 4
550205. Monthly Active Duty Income Differential 4
550206. Regular Military Compensation (RMC) 4
550207. TMMC 5

5503 ELIGIBILITY REQUIREMENT 5

550301. General Requirements 5
550302. Date of Service Requirement 6
550303. Active Duty Requirement 6
550304. Special Conditions 6

5504 RESTRICTIONS FOR PAYMENT INELIGIBILITY 6

5505 PAYMENT 7

550501. Frequency 7
550502. Limitation 7
*550503. Termination of Payment 7

5506 TAXABILITY 7

550601. Federal and State Tax Deduction 7
550602. Federal Insurance Contribution Act (FICA) 7

Table 55-1. Date to Terminate RIRP Payment 8

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 9

CHAPTER 55

RESERVE INCOME REPLACEMENT PROGRAM

5501 GENERAL

*550101. Purpose

This chapter establishes policy pertaining to the Reserve Income Replacement Program (RIRP) for members of the National Guard and Reserve Component.

550102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

5502 DEFINITIONS

550201. Average Monthly Civilian Income

The Secretary concerned determines the average monthly civilian income amount based on either:

A. The member's total earned income for the 12 full months immediately preceding the member's current mobilization, divided by 12; or

B. The earned income reported on the most recent federal income tax filing that covers a 12-month period prior to mobilization, divided by 12.

550202. Total Earned Income

Total earned income is defined as all income included in gross income. This includes wages, salaries, tips, professional fees, other compensation received for personal services, and employee compensation, plus any net earnings from self-employment for the taxable year. Earned income includes taxable compensation received by members of the Reserve Components (to include the National Guard) for the performance of Reserve duties. Employee pay is earned income if it is taxable. Nontaxable employee pay, such as certain dependent care benefits and adoption benefits, is not earned income. Earned income is shown in box 1 of an individual's Internal Revenue Service (IRS) Form W-2, Wage and Tax Statement, and is reported on line 7 of IRS Form 1040, U.S. Individual Income Tax Return, or line 1 of IRS Form 1040EZ, U.S. Income Tax Return for Single and Joint Filers With No Dependents.

550203. Involuntary Active Duty

For the purposes of this chapter, involuntary active duty is defined as an order to duty under Title 10, United States Code (U.S.C.), sections ***688***, ***12301(a)***, ***12301(g)***, ***12302***, ***12304***, ***12304a***, ***12304b***, or ***14 U.S.C. § 712*** without

the consent of the member, or is defined as an order to full-time National Guard duty under ***32 U.S.C. § 502(f)(1)*** without the consent of the member.

550204. Service Month

For the purposes of this entitlement, the term "service month" has the following meanings:

A. RIRP eligibility is a period of a service month computed by determining the beginning date in a month and the end date in the next month or months, using the number of days for the month with the beginning date.

Example 1: If the duty began on February 15, 2007, a one-month period would end on March 14, 2007.

Example 2: If a Reserve Component member serves involuntarily from February 15, 2007 to August 14, 2008 (18 months), the first month period would be counted from August 15 through September 14, 2007 (based on the calendar, there are 31 days in August).

NOTE: The use of months to determine eligibility will only be based on increments of consecutive days that are the equivalent of a month. Periods of less than a month that involve time gaps between periods will not be used in determining eligibility.

B. A Reserve Component member is entitled to payment of RIRP on the first day of a full calendar month (e.g., January, February, and March) after performing a preceding full calendar month of active duty service after completing the requisite eligibility period described in section 5503.

550205. Monthly Active Duty Income Differential

This differential is between the average monthly civilian income of the member and the member's total monthly military compensation (TMMC), when the member's average monthly civilian income exceeds the TMMC.

550206. Regular Military Compensation (RMC)

RMC is the sum of basic pay, basic allowance for housing, basic allowance for subsistence (BAS) and the federal income tax advantage that accrues from allowances that are not subject to federal income tax (e.g., housing allowances and BAS). See ***37 U.S.C. § 101 (25)***. RMC does not include the tax advantage that accrues because of the Combat Zone Tax Exclusion.

550207. TMMC

The TMMC is the amount computed on a monthly basis, using the member's RMC and the amount of any special pays, incentive pays, and allowances (not included in RMC) that are paid on a monthly basis (e.g., Foreign Language Proficiency annual bonus that may be paid in monthly installments). Bonuses paid in a lump sum or anniversary installments, such as enlistments, reenlistment, and affiliation bonuses, will not be included in the TMMC. Cost of living allowances will be included in TMMC. Per diem, to include meals and incidental expenses, will not be included in TMMC.

5503 ELIGIBILITY REQUIREMENT

550301. General Requirements

An eligibility period may begin before August 1, 2006. A member of the Selected Reserve, Individual Ready Reserve, Standby Reserve, or Retired Reserve who is serving on active duty may be eligible for RIRP payments if the member was involuntarily mobilized and is currently serving on involuntary active duty, as defined in paragraph 550203, and the member meets one of the following criteria:

A. On or after August 1, 2006, the member completed 18 continuous months of service on active duty under involuntary orders. Continuous active duty may be accumulated through successive orders to active duty, provided no break in service has occurred. Full calendar months will be used for determining eligibility.

Example: If continuous service on active duty began on February 1, 2005, the member would then meet the 18 continuous months of service at midnight on July 31, 2006. The first payment for the August entitlement would be paid on September 1, 2006.

B. The member completed 24 cumulative months of involuntary active duty during the past 60 months. A member must be on active duty for the entire calendar month. Periods of less than a month that involve time gaps will not be used in determining eligibility. For the purposes of RIRP, the 60-month period will begin on or after August 1, 2001. Thirty days of service is considered to be a month.

C. The member is serving on involuntary active duty for a period of 180 days or more, which commenced within 6 months, following the member's separation from a previous period of involuntary active duty for a period of 180 days or more. For the purposes of the 180-day criterion, it is a day-for-day count of all days on continuous active duty. For the purposes of the six-month interim period, full calendar months will be used to determine this period.

Example: A service month that begins on February 14 will end at midnight on March 13.

550302. Date of Service Requirement

Effective January 29, 2008, the criteria listed in paragraph 550301 changed from months and days to just days. The member must meet one of the following criteria rules:

A. On or after August 1, 2006, the member completed 547 continuous days of service on active duty under involuntary mobilization orders. Continuous active duty may be accumulated through successive orders to active duty, provided no break in service has occurred.

Example: If continuous service on active duty began on February 1, 2008, the 547 days to establish eligibility would end at midnight on July 31, 2009. Under the circumstances, the member would meet the eligibility requirement for RIRP on August 1, 2009 and would be entitled to payment on September 1, 2009, for the month of August 2009, if the member served on active duty for the entire month of August.

B. The member completed 730 cumulative days of active duty under involuntary mobilization orders during the past 1,826 days.

C. The member was involuntarily mobilized to serve on active duty for a period of 180 days or more, which commenced within 180 days following the member's separation from a previous period of active duty for a period of 180 days or more. For the purposes of the 180-day criterion, it is a day-for-day count of all days on continuous active duty.

550303. Active Duty Requirement

A member must be on active duty for an entire month following completion of the requisite eligibility service requirement under paragraph 550301.

550304. Special Conditions

Effective January 29, 2008, the entitlement will commence, or if previously commenced will continue, if the member satisfies the number of days on active duty specified in paragraph 550301 or is, under 10 U.S.C. § 12301(h)(1)(A) or (B), retained on active duty because of an injury or illness incurred, or aggravated while assigned to duty in an area for which special pay under ***37 U.S.C. § 310*** is available.

5504 RESTRICTIONS FOR PAYMENT INELIGIBILITY

Effective January 1, 2011, a member of a Reserve Component who is also a civilian employee of the Federal Government is not entitled to a payment under Chapter 55 for any period for which the employee is entitled to:

A. A civilian pay differential payment under ***5 U.S.C. § 5538*** or Volume 8, Chapter 3, subparagraph 030509; or

B. A comparable civilian pay benefit under an administratively established program for civilian employees absent from a position of employment with the Federal Government in order to perform active duty in the Uniformed Services.

5505 PAYMENT

550501. Frequency

Entitlement to RIRP payments is based on each full month of active duty, following the date on which the member meets the eligibility criteria. Changes in pay grade, longevity, number of dependents, and special pays will be taken into account in calculating the RIRP payment in the month following the change.

550502. Limitation

A member who realizes a monthly active duty income differential greater than $50 is entitled to RIRP. The maximum RIRP payment will not exceed $3,000 per month.

*550503. Termination of Payment

Payment will terminate when one of the conditions in Table 55-1 is met. In addition, unless Congress extends the RIRP authority, RIRP will terminate on December 31, 2016, and no payments will be made after December 31, 2016, unless the payment liquidates RIRP entitlement for periods prior to that date.

5506 TAXABILITY

550601. Federal and State Tax Deduction

RIRP payments are subject to deduction for federal and state income tax.

550602. Federal Insurance Contribution Act (FICA)

Payments are not subject to FICA deductions.

Table 55-1. Date to Terminate RIRP Payment

DATE TO TERMINATE RIRP PAYMENT		
RULE	**A**	**B**
	When the	then RIRP payment is terminated
1	member is released from a qualifying period of active duty	effective the last full month of service. Partial month is not pro-rated.
2	member no longer meets eligibility requirements due to changes in TMMC	
3	member's monthly active duty income differential decreases to $50 or less due to changes in current military compensation	
4	member's orders change his or her duty status from involuntary to voluntary	

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 55 – RESERVE INCOME REPLACEMENT PROGRAM

5501 – GENERAL

		Department of Defense Instruction (DoDI) 1241.05
		37 U.S.C. § 910

5502 – DEFINITIONS

*		DoDI 1241.05, Glossary
	550201	37 U.S.C. § 910
*	550202	IRS Publication 596 (2015), Chapter 1, Rule 7 and Chapter 4
*	550203	10 U.S.C. § 688, 12301(a), 12301(g), 12302, 12304a, 12304b, 14 U.S.C. § 712, 37 U.S.C. § 502(f)(1)
	550204	37 U.S.C. § 910
	550205	37 U.S.C. § 910
	550206	37 U.S.C. § 101(25)

5503 – ELIGIBILITY REQUIREMENT

		37 U.S.C. § 910
*	550304	37 U.S.C. § 310
*		DoDI 1241.05, Enclosure 3, paragraph 1

5504 – RESTRICTIONS

		37 U.S.C. § 910(b)(3)
*		5 U.S.C. § 5538
		Public Law 111-383, section 601, January 7, 2011

5505 - PAYMENT

*	550502	DoDI 1241.05, Enclosure 3, paragraph 3
		Public Law 114-92, section 611(8), November 25, 2015
*	550503	37 U.S.C. § 910(g)

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 56: "READY RESERVE ACCESSION, AFFILIATION, ENLISTMENT, AND RETENTION BONUSES"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*****) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated September 2014 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
560101 560102	Added paragraphs to further define the General Section.	Addition
560305	Extended Duration of Authority to December 31, 2015.	Revision
560404	Extended Duration of Authority to December 31, 2015.	Revision
560504	Extended Duration of Authority to December 31, 2015.	Revision
560606	Extended Duration of Authority to December 31, 2015.	Revision
560806	Extended Duration of Authority to December 31, 2015.	Revision
560905	Extended Duration of Authority to December 31, 2015.	Revision
561005	Extended Duration of Authority to December 31, 2015.	Revision
561104	Extended Duration of Authority to December 31, 2015.	Revision
Bibliography	Updated Public Law.	Revision

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 56: "READY RESERVE ACCESSION, AFFILIATION, ENLISTMENT, AND RETENTION BONUSES" 1

5601 GENERAL 4

*560101. Purpose 4
*560102. Authoritative Guidance 4

5602 OFFICER ACCESSION AND AFFILIATION BONUS 4

560201. Officer Accession Bonus 4
560202. Officer Affiliation Bonus 4
560203. Period of Obligated Service 5
560204. Bonus Amount 5
560205. Payment 5
560206. Relation to Other Accession Bonus 6

5603 CRITICALLY SHORT WARTIME HEALTH SPECIALIST IN THE SELECTED RESERVE 6

560301. Authorization 6
560302. Eligible Officers 6
560303. Payment 6
560304. Repayment 6
*560305. Duration of Authority 6

5604 ENLISTMENT BONUS 6

560401. Eligibility 7
560402. Amount 8
560403. Repayment 8
*560404. Duration of Authority 8

5605 ENLISTED AFFILIATION BONUS 9

560501. Eligibility 9
560502. Amount 10
560503. Repayment 10
*560504. Duration of Authority 10

5606 PRIOR SERVICE ENLISTMENT BONUS 10

560601. Eligibility 10
560602. Limitations 11
560603. Amount 12
560604. Method of Payment 12

Table of Contents (Continued)

560605. Repayment 12
*560606. Duration of Authority 12

5607 NONAVAILABILITY 12

560701. Ready Reserve 12
560702. Selected Reserve 13

5608 SELECTIVE RETENTION BONUS 13

560801. Eligibility 13
560802. Limitations 14
560803. Amount 16
560804. Method of Payment 16
560805. Repayment 17
*560806. Duration of Authority 17

5609 MILITARY OCCUPATIONAL SPECIALTY CONVERSION BONUS 17

560901. Eligibility 17
560902. Amount 17
560903. Payment 18
560904. Repayment 18
*560905. Duration of Authority 18

5610 TRANSFER BETWEEN COMPONENTS OF A MILITARY SERVICE BONUS .. 18

561001. Eligibility 18
561002. Amount 19
561003. Method of Payment 19
561004. Repayment 19
*561005. Duration of Authority 19

5611 TRANSFER BETWEEN MILITARY SERVICES BONUS 19

561101. Eligibility 19
561102. Amount and Method of Payment 20
561103. Repayment 20
*561104. Duration of Authority 21

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 22

CHAPTER 56

READY RESERVE ACCESSION, AFFILIATION, ENLISTMENT, AND RETENTION BONUSES

5601 GENERAL

*560101. Purpose

This chapter establishes policy guidance pertaining to the accession, affiliation, enlistment, and retention bonuses for members of the Ready Reserve.

*560102. Authoritative Guidance

The information contained in this chapter is in accordance with the references listed in the Bibliography.

5602 OFFICER ACCESSION AND AFFILIATION BONUS

560201. Officer Accession Bonus

A. Conditions of Entitlement. An accession bonus may be paid to an officer who enters into an agreement with the Secretary concerned:

1. To accept an appointment as an officer in the Armed Forces.

2. To serve in the Selected Reserve of the Ready Reserve in a designated skill for the period specified in the agreement.

B. Skills Designation. The Secretary concerned will designate the officer skills to which the authority under this subparagraph is to be applied. A skill may be designated for an Armed Force if it is critical to increase the number of members accessed into that Armed Force who are qualified in that skill or are to be trained in that skill, or to mitigate a current or projected significant shortage of personnel in that Armed Force who are qualified in that skill.

560202. Officer Affiliation Bonus

A. Conditions of Entitlement. The Secretary concerned may pay an affiliation bonus to an eligible officer who enters into an agreement with the Secretary to serve for a specified period in the Selected Reserve of the Ready Reserve. The officer must enter into an agreement:

1. To serve in a critical officer skill designated by the Secretary concerned.

2. To meet a manpower shortage in:

a. A unit of that Selected Reserve.

b. A particular pay grade in that Military Department.

B. Eligibility Criteria. An officer is eligible for an affiliation bonus under this section if the officer either:

1. Serves on active duty for a period of more than 30 days, or

2. Is a member of a Reserve Component not on active duty, and if the member formerly served on active duty, then was released from active duty under honorable conditions; and

3. Is not entitled to retired or retainer pay.

C. Critical Skills Designation. The Secretary concerned will designate for an Armed Force under their jurisdiction the critical officer skills to which the bonus authority under this subsection is to be applied. A skill may be designated as a critical officer skill for an Armed Force if it is critical for that Armed Force to have a sufficient number of officers who are qualified in that skill.

560203. Period of Obligated Service

An agreement entered into with the Secretary concerned under this paragraph will require the person entering into that agreement to serve in the Selected Reserve for a specified period. The period specified in the agreement will be any period not less than 3 years that the Secretary concerned determines appropriate to meet the needs of the Reserve Component in which the service is to be performed.

560204. Bonus Amount

A. Effective January 6, 2006 through January 1, 2013, the amount of a bonus under section 5602 may be any amount, not in excess of $10,000 that the Secretary concerned determines appropriate; and

B. Effective January 2, 2013, the amount of a bonus under section 5602 may be any amount, not in excess of $20,000 that the Secretary concerned determines appropriate.

560205. Payment

A. Upon acceptance of a written agreement by the Secretary concerned, the total amount of the bonus payable under the agreement becomes fixed. The agreement will specify whether the bonus is to be paid in one lump sum or installments.

B. A person entitled to a bonus who is called or ordered to active duty will be paid, during that period of active duty, any amount of the bonus that becomes payable to the member during that period of active duty.

560206. Relation to Other Accession Bonus

A person may not receive an affiliation bonus or accession bonus and financial assistance for the same period of service.

5603 CRITICALLY SHORT WARTIME HEALTH SPECIALIST IN THE SELECTED RESERVE

560301. Authorization

An officer of a Reserve Component who executes a written agreement to serve in the Selected Reserve of an Armed Force for a period of at least 1-year but not more than 3 years, beginning on the date the officer accepts the award of special pay, may be paid special pay at an annual rate not to exceed $25,000.

560302. Eligible Officers

An officer referred to in paragraph 560301 is an officer in a health care profession who is qualified in a specialty designated by Department of Defense (DoD) regulations as a critically short wartime specialty.

560303. Payment

Special pay under this section will be paid annually at the beginning of each 12-month period for which the officer has agreed to serve.

560304. Repayment

An officer who does not complete the period of service in the Selected Reserve as specified in paragraph 560301 will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

*560305. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by the Congress, no agreement under this section may be entered into after December 31, 2015.

5604 ENLISTMENT BONUS

The Enlistment Bonus criteria contained in this section reflect the transition to the consolidated bonus pay authorities at Title 37 United States Code (U.S.C.), Chapter 5 ***Subchapter II*** effective October 1, 2013. Any contracts executed on or before September 30, 2013 should be paid under ***37 U.S.C. Chapter 5, Subchapter I*** until the expiration

of those respective contracts. Entitlement criteria for 37 U.S.C. Chapter 5, Subchapter I are outlined in the July 2013 version of Volume 7A, Chapter 56.

560401. Eligibility

An enlistment bonus is authorized for individuals who enlist in a Reserve Component for a specific period and, if applicable, for service in a military skill that is experiencing critical personnel shortages as designated by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned. The individual must:

A. Possess a high school diploma, a completion or attendance certificate in lieu of a high school diploma, or a General Educational Development program certificate;

B. Be an initial enlistee, a prior Military Service enlistee, or a reservist not on active duty who enlists in a Reserve Component of the Military Service department concerned, as defined:

1. Initial/Non-prior Service Enlistee. An Initial or Non-prior Service Enlistee is a person who has either never served or has served, but was released from such service before completing the basic training requirements of the Service of which the person was a member and the service was characterized as either honorable or uncharacterized.

2. Prior Military Service Enlistee. A Prior Military Service Enlistee is a person who has prior military experience but has not previously received an enlistment or retention bonus or who currently is not entitled to a Selective Retention Bonus under section 5608;

C. Enlist for at least 2 years in a Reserve Component of a Military Service and serve for a specified period of obligated service in at least one of the following categories:

1. A designated military skill,

2. Career field,

3. Unit, or

4. Grade;

D. Execute a written agreement with the Secretary of the Military Department concerned that specifies the:

1. Amount of the bonus;

2. Method of bonus payment - lump sum amount or periodic installments;

3. Period of obligated service;

4. Designated military skill or specialty, career field, unit, or grade, or such other condition or conditions of service imposed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned;

E. Not be in receipt of an enlistment bonus, a retention bonus, an affiliation bonus, or a transfer bonus for the same period of service;

F. Not have previously received or be eligible to receive a Selective Retention Bonus under section 5608 or a Critical Skills Retention Bonus;

G. Successfully complete training and become technically qualified in a designated skill if completion of such training and technical qualification forms the basis under which the bonus is paid; and

H. Meet any additional military service specific eligibility criteria and quality standards established by the Secretary of the Military Department.

NOTE: Reservists currently obligated to a Military Service under a delayed entry program are not eligible for an enlistment or affiliation bonus from another Military Service.

560402. Amount

The bonus amount to be paid will:

A. Be fixed upon acceptance of the agreement by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned;

B. Be paid in a lump sum or in periodic installments.

C. Not exceed $20,000 for a minimum 2-year period of obligated service for an enlistment described in paragraph 560401.

560403. Repayment

A member who enters into an agreement and receives all or part of the bonus under the agreement, but who does not commence to serve in the Selected Reserve or does not satisfactorily participate in the Selected Reserve for the total period of service specified in the agreement, will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

*560404. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by the Congress, no agreement under this section may be entered into after December 31, 2015.

5605 ENLISTED AFFILIATION BONUS

560501. Eligibility

The Secretary of the Military Department may pay an affiliation bonus to an enlisted member who:

A. Is currently serving on active duty or has served on active duty and is discharged or released under honorable conditions;

B. Has less than 20 years of total military service;

C. Provides the original Department of Defense (DD) Form 214 (copy 1 or copy 4) or a reproduction with a certified true-copy stamp and the appropriate Federal Government authenticating seal imprinted thereon for each period of prior military service;

D. Executes an agreement to serve in the Selected Reserve of the Ready Reserve of a Military Service, for a period of not less than 2 years, in a:

1. Skill;

2. Unit; or

3. Pay grade designated after being discharged or released from active duty under honorable conditions;

E. Executes a written agreement with the Secretary of the Military Department concerned that specifies the:

1. Amount of the bonus;

2. Method of bonus payment - lump sum amount or periodic installments;

3. Period of obligated service;

4. Designated military skill or specialty, career field, unit, or grade, or such other condition or conditions of service imposed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned;

F. Is not in receipt of an enlistment, retention, or transfer bonus for the same period of time as an affiliation bonus; and

G. Has not previously received an affiliation bonus in the Selected Reserve.

560502. Amount

The bonus amount to be paid will:

A. Be fixed upon acceptance of the agreement by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned;

B. Be paid in a lump sum or in periodic installments;

C. Not exceed $20,000 for a minimum 2-year period of obligated service for an affiliation described in paragraph 560501.

560503. Repayment

A member who enters into an agreement and receives all or part of the bonus under the agreement, but who does not commence to serve in the Selected Reserve or does not satisfactorily participate in the Selected Reserve for the total period of service specified in the agreement, will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

*560504. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by the Congress, no agreement under this section may be entered into after December 31, 2015.

5606 PRIOR SERVICE ENLISTMENT BONUS

560601. Eligibility

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may pay an individual with prior military service who reenlists in a Reserve Component of a Military Service after a break in reserve duty. The individual must:

A. Enlist in a Reserve Component of a Military Service;

B. Reenlist for a period of at least 2 years or extend the initial period of obligated service;

C. Execute a written agreement with the Secretary of the Military Department concerned to serve as an enlisted member in a Reserve Component that specifies the:

1. Amount of the bonus,

2. Method of bonus payment - lump sum amount or periodic installments,

3. Period of obligated service,

4. Designated military skill or specialty, career field, unit, or grade, or such other condition or conditions of service imposed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned;

D. Agree to serve for a specified period in at least one of the following reenlistment or extension categories:

1. A designated military skill,

2. Career field,

3. Unit, or,

4. Grade;

E. Successfully complete training or retraining and become technically qualified in a designated military skill, when additional training is required;

F. Provide the original DD Form 214 (copy 1 or copy 4), "Certificate of Release or Discharge from Active Duty," or a reproduction of the DD Form 214 with a certified true copy stamp and the appropriate Federal Government authenticating seal imprinted thereon for any period of prior military service, or other official documentation verifying member's satisfactory participation for all periods of prior service in the Regular Component; and

G. Qualify under any additional eligibility criteria prescribed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned.

H. Possess a high school diploma, a completion or attendance certificate in lieu of a high school diploma, or a General Education Development program certificate.

I. Be an initial enlistee, a prior Military Service enlistee, or a reservist not on active duty who enlists in a Reserve Component of the Military Service department concerned, as defined in section 560401.B.

560602. Limitations

A member may not be paid a Prior Service Enlistment Bonus if he/she:

A. Has previously received an enlistment bonus;

B. Has previously received or is currently entitled to a Selective Retention Bonus;

C. Has previously received or entitled to a Critical Skill Retention Bonus;

D. Has more than 16 years of total military service;

E. Was released or is being released from active duty for the purpose of enlistment in a Reserve Component; or

F. Is not projected to occupy a position for which the member previously served successfully and has completed training or retraining in the critical specialty for the position.

560603. Amount

The bonus amount to be paid will:

A. Be fixed upon acceptance of the agreement by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned; and

B. Not exceed $40,000.

560604. Method of Payment

A. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned must establish the method of payment for the bonus (lump sum or periodic installments). Payment should be disbursed based on training milestones, amounts, and length of enlistment. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned must not pay a person or member any portion of the bonus prior to completion of basic recruit training.

B. Members with prior military service who do not require formal training to be technically qualified in the skill for which the bonus is being paid will receive their first installment no earlier than 30 days after arrival at the first permanent duty station following entry on active duty.

560605. Repayment

A member who does not complete the term of enlistment or who is not technically qualified in the skill for which the bonus was paid will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

*560606. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by the Congress, no agreement under this section may be entered into after December 31, 2015.

5607 NONAVAILABILITY

560701. Ready Reserve

Members of the Ready Reserve who incur a period of authorized nonavailability (such as temporary overseas residence, missionary obligation, overseas employment obligation) will have

their incentive suspended. During the period of nonavailability, those persons will not be entitled to incentive payments. If subsequently assigned to the Reserve status and skill that they had previously contracted for, then the members may be reinstated in the incentive program if they extend their term of service, or contract for service, to be able to serve the full original incentive contract period. Entitlement to subsequent payments will resume on the adjusted anniversary date of satisfactory and creditable Reserve Service, as appropriate. The date will be adjusted for that period of nonavailability. Failure to meet reinstatement criteria in a capacity for which previously contracted will result in termination of the incentive and recoupment, as appropriate.

560702. Selected Reserve

Members of the Selected Reserve may incur a period of authorized nonavailability of up to 1-year for valid personal reasons as determined by the Secretary concerned. These members will be transferred to the Individual Ready Reserve (IRR) or the Inactive National Guard (ING), as appropriate, during the period of nonavailability, and will be suspended from their incentive. During the period of nonavailability, the member will not be entitled to subsequent incentive payments or any incentives available to members of the Ready Reserve, not in the Selected Reserve. If, within 1-year, members are subsequently reassigned to a Selected Reserve skill or unit type that they had previously contracted for, then the members may be reinstated in the incentives program if they extend their term of service, or contract for service, to be able to serve the full original incentive contract period. Entitlement to subsequent payments will resume on the adjusted anniversary date of satisfactory creditable Selected Reserve service. The date will be adjusted for that period of nonavailability. Failure to meet reinstatement criteria in a capacity for which previously contracted will result in termination of the incentive and recoupment, as appropriate.

5608 SELECTIVE RETENTION BONUS

The Selective Retention Bonus criteria contained in this section reflect the transition to the consolidated special, incentive and bonus pay authorities 37 U.S.C., Chapter 5 Subchapter II effective October 1, 2013. Any contracts executed on or before September 30, 2013 should be paid under 37 U.S.C. Chapter 5, Subchapter I until the expiration of those respective contracts. Entitlement criteria for 37 U.S.C. Chapter 5, Subchapter I are outlined in the July 2013 version of Volume 7A, Chapter 56.

560801. Eligibility

A Selective Retention Bonus is authorized for members who reenlist in a Military Service for a specific period and, if applicable, for service in a military skill that is experiencing critical personnel shortages as designated by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned. The individual must:

A. Serve in a pay grade E-3 or higher;

B. Reenlist for a period of at least 3 years or voluntarily extend an enlistment for a period of at least 1 year in an active status;

C. Execute a written agreement with the Secretary of the Military Department concerned that specifies the:

1. Amount of the bonus,

2. Method of bonus payment - lump sum amount or periodic installments,

3. Period of obligated service,

4. Designated military skill or specialty, career field, unit, or grade, or such other condition or conditions of service imposed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned;

D. Agree to serve for a specified period in at least one of the following reenlistment or extension categories:

1. A designated military skill,

2. Career field,

3. Unit, or

4. Grade;

E. Meet skill qualification prior to payment of the Selective Retention Bonus for a member transferring into a designated military skill; and

F. Qualify under any additional eligibility criteria prescribed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned.

560802. Limitations

A. A re-entry or reenlistment must occur no later than 3 months (or within a lesser period if so prescribed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned) after the date of discharge or release from active duty.

B. Veterans with more than a 3-month but less than a 4-year break in active status may qualify for a broken service, or a prior service re-entry, Selective Retention Bonus program in accordance with regulations prescribed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned.

C. The original DD Form 214 (copy 1 or copy 4), a reproduction of the DD Form 214 with a certified true-copy stamp and appropriate Federal Government authenticating seal imprinted thereon, or other official documentation verifying the member's satisfactory participation for all periods of prior service in the active component and selected reserve are acceptable documentation of prior active duty service for a break in active duty service greater than 24 hours.

D. Members with prior enlisted service and subsequent service as officers who were discharged or released from active duty and who, within 3 months after discharge or release from active duty as an officer, reenlist in the same Reserve Component of a Military Service in which they previously served as an enlisted member may be eligible for a Selective Retention Bonus. The individual must meet all other requirements established in paragraphs 560801.

E. Two or more extensions may not be combined to gain eligibility for a Selective Retention Bonus. Additionally, eligibility gained through an extension may not be increased by future extensions.

F. Members who reenlist or voluntarily extend an enlistment to gain sufficient obligated service to participate in a program leading to commissioned or warrant officer status are not eligible for Selective Retention Bonus.

G. A member is not eligible for a Selective Retention Bonus if the member was discharged or released from active duty or service in an active status based upon a determination of misconduct, substandard duty performance, or moral or professional dereliction.

H. A Selective Retention Bonus may not be paid to an enlisted member who has completed more than 20 years of active duty or service in an active status, or who will complete a total of 24 years of service before the end of the period of active duty or active status for which the bonus is offered.

I. Generally, a member may not use any preexisting period of obligated service to satisfy an obligated service requirement under a Selective Retention Bonus agreement, unless such service is determined by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned; and

1. Such preexisting period of obligated service is necessary for the member to qualify for continuous submarine duty incentive pay and is service for which no bonus was previously authorized or payable; or

2. Such preexisting period of obligated service includes no more than a 2-year period of an unserved voluntary extension of enlistment for which no bonus was previously authorized or payable, and the member agrees to an additional 2-year period of obligated service in connection with the Selective Retention Bonus.

560803. Amount

The Selective Retention Bonus may not exceed $10,000 for each year of obligated service in a Reserve Component. The maximum amount for a Selective Retention Bonus is $40,000.

A. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned must determine the amount of the Selective Retention Bonus based on a business case model that targets retention of adequate levels of enlisted personnel in a reenlistment or extension category.

B. Members may receive more than one Selective Retention Bonus at a time, but the total combined Selective Retention Bonus payments over a career must not exceed $80,000.

C. Selective Retention Bonus amounts may be prorated for extension requests greater than one year and reenlistments greater than 3 years. The additional service time will be calculated on a monthly basis at a rate equal to 1/12th the annual amount. Total bonus amounts are limited to $40,000 per Selective Retention Bonus and $80,000 over a career.

560804. Method of Payment

The Retention Bonus may be paid either in installments or in a single lump sum. If the Secretary of the Military Department concerned elects to pay Selective Retention Bonuses in installments:

A. The initial payment must not be less than 50 percent of the total bonus, paid at the time of reenlistment, or when the Service member begins serving in the extension. The remainder is paid in equal annual installments. If necessary, the Military Service concerned must make appropriate adjustments to the amounts so that all payments are made before the Service member completes 24 years of active service.

B. The initial payment to a Service member who reenlists with a break in active duty greater than 24 hours is to be made no earlier than 30 days after arrival at the first permanent duty station following reenlistment, although the bonus is computed from the actual date of reenlistment.

C. Where there is lost time, the subsequent installment payments will be delayed by the number of days of lost time.

D. Discharge for the purpose of immediate reenlistment does not affect a member’s entitlement to subsequent Selective Retention Bonus installment payments.

560805. Repayment

A member who does not complete the term of enlistment within the element of the Selected Reserve for which the bonus was paid to the member under this section will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

*560806. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by the Congress, no agreement under this section may be entered into after December 31, 2015.

5609 MILITARY OCCUPATIONAL SPECIALTY CONVERSION BONUS

560901. Eligibility

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may pay a conversion bonus to a member of the Armed Forces who agrees to convert to, and serve for a period of not less than 3 years in, a military occupational specialty (MOS) for which there is a shortage of trained and qualified personnel. A member must:

A. At the time the agreement is executed, be serving in a pay grade E-6, with not more than 12 years of service;

B. Have completed all service obligations incurred for receipt of an enlistment bonus as prescribed in section 5604, a retention bonus as prescribed in 5608, or a critical skills retention bonus;

C. Meet all eligibility requirements prescribed in section 5604;

D. Execute a written agreement with the Secretary of the Military Department concerned that specifies:

1. Amount of the bonus;

2. Method of bonus payment - lump sum amount or periodic installments;

3. Period of obligated service; and

4. Designated military skill or specialty, career field, unit, or grade, or such other condition or conditions of service imposed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned.

560902. Amount

The bonus payment will not exceed $4,000.

560903. Payment

The bonus may be payable in a lump sum, upon approval and completion of the conversion training.

560904. Repayment

A member who does not convert and complete the period of service in the MOS specified in the agreement will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

*560905. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by the Congress, no agreement under this section may be entered into after December 31, 2015.

5610 TRANSFER BETWEEN COMPONENTS OF A MILITARY SERVICE BONUS

561001. Eligibility

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may pay a bonus to an enlisted member who agrees to transfer from the Regular Component to the Ready Reserve or vice versa of the same service. The member must:

A. Execute a written agreement with the Secretary of the Military Department concerned that specifies the:

1. Amount of the bonus;

2. Method of bonus payment - lump sum amount or periodic installments;

3. Period of obligated service; and

4. Designated military skill or specialty, career field, unit, or grade, or such other condition or conditions of service imposed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned.

B. Agree to serve for a specified period in at least one of the following reenlistment or extension categories:

1. A designated military skill;

2. Career field;

3. Unit; or

4. Grade.

C. Not be in receipt of an enlistment bonus, retention bonus, an affiliation bonus, or a transfer bonus for the same period of service;

D. Satisfactorily complete all terms of enlistment within their current component;

E. Qualify for reenlistment in the Regular or Reserve Component of the Military Service to which the member is transferring.

561002. Amount

The bonus for transfer between components of a Military Service may not exceed $10,000 and is payable upon approval of the Secretary concerned.

561003. Method of Payment

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned must establish the method of payment for the bonus (lump sum or periodic installments).

561004. Repayment

A member who does not complete the terms of the transfer bonus or who is not technically qualified in the skill for which the bonus was paid will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

*561005. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by the Congress, no agreement under this section may be entered into after December 31, 2015.

5611 TRANSFER BETWEEN MILITARY SERVICES BONUS

561101. Eligibility

The Secretary of the gaining Military Department may pay a bonus to an enlisted member who agrees to transfer and serve in another Military Service for a specified period in a designated military skill, career field, unit, or grade, or to meet some other condition or conditions imposed by the Secretary of the gaining Military Department. The member must:

A. Execute a written agreement with the Secretary of the Military Department concerned that specifies the:

1. Amount of the bonus;

2. Method of bonus payment - lump sum amount or periodic installments;

3. Period of obligated service; and

4. Designated military skill, career field, unit, or grade, or such other condition or conditions of service imposed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned.

B. Agree to serve for a specified period in at least one of the following reenlistment or extension categories:

1. A designated military skill;

2. Career field;

3. Unit; or

4. Grade.

C. Not have failed to satisfactorily complete any term of enlistment in a Military Service;

D. Qualify for reenlistment in the Reserve Component of the Military Service to which the member is transferring;

E. Prior to the transfer, have fulfilled the requirements established by the Secretary with jurisdiction over the Military Service to which the member is transferring;

F. Not be in receipt of an enlistment bonus, retention bonus, an affiliation bonus, or a transfer bonus for the same period of service.

561102. Amount and Method of Payment

The Secretary of the gaining Military Department may pay the transfer bonus in one $10,000 lump sum amount upon approval of the transfer by the Secretary of that Military Department. Alternatively, the bonus may be paid in annual installments, the total of which may not exceed $10,000.

561103. Repayment

A member who does not complete the terms of the transfer bonus or who is not technically qualified in the skill for which the bonus was paid will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

*561104. Duration of Authority

Unless authorized by the Congress, no agreement under this section may be entered into after December 31, 2015.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 56 – READY RESERVE ACCESSION, AFFILIATION, ENLISTMENT, AND RETENTION BONUSES

5602 – OFFICER ACCESSION AND AFFILIATION BONUS

	560201	37 U.S.C. 308j (b)
	560202	37 U.S.C. 308j (a)
		DoDI 1205.21, September 20, 1999
	560204.A	Public Law 109-163, section 634(b),
	560204.B	Public Law 112-239, section 616, January 2, 2013

5603 – CRITICALLY SHORT WARTIME HEALTH SPECIALIST IN THE SELECTED RESERVE

	560301	37 U.S.C. 302g
*	560305	Public Law 113-291, section 612(b)(4), December 19, 2014

5604 – ENLISTMENT BONUS

	560401	37 U.S.C. 331
		DoDI 1304.31, March 12, 2013
*	560404	Public Law 113-291, section 614(1), December 19, 2014

5605 – ENLISTED AFFILIATION BONUS

	560501	37 U.S.C. 331
		DoDI 1304.31, March 12, 2013
*	560504	Public Law 113-291, section 614(1), December 19, 2014

5606 – PRIOR SERVICE ENLISTMENT BONUS

	560601	37 U.S.C. 331
		DoDI 1304.31, March 12, 2013
*	560606	Public Law 113-291, section 614(1), December 19, 2014

5607 – NONAVAILABILITY

DoDI 1205.21, September 20, 1999

5608 – SELECTIVE RETENTION BONUS

	560801	37 U.S.C. 331
		DoDI 1304.31, March 12, 2013
*	560806	Public Law 113-291, section 614(1), December 19, 2014

*BIBLIOGRAPHY (Continued)

5609 – MILITARY OCCUPATIONAL SPECIALTY CONVERSION BONUS

	560901	37 U.S.C. 331 DoDI 1304.31, March 12, 2013
*	560905	Public Law 113-291, section 614(1), December 19, 2014

5610 – TRANSFER BETWEEN COMPONENTS OF A MILITARY SERVICE BONUS

	561001	37 U.S.C. 331 DoDI 1304.31, March 12, 2013
*	561005	Public Law 113-291, section 614(1), December 19, 2014

5611 – TRANSFER BETWEEN MILITARY SERVICES BONUS

	561101	37 U.S.C. 331 DoDI 1304.31, March 12, 2013
*	561104	Public Law 113-291, section 614(1), December 19, 2014

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 57: "RESERVE ENTITLEMENTS FOR ACTIVE DUTY (AD) (NOT EXTENDED)"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font***.

The previous version dated September 2014 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
All	Updated hyperlinks and formatting to comply with current administrative instructions.	Revision
5701	Added "Purpose" and "Authoritative Guidance" paragraphs to the "General" section to comply with current administrative guidance.	Addition
570709	Added clarifying information to paragraph to include the "TRICARE Dental Program" enrollment.	Addition
570710	Changed paragraph title to "Uniformed Services Savings Deposit Program (USSDP)."	Revision
Bibliography	Updated statutes and references.	Revision

Table of Contents

5701 GENERAL 4

*570101. Purpose 4
*570102. Authoritative Guidance 4

5702 PROVISIONS 4

570201. Entitlements 4
570202. Saved Pay 5
570203. Limitation 5
570204. Waiver of Benefits 5
570205. Allotments of Pay 5
570206. Leave 6
570207. Allowable Travel Time For Pay Entitlement Purposes 6

5703 COMPUTATION OF PAY 6

570301. Annual Salary 6
570302. Computation of Monthly Pay 6
570303. Absence From Duty 7
570304. Basic Pay Rates 7

5704 SPECIAL AND INCENTIVE PAYS 7

570401. Entitlement 7
570402. Career Sea Duty and Hardship Duty Pay 7
570403. Aviation Career Incentive Pay (ACIP) and Hazardous Duty Incentive Pay (HDIP) for the Performance of Aerial Flights 7
570404. Parachute Duty Pay 8
570405. Weapons of Mass Destruction Civil Support Team Pay 8
570406. Foreign Language Proficiency Bonus 8
570407. Assignment Incentive Pay (AIP) 8

5705 ALLOWANCES 9

570501. Basic Allowance for Subsistence (BAS) 9
570502. Basic Allowance for Housing (BAH) 9
570503. Family Separation Allowance (FSA) 9
570504. Station Allowances Outside the United States 9
570505. Clothing Monetary Allowances – Enlisted Members 9
570506. Officers' Uniform and Equipment Allowances 10

5706 MISCELLANEOUS PAYMENTS 10

570601. Advance Pay 10
570602. Payments on Behalf of Mentally Incompetent Members 10

570603. Pay Entitlement of Members Missing, Missing in Action, Interned, and Payments to Dependents 11
570604. Disability Entitlements for the Reserve Forces 11
570605. Payments on Behalf of Deceased Members 12
570606. Disability Severance Pay 12
570607. Incapacitation Pay 13

5707 DEDUCTIONS AND COLLECTIONS 14

570701. Income Tax Withholding 14
570702. Federal Insurance Contributions Act 15
570703. Deductions for Armed Forces Retirement Home (AFRH) 15
570704. Servicemembers' Group Life Insurance 15
570705. Court-Martial Sentences 15
570706. Non-judicial Punishment 15
570707. Stoppages and Collections Other Than Court-Martial Forfeitures 15
570708. Allotments for National Guard Members 15
*570709. TRICARE Dental Program (TDP) 16
*570710. Uniformed Services Savings Deposit Program (USSDP) 16

Table 57-1. Increase in Pay on Promotion – Reserve and National Guard Officers 17

Table 57-2. Entitlement to Pay and Allowances for Various Periods of AD 18

Table 57-3. Disability Entitlements for the Reserve Forces 19

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 23

CHAPTER 57

RESERVE ENTITLEMENTS FOR ACTIVE DUTY (AD) (NOT EXTENDED)

5701 GENERAL

*570101. Purpose

This chapter establishes the policy guidance pertaining to reserve entitlements for AD (not extended).

*570102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

5702 PROVISIONS

570201. Entitlements

A. AD With Pay. A member of a Reserve Component (RC) serving on AD with pay is entitled to receive pay according to the member's years of service and the grade in which the member is serving.

NOTE: The term AD, as used in this chapter, includes AD training, AD for training (ADT), full-time training duty, annual training duty for operational support and attendance while in active service at a school designated as a Service school by law or the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, temporary AD when the pay is chargeable to a Reserve appropriation, or in the case of the National Guard, full-time training, and other full-time duties. It does not mean extended AD (EAD). EAD is defined as AD performed by a RC member when strength accountability passes from the RC to the active military establishment.

B. AD Without Pay. A RC member may, with his or her consent, be ordered to AD without pay when authorized by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned. See section 5705 for entitlement to allowances.

C. Combination AD and Inactive Duty. A RC member may be paid the equivalent total of more than 360 days of pay in a year, when so directed, if this total is based on a combination of AD pay and inactive duty training (IDT) pay.

D. Effective Date of Promotion for Increase in Pay and Allowances, Reserve and National Guard Officers. See Table 57-1.

E. Effective Date of Promotion for Increase in Pay and Allowances, Enlisted Members of the RC. Chapter 1, Table 1-4, rules 8 through 14 apply to these members.

570202. Saved Pay

The provisions of Chapter 1, paragraph 010303 apply to RC members.

570203. Limitation

A RC member cannot be paid inactive duty pay on any day that he or she is entitled to AD pay.

570204. Waiver of Benefits

A RC member who is drawing a pension, disability compensation, retainer pay, or retirement pay from the United States for prior Military Service, and who performs duty for which he or she is entitled to pay, may elect to receive either:

A. The payments for prior Military Service; or

B. If a member specifically waives those payments, then the pay and allowances authorized for the duty the member is currently performing.

1. Department of Veterans Affairs (VA) Disability Compensation. A reservist who is entitled to VA disability compensation must waive the equivalent VA compensation for 1 day for each Reserve AD day or each inactive duty period. Thus, the performance of two inactive duty periods in 1 calendar day requires waiver of the equivalent VA compensation for 2 days. These waiver requirements apply for all days in a calendar month.

2. Retired or Retainer Pay. A reservist who is entitled to retired or retainer pay must waive the equivalent of retired or retainer pay for 1 day for each Reserve AD day or inactive duty performance day. Thus, the performance of two inactive duty periods in 1 calendar day requires waiver of the equivalent retired or retainer pay. These waiver requirements apply for all days in a calendar month.

570205. Allotments of Pay

Except as prescribed in paragraph 570708, a RC member, not on EAD, may not have pay allotted. Members of the RC serving on AD, ADT, or full-time training duty under competent orders that specify periods of duty of more than 180 days, or upon involuntary recall, are excluded from this restriction when prescribed in Military Service regulations and may allot their pay, even though such pay is chargeable to Reserve or National Guard appropriations. Chapter 34, section 3405 applies should a member enter a missing status, and paragraph 570604 applies should a member incur a disability.

NOTE: Due to the Defense Joint Military Pay System – RC (DJMS-RC) system limitations, members of the RC on DJMS-RC are not able to make allotments from their pay.

570206. Leave

A RC member who serves on AD with pay for periods of 30 consecutive days or more accrues leave at the rate of 2.5 calendar days for each month of active service, excluding periods of:

A. Absence from duty without leave;

B. Absence over leave; or

C. Confinement, as a result of a court-martial.

NOTE: The member is entitled to lump-sum settlement of unused accrued leave upon completion of a tour per Table 57-2. When consecutive tours are involved, a member may be reimbursed for unused accrued leave or it may be carried forward, at the member's option, until completion of the final tour. When computing the length of a period of AD, include allowable travel time. See also Chapter 35, paragraphs 350201 and 350202, and procedural instructions of the Military Services concerned. Refer to Tables 35-1 through 35-4 for specific entitlement criteria.

570207. Allowable Travel Time For Pay Entitlement Purposes

The provisions of Chapter 1, paragraph 010305 apply to RC members.

5703 COMPUTATION OF PAY

570301. Annual Salary

The provisions of Chapter 1, paragraph 010302.C apply to RC members.

570302. Computation of Monthly Pay

A. AD for 30 Days or More. When a member is ordered to AD for 30 days or more, and a tour of duty starts on the first day or an intermediate day of a calendar month, the member is entitled to pay and allowances through the 30th day. Payment is not authorized for the 31st day of a calendar month. This includes a member who is ordered to AD for less than 30 days and is continued on AD for 30 days or more by new orders or an amendment to the original orders. When computing the number of days for which pay is due, include the entire period the member actually serves on AD, including allowable travel time. See Table 57-2, rules 1 and 2.

B. AD for Less Than 30 Days. A member ordered to AD for less than 30 days is entitled to pay and allowances at 1/30 of the monthly rate for each day actually served, including the 31st day of a calendar month. This includes a member ordered to AD for 30 days or more, but released before performing at least 30 days of AD, including allowable travel time. See Table 57-2, rule 3.

C. AD during February. See Table 57-2, rules 4 through 11.

570303. Absence From Duty

A. AD for Less Than 30 Days. Deduct 1/30 of the monthly rate of pay for each day of unauthorized absence.

B. AD of 30 Days or More. The provisions of Chapter 1, subparagraph 010302.A apply to RC members.

570304. Basic Pay Rates

Tables 1-7 through 1-10 contain current monthly rates of basic pay.

5704 SPECIAL AND INCENTIVE PAYS

570401. Entitlement

Members of a RC on AD are generally entitled to special and incentive pays under the same conditions as members on EAD and members of the Active Component. For exceptions, see paragraphs 570402 through 570407.

570402. Career Sea Duty and Hardship Duty Pay

For career sea duty and hardship duty pay, the ship or duty station at which a member is performing AD is considered the member's permanent duty station.

570403. Aviation Career Incentive Pay (ACIP) and Hazardous Duty Incentive Pay (HDIP) for the Performance of Aerial Flights

A. Entitlement. A RC officer is entitled to ACIP (continuous or conditional) while performing AD, as defined in subparagraph 570201.A, when the requirements of Chapter 22, section 2203 and the requirements for an Aviation Service Career (not on EAD nor on Active Guard and Reserve (AGR) Duty), as defined in the Volume 7A Definitions, have been met. AGR aviators on full-time AD on a career basis will be entitled to ACIP (continuous or conditional) under provisions of Chapter 22 on the same basis as officers on EAD.

B. Excess Flying Time. The excess flying time provisions in Chapter 22, section 2203 for rated officers, flight surgeons, and rated or designated warrant officers entitled to ACIP, and in section 2204 for enlisted crewmembers entitled to flying pay, apply to a RC member only if on continuous AD for a period of 30 days or more.

C. Combined Flight Requirements. When a member performs both AD and inactive duty with pay in the same month, designated flying time earned in that month may be combined to satisfy any ACIP or HDIP flight requirements for that month, as defined in Chapter 58, paragraph 580302.

D. Flying Pay for Allowable Travel Time. A member on AD for 30 days or less is entitled to flying pay (if otherwise entitled) for travel time from duty station to home, even though the period extends into the following calendar month. See Chapter 22, Table 22-6, Rule 5.

E. Entitlement to ACIP While on ADT for Members Who Perform IDT Without Pay. An officer who performs IDT without pay is entitled to ACIP when performing ADT only if member is considered to be performing aviation service on a career basis. See the Volume 7A Definitions for "Aviation Service Career" neither on EAD nor on AGR Duty.

570404. Parachute Duty Pay

Parachute jumps performed during periods of ADT or during IDT periods, if performed per Chapter 24, section 2403, may be used to qualify the member for parachute pay for either type of training. Parachute jumps performed while on EAD do not qualify a reservist for parachute pay in an IDT status.

570405. Weapons of Mass Destruction Civil Support Team Pay

When determined necessary to address recruitment and retention concerns, the Secretary of the Military Department concerned may pay up to $150 per month in special pay to RC members assigned to Weapons of Mass Destruction Civil Support Teams. In order to be eligible for Weapons of Mass Destruction Civil Support Team pay, a member must be:

A. Entitled to basic pay for full-time duty in the National Guard;

B. Fully qualified for Weapons of Mass Destruction Civil Support Team operations; and

C. Serving on an approved AD tour in excess of 139 days in the Department of Defense (DoD) designated and certified Weapons of Mass Destruction Civil Support Team position.

570406. Foreign Language Proficiency Bonus

An officer or enlisted member on ADT is entitled to Foreign Language Proficiency Bonus if otherwise entitled under Chapter 19.

570407. Assignment Incentive Pay (AIP)

A RC member may be authorized to receive AIP. See Chapter 15 for current programs.

5705 ALLOWANCES

570501. Basic Allowance for Subsistence (BAS)

A. Entitlement – AD with Pay. A RC member ordered to AD with pay is entitled to BAS as prescribed in Chapter 25.

B. Entitlement – AD without Pay. A RC member ordered to AD without pay is entitled to subsistence in kind or commutation thereof. When a member is ordered to AD without pay and allowances, no payment is authorized.

1. If commutation of subsistence in kind is authorized, then the commutation will be paid at the rate of BAS specified in Chapter 25 that is applicable to the situation.

2. If a military technician (dual status) is performing AD outside the United States without pay while on leave from technician employment as authorized under section ***6323*** of Title 5, United States Code (U.S.C.), then the Secretary of the Military Department concerned may authorize a per diem allowance in lieu of the commutation for subsistence.

570502. Basic Allowance for Housing (BAH)

The provisions of the ***Joint Travel Regulation (JTR), Chapter 10*** apply to members of the RC.

570503. Family Separation Allowance (FSA)

A. The provisions of Chapter 27 apply to a member of a RC on AD with pay for periods of more than 30 days.

B. A RC member may be entitled to FSA or Family Separation Housing, depending on the length of tour specified in orders and whether or not dependent travel is authorized at government expense under JTR Chapter 10 (for example, tour length of over 20 weeks).

570504. Station Allowances Outside the United States

The provisions of the ***JTR Chapter 9*** apply to members of the RC.

570505. Clothing Monetary Allowances – Enlisted Members

A. AD for Periods of 6 Months or Less. An enlisted member of a RC ordered to AD for 6 months or less is not entitled to a clothing monetary allowance, except as specified in 570505.C and 570505.D.

B. AD for Periods of More Than 6 Months. See Chapter 29 for specific references to enlisted members of the RC ordered to AD for periods of more than 6 months.

C. Initial Cash Allowance for Enlisted Member. An enlisted RC member is entitled to an initial cash allowance for the purchase of items specifically designated by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned to be purchased by the member rather than to be furnished in kind. See Chapter 29, paragraph 290201.

D. Maternity Clothing. Pregnant enlisted women of a RC are entitled to a supplemental maternity clothing allowance in accordance with the provisions of:

1. Army: ***Army Regulation 700-84***;

2. Navy: Chapter 29, Table 29-5;

3. Air Force: ***Air Force Instruction 36-3014***, and Chapter 29, Table 29-6; and

4. Marine Corps: ***Marine Corps Order P10120.28G.***

570506. Officers' Uniform and Equipment Allowances

See specific references to Reserve officers in Chapter 30.

5706 MISCELLANEOUS PAYMENTS

570601. Advance Pay

A. A RC member in receipt of orders for Permanent Change of Station movement (140 days or more) is entitled to advance pay per Chapter 32, paragraph 320201. Army and Air Force enlistees, with no prior service, may be paid an advance pay under the conditions set forth in Table 32-1, rule 4.

B. A member of a RC, the Fleet Reserve, or military retiree who is mobilized or recalled to AD for any period is entitled to advance pay and allowances per Chapter 32, paragraph 320202.

570602. Payments on Behalf of Mentally Incompetent Members

A. AD (Not for Training). The provisions of Chapter 33 apply to these members.

B. ADT. Except as provided in subparagraphs 570602.B.1 and 2, a member of a RC who becomes mentally incompetent while performing ADT has no entitlement to pay and allowances beyond the expiration or termination (whichever is earlier) of the orders that called the member to ADT.

1. A member may qualify for disability pay and allowances under the provisions of paragraph 570604.

2. A member may be entitled to miscellaneous payments resulting from separation (that is, travel allowance and accrued leave).

570603. Pay Entitlement of Members Missing, Missing in Action, Interned, and Payments to Dependents

The provisions of Chapter 34 apply to members of the RC.

570604. Disability Entitlements for the Reserve Forces

A. Entitlement. Aggravated disability entitlements are listed in Table 57-3. Pay and allowances under these provisions generally may not be paid for a period of more than 6 months. However, the Secretary of the Military Department concerned may extend the period of entitlement beyond 6 months in the interest of fairness and equity.

B. Miscellaneous Provisions

1. Duty Without Pay. Duty without pay is considered for all purposes as if it were a duty with pay. The rules in Table 57-3 apply equally to duty with and duty without pay. The rate of pay and allowances applicable is the rate the member would have been entitled to if in a pay status at the time the disability occurred.

2. Incentive Pay for Hazardous Duty. A member who is entitled to any of the incentive pays identified in Chapters 22 through 24 on the date of disability continues to be entitled through the ending date of the orders and for the disability period beyond, provided the orders to perform the hazardous duty remain in effect, all performance requirements were met, and any other conditions in Chapters 22 through 24 are satisfied.

3. Special Pays. A member who is entitled to any special pays on the date of disability continues to be entitled through the ending date of the orders and for the disability period beyond, provided the special conditions, if any, in Chapters 5 through 21 are satisfied.

4. Disability Not in Line of Duty (LOD)

a. In the case of ordered to AD, not in LOD determinations cause pay and allowances to cease on the date of expiration of the ordered AD plus allowable travel time, if any, or on the date the member is relieved from AD by competent authority.

b. In the case of inactive duty performance, not in LOD determinations cause pay to cease on the day disability occurs.

C. Termination of Pay and Allowances. Subject to the provisions in Table 57-3, a member's entitlement to pay and allowances while disabled terminates upon:

1. Retirement;

2. Separation for physical disability;

3. Determination by Military Service medical personnel that the member has recovered sufficiently to perform normal military duties, or when actually restored to normal military duties, whichever occurs first. The member must submit to timely Service medical examination(s) necessary for the preparation of required medical certificate(s) in order to extend entitlement to pay and allowances beyond the ordered duty or training period. This provision does not apply to Table 57-3, rules 3, 6, and 10 since the member's entitlements therein are based upon lost civilian income. Civilian earned income does not include retirement income; or

4. Discharge from the RC.

570605. Payments on Behalf of Deceased Members

A. Death Gratuity. The eligible beneficiaries of a member of a RC are entitled to payment of death gratuity under the provisions of Chapter 36.

B. Settling Deceased Members Accounts. The provisions of Chapter 36, section 3603 apply to members of the RC.

C. Allowance for Housing to Surviving Dependents. The provisions of the JTR Chapter 10 apply to the surviving dependents of RC members, who were on AD at the time of death.

570606. Disability Severance Pay

A. A member called or ordered to AD (other than ADT) for more than 30 days and separated for a physical disability, which was the proximate result of the performance of such duty, is entitled to severance pay if otherwise qualified under appropriate personnel regulations.

B. A member on AD for 30 days or less, or a member on AD training for any period (including ADT) and separated for physical disability resulting from injury, is entitled to severance pay when injury was the proximate result of performance of such duty, if otherwise qualified under appropriate personnel regulations.

C. Computation of severance pay will be as prescribed in Chapter 35.

570607. Incapacitation Pay

A. A RC member is entitled to medical and dental treatment and pay and allowances whenever such member is physically disabled as the result of an injury, illness, or disease incurred or aggravated in the LOD not as a result of gross negligence or misconduct of the member, while:

1. Performing AD; or

2. Performing IDT (other than work or study in connection with a correspondence course of an Armed Force or attendance in an inactive status at an educational institution under the sponsorship of an Armed Force or the Public Health Service); or

3. Traveling directly to or from such duty or training; or

4. Remaining overnight immediately before the commencement of IDT, or while remaining overnight between successive periods of IDT, at or in the vicinity of the site of the IDT; or

5. Serving on funeral honors duty; or

6. Traveling to or from the place at which the funeral honors duty was to be performed; or

7. Remaining overnight at or in the vicinity of the place at which funeral honors duty was to be performed immediately before serving on such duty, if the place is outside reasonable commuting distance from the member's residence.

NOTE: In the case of a member who receives earned income from nonmilitary employment or self-employment performed in any month in which the member is otherwise entitled to pay and allowances under subparagraph 570607.A, the total pay and allowances will be reduced by the amount of such income. Income from an income protection plan, vacation pay, or sick leave that the member elects to receive will be considered earned income for the purpose of the preceding sentence.

B. A RC member who is physically able to perform his/her military duties is entitled, upon request, to a portion of the monthly pay and allowances for each month for which the member demonstrates a loss of earned income from nonmilitary employment or self-employment, as a result of injury, illness, or disease incurred or aggravated as described in subparagraph 570607.A.

NOTE: The monthly entitlement may not exceed the member's demonstrated loss of earned income from nonmilitary or self-employment. In calculating such loss of income, income from an income protection plan, vacation pay, or sick leave that the member elects to receive will be considered earned income from nonmilitary or self-employment.

C. The total amount of pay and allowances paid under subparagraphs 570607.A and 570607.B for any period may not exceed the amount of pay and allowances provided by law or regulation for a member of a Regular Component of a uniformed service of corresponding grade and length of service for that period.

D. Pay and allowances may not be paid under subparagraphs 570607.A or 570607.B for a period of more than 6 months. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may extend such period in the interest of fairness and equity.

E. A member is not entitled to benefits under subparagraphs 570607.A and 570607.B if the injury, illness, disease, or aggravation of an injury, illness, or disease is the result of the gross negligence or misconduct of the member.

5707 DEDUCTIONS AND COLLECTIONS

570701. Income Tax Withholding

A. Federal Income Tax Withholding (FITW). The FITW provisions of Chapter 44 apply to members of the RC.

B. State Income Tax Withholding. A reservist's taxable income for FITW purposes is also subject to state tax withholding providing the state has entered into a withholding agreement with the Secretary of the Treasury as published within the Treasury Financial Manual (TFM). See also Chapter 44, Figure 44-1 for states that have entered into such an agreement.

C. Legal Residence. Each member must designate a legal residence and report any change of legal residence. The provisions of Chapter 44, subparagraph 440106.B apply to members of the RC.

D. Local Tax Withholding. Only localities having agreements with the Department of the Treasury, as published in the TFM, are eligible for withholding as follows:

1. When the reservist resides and performs duty in the same city or county covered by the agreement, withholding is mandatory.

2. When the reservist performs duty in a city or county other than where he or she resides, but within the same state of legal residence, withholding is mandatory for all jurisdictions with agreements. This includes the reservist's city and county of residence, as well as the city and county where duty is performed.

3. When a reservist performs duty in a city or county located in a state where the reservist does not maintain a residency, and assuming all localities have agreements, withholding is voluntary for the city or county of duty and the city or county of residence.

570702. Federal Insurance Contributions Act

The provisions of Chapter 45 apply to members of the RC.

570703. Deductions for Armed Forces Retirement Home (AFRH)

A RC member's pay is not subject to deductions for AFRH.

570704. Servicemembers' Group Life Insurance

A. Duty in Excess of 30 Days Specified. The provisions of Chapter 47 apply to members of the RC, who are under a call or order to duty that does not specify a period of 30 days or less.

B. Duty of 30 Days or Less Specified. The provisions of Chapter 58, section 5808 apply to members of the RC, who are under a call or order to duty that specifies a period of 30 days or less.

570705. Court-Martial Sentences

The provisions of Chapter 48 apply to members of the RC.

570706. Non-judicial Punishment

The provisions of Chapter 49 apply to members of the RC.

570707. Stoppages and Collections Other Than Court-Martial Forfeitures

The provisions of Volume 16, Chapter 3, section 0303 apply to members of the RC.

570708. Allotments for National Guard Members

Members of the National Guard who are not on EAD are authorized to make one allotment from pay for the payment of premiums under a group life insurance program sponsored by the state military department in which such member holds a National Guard membership or by the state associations of the National Guard. Details covering the administration of the allotment program for National Guard members are contained in the pay procedural instructions of the Military Services concerned.

NOTE: Due to the DJMS-RC system limitations, members of the RC on DJMS-RC are not able to make allotments from their pay.

*570709. TRICARE Dental Program (TDP)

Reserve members on AD with dependents, who meet the eligibility requirements under Chapter 54, paragraph 540201 may enroll their dependents in the TDP. Enrollment forms are available at the local military dental treatment facility or TRICARE Service Center, with the Health Benefits Advisor or installation point of contact, or on ***TRICARE Dental***. Members must intend to be on AD for the minimum period of enrollment set in Chapter 54, paragraph 540203.

*570710. Uniformed Services Savings Deposit Program (USSDP)

Members serving on AD who meet the eligibility criteria as set forth in Chapter 51, section 5102 are eligible to participate in the USSDP.

Table 57-1. Increase in Pay on Promotion – Reserve and National Guard Officers

RULE	A	B	C
	When a Reserve officer is	**in the**	**then the effective date of increase in pay and allowances is the**
1	promoted to a higher Reserve grade	Army or Air Force Reserve or National Guard	effective date of the promotion stated in the orders (note 1).
2	promoted to a grade above lieutenant (junior grade)	Naval Reserve	date on which member became eligible for promotion to the higher grade (see note 2).
3	promoted to a grade above first lieutenant	Marine Corps Reserve	
4	promoted to the grade of lieutenant (junior grade)	Naval Reserve	date given as date of rank.
5	promoted to the grade of first lieutenant	Marine Corps Reserve	

NOTES:

1. For officers serving on AD (other than for training) which is not on the AD list, see Chapter 1, Table 1-4.

2. If an officer has not established the moral and professional qualifications prescribed by the Secretary of the Navy within 1 year after the date on which the President approved the selection board's recommendation for promotion, the officer is entitled to the pay and allowances of the grade to which promoted only from the date appointed to that grade.

Table 57-2. Entitlement to Pay and Allowances for Various Periods of AD

RULE	A	B	C	
	If a member serves on AD under competent orders for	**during the period**	**then the member is entitled to pay and allowances for**	
			AD for	**and lump-sum settlement of accrued leave**
1	31 days	May 1- 31	30 days (note 1)	yes
2	40 days	Jan 2-Feb 10	39 days (note 1)	yes
3	29 days	Jan 4-Feb 1	29 days	no
4	28 days	Feb 1-28 (not leap year)	28 days	no
5	28 days	Feb 1-28 (leap year)	28 days	no
6	29 days	Feb 1-29 (leap year)	29 days	no
7	33 days	Feb 6-Mar 10 (not leap year)	35 days (note 2)	yes
8	29 days	Feb 2- Mar 2 (not leap year)	29 days	no
9	30 days	Feb 2-Mar 2 (leap year)	31 days (note 3)	yes
10	31 days	Feb 1-Mar 2 (leap year)	32 days (note 3)	yes
11	29 days	Feb 1-Mar 1 (not leap year)	29 days	no
12	30 days	Jan 2-Jan 31	29 days (note 1)	yes

NOTES:

1. Member is not entitled to pay and allowances for the 31st day of the calendar month.
2. Member is entitled to pay and allowances for the constructive days of February 29 and 30.
3. Member is entitled to pay and allowances for the constructive day of February 30.

Table 57-3. Disability Entitlements for the Reserve Forces

RULE	A	B			C	D
	If a member is physically disabled in LOD while	and the member is			then the member is entitled to	and
		not fit for military duty	fit for military duty and can show lost civilian income			
			Yes	No		
1	serving on AD, or while traveling directly to or from such AD (notes 1 and 2)	X			AD pay and allowances for the period of the orders, plus authorized travel time. If the disability continues beyond this period, or if there is a subsequent recurrence of this disability, entitlement exists to pay and allowances, less the full amount of all civilian earned income received for the disability period, for not more than a total of 6 months. (notes 3, 4, 5, 6, and 7)	medical and dental care appropriate for the disability until it cannot be materially improved by further hospitalization or treatment. The member is entitled to travel and transportation, or a monetary allowance, for travel incident to medical and dental care. Member is also entitled to subsistence in kind during hospitalization when not entitled to BAS. (note 8).
2			X		AD pay and allowances for the period of orders, plus authorized travel time. Thereafter, the member is entitled, upon request, to a portion of pay and allowances in an amount equal to lost civilian earned income or full pay and allowances, whichever is less, for not more than a total of 6 months. (notes 3, 5, 6, 9, and 10)	
3				X	AD pay and allowances for the period of the orders, plus authorized travel time	
4	performing IDT or while, on the day of training, traveling directly to or from such training (notes 1 and 11)	X			IDT compensation for the day (both periods if two had been scheduled). If the disability continues beyond this period, or if there is a subsequent recurrence of this disability, entitlement exists to pay and allowances, less the full amount of all civilian earned income received for the disability period, for not more than a total of 6 months. (notes 3, 4, 5, 6, and 7)	
5			X		IDT compensation for the day (both periods if two had been scheduled). Thereafter, the member is entitled, upon request, to a portion of pay and allowances in an amount equal to lost civilian earned income or full pay and allowances, whichever is less, for not more than a total of 6 months. (notes 3, 5, 6, 9, and 10)	

Table 57-3. Disability Entitlements for the Reserve Forces (Continued)

RULE	A	B			C	D
	If a member is physically disabled in LOD while	**and the member is**			**then the member is entitled to**	**and**
		not fit for military duty	**fit for military duty and can show lost civilian income**			
			Yes	**No**		
6	performing IDT or while, on the day of training, traveling directly to or from such training (notes 1 and 11)			**X**	IDT compensation for the day (both periods if two had been scheduled).	medical and dental care appropriate for the disability until it cannot be materially improved by further hospitalization or treatment. The member is entitled to travel and transportation, or a monetary allowance, for travel incident to medical and dental care. Member is also entitled to subsistence in kind during hospitalization when not entitled to BAS. (note 8)
7	traveling directly to or from IDT on a day(s) other than the training day (notes 1 and 11)	X			beginning on the day of disability, pay and allowances less the full amount of all civilian earned income received for the disability period, for not more than a total of 6 months. (notes 3, 4, 5, 6, and 7)	medical and dental care appropriate for the disability until it cannot be materially improved by further hospitalization or treatment. The member is entitled to travel and transportation, or a monetary allowance, for travel incident to medical and dental care. Member is also entitled to subsistence in kind during hospitalization when not entitled to BAS. (note 8)
8			X		beginning on the day of disability, and upon request, a portion of pay and allowances in an amount equal to lost civilian earned income or full pay and allowances, whichever is less, for not more than a total of 6 months. (notes 3, 5, 6, 9, and 10)	
9				X		

Table 57-3. Disability Entitlements for the Reserve Forces (Continued)

RULE	A	B			C	D
	If a member is physically disabled in LOD while	and the member is			then the member is entitled to	and
		not fit for military duty	fit for military duty and can show lost civilian income			
			Yes	No		
10	remaining overnight immediately before the start of IDT, or while remaining overnight between successive periods of IDT, if the site is outside reasonable commuting distance from his or her residence	X			beginning on the day of disability, pay and allowances less the full amount of all civilian earned income received for the disability period, for not more than a total of 6 months. (notes 3, 4, 5, 6, and 7)	medical and dental care appropriate for the disability until it cannot be materially improved by further hospitalization or treatment. The member is entitled to travel and transportation, or a monetary allowance, for travel incident to medical and dental care. Member is also entitled to subsistence in kind during hospitalization when not entitled to BAS. (note 8)
11	remaining overnight immediately before the start of IDT, or while remaining overnight between successive periods of IDT, if the site is outside reasonable commuting distance from his or her residence		X		beginning on the day of disability, and upon request, a portion of pay and allowances in an amount equal to lost civilian earned income or full pay and allowances, whichever is less, for not more than a total of 6 months. (notes 3, 5, 6, 9, and 10)	
12				X	beginning on the day of disability, and upon request, a portion of pay and allowances in an amount equal to lost civilian earned income or full pay and allowances, whichever is less, for not more than a total of 6 months. (notes 3, 5, 6, 9, and 10)	

Table 57-3. Disability Entitlements for the Reserve Forces (Continued)

NOTES:

1. A member is considered to be traveling to the duty or training site upon departing residence with the intention of going directly to such duty or training site. A member is considered to be traveling from the duty or training site upon direct return to residence after completion of the duty or training.
2. A member who is called to AD to undergo a physical examination, not incident to a call to AD for more than 30 days, becomes entitled to provisions of rules 1, 2, or 3, as applicable, on the day of incurrence of disability.
3. Failure of the member to provide current and sufficient information as established by administrative regulations of the Military Service concerned may result in discontinuation of pay and allowances.
4. A member is entitled to compensation (but not retirement point credit) at the rate of 1/30 of monthly basic pay for each scheduled IDT period he or she is unable to attend because of the disability; however, there is no entitlement if, while traveling to or from the training or duty site, the member was disabled because of his or her gross negligence or misconduct. This entitlement will be factored into the pay and allowances payable so that total payments to the member for the disability period do not exceed the pay and allowances of a member of the Regular Component of a uniformed service of corresponding grade and length of service for that period.
5. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may extend the period of entitlement beyond 6 months in the interest of fairness and equity.
6. There is no entitlement to pay and allowances beyond the training or duty period if the disability resulted from the member's gross negligence or misconduct.
7. Earned income is the total amount a member received from civilian employment or self-employment. It includes receipts from an income protection plan, vacation pay, or sick leave the member elects to receive.
8. There is no entitlement to medical and dental care if the member is disabled because of gross negligence or misconduct and the disability occurred while traveling to or from the training or duty site.
9. Lost civilian earned income is the difference between the member's normal wages or salary or other earnings (including self-employment earnings) that would have been payable for the disability period had the member been fully engaged in civilian employment, less any payments the member received. Civilian earned income does not include retirement income. The member must report all income from an income protection plan, vacation pay, or sick leave that is received during the disability period. If the sum of all these equals or exceeds the member's usual and customary earned income, then no pay and allowances payments will be made. Any payments to the member will first be paid as the basic pay element and then, if necessary, as allowances (BAH and BAS).
10. Any military duty, which the member performs, will be factored into the pay and allowances payable in note 2 so that the total payments to the member do not exceed the pay and allowances of a member of the RC of a uniformed service of corresponding grade and length of service for that period.
11. Does not include work or study in connection with a correspondence course of an Armed Force or attendance in an inactive status at an educational institution under the sponsorship of an Armed Force or the Public Health Service.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 57 – RESERVE ENTITLEMENTS FOR ACTIVE DUTY (NOT EXTENDED)

5702 – GENERAL PROVISIONS

570201.A	10 U.S.C. § 12315
	37 U.S.C. § 204
570201.B	10 U.S.C. § 12315
	44 Comptroller General Decision (Comp Gen) 613
570201.C	Comp Gen B-207339, February 8, 1983
570202	37 U.S.C. § 907
570203	37 U.S.C. § 206
570204	10 U.S.C. § 12316
	Comp Gen B-207370, March 22, 1983
	Comp Gen B-179882, December 4, 1974
	Comp Gen B-207913, April 15, 1983
570205	Comp Gen B-176604, August 28, 1972
570206	10 U.S.C. § 701
	37 U.S.C. § 501
570207	Executive Order (EO) 10153, August 17, 1950, as amended by EO 10649, December 28, 1955

5703 – COMPUTATION OF PAY

570302.A	5 U.S.C. § 5505
	13 Comp Gen 75
	20 Comp Gen 165
	54 Comp Gen 952
	45 Comp Gen 395
570302.B	37 U.S.C. § 1004
	54 Comp Gen 952
570302.C	47 Comp Gen 515
	54 Comp Gen 952
570303	13 Comp Gen 889
	20 Comp Gen 867
	23 Comp Gen 793
	12 Comp Gen 452
	5 U.S.C. § 5505

5704 – SPECIAL AND INCENTIVE PAY

570401	37 U.S.C. § 301-310
570405	37 U.S.C. § 305b
	Deputy Secretary of Defense Memo, March 19, 2005

5705 – ALLOWANCES

570501	37 U.S.C. § 1002
570503	37 U.S.C. § 427(b)
570505	37 U.S.C. § 418
570506	37 U.S.C. § 415-417

5706 – MISCELLANEOUS PAYMENTS

570604.A	37 U.S.C. § 204(i)
570604.B.1	10 U.S.C. § 12315
	37 U.S.C. § 1002
570604.B.4	37 U.S.C. § 204(b)
	9 Comp Gen 236
	Comp Gen B-146551, December 13, 1961
570604.C.1	47 Comp Gen 531
570604.C.3	36 Comp Gen 692
	70 Comp Gen 350
570606	10 U.S.C. § 1203, 1206, 3687, 6148, 8687
570607	37 U.S.C. § 204(g)(h)(i)
*	DoD Instruction 1241.01, April 19, 2016

5707 – DEDUCTIONS AND COLLECTIONS

570701	5 U.S.C. § 5517
	5 U.S.C. § 5520
570708	37 U.S.C. § 707

Table 57-1

Rules 2, 3	37 U.S.C. § 905(a)
	10 U.S.C., Chapter 1405
Rules 4, 5	37 U.S.C. § 905(b)
	10 U.S.C. § 14308
Note 2	10 U.S.C. § 624

Table 57-2

Rules 1, 2, 7, 10	5 U.S.C. § 5505
Rules 3, 4, 5, 8, 9, 11	37 U.S.C. § 1004

Table 57-3

Rules 1, 4, 7	37 U.S.C. § 204(g)
Rules 2, 3, 5, 6, 8, 9	37 U.S.C. § 204(h)
	10 U.S.C. § 1074 and 1074a
Rules 10, 11, 12	37 U.S.C. § 204(g) and 204(h)
Column D	37 U.S.C. § 402
Note 1	58 Comp Gen 232
Note 2	33 Comp Gen 551
	Comp Gen B-181762, July 18, 1975
Note 3	Comp Gen B-195470, November 14, 1979
Notes 4, 5, 9, 10	37 U.S.C. § 204(h) and (i)
Note 6	37 U.S.C. § 204(i)
Note 7	37 U.S.C. § 204(g)
Note 8	10 U.S.C. § 1074a

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 58: "PAY AND ALLOWANCES FOR INACTIVE DUTY TRAINING"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated September 2015 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
580101	Changed "Overview" to "Purpose" in the General section to comply with current administrative guidance.	Revision
580205.B	Updated the Muster Duty Allowance rate for calendar year 2016.	Revision
580208.D	Extended Designated Unit Pay to December 31, 2016.	Revision
Table 58-1	Updated Table with 2016 Muster Duty Allowance rate.	Revision
Bibliography	Updated Statutes and references.	Revision

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 58: "PAY AND ALLOWANCES FOR INACTIVE DUTY TRAINING" 1

5801 GENERAL 4

*580101. Purpose 4
580102. Authoritative Guidance 4

5802 PROVISIONS 4

580201. Entitlement 4
580202. Limitation 5
580203. Waiver of Benefits 5
580204. Allotment of Pay 5
*580205. Muster Duty Allowance for Reservists 5
580206. Electronic Screening Allowance (ESA) stipend for Reservists 6
580207. Funeral Honors Duty Allowance (FHDA) 7
*580208. Designated Unit Pay 7

5803 INCENTIVE PAY 8

580301. Entitlement 8
580302. Aviation Career Incentive Pay (ACIP), Continuous or Conditional, or Hazardous Duty Incentive Pay (HDIP) for Flying Duty 8
580303. ACIP 13
580304. Submarine Duty Pay 13
580305. HDIP for Parachute Duty 13
580306. HDIP for Flight Deck Duty, Demolition Duty, and Experimental Stress Duty. 13
580307. Air Force Remotely Piloted Aircraft Aviation Incentive Pay and Career Enlisted Aviation Incentive Pay 13

5804 SPECIAL PAY 13

580401. Entitlement 13
580402. Foreign Language Proficiency Bonus (FLPB) 14
580403. Diving Duty Pay 14
580404. Special Duty Assignment Pay (SDAP) 14
580405. Officer Responsibility Pay 15
580406. Hostile Fire Pay (HFP) or Imminent Danger Pay (IDP) 15
580407. Assignment Incentive Pay 16

5805 ALLOWANCES 17

580501. Clothing Monetary Allowances, Enlisted Members 17
580502. Officers' Initial Uniform Allowance 17
580503. Basic Allowance for Subsistence (BAS) 17

Table of Contents (Continued)

5806 MISCELLANEOUS PAYMENTS 18

580601. Pay and Allowances While Disabled 18
580602. Payment on Behalf of Deceased Members 18
580603. Disability Severance Pay 19
580604. Reservists' Special Separation Pay (RSSP) 19
580605. Reservists' Involuntary Separation Pay (RISP) 21

5807 DEDUCTIONS AND COLLECTIONS 22

580701. Income Tax Withholding 22
580702. FICA 22
580703. Courts-Martial Sentences 22
580704. Non-judicial Punishment 22
580705. Stoppages and Collections Other Than Courts-Martial Forfeitures 22
580706. Waiver of Claims for Erroneous Payment of Pay and Allowances 22
580707. Legal Process for the Enforcement of Child Support and Alimony Obligations 23

5808 SGLI PROGRAM FOR RESERVE COMPONENT 23

580801. Basic Coverage 23
580802. Periods of Coverage 23
580803. Changes in Coverage 23
580804. Full-Time Coverage 23
580805. Part-Time Coverage 24
580806. Appellate Leave 25
580807. Forfeiture of Coverage 25
580808. Refunds 25
580809. Settlement of SGLI Claims 25
580810. Retired Reserve 25
580711. Family Coverage Under SGLI 25

*Table 58-1. Muster Duty Allowance 26

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 27

CHAPTER 58

PAY AND ALLOWANCES FOR INACTIVE DUTY TRAINING

5801 GENERAL

*580101. Purpose

This chapter establishes policy pertaining to the pay and allowances for inactive duty training for members of the National Guard and Reserve Component.

580102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

5802 PROVISIONS

580201. Entitlement

A. Inactive Duty Training with Pay. A member of the National Guard or a Reserve Component is entitled to compensation at the rate of one-thirtieth of the basic pay prescribed for grade and years of service for the performance of each authorized period of:

1. Regular inactive duty training (drill or unit training assembly);

2. Equivalent training, instruction, or duty. For the:

a. Army. For details and exceptions, see ***Army Regulation 140-1*** and ***National Guard Regulation 350-1***,

b. Navy. See Bureau of Navy Personnel Instruction ***1001.39F*** Series,

c. Air Force. See ***Air National Guard Instruction 36-2001*** and ***Air Force Instruction 36-2254 V1***, and

d. Marine Corps. See ***Marine Corps Order 1001R.1K***;

3. Appropriate duty;

4. Additional flying training period (AFTP);

5. Additional inactive duty training; and

6. Duty or training that resulted in the successful completion of a course of instruction undertaken by the member using electronic-based distributed learning

methodologies to accomplish training requirements related to unit readiness or mobilization, as directed for the member by the Secretary concerned.

NOTE: To qualify for pay for a period of inactive duty training, each member must engage in such duty or training for the period (not less than 2 hours) as prescribed by the Secretary concerned. Compensation will not accrue for periods of inactive duty performed in excess of the number authorized by the appropriate regulations of the Military Service concerned. A member cannot qualify for pay for more than two periods of inactive duty training during a single calendar day.

B. Inactive Duty Training Without Pay. The Secretary concerned may authorize members of the Reserve Components, with their consent, to inactive duty training without pay.

C. Combination Active Duty and Inactive Duty. A member of a Reserve Component may be paid the equivalent total of pay for more than 360 days in a year, when so directed based on the actual entitlement if the total is based on a combination of active duty pay and inactive duty training compensation.

580202. Limitation

A member cannot accrue compensation for inactive duty training performed on a day on which he or she is also entitled to basic pay for active duty or active duty for training, or on a day on which entitled to Muster Duty Allowance (MDA).

580203. Waiver of Benefits

The provisions of Chapter 57, paragraph 570204 apply to members of the Reserve Components who perform inactive duty training in a pay status.

580204. Allotment of Pay

Except as prescribed in Chapter 57, paragraph 570205, there is no authorization for members of the Reserve Components to allot inactive duty training compensation.

*580205. Muster Duty Allowance for Reservists

A. Entitlement. The Secretary of Defense may order a member of the Ready Reserve who is not a member of the National Guard or Selected Reserve, without the member's consent, to muster duty one time each year. A member ordered to muster duty will be required to perform a minimum of 2 hours muster duty, as determined by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, on the day of muster.

* B. Amount Payable. The General Services Administration Office of Government-wide Policy, Office of Travel, and Relocation Policy calculates the Average Domestic Per Diem Rate to establish the MDA allowance. The MDA is 125 percent of the

average per diem rate in effect on September 30 of the calendar year preceding the calendar year in which the muster duty is performed. The 2016 rate is $211.25. See Table 58-1 for previous yearly rates.

C. Payment. A Ready Reservist may be paid the MDA allowance before, on, or after the date on which he or she performs muster duty, but not more than 30 days after that date. The Ready Reservist is not entitled to other payment of any kind, including inactive duty training compensation under paragraph 580201, for the performance of muster duty.

D. Retirement Point Credit. Muster duty will not be credited in determining entitlement to, nor computing, retired pay.

E. Collections. From the MDA, collect:

1. Federal Income Tax Withholdings (FITW) at the authorized rate for one-time payments;

2. State Income Tax Withholdings (SITW) at the authorized rate for one-time payments; and

3. The premium for Servicemembers' Group Life Insurance (SGLI) program. See Chapter 47, section 4705 for the premium rates, and Table 47-1 for coverage effective dates.

NOTE: MDA is not subject to collection of the Federal Insurance Contributions Act (FICA) taxes.

580206. Electronic Screening Allowance (ESA) stipend for Reservists

A. Entitlement. The Secretary concerned may authorize payment of an ESA stipend to a member of the Individual Ready Reserve (IRR) for participating in the screening performed by electronic means. Electronic screening may be performed in lieu of muster duty performed. A maximum of one ESA is paid during a calendar year. The ESA stipend authorized may not be disbursed in kind. Payment of a stipend to a member of the IRR for participation in screening will be made on or after the date of participation in such screening, but not later than 30 days after such date.

B. Maximum Amount Payable. The aggregate amount of the ESA stipend paid to an IRR member, in any calendar year, may not exceed $50, regardless of pay grade.

C. Restriction. ESA stipend is the only monetary compensation authorized to be paid to a member for the performance of electronic screening and will constitute full payment to the member regardless of the grade or rank in which the member is serving.

D. Collections. From the ESA stipend, collect:

1. FITW at the authorized rate for one-time payments;

2. SITW at the authorized rate for one-time payments; and

3. The premium for SGLI program. See Chapter 47, section 4705 for the premium rates, and Table 47-1 for coverage effective dates.

NOTE: ESA stipend is not subject to collection of FICA taxes.

580207. Funeral Honors Duty Allowance (FHDA)

A. Entitlement. The Secretary concerned may authorize payment of FHDA to a member of the Ready Reserves and the Retired Reserves. A member is entitled to FHDA for a minimum of 2 hours of funeral honors duty (FHD). A maximum of 1 FHDA may be earned and paid in 1 calendar day.

B. Amount Payable. FHDA is payable at $50 for each FHD period regardless of pay grade, or one-thirtieth of the members basic pay rate for each FHD period.

C. Restriction. Except for expenses reimbursed for travel and transportation incident to FHD, the FHDA is the only monetary compensation authorized to be paid to a member for the performance of FHD and will constitute full payment to the member.

D. Collections. From the FHDA, collect:

1. FITW at the rate claimed on the member's Internal Revenue Service (IRS) Form W-4, "Employee's Withholding Allowance Certificate." When a W-4 is not submitted, collect at the rate authorized for one-time payments;

2. SITW at the rate claimed on the member's IRS Form W-4. When a W-4 is not submitted, collect at the rate authorized for one-time payments; and

3. The premium for SGLI coverage, if elected by Retired Reserve members when performing FHD. See Chapter 47, section 4705 for the premium rates, and Table 47-1 for coverage effective dates.

NOTE: FHDA is not subject to collection of FICA taxes.

*580208. Designated Unit Pay

A. A member assigned to a unit designated as a high priority unit of the Selected Reserve by the Secretary concerned is, while performing inactive duty training for compensation, entitled to a maximum of $50 Designated Unit Pay for the performance of each authorized period of:

1. Regular inactive duty training (drill or unit training assembly); or

2. Equivalent training, instruction, or duty, provided each authorized period is not less than 4 hours duration. Authorized periods may be performed on a Sunday or a legal holiday.

B. A member of a designated unit is entitled to Designated Unit Pay for authorized periods of drill or duty performed with a nondesignated unit, but members of a nondesignated unit may not receive Designated Unit Pay for authorized periods of drill or duty performed with a designated unit.

C. From the Designated Unit Pay, collect:

1. FITW at the rate claimed on the member's IRS Form W-4. When a W-4 is not submitted, collect at the rate authorized for one-time payments; and

2. SITW at the rate claimed on the member's IRS Form W-4. When a W-4 is not submitted, collect at the rate authorized for one-time payments.

NOTE: Designated Unit Pay is not subject to collection of the FICA taxes.

* D. No payment of Designated Unit Pay may be made for any period before the date the Secretary concerned designates a unit as a high priority unit, nor may any payment be made for any period of drill or instruction performed after December 31, 2016.

5803 INCENTIVE PAY

580301. Entitlement

Members of the Reserve Components who are in a pay status are entitled to incentive pay for hazardous duty performed during periods of inactive duty training if serving under competent orders and otherwise meeting the requirements of this section. Members entitled to incentive pay for hazardous duty are entitled to an increase in compensation equal to one-thirtieth the applicable monthly rate for each authorized period of inactive duty training of not less than 2 hours.

580302. Aviation Career Incentive Pay (ACIP), Continuous or Conditional, or Hazardous Duty Incentive Pay (HDIP) for Flying Duty

A. Entitlement

1. Members of the Reserve Components who perform inactive duty training in a pay status are entitled to ACIP or incentive pay for flying under the conditions of Chapter 22, sections 2202 or 2203. The provisions of Chapter 22, subparagraphs 220203.A.1 or 220303.A.1, regarding the use of hours flown during the preceding 5 months not already used to qualify for flight pay, are equally applicable to members otherwise eligible who are performing

inactive duty training. Exception: Minimum flight requirements are one-half of those prescribed for a member on active duty - that is, 2 hours per month when the calendar month is the unit period. If a fraction of a calendar month is the unit period, then flying time required for such period will be as shown in Chapter 22, Table 22-3 under "Inactive Duty."

2. A member, who has performed less than the total number of regularly scheduled drills or unit training assemblies during a month or a fractional part of a month, must meet the minimum flight requirements for the month, or fraction thereof, in order to be entitled to any flying pay for the drills or unit training assemblies actually performed. When scheduled inactive duty training was not attended and performed in a subsequent month, flying pay for such period(s) is payable, provided the member met minimum flight requirements for each period involved.

B. Combined Flight Requirements. When a member performs both active and inactive duty with pay in the same month, designated flying time earned in that month may be combined to satisfy any ACIP or HDIP flight requirements for that month.

1. Active and inactive duty flying time may be combined for application to flight requirements only in the month in which the flying is performed. The combined flying time that is in excess of the requirements of the month in which it was performed, or that otherwise cannot be used in the month earned, will be redistributed into active and inactive flying time categories. Combined flying time may be applied only to other monthly flight requirements (see Chapter 22) for the appropriate status category into which redistributed (i.e., active duty flying time for active duty requirements and inactive duty flying time for inactive duty requirements). Combined flying time will be applied and any excess or unused time will be divided and placed into appropriate categories as set forth in subparagraph 580302.A.1.a-d.

NOTE: Unless the member is performing continuous active duty in excess of 30 days, or unless the active duty period extends unbroken over parts of 2 months, the excess/unused active flying duty hours may not be banked for potential application to other requirements.

a. When the hours flown while on active duty are in excess of the active duty flight requirement of the month, and the hours flown during the inactive duty period are also in excess of the inactive duty flight requirement of the month, all excess hours will be retained in their respective categories for application to the requirements for other months, if otherwise allowable.

Example 1: A member performed 15 days of active duty and was in an inactive duty training status 15 days in the same calendar month. The member performed 5.0 hours of flying duty while on active duty and 1.5 hours while on inactive duty. The 5.0 hours earned while on active duty are in excess to the 2 hours required, and the 1.5 hours earned while on inactive duty are in excess to the 1.0 hour required. The 3.0 hours that are in excess of the active duty requirement will be "banked" as active duty time if the criteria of the note in

subparagraph 580302.A.1 are met. The 0.5 hour in excess to the inactive duty requirement will be banked as inactive duty time.

b. When the hours flown while on active duty are in excess of the active duty flight requirement of the month, and the hours flown during the inactive duty period are insufficient for the inactive duty flight requirement of the month, the excess active duty hours will be applied to the inactive duty requirement. Any remaining excess or unused active duty hours will be retained for application to the requirements for other months of active duty, if otherwise allowable. If the excess active duty hours applied to the inactive duty requirement are not sufficient to meet the inactive duty requirement for that month, then any banked inactive hours will also be applied. If the inactive duty requirement is still not satisfied, then all hours revert to their respective categories to be used in meeting the requirements for other months, as allowable.

Example 2: A member performed 15 days of active duty and was in an inactive duty training status for 15 days in the same calendar month. The member performed 5.0 hours of flying duty while on active duty and 0.5 hour while on inactive duty. The active duty flying time is in excess of the active duty requirement of 2.0 hours, while the inactive flying time is insufficient for the inactive duty requirement of 1.0 hour. Apply 0.5 of the excess active duty hours to the inactive requirement. The remaining 2.5 excess active duty hours may be banked as active duty time, if the criteria of the note in subparagraph 580302.A.1 are met.

c. When the hours flown while on active duty are insufficient for the active duty flight requirement of the month, and the hours flown during the inactive duty period are in excess of the inactive duty flight requirement of the month, the excess inactive duty hours will be applied to the active duty requirement. Any remaining excess or unused inactive duty hours will be retained for application to inactive duty requirements in a subsequent month. If the excess inactive duty hours applied to the active duty requirement are not sufficient for a month's active duty requirement, then any banked active duty hours will be applied. If the active duty requirement is still not satisfied, then all hours revert to their respective categories for use in meeting requirements for other months, as allowable.

Example 3: A member performed 15 days of active duty and was in an inactive duty for training status 15 days in the same calendar month. The member performed 0.5 hour of flying duty while on active duty and 1.5 hours while on inactive duty. The member has 0.0 hour of active duty flying time and 3.0 hours of inactive flying time banked. The active duty flying time is insufficient for the active duty requirement of 2.0 hours and the inactive flying time is in excess of the inactive duty requirement of 1.0 hour. Apply the 0.5 excess inactive duty hours to the active duty requirement. Combined, the active duty and inactive duty flying time is short of the requirement by 1.0 hour. In this case, there are no banked active duty hours, and the active duty requirement remains unfulfilled. Therefore, the 0.5 unused active duty hour may be banked as active duty time if

the criteria of the note in subparagraph 580302.A.1 are met and the 0.5 hour of unused inactive duty time will be banked as inactive duty time.

d. When the hours flown while on active duty are insufficient for the active duty flight requirement of the month, and the hours flown during the inactive duty period are also insufficient for the inactive duty flight requirement of the month, the hours will be applied in the following sequence. First, the inactive duty hours flown will be applied to the active duty requirement. If the combined active and inactive duty hours flown is not sufficient for the active duty requirement, then any banked active duty hours will also be applied. If the active duty requirement is still not satisfied, then the active duty hours flown will instead be applied to the inactive duty requirement. If the combined active and inactive duty hours flown is not sufficient for the inactive duty requirement, then any banked inactive duty hours will also be applied. If the inactive duty requirement is still not satisfied, then all hours revert to their respective categories use in meeting requirements for other months, as allowable.

Example 4: A member performed 15 days of active duty and was in an inactive duty for training status 15 days in the same calendar month. The member performed 0.3 hour of flying duty while on active duty and 0.4 hours while on inactive duty. The member has 0.1 hour of active duty flying time (because of a period of active duty that began near the middle of the previous month and was continuous into the present month) and 0.2 hours of inactive duty flying time banked. The active duty flying time is insufficient for the active duty requirement of 2.0 hours and the inactive flying time is insufficient for the inactive duty requirement of 1.0 hour.

First, apply the 0.4 hour of the inactive duty flying time to the active duty requirement. Combined, the active duty and inactive duty flying time is short of the requirement by 1.3 hours. In this case, there is 0.1 of banked active duty hours, but that also is insufficient and the active duty requirement remains unfulfilled.

Next, apply the 0.3 hour of the active duty flying time to the inactive duty requirement. Again, the coverage is not sufficient, being 0.3 hours short of the inactive duty requirement. In this case, there is 0.2 hour of banked inactive duty hours, but that also is insufficient and the inactive duty requirement remains unfulfilled.

Finally, since neither the active nor the inactive requirements could be fulfilled, the unused time will be banked as allowed. The unused 0.3 hour of active flying time may be banked as active duty time if the criterion of the note in subparagraph 580302.A.1 is met and the unused 0.4 hour of inactive flying time will be banked as inactive duty time.

2. Active Duty of Less Than One Calendar Month Covering Parts of Two Calendar Months. When active duty of less than 1 month covers parts of 2 consecutive calendar months, flights performed on inactive duty training may be combined to satisfy

requirements for the whole period of active duty if the inactive duty flight requirements for both months have been met.

Example 1: A member performed 3.4 hours of flying while on an inactive duty training status from April 1-23. The member did not fly during active duty for the training period of April 24 to May 7, or while in an inactive duty training status May 8-31. A total of 1.1 excess flying hours was accumulated before April 1. Flying time of 3.4 hours is first applied to the inactive duty training flight requirements for April (1.6 hours) and then to active duty flight requirements for April (1.0 hour). The 0.8 excess flying hours during April added to the 1.1 excess flying hours accumulated before April results in 1.9 excess flying hours available to apply against May flight requirements. Flight time in May totals 2.6 hours (24 days of inactive duty requires 1.6 hours; 7 days of active duty requires 1.0 hour; see Chapter 22, Table 22-3. Accumulated excess hours first are applied to the inactive duty training flight requirements. Do not credit pay for the period of 1-7 May since only 0.3 unused hour available is less than the 1.0 hour requirement.

Example 2: A member performed the following flights while on active and inactive duty training during parts of 2 calendar months. No excess flying hours were available on March 1.

Periods	Time Flown	Flight Requirements
(Inactive) March 1	1.8 hours	1 hour
(Active) March 16-31	1.2 hours	2.2 hours
(Active) April 1-9	1.0 hour	1.2 hours
(Inactive) April 10-30	1.6 hours	1.4 hours

NOTE: The continuous period of active duty training (March 16 to April 9) is a unit period of 25 days, which requires 3.4 hours flying time. For that reason, the 31st day of March imposes required flying time. Since this member is unable to meet the flight requirements for the active duty flight period, which covers, parts of 2 calendar months, it is necessary to determine if the member can meet the requirements for a single month. Entitlement for the month of March requires a composite of only 3 hours of flying time, and the month of April requires 2.6 hours. Thus, a member qualifies for flying pay for each inactive duty period and for the active duty training periods.

C. AFTP. A member, who performs an AFTP in a pay status, if otherwise qualified, is entitled to incentive pay for flying if he or she meets the flight for the month in which the AFTP is performed. Flying time accumulated during an AFTP may be used to satisfy requirements for inactive duty training and the provisions of subparagraphs 580302.C.1 and C.2 may also be used for requirements for periods of active duty or active duty for training.

D. Operational Flying. Flying duty required by competent orders and performed by members of a Reserve Component, irrespective of unit of assignment, is considered to be operational flying.

580303. ACIP

An officer of a Reserve Component who performs inactive duty training in a pay status is entitled to continuous ACIP so long as the requirements are met for an aviation service career (not on extended active duty) as defined in the Definitions and the provisions of Chapter 22, section 2202.

580304. Submarine Duty Pay

A member of a Reserve Component who participates in scheduled drills aboard a submarine during underway operations, while under competent orders and in a pay status, is entitled to incentive pay for submarine duty.

580305. HDIP for Parachute Duty

A member of a Reserve Component who performs inactive duty training in a pay status is entitled to incentive pay for parachute duty under the provisions of Chapter 24, section 2402.

A. Parachute jumps performed during periods of inactive duty training or active duty for training qualifies a member for incentive pay for either duty.

B. Parachute jumps performed while on extended active duty do not qualify a member for incentive pay for inactive duty training (see Chapter 57, paragraph 570201).

580306. HDIP for Flight Deck Duty, Demolition Duty, and Experimental Stress Duty

A member of a Reserve Component who performs inactive duty training in a pay status is entitled to incentive pay under provisions of Chapter 24.

580307. Air Force Remotely Piloted Aircraft Aviation Incentive Pay and Career Enlisted Aviation Incentive Pay

A member of the Air Force Reserve Component who performs inactive duty training in a pay status is entitled to incentive pay under provisions of Chapter 22.

5804 SPECIAL PAY

580401. Entitlement

Members of the Reserve Components are not entitled to special pay for periods of inactive duty except as noted in the following paragraphs.

580402. Foreign Language Proficiency Bonus (FLPB)

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may pay a member of a Reserve Component FLPB who is proficient in at least two of the three language modalities of reading, listening and speaking with respect to foreign languages identified on the Strategic Language List. A member of a Reserve Component who meets the requirements of Chapter 19, section 1902; and any additional requirements of the Military Service concerned, (see each applicable Service FLPB Instruction) is entitled to FLPB for each regular period of instruction or period of appropriate duty at which the member is engaged for at least 2 hours. This includes instruction received or duty performed on a Sunday or holiday and each period of performance of such equivalent training, instruction duty, or appropriate duties as the Secretary concerned may prescribe. The total of FLPB for reservists must equal the annual FLPB paid to an active duty member with the same certified language proficiency.

580403. Diving Duty Pay

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may pay a member of a Reserve Component who is entitled to basic pay a special pay in the amounts set forth in Chapter 11, Tables 11-2 through 11-9 for which the member:

A. Is assigned by orders to the duty of diving;

B. Is required to maintain proficiency as a diver by frequent and regular dives; and

C. Is either:

1. Actually performing diving duty while serving in an assignment for which diving is a primary duty; or

2. Meeting the requirements to maintain proficiency as described in Chapter 11, subparagraph 110201.B while serving in an assignment that includes diving duty other than as a primary duty.

NOTE: A member of a Reserve Component who meets the requirements of Chapter 11 and any additional requirements of the Military Service concerned is entitled to diving duty pay for each regular period of instruction or period of appropriate duty at which the member is engaged for at least 2 hours. This includes instruction received or duty performed on a Sunday or holiday and each period of performance of such equivalent training, instruction duty, or appropriate duties as the Secretary concerned may prescribe. The compensation for each such period will be equal to one-thirtieth of the monthly special pay authorized under Chapter 11, section 1104.

580404. Special Duty Assignment Pay (SDAP)

A. An enlisted Reserve Component member entitled to basic pay may qualify for SDAP when a member performs duties designated by the Secretary concerned as extremely

difficult or involving an unusual degree of responsibility. A member entitled to SDAP may receive such pay in addition to any other pay or allowances to which entitled. SDAP status is awarded according to the applicable regulations of the Military Service concerned.

B. An enlisted member of a Reserve Component who meets the requirements of Chapter 8 and any additional requirements of the Military Service concerned is entitled to SDAP for each regular period of instruction or period of appropriate duty at which the member is engaged for at least 2 hours. This includes instruction received or duty performed on a Sunday or holiday and each period of performance of such equivalent training, instruction duty, or appropriate duties as the Secretary concerned may prescribe. The compensation for each such period will be equal to one-thirtieth of the monthly special pay authorized under Chapter 8, paragraph 080301.

580405. Officer Responsibility Pay

The Secretary concerned may designate positions of unusual responsibility that are of a critical nature to an Armed Force under his or her jurisdiction and authorize special pay to officers performing the duties of such a position. An officer of a Reserve Component who meets the requirements of Chapter 3, section 0303, and any additional requirements of the Military Service concerned is entitled to responsibility pay for each day of the performance of duties in a designated position. This applies to days on which regular periods of instruction or periods of appropriate duty are performed, including periods of instruction received or duty performed on a Sunday or holiday and duties as the Secretary concerned may prescribe. The compensation for each such day will be equal to one-thirtieth of the monthly special pay authorized under Chapter 3, paragraph 030302.

NOTE: This is a departure from the usual compensation practice of paying one-thirtieth of a special pay for each inactive duty drill period.

580406. Hostile Fire Pay (HFP) or Imminent Danger Pay (IDP)

A member of a Reserve Component is entitled to HFP or IDP for any month when the member, while entitled to basic pay for active duty or compensation for inactive duty, also meets the requirements of Chapter 10. This includes instruction received or duty performed on a Sunday or holiday and duties as the Secretary concerned may prescribe. A member is not authorized to receive concurrent payments for hostile fire and imminent danger duty.

A. Hostile Fire Pay. HFP is paid at the rate of $225 per month when, as certified by the appropriate commander, a member is:

1. Subjected to hostile fire or explosion of a hostile mine; or

2. On duty in an area in close proximity to a hostile fire incident and the member is in danger of being exposed to the same dangers actually experienced by other service members subjected to hostile fire or explosion of hostile mines; or

3. Killed, injured, or wounded by hostile fire, explosion of a hostile mine, or any other hostile action.

B. Imminent Danger Pay. IDP is paid on a daily pro-rated basis not to exceed $225 per month when a member is on official duty in a designated IDP area (Chapter 10, Figure 10-1).

C. Payment. Effective December 31, 2011, IDP is payable on a prorated daily basis not to exceed the monthly rate of $225. It is payable in addition to all other pays or allowances, except when receiving HFP as stated in Chapter 10, paragraph 100201. The proration does not apply to the 31st of a month for Active and Reserve component members who are on active duty for 30 days or more. HFP will not be prorated. Members will receive the maximum monthly rate of special pay for a month in which the hostile fire or hostile fire mine explosion event occurred. Payment will be made for the full month if a member is exposed to hostile fire or a hostile mine explosion on the 31st day of a month and the member had not already received credit for the full monthly allowance. The following examples for payment on the 31st are provided:

Example 1: A member on active duty for more than 30 days in an IDP area for the period March 31 through April 29 will receive IDP only for the period April 1 – 29.

Example 2: A member on active duty for more than 30 days in an IDP area for the period March 31 through April 29, and is exposed to hostile fire or a hostile mine explosion on March 31, will be entitled to HFP for the entire month of March and IDP for the period April 1–29.

Example 3: A member on active duty for less than 30 days in an IDP area for the period March 29 through April 20 will be entitled to IDP for the period March 29 through 31st and April 1 through 20th for a total of 23 days.

Example 4: A member on active duty for less than 30 days in an IDP area for the period March 29 through April 20, and is exposed to hostile fire or a hostile mine explosion on March 31, will be entitled to the full monthly amount of HFP of $225 for the month of March, and daily IDP for the period April 1 to 20.

580407. Assignment Incentive Pay

The Secretary concerned may pay incentive pay to a member of a uniformed service who performs service, while entitled to basic pay, in an assignment designated by the Secretary concerned under the provisions of Chapter 15.

5805 ALLOWANCES

580501. Clothing Monetary Allowances, Enlisted Members

Except as provided for in subparagraphs 580501.A through C, an enlisted member of a Reserve Component is not entitled to any cash clothing allowances when on inactive duty training.

A. Special Initial Clothing Monetary Allowance (Navy). Effective October 1, 2009, Chief Petty Officers of the Naval Reserve who are assigned to Selected Reserve and Voluntary Training Units are entitled to a special initial clothing monetary allowance upon first advancement to Chief. See Chapter 29, paragraph 290304.

B. Quarterly Maintenance Clothing Allowance (Navy). Effective October 1, 2009, Chief Petty Officers of the Naval Reserve who are assigned to Selected Reserve and Voluntary Training Units and who maintain satisfactory reserve participation per current Bureau of Naval Personnel policy in the quarter concerned, are entitled to a quarterly Reserve Maintenance Clothing Allowance (RMA) in the amount of $30.60 per quarter. A Chief Petty Officer who is advanced to that grade or who becomes a member of a pay unit in a pay or non-pay status on other than the first day of a quarter is not entitled to a quarterly allowance until the first day of the next quarter. The allowance will not be paid for a fractional part of a quarter. New Chiefs are not entitled to the RMA until the first day of the following fiscal year after advancement.

C. Initial Cash Allowance for Enlisted Members. An enlisted member of a Reserve Component is entitled to an initial cash allowance for the purchase of items specifically designated by the Military Department concerned to be purchased by the member rather than to be furnished in kind. See Chapter 29, paragraph 290201.

580502. Officers' Initial Uniform Allowance

An officer of a Reserve Component is entitled to an initial uniform allowance upon completing 14 periods of inactive duty training as an officer in the Ready Reserve, provided each period is of at least 2 hours duration. See Chapter 30, section 3002.

580503. Basic Allowance for Subsistence (BAS)

Enlisted members of a Reserve Component may receive subsistence in kind or a cash commutation for meals when not entitled to basic pay if the member's period of instruction or duty totals at least 8 hours in 1 day. This entitlement is at the discretion of the Secretary concerned who will issue written instructions specifying eligibility criteria. When a cash commutation is authorized, it will be paid at one-thirtieth of the applicable monthly BAS rate from Chapter 25 for each such day authorized, further pro-rated by meal. Breakfast will be pro-rated at 20 percent of the daily BAS rate; lunch and dinner will each be prorated at 40 percent of the daily BAS rate.

5806 MISCELLANEOUS PAYMENTS

580601. Pay and Allowances While Disabled

See Chapter 57, paragraph 570607 for entitlements when a member of a Reserve Component is disabled while performing inactive duty training.

580602. Payment on Behalf of Deceased Members

A. Death Gratuity. The eligible beneficiaries of a member of a Reserve Component are entitled to payment of death gratuity, regardless of whether death occurred in the line of duty or was the result of the member's misconduct, if the member dies:

1. While on inactive duty training;

2. While traveling directly to or from inactive duty training; or

3. Within 120 days after discharge or release from inactive duty training, if the Department of Veterans Affairs determines that the death resulted from an injury or disease incurred or aggravated while performing, or traveling directly to or from such training.

B. Eligible Beneficiaries. The provisions of Chapter 36, Table 36-1 apply to members of the Reserve Components.

C. Determining Eligible Beneficiaries. The provisions of Chapter 36, paragraph 360104 apply to members of the Reserve Components.

D. Determination Affecting Entitlement. The provisions of Chapter 36, paragraph 360105 apply to members of the Reserve Components.

E. Amounts Payable. The provisions of Chapter 36, paragraph 360106 apply to members of the Reserve Components.

F. Expediting Payments. The provisions of Chapter 36, paragraph 360107 apply to members of the Reserve Components.

G. Erroneous Payment. The provisions of Chapter 36, paragraph 360109 apply to members of the Reserve Components.

H. Settling Deceased Member's Accounts. The provisions of Chapter 36, section 3602 and Chapter 2 apply to members of the Reserve Components.

580603. Disability Severance Pay

A. A member who performs inactive duty training, and is separated for physical disability due to injury, which was the proximate result of the performance of such duty, is entitled to severance pay, if otherwise qualified under appropriate personnel regulations.

B. Computation of severance pay will be as prescribed in Chapter 35.

580604. Reservists' Special Separation Pay (RSSP)

A. Eligibility. The Secretary concerned may pay RSSP to a reservist who has served more than 20 years of service but who has not reached his/her 60th birthday and meets the following conditions:

1. The member has applied for such pay and requests transfer to the Retired Reserve; or

2. The member will have completed at least 20 years of service, and be qualified to receive non-regular retired pay (except for having reached the age of 60), not later than December 31, 2001.

B. Limitations

1. Members who are authorized to receive early (completed at least 15 but less than 20 years of service) non-regular retired pay at age 60, are not authorized to receive RSSP, or

2. Members are not eligible to receive RSSP if they are entitled to immediate payment of retired or retainer pay based solely on military service.

C. Computation of Annual Payment

1. Using an official statement of service, determine the member's total years of creditable service as of the date of transfer to the Retired Reserve. (Do not pay RSSP if the member has less than 20 years of service.) Round total years down to the nearest whole year.

2. Using the total years as determined in 580604.C.1, determine the multiplier from the following table:

Years of Service	Multiplier
20	5.0%
21	5.5%
22	6.0%
23	6.5%
24	7.0%
25	7.5%
26	8.0%
27	8.5%
28	9.0%
29	9.5%
30 or more	10.0%

Example 1: A member who was born June 5, 1960, and who has 23 years, 10 months of creditable service, and who has 28 years total service for pay purposes (includes service not creditable), transfers to the Retired Reserve on June 19, 2016, in the grade E-8, and the Secretary concerned approves payment of RSSP. Years of creditable service for RSSP purposes is 23 years (the 10 months are rounded down), with a multiplier of 6.5 percent basic pay for an E-8 with 28 years for pay purposes is $2808.60. The member's RSSP is $2190.71 ($2808.60 X 12 X .065). Pay an initial installment of $2190.71 on June 19, 2016, with additional installments on June 19, 2017, June 19, 2018, and June 19, 2019. Since the member's 60th birthday will occur before the next installment date of June 19, 2020, no further payment will be made.

Example 2: On June 30, 2016, a member (who was born on December 5, 1957) transfers to the Retired Reserve with entitlement to two years of RSSP at the rate of $6,000 per year, as determined by the Secretary concerned. The initial payment is in the full amount. The second installment, however, is due on June 30, 2017, which is after the member's 59th birthday but before his 60th birthday. Prorate for each full month between the due date and the member's 60th birthday. In this case, the second installment is 5/12ths of $6,000, or $2,500.

3. Compute annual RSSP installment by multiplying 12 times the monthly basic pay to which the member would be entitled if the member were serving on active duty on the date the member transfers to the Retired Reserve times the multiplier.

4. Pay the member a maximum of five installments, or the number of installments as determined by the Secretary concerned. Pay the first installment on the member's date of transfer to the Retired Reserve. Any additional installments are due on successive anniversary dates. Do not make any payments after a member reaches age 60. For transfers, that occur after October 5, 2013, prorate any installments, including the initial payment, which is due the member after the member's 59th birthday but before the member's 60th birthday. Prorate for each full month between the due date and the member's 60th birthday. See Example 2.

5. Collect FITW and SITW at the appropriate one-time rate from the initial payment. Withhold taxes from any other RSSP installment payments at the rate appropriate for salaries paid on an annual basis, currently set forth for federal withholding purposes in the ***IRS Publication 15***. Give appropriate consideration to any withholding exemptions claimed by the member on an IRS Form W-4 when withholding tax payments.

6. Receipt of these annual payments does not decrease or otherwise affect the retired pay to which the member is entitled at age 60.

7. In the event of the member's death, do not make any remaining annual payments.

580605. Reservists' Involuntary Separation Pay (RISP)

A. Payment. Upon approval by the Secretary concerned, and subject to the restrictions in this paragraph, pay RISP to a member of the Selected Reserve who has at least 6 years but less than 15 years of service as of the date of discharge from a Reserve Component or involuntary transfer from the Selected Reserve.

B. Computation

1. Using an official statement of service, determine years of service, computing to three decimal places and rounding to two decimal places. Do not include in the service any days or points for which the member previously received separation, severance, or readjustment pay.

2. Multiply the number of years of service times 15 percent times 62 times the member's daily rate of basic pay if serving on active duty as of the date of separation or transfer from the Selected Reserve. The product is the RISP.

Example: A member who is an E-5 over 8 years total service for pay purposes (daily rate of pay $47.55) and a total of 1,760 retirement points credit is approved for discharge on August 27, 2015, by the Secretary concerned. Compute RISP as follows: Divide total Retirement Points Credit 1,760 by 360 = 4.89 years (computing to 3 decimal places rounding to 2 decimal places) x 15 percent x 62 x $47.55 (daily rate of pay) = $2,162.43 RISP.

3. Withhold federal and state income taxes. RISP payments are not subject to FICA or Medicare taxes.

4. A recipient of RISP who later receives basic pay, inactive duty training compensation, or retired or retainer pay, will have such pay, compensation, or retired pay reduced by 75 percent until the total reductions equal the total RISP received.

5. A member who has received RISP, who later receives disability compensation from the Department of Veterans Affairs, will have deducted from such disability compensation the total amount of RISP. However, there will be no such reduction if the

disability compensation is for a disability incurred or aggravated after the period for which the RISP was paid.

6. Members are not authorized to receive RISP when they are authorized to receive early (completed at least 15 but less than 20 years of service) non-regular retired pay at age 60.

5807 DEDUCTIONS AND COLLECTIONS

580701. Income Tax Withholding

See Chapter 44, paragraph 440101 for provisions for members of the Reserve Components who are performing inactive duty training.

580702. FICA

See Chapter 45.

580703. Courts-Martial Sentences

The provisions of Chapter 48 apply to members of the Reserve Components who are performing inactive duty training.

580704. Non-judicial Punishment

A. The provisions of Chapter 49, except paragraph 490302, apply to members of the Reserve Components who are performing inactive duty training.

B. The maximum forfeiture to which a member of a Reserve Component is subject, while in an inactive duty status, is limited to one-half of the inactive duty training compensation to which entitled during the period of the sentence. This applies also to a member who is on active duty for training when the nonjudicial punishment is imposed, and reverts to an inactive duty status during the period of the sentence.

580705. Stoppages and Collections Other Than Courts-Martial Forfeitures

The provisions of Volume 16 apply to members of the Reserve Component who are performing inactive duty training. Remission of indebtedness is not applicable to members in an inactive duty status.

580706. Waiver of Claims for Erroneous Payment of Pay and Allowances

See Volume 16, Chapter 4, section 0404.

580707. Legal Process for the Enforcement of Child Support and Alimony Obligations

See Chapter 41, section 4103.

5808 SGLI PROGRAM FOR RESERVE COMPONENT

580801. Basic Coverage

SGLI automatically insures eligible members against death for $400,000, unless the member elects a reduced coverage or declines coverage. SGLI is payable upon the member's death while insured.

580802. Periods of Coverage

See Chapter 47, Table 47-1.

580803. Changes in Coverage

See Chapter 47, Table 47-1. A member who is covered for an amount less than the maximum coverage may later apply for increased coverage in writing, up to $250,000 with proof of good health.

580804. Full-Time Coverage

Members of the Reserve Component are eligible for full-time SGLI coverage while assigned to a unit or position in which they are required to perform active duty or active duty for training, and each year will be required to perform at least 12 periods of inactive duty training that is creditable for retirement purposes. Services' SGLI procedures must provide for timely determination of the effective start dates for eligible members and stop dates whenever a member does not meet the eligibility criteria. When a member ceases to meet the conditions of eligibility for full-time SGLI coverage, the Service must notify the member of the pending termination of benefits. Also, see Chapter 47, paragraph 470201.

A. Member in a Pay Status. SGLI premiums will be collected from the member's active duty pay or drill pay whenever possible. This should apply to members who drill regularly, even if they are not scheduled to drill every month. Even though a member may not drill on a particular month and may not receive any pay, premium due is still included in the monthly transfer of funds to the Department of Veterans Affairs and must be collected from the member as quickly as possible. This can be done by deduction either from pay or direct payment from the member. The Defense Finance and Accounting Service (DFAS) will establish a debt on the member's pay account and collect the total premium due when pay is due. When a member ceases to meet the conditions of eligibility for SGLI coverage, the member's parent Service must inform DFAS in a timely manner to allow any final premium liability to be deducted from final pay and to preclude further overpayments.

B. Direct Remitters. Each Service must have clearly established programs to identify members who are required to make a direct remittance of premiums. Services must notify members at least 30 days in advance of the date the direct remittance is due. The notice will include the amount of the payment, the date it is due, and the Service's address to which the payment should be sent. The member must make remittance within 30 days from the date of the notice.

1. Failure to Make Remittance Within 60 Days. When a member fails to make the direct remittance within 60 days from the due date, the Secretary concerned must notify the member of termination of SGLI coverage unless the member justifies the delinquency to the satisfaction of the Secretary concerned.

2. Termination of SGLI Coverage. When the Secretary concerned determines that the member failed to make direct remittance within 60 days of the due date, the Secretary concerned will send a "Notice of SGLI Termination" to the member's official address. The notice must clearly state that effective 60 days from the date of such notice the member's SGLI will be terminated. If a member fails to justify the delinquency within 60 days, then the Secretary concerned will send the "Final Notice of SGLI Termination" by certified mail to the member's official address. The Secretary concerned must notify DFAS of the member's effective date of termination. Once SGLI coverage is terminated, it will remain terminated with reinstatement only as approved by the Secretary of Veterans Affairs.

3. Continuation of Coverage. SGLI coverage may be continued if, and only if, the member remits all required premiums within 60 days from the "Notice of SGLI Termination" and justifies the reason for the late payment (subject to approval by the Secretary concerned). A copy of all requests for continuation of SGLI coverage and the Service's final determination will be forwarded within 30 days to:

Director of Compensation
Attn: Termination of SGLI Coverage
ODASD(FMP)(MPP)(Comp)
Washington, DC 20301-4000

580805. Part-Time Coverage

Part-time coverage is available to certain eligible members of the Reserve Component who do not qualify for full-time coverage while performing active duty or active duty for training under calls or orders of specified periods of 30 days or less. Members may elect coverage of $400,000 or less in $50,000 increments, or decline coverage. See Chapter 47, section 4705 for premium rates.

A. Election Changes. Amounts deducted for coverage before the effective date of a waiver of coverage or before an election of a lesser amount of coverage are not refunded. Should a member elect increased coverage during a year in which a duty period has already been performed, collect the difference (between the higher annual premium and the premium previously collected) during the first period of duty in which the member is in a pay

status that same year, if applicable. A proof of good health is required for any increase of coverage. A member may use the electronic ***Form SGLV 8286*** to make election changes.

B. Continuation of Coverage. Any election made continues in effect during continuous obligation to perform duty in the same Uniformed Service, including any active duty for a period of more than 30 days. For mobilization, see Chapter 47, Table 47-1, rule 8.

580806. Appellate Leave

See Chapter 47, section 4704.

580807. Forfeiture of Coverage

See Chapter 47, paragraph 470203.

580808. Refunds

See Chapter 47, section 4706.

580809. Settlement of SGLI Claims

See Chapter 47, section 4708.

580810. Retired Reserve

Reservist with full-time coverage will, upon retirement, have the option of converting their SGLI coverage to Veterans Group Life Insurance (VGLI). On the day that a member is assigned to (or who upon application would be eligible for assignment to) the Retired Reserve, such member's SGLI coverage will remain in effect for 120 days after separation or retirement. Within this 120-day period, the member may apply for conversion to VGLI, and medical proof of insurability is not required.

580711. Family Coverage Under SGLI

See Chapter 47, section 4709.

*Table 58-1. Muster Duty Allowance

MUSTER DUTY ALLOWANCE	
Effective	**Amount**
January 1, 2009	$197.86
January 1, 2010	$205.00
January 1, 2011	$215.63
January 1, 2012	$207.28
January 1, 2013	$209.71
January 1, 2014	$210.90
January 1, 2015	$216.25
January 1, 2016	$211.25

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 58 – PAY AND ALLOWANCES FOR INACTIVE DUTY TRAINING

5802 - PROVISIONS

	580201.A	Title 37, United States Code (U.S.C.), section 206
	580201.B	10 U.S.C. § 12315
		37 U.S.C. § 1002
	580201.C	Comptroller General (Comp Gen) B-207339, February 8, 1983
	580202	37 U.S.C. § 433(d)
	580203	10 U.S.C. § 12316
		Comp Gen B-179882, December 4, 1974
		Comp Gen B-207913, April 15, 1983
	580205.A	10 U.S.C. § 12319
		37 U.S.C. § 433
	580205.B	37 U.S.C. § 433
	580205.D	10 U.S.C. § 12319 (d)
	580206	10 U.S.C. § 10149
		10 U.S.C. § 12319
		37 U.S.C. § 433a
	580207	37 U.S.C. § 495
	580208	37 U.S.C. § 308d(c)
*	580208.D	Public Law 114-92, section 611 (3), November 25, 2015
	580209	37 U.S.C. § 206 (d) (2)

5803 – INCENTIVE PAY

	580301	37 U.S.C. § 301(b) and (f)
	580302	Executive Order (EO) 11157, June 22, 1964
		EO 11292, August 1, 1966
		EO 11728, July 12, 1973
	580302.A	EO 11157, June 22, 1964
	580302.A.1	(Example 1) 37 Comp Gen 121
	580302.A.2	EO 11157, June 22, 1964
		EO 11728, July 12, 1973
	580302.B	37 U.S.C. § 206
		37 U.S.C. § 301(f)
		EO 11157, June 22, 1964
	580303	37 U.S.C. § 301(a)(2) and (3)
		EO 11157, June 22, 1964
	580304	37 U.S.C. § 301c (a) (2)
	580305	37 U.S.C. § 301(a) (3)
		37 U.S.C. § 301(c) (1)

*BIBLIOGRAPHY (Continued)

580306	37 U.S.C. § 301(a) (8)
	37 U.S.C. § 301(c)
580307	37 U.S.C. § 307a
	Secretary of the Air Force (SAF) Memo, December 30, 2011

5804 – SPECIAL PAY

	37 U.S.C. § 302(h)
	Department of Defense (DoD) Directive 1205.20, January 8, 1996
	DoD Instruction 1205.21, March 1, 1996
580402	DoD Instruction 1340.27, May 21, 2013
	37 U.S.C. § 353(b)
580403	37 U.S.C. § 304(d)
580405	37 U.S.C. § 306
580406	37 U.S.C. § 310
580407	37 U.S.C. § 307a

5805 – ALLOWANCES

580501	37 U.S.C. § 418
580502	37 U.S.C. § 415-417
580503	37 U.S.C. § 402(e)
	DoD Directive 1418.5, October 6, 2003

5806 – MISCELLANEOUS PAYMENTS

580602.A	10 U.S.C. § 1475-1476
580602.B	10 U.S.C. § 1477
580602.C	10 U.S.C. § 1477
580602.D	10 U.S.C. § 1480
580602.E	10 U.S.C. § 1478
580602.F	10 U.S.C. 1479
580602.G	37 Comp Gen 131
580602.H	10 U.S.C. § 2771
	37 U.S.C. § 501(d)

*BIBLIOGRAPHY (Continued)

580603	10 U.S.C. § 1206, 3687, 6148, 8687
580604	10 U.S.C. § 12732
580605	10 U.S.C. § 12732
	10 U.S.C. § 12733

5807 – DEDUCTIONS AND COLLECTIONS

580701	10 U.S.C. §12315
580703	10 U.S.C. § 802
580704	10 U.S.C. § 815
	MS Comp Gen B-165244, October 2, 1968
580705	37 U.S.C. § 1007
	5 U.S.C. § 5514
	10 U.S.C. § 9837d

5808 – SGLI PROGRAM FOR RESERVE COMPONENT

580801 – 580802	38 U.S.C. § 1965-1976
	Title 38 Code of Federal Regulations (CFR) PART 9
580804.B.2	Office of Assistant Secretary of Defense Force Management Policy Military Personnel Policy Memo, September 1, 1998

Table 58-1	37 U.S.C. § 433

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 59: "PAYMENT TO MEMBERS OF THE SENIOR RESERVE OFFICERS' TRAINING CORPS (SROTC)"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk **(*)** symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated July 2014 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
590101 590102	Inserted "Purpose" and "Authoritative Guidance" paragraphs to further define the General Section.	Addition
590409	Extended duration of authority for SROTC Skill Proficiency Bonus to December 31, 2016.	Revision
590501	Added reference to Table 45-1 for tax withholding rates.	Addition
Bibliography	Updated Statutes.	Revision

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 59: "PAYMENT TO MEMBERS OF THE SENIOR RESERVE OFFICERS' TRAINING CORPS (SROTC)" 1

5901 GENERAL 4

*590101. Purpose 4
*590102. Authoritative Guidance 4

5902 ENTITLEMENTS 4

590201. Pay While Attending Training 4
590202. Advance Pay 4
590203. SROTC Graduates Ordered to Active Duty 4
590204. Commutation In Lieu Of Uniforms 5
590205. Textbook Allowances, Scholarship Cadets, and Midshipmen 5
590206. Restrictions 5

5903 SUBSISTENCE ALLOWANCE 5

590301. Scholarship Cadets or Midshipmen 5
590302. SROTC Members Appointed In Reserves 6
590303. Non-scholarship SROTC Members Not In Advanced Training 6
590304. Non-scholarship Cadets or Midshipmen 6
590305. Subsistence Allowance for Marine Corps Platoon Leaders Class 6
590306. Accelerated Completion of Military Instruction 6
590307. Limitations 6
590308. Payment Procedures 7

5904 SENIOR RESERVE OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS SKILL PROFICIENCY BONUS 7

590401. Eligibility 7
590402. Limitations 8
590403. Written Agreement 8
590404. Amounts 9
590405. Method of Payment 9
590406. Certification of Proficiency and Waiver 9
590407. Monthly Subsistence Allowance 9
590408. Repayment 9
*590409. Duration of Authority 10

5905 DEDUCTIONS 10

*590501. General 10
590502. Servicemembers' Group Life Insurance 10
590503. Allotments 10

Table of Contents (Continued)

5906 DISABILITY BENEFITS 10

590601. Entitlements for Cadets and Midshipmen Disabled While En Route To or From Field or At-Sea Training 10
590602. Entitlement for Cadets and Midshipmen Disabled While Attending Field or At-Sea Training 11

5907 PAYMENTS ON BEHALF OF DECEASED MEMBERS 11

5908 TRAVEL AND TRANSPORTATION ALLOWANCES 11

Table 59-1. SROTC Monthly Subsistence Allowance 12

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 13

CHAPTER 59

PAYMENT TO MEMBERS OF THE SENIOR RESERVE OFFICERS' TRAINING CORPS (SROTC)

5901 GENERAL

*590101. Purpose

This chapter establishes policy pertaining to the pay and allowances for Senior Reserve Officers' Training Corps (SROTC).

*590102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

5902 ENTITLEMENTS

590201. Pay While Attending Training

Under ***Title 37, United States Code (U.S.C.) section 203(c)***, pay for cadets and midshipmen at the United States (U.S.) Military, Naval, and Air Force Academies is authorized at a prescribed rate. The rate for a cadet or midshipman, who is a member of the regular component of an armed force, will be at the rate of basic pay applicable to the member. These rates apply for:

A. A cadet or midshipman in the SROTC, while attending training or practice cruises, if the training or cruise is of at least four weeks duration and must be completed before the cadet or midshipman is commissioned; or

B. An applicant for membership in the SROTC program, while attending field training or practice cruises to satisfy the requirements for admission to advanced training.

NOTE: A member or applicant for membership in the SROTC program is not entitled to longevity increases or basic pay while performing authorized travel to or from training site.

590202. Advance Pay

See Chapter 32, paragraph 320211.

590203. SROTC Graduates Ordered to Active Duty

A. Officers Ordered to Extended Active Duty. The provisions of Chapters 1 through 55 apply to these officers.

B. Officers Performing Initial Periods of Active Duty Training Under ***Title 50, War And National Defense***. The provisions of Chapter 57 apply to these officers.

590204. Commutation In Lieu Of Uniforms

A. Army. See ***Army Regulation (AR) 710-2***, Section V, paragraph 2-27 (2).

B. Navy. See Naval Reserve Officer Training Corps (NROTC), Naval Service Training Command (NSTC) ***Instruction 1533.2 Series***.
`

C. Air Force. See Holm Center Instructions 65-101.

NOTE: The Air Force ROTC Cadet Payment Programs (Holm Center Instructions 65-101), is available via the Air Force Portal.

590205. Textbook Allowances, Scholarship Cadets, and Midshipmen

A. Army. The Commander, U.S. Army Cadet Command prescribes the rates.

B. Navy. See Naval ROTC, NSTC Instruction 1533.2 Series.

C. Air Force. See Holm Center Instructions 65-101.

NOTE: The Air Force ROTC Cadet Payment Programs (Holm Center Instructions 65-101), is available via the Air Force Portal.

590206. Restrictions

A. Travel Allowances. A member or applicant for membership in the SROTC program is not entitled to travel allowances while performing field training or at-sea training, except as authorized in section 5908.

B. Special and Incentive Pay. A member or applicant for membership in the SROTC program is not entitled to special or incentive pay, except as provided in section 5904.

C. Navy Reserve Drill Pay. Drill payments to Navy SROTC members are authorized only for students selected for advanced training in their freshman and sophomore years and who specifically request continuation in a drill status.

5903 SUBSISTENCE ALLOWANCE

590301. Scholarship Cadets or Midshipmen

Except as prescribed in paragraph 590307, a member of the SROTC program, who is elected for advanced training is entitled to a monthly subsistence allowance as provided in Table 59-1. Entitlement begins on the day the cadet or midshipman starts advanced training and ends

upon the completion of their instruction. In no event, however, will any member receive such pay for more than 30 months.

590302. SROTC Members Appointed In Reserves

Except as prescribed in paragraph 590307, a member of SROTC, enrolled in the first two years of a four-year program, is entitled to a monthly subsistence allowance as provided in Table 59-1 when appointed for a maximum of 20 months. A member, enrolled in the advanced course, is entitled to subsistence as prescribed in paragraph 590301.

590303. Non-scholarship SROTC Members Not In Advanced Training

A member of the SROTC who has entered into an agreement under ***10 U.S.C. 2103a***, is entitled to a monthly subsistence allowance at the rate provided in Table 59-1. That allowance may be paid to the member by reason of such agreement for a maximum of 20 months.

590304. Non-scholarship Cadets or Midshipmen

Non-scholarship cadets and midshipmen are not entitled to subsistence allowance, except as noted in paragraph 590407.

590305. Subsistence Allowance for Marine Corps Platoon Leaders Class

Except while serving on active duty, members of the Marine Corps Platoon Leaders Class program are entitled to subsistence allowance at the rates provided in Table 59-1. Only members in the sophomore, junior, and senior class (Levels II, III, and IV) are entitled to a subsistence allowance. Members of the freshman class are not entitled to a subsistence allowance. Detailed instructions, governing the payment of the subsistence allowance, are in the Marine Corps Total Force System Personnel Reporting Instructions Manual.

590306. Accelerated Completion of Military Instruction

A cadet or midshipman participating in advanced training, at an institution that has withdrawn from the program, may complete the third and fourth year (or the fourth and fifth year of a five-year program) of military training in the third year (or the fourth year of a five-year program) and be paid subsistence allowance during the fourth academic year (AY) (or the fifth year of a five-year program), as though enrolled for training in the fourth year (or the fifth year of a five-year program).

590307. Limitations

A. Deduction for Field Training and At-Sea Training. A cadet or midshipman is not entitled to subsistence allowance while performing field training or at-sea training. During the period of field training or at-sea training, the cadet or midshipman is entitled to basic pay as specified in paragraph 590201.

B. Vacation Periods

1. A cadet or midshipman, enrolled in the first 2 years of the program is not entitled to subsistence allowance for any period(s) between academic school years – for example, summer vacations between academic school years. Holiday breaks do not interrupt the entitlement.

2. A cadet or midshipman, enrolled in the advanced course, is entitled to subsistence allowance uninterrupted by any periods between academic school years, subject only to the overall 20 months (30 months in an approved five-year program) of entitlement limitation and subject to deduction for any periods of field training or at-sea training.

C. Government Meals Furnished Without Charge. SROTC members will have deducted from their subsistence allowance, on a per-meal basis, the charge for government meals furnished without charge. The total deduction for any day will not exceed 1/30th of the subsistence allowance. This recoupment provision does not apply, when meals are furnished, while participating in training events conducted during the AY.

590308. Payment Procedures

Detailed instructions governing the payment of subsistence allowance to the respective SROTC members are contained in:

A. Army. See ***AR 145-1***;

B. Navy. See Naval ROTC, NSTC Instruction 1533.2 Series; and

C. Air Force. See Holm Center Instructions 65-101.

NOTE: The Air Force ROTC Cadet Payment Programs (Holm Center Instructions 65-101), is accessible via the Air Force Portal.

5904 SENIOR RESERVE OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS SKILL PROFICIENCY BONUS (SROTC SPB)

590401. Eligibility

The Secretary concerned may pay an SROTC SPB under this section and the Department of Defense Instruction ***(DoDI) 1340.27***, Military Foreign Language Skill Proficiency Bonuses, to a cadet or midshipman of SROTC who:

A. Is enrolled as a cadet or midshipman of SROTC, as determined in accordance with regulations prescribed by the Secretary of Defense; and

B. Participates in a language immersion program approved for purposes of the SROTC, or in study abroad, or is enrolled in an academic course that involves instruction in a

foreign language of strategic interest (a language listed on the Department of Defense (DoD) Strategic Language List or other foreign language of strategic interest which may be designated by the Secretary concerned as critical for purposes of foreign language SPB) to the DoD, as designated by the Secretary of Defense for purposes of this section;

C. Enters into a written agreement under paragraph 590403;

D. Pursues a course of study to acquire a critical foreign language as defined by the Secretary concerned;

E. Satisfactorily completes the course. To satisfactorily complete the course, a contracted cadet or midshipmen must attain a letter grade of "B" or higher to warrant the SPB payment.

NOTE: An SROTC member may be paid an SROTC SPB if the student is enrolled in SROTC, even though the student may not have completed the first year of a four-year SROTC course or has become an obligated member under the SROTC program.

590402. Limitations

A. SROTC SPB will not be paid retroactively, for courses completed at another institution, in the event a newly contracted cadet or midshipman transfers from that institution to a ROTC affiliated college, university, or ROTC consortium.

B. SROTC SPB will not be paid to cadets or midshipmen who take the College Level Examination Program test, distance learning, or on-line courses to receive college credit for foreign language or cultural studies classes.

590403. Written Agreement

The Secretary concerned will require a contracted cadet or midshipmen to enter into a written agreement. The written agreement will specify:

A. The required SROTC SPB critical skill course of study;

B. The amount of the SROTC SPB;

C. The academic period(s) in which the SROTC SPB will be paid;

D. The required SROTC SPB course of study; and

E. That the cadet or midshipman will be paid the SBP after the satisfactory completion of an SROTC SPB course.

590404. Amounts

A. An SROTC SPB will not exceed $3,000 for each 12-month period that follows a qualifying academic period in which a cadet or midshipmen satisfactorily completes a course of study to develop an SROTC SPB critical skill.

B. Any SROTC SPB payments for summer language immersion or study abroad programs, combined with any previous SPB payments for that AY, must not exceed the 12-month (full AY) SROTC SPB entitlement (summer immersion payment plus previous SPB payments) limit of $3,000.

NOTE: The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may change the start and end dates of this 12-month period, to accommodate different schedules, for their ROTC-affiliated colleges, universities, and ROTC consortiums, provided that the newly defined 12-month period reflects a minimum of 365 consecutive days.

590405. Method of Payment

The SROTC SPB, for a qualifying course(s) or immersion training, will only be paid in a lump sum payment, following the satisfactory completion of that course or immersion training.

590406. Certification of Proficiency and Waiver

The DoD may waive the annual proficiency certification requirement for an SPB. In order for the DoD to waive this requirement, the contracted cadet or midshipman must satisfactorily complete the course of study, during the qualifying academic period or year, preceding the payment of the SPB.

590407. Monthly Subsistence Allowance

During the period covered by the SROTC SPB, the student is entitled to a monthly subsistence allowance as detailed in section 5903, even though the student has not entered into an agreement under 10 U.S.C. 2103a. If paid, the monthly subsistence allowance will be as authorized in Table 59-1. An SROTC cadet may only receive a single monthly subsistence allowance.

590408. Repayment

An individual, who is paid a proficiency bonus under this section but does not satisfactorily complete participation in the language program or study as described in paragraph 590401 (or does not complete the requirements of the SROTC, as applicable), may be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2. SROTC SPB must not be calculated in the cost of advanced education, should the Secretary of the Military Department concerned choose to exercise his/her written agreement option to seek reimbursement of the cost of a former student's advanced education.

*590409. Duration of Authority

Unless extended by the authority of the Congress, no agreement may be entered into for the SROTC SPB under this section after December 31, 2016.

5905 DEDUCTIONS

*590501. General

The basic pay of a member or applicant for membership in the SROTC program is subject to withholding for Federal income tax and Federal Insurance Contributions Act taxes. See Department of the Treasury Internal Revenue Service ***Publication 15-A***, and Chapter 45, Table 45-1 for tax withholding rates.

590502. Servicemembers' Group Life Insurance

Servicemembers' Group Life Insurance (SGLI) is authorized for SROTC members. Cadets and midshipmen are provided SGLI coverage while proceeding directly to or returning from the place where duty is performed. The following duty conditions apply:

A. Chapter 47 applies to members, cadets, or midshipmen of SROTC performing full-time duty while attending field training or practice cruises under calls or orders for 30 days or more.

B. Chapter 58, section 5808 applies to members, cadets, or midshipmen of SROTC performing full-time duty while attending field training or practice cruises under calls or orders for 30 days or more.

590503. Allotments

A member or applicant for membership in the SROTC program is not authorized to register allotments.

5906 DISABILITY BENEFITS

590601. Entitlements for Cadets and Midshipmen Disabled While En Route To or From Field or At-Sea Training

A cadet or midshipman, who is disabled en route to or from field or at-sea training, and is otherwise entitled to a subsistence allowance described in section 5903, is entitled to a subsistence allowance for the day of incurrence of the disability and continuing thereafter, subject to the provisions of section 5903.

590602. Entitlement for Cadets and Midshipmen Disabled While Attending Field or At-Sea Training

A cadet or midshipman, who is disabled while attending field or at-sea training, is entitled to the monthly cadet rate of pay prescribed in Chapter 1, Table 1-7 through the last day of the ordered training period. If the disability continues beyond the ordered tour, the cadet or midshipman, if otherwise entitled, is entitled to a subsistence allowance described in section 5903.

5907 PAYMENTS ON BEHALF OF DECEASED MEMBERS

Beneficiaries, of any member or applicant for membership in the SROTC program who dies under the conditions specified in paragraph 590602, are entitled to the Death Gratuity under the provisions of Chapter 36, section 3601, and the Settling Deceased Members Accounts under the provisions of Chapter 36, section 3602.

5908 TRAVEL AND TRANSPORTATION ALLOWANCES

The travel and transportation allowances payable to SROTC cadets and midshipmen are prescribed in the ***Joint Travel Regulation, Chapter 7, Part K, 7375***.

Table 59-1. SROTC Monthly Subsistence Allowance

SROTC MONTHLY SUBSISTENCE ALLOWANCE				
EFFECTIVE DATE	**FRESHMAN Level 1**	**SOPHOMORE Level 2**	**JUNIOR Level 3**	**SENIOR Level 4**
December 1, 2000	$250.00	$250.00	$300.00	$350.00
October 1, 2002	$250.00	$300.00	$350.00	$400.00
October 1, 2005 (note)	$300.00	$350.00	$450.00	$500.00

NOTE: These are alternative rates, effective October 1, 2005. The alternative rates are payable if approved by the Secretary of Defense.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 59 – PAYMENT TO MEMBERS OF THE SENIOR RESERVE OFFICERS' TRAINING CORPS (SROTC)

5902 – ENTITLEMENTS

	590201	37 U.S.C. § 203 (c)
	590201.A	10 U.S.C., Subtitle A, Part III, Chapter 103
	590201.B	10 U.S.C. 2104 § (b) (6) (B)
*	590204	DoDI 1215.08, June 26, 2006, paragraph 6.8

5903 – SUBSISTENCE ALLOWANCE

	590301	37 U.S.C. § 209

5904 – SKILL PROFICIENCY BONUS – FOREIGN LANGUAGE SKILL PROFICIENCY BONUS (SPB)

	590401	37 U.S.C. § 353 (b)
		DoDI 1340.27, May 21, 2013
	590408	10 U.S.C. § 2005 (d) (3)
*	590409	Public Law 114-92, section 614(9), November 25, 2015

5906 – DISABILITY BENEFITS

	590601	10 U.S.C. § 2109
	590602	5 U.S.C. § 8140

5907 – PAYMENTS ON BEHALF OF DECEASED MEMBERS

10 U.S.C. § 1475-1480

5908 – TRAVEL AND TRANSPORTATION ALLOWANCES

37 U.S.C. § 422

Table 59-1	Assistant Secretary of Defense Memo, July 24, 2001
	OUSD (P&R) Memo, August 22, 2005

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 60: "HEALTH PROFESSIONS SCHOLARSHIP PROGRAM FOR ACTIVE SERVICE"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*****) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated January 2015 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
600101 600102	Added the Purpose and Authoritative Guidance paragraphs.	Addition
600403	Increased the Stipend amount to $2,200.73 effective July 1, 2015.	Revision
Bibliography	Updated memorandum.	Revision

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 60: "HEALTH PROFESSIONS SCHOLARSHIP PROGRAM FOR ACTIVE SERVICE" 1

*6001 GENERAL 3

*600101. Purpose 3
*600102. Authoritative Guidance 3

6002 ARMED FORCES HEALTH PROFESSIONS SCHOLARSHIP 3

600201. Purpose 3
600202. Responsibility 3
600203. Eligibility 4
600204. Active Duty Obligation 4

6003 ACCESSION BONUS 5

600301. Eligibility 5
600302. Amount 5
600303. Relationship to Other Payments 5
600304. Repayment 6

6004 PAY ENTITLEMENTS 6

600401. Active Duty 6
600402. Prior Active Service 6
*600403. Stipend 6
600404. Advance Pay 7
600405. Travel Time 7
600406. Officer's Initial Uniform Allowance 7
600407. Servicemembers' Group Life Insurance (SGLI) 7
600408. Tax Withholding 7
600409. Settlement of Deceased Member's Accounts 8
600410. Creditable Service 8

6005 FINANCIAL ASSISTANCE PROGRAM (FAP) 9

600501. General 9
600502. Grant 9
600503. Recoupment 10

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 11

CHAPTER 60

HEALTH PROFESSIONS SCHOLARSHIP PROGRAM FOR ACTIVE SERVICE

*6001 GENERAL

*600101. Purpose

This chapter establishes policy pertaining to the Health Professions Scholarship Program for Active Service.

*600102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

6002 ARMED FORCES HEALTH PROFESSIONS SCHOLARSHIP

600201. Purpose

The Armed Forces Health Professions Scholarship program (AFHPS) is to obtain adequate numbers of commissioned officers on active duty who are qualified:

A. In the various health professions; or

B. As health professionals with specific skills to assist in providing mental health care to members of the Armed Forces.

600202. Responsibility

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned, under regulations prescribed by the Secretary of Defense, may establish and maintain a health professions scholarship and financial assistance program for his or her department. The Secretary concerned will allocate a portion of the total number of scholarships available in his or her department to members of the program described in subparagraph 600201.B for assisting such members to pursue a degree at the master and doctoral level, with obligatory periods of military training, in any of the following disciplines:

A. Social work; or

B. Clinical psychology; or

C. Psychiatry; or

D. Other disciplines that contribute to mental health care programs in that Military Department.

600203. Eligibility

To be eligible for participation as a member of the program, a person must be a citizen of the United States and must:

A. Be accepted for admission to, or enrolled in, an institution in a course of study, or selected to receive specialized training, or, if offered, agree to accept residency training in a health profession skill which has been designated by the Secretary as a critically needed wartime skill;

B. Sign an agreement to:

1. Complete the educational phase of the program;

2. Accept an appropriate reappointment or designation within his or her military service, if tendered, based upon his or her health profession, following satisfactory completion of the program;

3. Participate in the intern program of his or her service, if selected for such participation;

4. Participate in the residency program of his or her service, if selected, or be released from active duty for the period required to undergo civilian residency, if selected for such training;

5. Participate in military training while in the program, under regulations prescribed by the Secretary of Defense; and

C. Meets the requirements for appointment as a commissioned officer.

600204. Active Duty Obligation

A member of the program incurs an active duty obligation based upon the following conditions:

A. The period of obligation, as prescribed under regulations by the Secretary of Defense, may not be less than 1-year for each year of participation in the program.

B. A period spent as a military intern or in residency training will not be creditable in satisfying the active duty obligation.

C. A member of the program, who is dropped from the program for deficiency in conduct or studies or for other reasons, may be required to perform active duty in an appropriate military capacity in accordance with the active duty obligation imposed in this program.

D. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may relieve a member of the program, who is dropped from the program, from an active duty obligation, but such relief will not relieve the member from any military obligation imposed by any other law.

E. A member of the program, who is relieved of the member's active duty obligation before the completion of that active duty obligation, may be given, with or without the consent of the member, any of the following alternative obligations, as determined by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned:

1. A service obligation in another Armed Force for a period of time not less than the member's remaining active duty service obligation; or

2. A service obligation in a component of the Selected Reserve for a period not less than twice as long as the member's remaining active duty service obligation; or

3. Repayment of a percentage of the total cost incurred by the Secretary under this chapter on behalf of the member pursuant to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

F. If a member is relieved of an active duty obligation by reason of the separation because of a physical disability, then the Secretary of Military Department concerned may give the member a service obligation as a civilian employee. The member may be employed as a health care professional, in a facility of the uniformed services, for a period equal to the member's remaining active duty service obligation.

6003 ACCESSION BONUS

600301. Eligibility

To be eligible for the program, an individual must meet the requirements of paragraph 600203.

600302. Amount

The Secretary of Defense may offer a person, who enters into an agreement under subparagraph 600203.B, an accession bonus not to exceed $20,000.

600303. Relationship to Other Payments

An accession bonus paid to a person is in addition to any other amounts payable under this chapter.

600304. Repayment

A person who receives an accession bonus under this section, but fails to comply with the agreement under subparagraph 600203.B, or to commence or complete the active duty obligation discussed in paragraph 600204, will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

6004 PAY ENTITLEMENTS

600401. Active Duty

A. Persons participating in the program will be commissioned officers in the Reserve Components of the Armed Forces and will be ordered to active duty for a period of 45 days during each year of participation.

B. Members pursuing a course of study will serve on active duty in pay grade O–1 with full pay and allowances of that grade.

C. Members pursuing specialized training will serve on active duty in a pay grade commensurate with their educational level as determined by appointment, with full pay (including Reserve Medical Officers Special Pay) under Chapter 5, section 0508, and allowances of that grade for a period of 14 days, during each year of participation in the program.

D. Members will be detailed as students at accredited civilian institutions, located in the United States or Puerto Rico, for the purpose of acquiring knowledge or training in a designated health profession. This active duty period may be served at the location where the person is receiving specialized training, if it would otherwise interrupt the member's residency or fellowship training to serve elsewhere on active duty.

600402. Prior Active Service

Effective January 28, 2008, a member, who has been selected as a medical student and who has prior military service at a pay grade and with years of service credited for pay, will be paid basic pay at such prior pay grade, and years of service, if this rate of basic pay exceeds the rate of basic pay to which he would be entitled as a medical student. The amount of such basic pay will be increased on January 1 of each year by an average increase in basic pay for such year. The member will continue to receive the higher basic pay of his or her prior pay grade until the basic pay for the member's actual grade and years of service credited for pay exceeds the basic pay he or she is receiving, regardless of whether this occurs before or after the conclusion of his or her participation as a medical student.

*600403. Stipend

Except during periods of active duty (see paragraph 600401), members enrolled in this program are entitled to a monthly stipend of $2,200.73 per month, effective July 1, 2015. These rates are payable during periods of absence.

A. Payment. The stipend is payable during the course of study and during vacation periods when members are not on active duty. The stipend is prorated for portions of a month at the beginning and end of the course of study, and the beginning and end of any active duty period.

B. Termination. Some students complete their professional degree requirements several months before the formal graduation ceremony and conferral of the professional degree. In those cases, where the actual award of a professional degree is a prerequisite to re-commissioning into a professional corps or utilization in the profession and a lapse of time occurs for administrative reasons, the payment of the stipend should be terminated. The date for termination of the stipend should be the completion of the academic training, if this date precedes the date of graduation by more than 45 days.

C. Recoupment. Educational costs of the program are subject to recoupment when members of the program are dropped for deficiency in conduct or studies, or when members for other reasons fail to fulfill their contractual agreement, as a result, of action not initiated by the government.

600404. Advance Pay

Members may be paid an advance pay when reporting for the 45-day active duty tour. (See Chapter 32, paragraph 320208.)

600405. Travel Time

During the active duty period, including allowable travel time under Chapter 1, Table 1-6, members serve in pay grade O-1 and are normally entitled to full pay and allowances (see Chapter 57) for that grade.

600406. Officer's Initial Uniform Allowance

A member of the Armed Forces Health Professions Scholarship Program is entitled to an initial uniform allowance upon reporting for the first period of active duty. (See Chapter 30, section 3002.)

600407. Servicemembers' Group Life Insurance (SGLI)

Members, while under this program, are entitled to SGLI coverage for the 45-day active duty tour. For deductions during active duty periods, see Chapter 47, section 4705.

600408. Tax Withholding

A. Active duty pay paid under this program is subject to Federal Income Tax Withholding (FITW), state income tax withholding (SITW), if applicable, and Federal Insurance Contribution Act (FICA) in the same manner as prescribed in Chapters 44 and 45.

B. Monthly stipends paid to students entering the program are subject to FITW and SITW.

C. Monthly stipends are not subject to FICA withholding.

D. Amounts paid directly to schools on behalf of students for tuition, books, fees, laboratory expenses, and any reimbursements for such items paid to students participating at any time in the program, are not subject to withholding for FITW, SITW, or FICA.

600409. Settlement of Deceased Member's Accounts

See Chapter 36, section 3602, for authority for payment of any unpaid pay and allowances (includes the amount of unpaid stipend).

600410. Creditable Service

A. Except as provided in subparagraph 600410.B, service performed while a member of the program will not be counted:

1. In determining eligibility for retirement, other than by reason of physical disability incurred while on active duty as a member of the program; or

2. In computing years of service creditable.

B. Service Creditable for Certain Purposes

1. The Secretary concerned may authorize service performed by a member of the program in pursuit of a course of study under this section to be counted in accordance with this subparagraph if the member:

a. Completes the course of study;

b. Completes the active duty obligation; and

c. Possesses a specialty designated by the Secretary concerned as critically needed in wartime.

2. Service credited under subparagraph 600410.B.1 counts only for the award of retirement points for the computation of years of service and for computation of retired pay.

3. The number of points credited to a member under subparagraph 600410.B.1 for a year of participation in the course of study is 50. The points will be credited to the member for one of the years of that participation at the end of each year after the completion of the course of study that the member serves in the Selected Reserve and is credited with at least

50 points. The points credited for the participation will be recorded in the member's records as having been earned in the year of the participation in the course of study.

4. Service may not be counted under subparagraph 600410.B.1 for more than 4 years of participation in the course of study as a member of the program.

5. A member of the Selected Reserve may be considered to be in an active status while pursuing a course of study under this section.

6. A member is not entitled to any retroactive award of, or increase in, pay or allowances by reason of an award of service credit under subparagraph 600410.B.1.

6005 FINANCIAL ASSISTANCE PROGRAM (FAP)

600501. General

The Secretary concerned may provide for the payment of all educational expenses incurred by a member of the AFHPS Program including tuition, fees, books, and laboratory expenses. Such payments, however, will be limited to those educational expenses normally incurred by students at the institution and in the health profession concerned who are not members of the program.

600502. Grant

Effective July 1, 2008, a person participating, as a member of the AFHPS in specialized training, will be paid an annual grant in an amount not to exceed $45,000 in addition to the stipend under paragraph 600403.

A. A grant is paid annually based on the rate in effect on the date of entitlement.

B. A grant is pro-rated only for partial years of participation, to include the final payment. Subsequent installments are to be issued on the anniversary date of the initial payment.

C. The amount of each grant is reviewed and increased as appropriate in the same manner as provided for the stipend.

D. Payment starts on the date of execution of the oath of office, the date of execution of the FAP contract, or the date of commencement of the academic curriculum, whichever is latest.

E. Payment normally continues until the date of graduation or completion of specialized training. If a member of the FAP is suspended or disenrolled from the designated course of specialized training, stipend payments terminate on that date.

F. Dual Payments. The authority to make the grant and stipend payments is not affected by any payments made to the member by the civilian training institution.

600503. Recoupment

A member of the FAP who fails to complete specialty training because of a deficiency in conduct or studies, or who for other reasons fails to fulfill the contractual agreement as a result of action not initiated by the government, may be required to reimburse the government for all or a portion of payments received during participation in FAP. Recoupment is subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 60 – HEALTH PROFESSIONS SCHOLARSHIP PROGRAM FOR ACTIVE SERVICE

6002 – ARMED FORCES HEALTH PROFESSIONS SCHOLARSHIP PROGRAM

600201	Title 10, United States Code (U.S.C.), section 2121(a) (1)
600202	10 U.S.C. § 2121(a) (2)
600203	10 U.S.C. § 2122
600204	10 U.S.C. § 2123

6003 – ACCESSION BONUS

600301	Assistant Secretary of Defense Health Affairs (ASD (HA)) Memo, April 25, 2011
600302	10 U.S.C. § 2128(a)
600303	10 U.S.C. § 2128(b)
600304	10 U.S.C. § 2128(c)

6004 – PAY ENTITLEMENTS

600401	10 U.S.C. § 2121(c)(1)
600401.C	10 U.S.C. § 12207
600402	10 U.S.C. § 2121(c) (2)
600403	10 U.S.C. § 2121(d)
*	ASD (HA) Memo, May 7, 2015
600404	37 U.S.C. § 1006(i)
600406	37 U.S.C. § 415
	10 U.S.C. § 2121(c)
600407	38 U.S.C. § 1965-1976
600408	26 U.S.C. § 117
600409	10 U.S.C. § 2771
	37 U.S.C. § 501(d)
600410	10 U.S.C. § 2126
600410.A.2	37 U.S.C. § 205
600410.B.1.b	10 U.S.C. § 2123(a)
600410.B.2	10 U.S.C. § 12732 and 12733
600410.B.3	10 U.S.C. § 12732(a)(2)
600410.B.5	10 U.S.C. § 12732(a) and 12733

6005 – FINANCIAL ASSISTANCE PROGRAM

600501	10 U.S.C. § 2127(a)
600502	10 U.S.C. § 2127(b) and (e)
	Department of Defense Instructions 6000.13

June 30, 1997
* ASD (HA) Memo, May 7, 2015

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 61: "BONUS PROGRAM FOR THE INDIVIDUAL READY RESERVE (IRR) AND INACTIVE NATIONAL GUARD (ING)"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font***.

The previous version dated November 2015 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
6102	Updated the "Duration of Authority" to December 31, 2016.	Revision
Bibliography	Updated references.	Revision

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 61: "BONUS PROGRAM FOR THE INDIVIDUAL READY RESERVE (IRR) AND INACTIVE NATIONAL GUARD (ING)" 1

6101 GENERAL 3

610101. Purpose 3
610102. Authoritative Guidance 3

*6102 DURATION OF AUTHORITY 3

6103 ELIGIBILITY 3

610301. Criteria 3
610302. Transfers to Another Military Service 3
610303. Army 4
610304. Called or Ordered to Active Duty 4
610305. Critically Short Wartime Skill 4
610306. Waiver 4

6104 AMOUNTS PAYABLE 4

610401. Amount 4
610402. Additional Amount 4

6105 OBLIGATION 5

610501. Extensions 5
610502. Service 5
610503. Transfers 5

6106 TERMINATION OF BONUS ENTITLEMENT 5

610601. Participation 5
610602. Civilian Position 5
610603. Separation 5
610604. Officer Commissioning Program 6
610605. Non-Qualified MOS 6

6107 RECOUPMENT OF PAYMENTS 6

610701. Obligation 6
610702. Computation 6
610703. Repayment 7

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 8

CHAPTER 61

BONUS PROGRAM FOR THE INDIVIDUAL READY RESERVE (IRR) AND INACTIVE NATIONAL GUARD (ING)

6101 GENERAL

610101. Purpose

The Secretary concerned may pay a bonus to an eligible member who enlists, reenlists, or voluntarily extends an enlistment in a Reserve Component of an Armed Force for assignment to an element (other than the Selected Reserve (SELRES)) of the IRR or an element of the ING.

610102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

*6102 DURATION OF AUTHORITY

A bonus may not be paid to any person for a reenlistment, enlistment, or voluntary extension of an enlistment after December 31, 2016.

6103 ELIGIBILITY

610301. Criteria

A person is eligible for a bonus if the person:

A. Is or has been a member of the Armed Forces;

B. Is qualified in a skill or specialty designated by Secretary of the Military Department concerned as a critically short wartime skill or critically short wartime specialty;

C. Has not failed to complete satisfactorily any original term of enlistment in the Armed Forces;

D. Enlists, reenlists, or extends an enlistment for 3 or 6 years beyond any other period of military service the person is obligated to serve; and

E. Has not completed more than 14 years of total military service.

610302. Transfers to Another Military Service

An individual who completes his/her obligation to one Military Service may be accepted by another Military Service for enlistment, provided the individual possesses a skill approved by the gaining Military Service for the payment of the bonus.

610303. Army

Army members who transfer from the ING to the IRR may continue to receive the bonus provided such members continue to serve satisfactorily.

610304. Called or Ordered to Active Duty

A person entitled to a bonus, who is called or ordered to active duty, will be paid during that period of active duty any amount of the bonus that becomes payable to the member.

610305. Critically Short Wartime Skill

The Secretary concerned may designate a skill or specialty as a critically short wartime skill or critically short wartime specialty if:

A. The skill or specialty is critical to meet wartime requirements of the Armed Force, and

B. There is a critical shortage of personnel in that Armed Force who are qualified in that skill or specialty.

610306. Waiver

The Secretary concerned may waive the eligibility requirement in subparagraph 610301.B in the case of a reenlistment or voluntary extension of enlistment, by a member of the Armed Forces, while serving on active duty in Afghanistan, Iraq, or Kuwait in support of Operation Freedom Sentinel.

6104 AMOUNTS PAYABLE

610401. Amount

An amount not to exceed $3,000 may be paid to a person who voluntarily enlists or reenlists for a period of 6 years, or $1,500 to a person who voluntarily enlists or reenlists for a period of 3 years.

A. A $500 bonus will be paid at the time of the enlistment, reenlistment, or extension for a period of 6 years, with the remainder paid in equal annual increments.

B. A bonus paid for a 3-year enlistment, reenlistment, or extension contract will be in equal annual increments.

610402. Additional Amount

An additional amount of up to $1,500 may be paid for a subsequent reenlistment or extension, provided the individual has met the eligibility criteria of section 6103.

6105 OBLIGATION

A member must be contractually obligated to serve satisfactorily, as prescribed by the regulations of the Military Service concerned, in the IRR or ING for the full term of enlistment, reenlistment, or extension. As a condition of receipt of the bonus, recipients must agree to participate in an annual muster of the Reserve Component or on active duty for training, as may be required by the Secretary concerned.

610501. Extensions

The use of extensions, in lieu of reenlistments, is authorized and encouraged to:

A. Reduce the administrative burden of the reenlistment process, and

B. Eliminate the need for the oath of enlistment or reenlistment.

610502. Service

Participants must obligate themselves to continue to serve in the same Military Occupation Specialty (MOS) unless excused for the convenience of the Government.

610503. Transfers

A bonus recipient who later transfers to the SELRES is not required to refund the IRR or ING bonus. Bonus recipients who transfer to the SELRES are not eligible for a SELRES reenlistment bonus during the period for which an IRR or ING bonus was paid.

6106 TERMINATION OF BONUS ENTITLEMENT

Entitlement to the IRR and ING bonus will be terminated under the following conditions in 610601 through 610605.

610601. Participation

The member fails to participate satisfactorily in the IRR or ING in accordance with the regulations of the Military Service concerned.

610602. Civilian Position

The member accepts a civilian position where membership in the Reserve Component is a condition of employment (persons on temporary assignment excluded).

610603. Separation

The member is separated from the IRR or ING as an enlisted member for any reason (including enlistment or voluntary recall into the active forces).

610604. Officer Commissioning Program

The member becomes a simultaneous member of an authorized officer program drawing a stipend.

610605. Non-Qualified MOS

The member moves to a non-bonus-qualified MOS unless at the express direction of the Military Service concerned (through no fault of the member).

6107 RECOUPMENT OF PAYMENTS

610701. Obligation

Any refund made by a member will not affect the period of obligation of such member to serve as a Ready Reservist or ING. Recoupment of unearned portions of the IRR and ING bonus is required when the member:

A. Fails to satisfactorily complete the designated term of enlistment, reenlistment, or extension of enlistment for which the bonus was paid unless the failure was due to reasons beyond the control of the member (for example, death, injury, illness, or other impairment not the result of member's misconduct); or

B. Accepts a civilian position where membership in the Reserve Component is a condition of employment, if less than one-half of the contract term for which a bonus is payable has been served (persons on temporary assignment excluded); or

C. Separates from the IRR or ING as an enlisted member (including enlistment or voluntary recall into the active component) other than by death or to accept an appointment as an officer in the IRR or ING; or

D. Accepts an immediate appointment as an officer in the IRR or ING, if less than 1 year of the term has been served; or

E. Moves to a non-bonus-eligible MOS, unless at the express direction of the Military Service concerned (through no fault of the member).

610702. Computation

Recoupment will be the amount of bonus received multiplied by the quotient produced by dividing the number of whole months remaining unserved by the number of months in the term of the bonus. The product is the amount recouped.

Example: An individual reenlists in the IRR for 3 years and receives the maximum bonus of $1,500. Five months later, the individual is disqualified from entitlement to the bonus:

Amount of bonus received	$1,500.00
Multiplied by: Number of whole months remaining divided by term of bonus: 31/36 = .8611	x .8611
Amount to be recouped	$1,291.65

610703. Repayment

A person, who does not complete the period of enlistment or extension of enlistment for which the bonus was paid, will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 61 – BONUS PROGRAM FOR THE INDIVIDUAL READY RESERVE AND INACTIVE NATIONAL GUARD

6102 – DURATION OF AUTHORITY

Title 37, United States Code (U.S.C.), section 308h (e)
* Public Law 114-92, § 611(5), November 25, 2015

6103 – ELIGIBILITY

610301.A, B, & C — 37 U.S.C § 308h(a)(2)
610301.D & E — Department of Defense Instructions (DoDI) 1205.21, September 20, 1999
* 610306 — 37 U.S.C. § 308h(a)(4)
Secretary of Defense (SecDef) Memo, February 10, 2017
SecDef Memo, July 21, 2010
SecDef Memo, October 16, 2015

6104 – AMOUNTS PAYABLE

37 U.S.C. § 308h(b)

6105 – OBLIGATION

DoDI 1205.21, September 20, 1999

6106 – TERMINATION OF BONUS ENTITLEMENT

DoDI 1205.21 September 20, 1999

6107 – RECOUPMENT OF PAYMENTS

DoDI 1205.21 September 20, 1999
37 U.S.C. § 308h(c)
Under Secretary of Defense Personnel and Readiness (USD (P&R)) Memo, May 21, 2008
USD (P&R) Memo, February 6, 2009

VOLUME 7A CHAPTER 62: "HEALTH PROFESSIONS STIPEND PROGRAM FOR SELECTED RESERVE SERVICE"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*****) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated December 2013 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
Title	Updated to reflect chapter contents.	Revision
620101 620102	Added the Purpose and Authoritative Guidance paragraphs.	Addition
620201	Increased the Stipend amount to $2,200.73 effective July 1, 2015.	Revision
620302	Removed Individual Ready Reserve, and renumbered remaining paragraph accordingly.	Deletion
Bibliography	Updated memorandum.	Revision

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A CHAPTER 62: "HEALTH PROFESSIONS STIPEND PROGRAM FOR SELECTED RESERVE SERVICE" 1

6201 GENERAL 4

*620101. Purpose 4
*620102. Authoritative Guidance 4

6202 PAY COMPUTATION 4

*620201. Stipend 4
620202. Servicemembers' Group Life Insurance (SGLI) 5
620203. Tax Withholding 5
620204. Settlement of Deceased Member's Accounts 5

6203 REQUIRED ACTIVE DUTY TRAINING 5

620301. Selected Reserve 5
620302. Nonavailability 5

6204 MEDICAL AND DENTAL SCHOOL STUDENTS 6

620401. Eligibility 6
620402. Agreement 6

6205 PHYSICIANS AND DENTISTS IN CRITICAL WARTIME SPECIALTIES 7

620501. Eligibility 7
620502. Agreement 7

6206 REGISTERED NURSES IN CRITICAL SPECIALTIES 8

620601. Eligibility 8
620602. Agreement 8

6207 BACCALAUREATE STUDENTS IN NURSING OR OTHER HEALTH PROFESSIONS 8

620701. Eligibility 9
620702. Agreement 9

6208 MENTAL HEALTH PROFESSIONALS IN CRITICAL WARTIME SPECIALTIES 9

620801. Eligibility 9
620802. Agreement 10

Table of Contents (Continued)

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 11

CHAPTER 62

HEALTH PROFESSIONS STIPEND PROGRAM FOR SELECTED RESERVE SERVICE

6201 GENERAL

*620101. Purpose

The chapter establishes policy guidance pertaining to the Health Professions Stipend Program for Selected Reserve Service.

*620102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

6202 PAY COMPUTATION

*620201. Stipend

When a participant has agreed to serve in the Selected Reserve, the amount of a stipend effective July 1, 2015 shall be $2,200.73 or one-half of that rate if the participant has agreed to serve in the Individual Ready Reserve.

A. Payment. The stipend is payable during specialized advanced training, during vacation periods, and during periods when officers are participating in annual training with the Selected Reserve. The stipend is prorated for portions of a month at the beginning and end of the course of specialized advanced training.

B. Termination. When an officer's eligibility to the stipend program is terminated, the officer no longer is entitled to receive a stipend. The effective date of termination is set by program administrators and communicated to the paying activity. Termination is based on criteria set by the Department of Defense.

C. Recoupment. A member of the program, who, under regulations prescribed by the Secretary of Defense, is dropped from the program for deficiency in training, or for other reasons, shall be required:

1. To perform 1 year of active duty for each year (or part thereof) for which such person was provided financial assistance under this section; or

2. To comply with the repayment provisions of Title 37, United States Code (U.S.C.), ***section 303a (e)*** and Chapter 2.

NOTE: The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may relieve a member participating in the program who is dropped from the program from any requirement that may be imposed

under subparagraph 620201.C, but such relief shall not relieve the member from any military obligation imposed by any other law.

D. Prohibitions of Duplicate Benefits. Financial assistance may be provided under this section to a member receiving financial assistance under ***10 U.S.C. § 2107***.

620202. Servicemembers' Group Life Insurance (SGLI)

See Chapter 47, section 4702. For deductions during active duty periods, see Chapter 47, section 4705.

620203. Tax Withholding

A. Active duty pay paid under this program is subject to Federal Income Tax Withholding (FITW) and Federal Insurance Contribution Act (FICA) in the same manner as prescribed in Chapters 44 and 45.

B. Monthly stipends paid to students entering the program are subject to FITW.

C. Monthly stipends are not subject to FICA withholding.

620204. Settlement of Deceased Member's Accounts

See Chapter 36, section 3602 for authority for payment of any unpaid pay and allowances (includes the amount of unpaid stipend).

6203 REQUIRED ACTIVE DUTY TRAINING

620301. Selected Reserve

A person who is required under the agreements described in sections 6204 through 6208 to serve in the Selected Reserve shall serve not less than 12 days of active duty for training each year during the period of service required by the agreement.

620302. Nonavailability

Members of the Ready Reserve, who incur a period of authorized nonavailability, shall be suspended without recoupment from their incentive. If subsequently assigned to the Reserve status and skill originally contracted for, then members may be reinstated in the incentive program if they extend their term of service or contract for service to be able to serve the full original incentive contract period. Entitlement to subsequent payments shall resume on the adjusted anniversary date of satisfactory and creditable Reserve Service, as appropriate. These members are assigned temporarily to the Standby Reserve or to the Inactive National Guard, as appropriate, during the period of authorized nonavailability and are required to extend their

Selected Reserve service agreement for a period that equals the period of authorized nonavailability.

A. Members of the Selected Reserve may incur a period of authorized nonavailability for up to 1 year for valid personal reasons as determined by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned.

B. During the period of nonavailability, a member is suspended without concurrent recoupment. A member shall not be entitled to subsequent payments or any other available incentives.

C. An officer is entitled to stipend payments when the anniversary date of satisfactory and creditable Ready Reserve service is adjusted for the period of authorized nonavailability.

6204 MEDICAL AND DENTAL SCHOOL STUDENTS

620401. Eligibility

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may enter into an agreement with a person who:

A. Is eligible to be appointed as an officer in a reserve component;

B. Is enrolled or has been accepted for enrollment in an institution in a course of study that results in a degree in medicine or dentistry;

C. Signs an agreement that, unless earlier separated, the person will:

1. Complete the educational phase of the program; and

2. Accept a re-appointment or re-designation within the person's reserve component, if tendered, based upon the person's health profession, following satisfactory completion of the educational and intern programs; and

3. Participate in a residency program; and

D. Agree to apply for (if eligible) and accept (if offered), residency training in a health profession skill, which has been designated by the Secretary of Defense as a critically needed wartime skill.

620402. Agreement

A. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned shall agree to pay the participant a stipend, in the amount contained in paragraph 620201, for the period or the

remainder of the period that the student is satisfactorily progressing toward a degree in medicine or dentistry while enrolled in an accredited medical or dental school;

B. The participant shall not be eligible to receive such stipend before appointment, designation, or assignment as an officer for service in the Ready Reserve;

C. The participant shall be subject to such active duty requirements as may be specified in the agreement and to active duty in time of war or national emergency as provided by law for members of the Ready Reserve; and

D. The participant shall agree to serve in the Selected Reserve, upon successful completion of the program, for the period of 1 year for each 6 months, or part thereof, for which the participant is provided a stipend pursuant to the agreement.

NOTE: In the case of a participant who enters into a subsequent agreement under section 6205 and successfully completes residency training in a specialty designated by the Secretary of Defense as a specialty critically needed by the military department in wartime, the requirement to serve in the Selected Reserve may be reduced to 1 year for each year, or part thereof, for which the stipend was provided while enrolled in medical or dental school.

6205 PHYSICIANS AND DENTISTS IN CRITICAL WARTIME SPECIALTIES

620501. Eligibility

Under the stipend program under this chapter, the Secretary of the Military Department concerned may enter into an agreement with a person who:

A. Is a graduate of a medical school or dental school; and

B. Is eligible for appointment, designation, or assignment as a medical officer or dental officer in the Reserve Component of the Armed Force concerned or has been appointed as a medical or dental officer in the Reserve Component of the Armed Force concerned; or

C. Is enrolled or has been accepted for enrollment in a residency program for physicians or dentists in a medical or dental specialty designated by the Secretary concerned as a specialty critically needed by that military department in wartime.

620502. Agreement

A. The Secretary shall agree to pay the participant a stipend, in the amount contained in paragraph 620201, for the period or the remainder of the period of the residency program in which the participant enrolls or is enrolled;

B. The participant shall not be eligible to receive such stipend before appointment, designation, or assignment as a medical officer or dental officer for service in the Ready Reserve;

C. The participant shall be subject to such active duty requirements as may be specified in the agreement and to active duty in time of war or national emergency as provided by law for members of the Ready Reserve; and

D. The participant shall agree to serve, upon successful completion of the program, 1 year in the Selected Reserve for each 6 months, or part thereof, for which the stipend is provided.

6206 REGISTERED NURSES IN CRITICAL SPECIALTIES

620601. Eligibility

Under the stipend program under this chapter, the Secretary of the Military Department concerned may enter into an agreement with a person who:

A. Is a registered nurse; and

B. Is eligible for appointment as a Reserve Officer for service in a Reserve Component as a nurse; and

C. Is enrolled or has been accepted for enrollment in an accredited program in nursing in a specialty designated by the Secretary concerned as a specialty critically needed by that military department in wartime.

620602. Agreement

A. The Secretary shall agree to pay the participant a stipend, in the amount contained in paragraph 620201, for the period or the remainder of the period of the nursing program in which the participant enrolls or is enrolled;

B. The participant shall not be eligible to receive such stipend before being appointed as a Reserve Officer for service in the Ready Reserve as a nurse; and

C. The participant shall be subject to such active duty requirements as may be specified in the agreement and to active duty in time of war or national emergency as provided by law for members of the Ready Reserve; and

D. The participant shall agree to serve, upon successful completion of the program, 1 year in the Selected Reserve for each 6 months, or part thereof, for which the stipend is provided.

6207 BACCALAUREATE STUDENTS IN NURSING OR OTHER HEALTH PROFESSIONS

620701. Eligibility

Under the stipend program under this chapter, the Secretary of the Military Department concerned may enter into an agreement with a person who:

A. Will, upon completion of the program, be eligible to be appointed, designated, or assigned as a Reserve officer for duty as a nurse or other health professional; and

B. Is enrolled, or has been accepted for enrollment in the third or fourth year of:

1. An accredited baccalaureate nursing program; or

2. Any other accredited baccalaureate program leading to a degree in a health-care profession designated by the Secretary concerned as a profession critically needed by that military department in wartime.

620702. Agreement

A. The Secretary shall agree to pay the participant a monthly stipend in the amount contained in paragraph 620201 for the period or the remainder of the period of the baccalaureate program in which the participant enrolls or is enrolled;

B. The participant shall not be eligible to receive such stipend before enlistment in the Ready Reserve;

C. The participant shall be subject to such active duty requirements as may be specified in the agreement and to active duty in time of war or national emergency as provided by law for members of the Ready Reserve; and

D. The participant shall agree to serve, upon graduation from the baccalaureate program, 1 year in the Selected Reserve for each year, or part thereof, for which the stipend is paid.

6208 MENTAL HEALTH PROFESSIONALS IN CRITICAL WARTIME SPECIALTIES

620801. Eligibility

Under the stipend program contained in this chapter, the Secretary of the Military Department concerned may enter into an agreement with a person who:

A. Is eligible to be appointed as an officer in a Reserve Component;

B. Is enrolled or has been accepted for enrollment in an institution in a course of study that results in a degree in clinical psychology or social work;

C. Signs an agreement that, unless earlier separated, the person will:

1. Complete the educational phase of the program;

2. Accept a re-appointment or re-designation within the person's Reserve Component, if tendered, based upon the person's health profession, following satisfactory completion of the educational and intern programs; and

3. Participate in a residency program if required for clinical licensure in a mental health profession skill; and

D. If required by regulations prescribed by the Secretary of Defense, agrees to apply for, if eligible, and accept, if offered, residency training in a mental health profession skill that has been designated by the Secretary as a critically needed wartime skill.

620802. Agreement

A. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned shall agree to pay the participant a stipend, in the amount determined contained in paragraph 620201, for the period or the remainder of the period that the student is satisfactorily progressing toward a degree in clinical psychology or social work while enrolled in a school accredited in the designated mental health discipline;

B. The participant shall not be eligible to receive such stipend before appointment, designation, or assignment as an officer for service in the Selected Reserve;

C. The participant shall be subject to such active duty requirements as may be specified in the agreement and to active duty in time of war or national emergency as provided by law for members of the Selected Reserve; and

D. The participant shall agree to serve, upon successful completion of the program, one year in the Selected Reserve for each six months, or part thereof, for which the stipend is provided.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 62: HEALTH PROFESSIONS STIPEND PROGRAM FOR SELECTED RESERVE SERVICE

6202 - PAY COMPUTATION

	10 U.S.C. § 16201(g)
	10 U.S.C. § 16203
	10 U.S.C. § 2121(d)
*	Assistant Secretary of Defense Health Affairs Memo, May 7, 2015
620202	38 U.S.C. § 1965-1976
620203	26 U.S.C. § 117
620204	10 U.S.C. § 2771
	37 U.S.C. § 501(d)

6203 - REQUIRED ACTIVE DUTY TRAINING

620301	10 U.S.C. § 16202
620302	Department of Defense Instruction 1205.21, September 20, 1999

6204 - MEDICAL AND DENTAL SCHOOL STUDENTS

10 U.S.C. § 16201(b)

6205 – PHYSICIANS AND DENTISTS IN CRITICAL WARTIME SPECIALTIES

10 U.S.C. § 16201(c)

6206 – REGISTERED NURSES IN CRITICAL SPECIATIES

10 U.S.C. § 16201(d)

6207 – BACCALAUREATE STUDENTS IN NURSING OR OTHER HEALTH PROFESSIONS

10 U.S.C. § 16201(e)

6208 – MENTAL HEALTH PROFESSIONALS IN CRITICAL WARTIME SPECIALTIES

10 U.S.C. § 16201(f)

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 63: "ACCESSION AND CONTINUATION BONUSES FOR NURSE OFFICER CANDIDATES"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font***.

The previous version dated November 2015 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
630401	Updated the agreement cutoff date to December 31, 2016.	Revision
630402	Updated the monthly stipend amount not to exceed $2,229.30 effective July 1, 2016.	Addition
6306	Removed the "Duration of Authority" section.	Deletion
Bibliography	Updated references.	Revision

Table of Contents

6301 GENERAL 3

630101. Purpose 3
630102. Authoritative Guidance 3

6302 ELIGIBLE STUDENTS 3

630201. Senior Reserve Officers Training Corps 3
630202. Baccalaureate Degree Program 3
630203. Officer Appointment 3

6303 AGREEMENT 3

630301. Degree Completion 4
630302. Reserve Enlistment 4
630303. Officer Appointment 4
630304. Active Duty Obligation 4

6304 AMOUNTS PAYABLE 4

*630401. Accession Bonus (AB) 4
*630402. Monthly Stipend 4

6305 REPAYMENT 5

630501. Withdraws from Program 5
630502. Commissioning 5
630503. Fails to Complete Service Obligation 5

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 6

CHAPTER 63

ACCESSION AND CONTINUATION BONUSES FOR NURSE OFFICER CANDIDATES

6301 GENERAL

630101. Purpose

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned is authorized to provide financial assistance to full-time students enrolled in an accredited baccalaureate degree program in nursing to assist in the completion of degree requirements and acceptance of an appointment as a nurse officer. For the purpose of this chapter, "continuation bonus" and "monthly stipend" are synonymous.

630102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

6302 ELIGIBLE STUDENTS

The Accession and Continuation Bonuses are authorized for nursing students who execute an agreement under each of the following conditions:

630201. Senior Reserve Officers Training Corps

The student is enrolled full-time in an accredited nursing baccalaureate degree program at a civilian educational institution that either does not have a Senior Reserve Officers Training Corps (SROTC) program established by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned who is selecting the student or has a SROTC for which the student is ineligible.

630202. Baccalaureate Degree Program

The student has completed the second year of an accredited baccalaureate degree program in nursing and has more than 6 months of academic work remaining before graduation.

630203. Officer Appointment

The student meets the qualifications for appointment as an officer of a Reserve Component (RC) of the Army, Navy, or Air Force as set forth in Title 10, United States Code (U.S.C.) section 12201 and the regulations of the Military Department concerned.

6303 AGREEMENT

The student described in section 6302 will execute a written agreement in which the student agrees to the following four provisions:

630301. Degree Completion

The student will complete the nursing degree program described in paragraphs 630201 and 630202.

630302. Reserve Enlistment

The student will, upon acceptance of the agreement by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, enlist in a RC of the Armed Forces.

630303. Officer Appointment

The student will accept an appointment as an officer in the Nurse Corps of the Army or the Navy or as an officer designated as a nurse officer in the Air Force, as the case may be, upon graduation from the nursing degree program.

630304. Active Duty Obligation

The member will serve on active duty as an officer described in paragraph 630303 as follows:

A. For a period of 4 years in the case of a person whose agreement was accepted by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned during that person's fourth year of the nursing degree program; or

B. For a period of 5 years in the case of a person whose agreement was accepted by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned during that person's third year of the nursing degree program.

6304 AMOUNTS PAYABLE

*630401. Accession Bonus (AB)

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may, upon acceptance of a written agreement, pay an AB to an eligible person in an amount not to exceed $20,000. The AB will be paid in periodic installments, as determined by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned at the time the agreement is accepted, except that the first installment may not exceed $10,000. Unless authorized by the Congress, no agreement may be entered into after December 31, 2016.

*630402. Monthly Stipend

In addition to the AB, a person selected into the program shall be entitled to a monthly stipend in an amount not to exceed $2,229.30 (effective July 1, 2016, for the Fiscal Year 2016-2017 school year), for each month the individual is enrolled as a full-time student in an accredited baccalaureate degree program in nursing at a civilian educational institution by the

Secretary of the Military Department concerned who selected the individual. The continuation bonus may be paid for not more than 24 months.

NOTE: Accession and continuation bonuses are subject to Federal income tax withholding but not subject to Federal Insurance Contributions Act.

6305 REPAYMENT

A person will be subject to the repayment provisions of Chapter 2, section 0203 under any of the following conditions:

630501. Withdraws from Program

The student does not complete a nursing degree program in which the student is enrolled in accordance with section 6303.

630502. Commissioning

Having completed a nursing degree program, the student does not become an officer in the Nurse Corps of the Army or the Navy or an officer designated as a nurse officer of the Air Force.

630503. Fails to Complete Service Obligation

The member does not complete the period of obligated active service required under the agreement.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 63 – ACCESSION AND CONTINUATION BONUSES FOR NURSE OFFICER CANDIDATES

6302 – ELIGIBLE STUDENTS

Title 10, United States Code (U.S.C.), section 2130a
630203 10 U.S.C. § 12201

6303 – AGREEMENT

10 U.S.C. § 2130a(c)

6304 – AMOUNTS PAYABLE

630401 10 U.S.C. § 2130a(a)(1)
* Public Law 114-92, section 612(a)(1), November 25, 2015
630402 10 U.S.C. § 2130a(a)(2)
10 U.S.C. § 2121(d)
* Assistant Secretary of Defense Health Affairs Memo, May 9, 2016

6305 – REPAYMENT

10 U.S.C. § 2130a(d)

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 65: "HIGH-DEPLOYMENT ALLOWANCE"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font***.

The previous version dated November 2014 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
All	Updated hyperlinks and formatting to comply with current administrative instructions.	Revision
650101 650102	Inserted "Purpose" and "Authoritative Guidance" paragraphs to comply with administrative instructions.	Addition
Bibliography	Updated references.	Revision

Table of Contents

6501 GENERAL 3

*650101. Purpose 3
*650102. Authoritative Guidance 3

6502 ENTITLEMENT CRITERIA 3

650201. General 3
650202. Payment 4
650203. Deployment 4
650204. Nondeployment 4
650205. Exceptions to Deployment Time 5

Figure 65-1. PERSTEMPO Events 6

BIBLIOGRAPHY 7

CHAPTER 65

HIGH-DEPLOYMENT ALLOWANCE

6501 GENERAL

*650101. Purpose

A high-deployment allowance may be paid to members who perform lengthy or numerous deployments or frequent mobilizations. However, in a memorandum dated October 8, 2001, the Deputy Secretary of Defense indefinitely suspended the accumulation of deployment days for purposes of determining eligibility for high-deployment allowance due to national security issues.

*650102. Authoritative Guidance

The bibliography at the end of this chapter lists the authoritative references.

6502 ENTITLEMENT CRITERIA

650201. General

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may pay a high-deployment allowance to a member for each month during which the member is:

A. Deployed and at any time during that month:

1. Has been deployed for 191 or more consecutive days, or

2. Has been deployed 401 or more days out of the preceding 730 days.

B. A Reserve member who is on active duty:

1. Under a call or order to active duty for a period of more than 30 days that is the second (or later) such call or order to active duty for that member in support of the same contingency operation, or

2. For a period of more than 30 days under a provision of law referred to in Title 10, United States Code (U.S.C.), section 101(a)(13)(B), if such period begins within one year after the date on which the member was released from previous service on active duty for a period of more than 30 days under a call or order issued under such provision of law.

650202. Payment

A. A member may be paid a monthly rate as determined by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, not to exceed $1,000 per month.

B. Generally, the high-deployment allowance is taxable income. If the high-deployment allowance is earned while the member is serving within a combat zone, then the allowance is eligible for the Combat Zone Tax Exclusion (CZTE). For more information on CZTE, refer to Chapter 44.

650203. Deployment

There are five categories of deployments that must be tracked and counted towards the established management and pay thresholds. See Figure 65-1 for categories of Personnel Tempo (PERSTEMPO) events.

A. Operations. Operations is a military action or the carrying out of a strategic, tactical, service, training, or administrative military mission; providing support to domestic civil, humanitarian, or counter-drug military mission; and the process of carrying on combat, including movement, supply, attack, defense, and maneuvers needed to gain the objectives of any battle or campaign. Operations are generally named by the Joint Staff.

B. Exercise. An exercise is a named military maneuver or simulated wartime operation involving planning, preparation, and execution. It is carried out for the purpose of training or evaluation. It may be a combined, joint, or single-Service exercise, depending on participating organizations.

C. Unit Training. Unit training consists of all or part of a unit accomplishing a training objective at a location other than the permanent duty location. Unit training includes exercises that have not received an official designation.

D. Home Station Training/Local Operating Area of a Ship or Vessel. Home station training/local operating area of a ship or vessel training is conducted within the limits of an installation/base/local operating area of a ship or vessel. The area must have been predetermined and documented by appropriate authorities.

E. Mission Support Temporary Duty (TDY). Mission support TDY consists of duties that include meetings, conferences, staff visits, staff augmentation, and medical appointments.

650204. Nondeployment

For the purpose of this chapter, a member is not deployed or in a deployment when the member is:

A. A student or trainee at a school (including any government school);

B. Performing administrative, guard, or detail duties in garrison at the member's permanent duty station; or

C. Unavailable because of:

1. Hospitalization of the member at the member's permanent duty station or homeport or in the immediate vicinity of the member's permanent residence; or

2. Disciplinary action taken against the member.

650205. Exceptions to Deployment Time

A. Suspension. Pursuant to 10 U.S.C. § 991(d), the Secretary of the Military Department concerned may suspend the management of the PERSTEMPO program when such a suspension is in the "national security interests."

B. Day Away. A day away begins on one day and ends on another day. A day away does not require a full 24 hours to be considered a PERSTEMPO day, and the day of return will not count as a day away. For example, if a member departs on Monday afternoon and returns on Tuesday morning, only Monday counts as a PERSTEMPO day.

C. Leave While Deployed. Leave in conjunction with a deployment will not count as deployed time away from home. Exceptions to this may be granted at the discretion of the Secretary of the Military Department concerned for those circumstances under which personnel are required to take chargeable leave in order to be exempted from duty requirements or watch standing requirements. In general, leave that would extend the actual or projected deployed time away from home will not be counted as deployed time.

D. Hospitalization When Deployed. When a member is deployed and requires hospitalization away from the permanent duty station, the member is still considered deployed. If a member is deployed and requires hospitalization at the permanent duty station, then the member is no longer considered deployed. If a line of duty investigation determines injuries are due to member's misconduct, then deployment days do not accrue in the hospital.

Figure 65-1. PERSTEMPO Events

PERSTEMPO Event Type	PERSTEMPO Event Category	PERSTEMPO Event Purpose
Deployment	Operations (includes TDY)	Contingency Operations
		National Emergency
		War
		Counter-Drug
		Law Enforcement Operations
		U. S. Domestic Civil
		Humanitarian Assistance
		Peacekeeping
		Surveillance
		Forward Presence
		Hospitalization
	Named Exercise (includes TDY)	Joint/Combined Service
		North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO)
		Hospitalization
	Unit Training (includes TDY)	Combined Training Center
		Training Area
		Hospitalization
	Home Station Training/Local Operating Area of a Ship or Vessel	
	Mission Support TDY (includes meetings, conferences, staff visits, staff augmentation, and medical appointments)	
Non-Deployment (note)*	Individual Training/School TDY	
	Duty in Garrison (home station/home port duty)	
	Hospitalization (except deployed)	
	Discipline	
	Inactive Duty Training (if away from permanent training site (PTS))	
	Muster Duty (if away from PTS)	
	Funeral Honors Duty (if away from PTS)	

Note:

Reporting of these data elements has been suspended due to current limitations of Service personnel data systems.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 65 – HIGH-DEPLOYMENT ALLOWANCE

6501 – GENERAL

Deputy Secretary of Defense Memo, October 8, 2001

6502 – ENTITLEMENT CRITERIA

10 U.S.C. § 991
37 U.S.C. § 436

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 66: "CAREER STATUS BONUS/REDUX ELECTION OPTION"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an * symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated February 2013 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
6601	Added new "General" section and renumbered remaining sections accordingly.	Addition
6602	Changed section name to "Entitlement".	Revision

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, CHAPTER 66: "CAREER STATUS BONUS/REDUX ELECTION OPTION" 1

*6601 GENERAL 3

*6602 ENTITLEMENT 3

660201. General Provisions 3
660202. CSB/REDUX Eligibility Notification 3
660203. CSB Election 4

6603 BONUS PAYMENT 4

660301. Payments 4
660302. Timing of Payment 4
660303. Tax Consideration 5

6604 RECOUPMENT 5

660401. Recoupment Computation 5
660402. Waiver of CSB Recoupment 6

Figure 66-1. Recoupment Computational Factors of Fractional Years 8

BIBLIOGRAPHY 10

CHAPTER 66

CAREER STATUS BONUS/REDUX ELECTION OPTION

*6601 GENERAL

The National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 2000 (Public Law 106-65, sections 641 through 644) significantly changed the retired pay system for those members of a Uniformed Service who first became members on or after August 1, 1986. Previously, they were covered by the Military Retirement Reform Act of 1986 (86 MRRA, henceforth referred to as REDUX). These members may now elect, upon completion of 15 years of active duty in the Uniformed Services, to either retire under the High-3 retirement system or receive a $30,000 career status bonus (CSB) and remain under the REDUX retired pay system. (For details on the REDUX retirement plan, see title 10 United States Code (U.S.C.) section 1409.

*6602 ENTITLEMENT

660201. General Provisions

To be eligible for the CSB/REDUX election opportunity at the time the member completes 15 years of active service, all of the criteria listed below must be satisfied simultaneously. A member who does not meet all criteria at that time, but subsequently does, may not then be given the opportunity to make a CSB/REDUX election, unless otherwise stated or approved by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned. A member of the Uniformed Service is eligible to make a CSB/REDUX Retirement election only when that member:

A. is serving on active duty, and

B. first became a member of a Uniformed Service on or after August 1, 1986(has a Date of Initial Entry to Military/Uniformed Service (DIEMS) of August 1, 1986 or later), and

C. has completed 15 years of active duty in the Uniformed Service, and

D. is otherwise eligible, as determined by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, to serve continuously on the active duty until the completion of 20 years of active duty service.

660202. CSB/REDUX Eligibility Notification

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned shall notify all members with a DIEMS of August 1, 1986, or later, whether they are eligible to make a CSB/REDUX election. Notification letters will be sent on or shortly before the date individuals complete 14 years and 6 months of active duty. If a member is not eligible, then the notification will explain why the

member is not eligible for the CSB/REDUX election, and will inform the member whether, under an exception established in guidance promulgated by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned, there will be an opportunity to make a CSB/REDUX election in the future, if the member's impediment to eligibility is subsequently eliminated. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned will promptly notify a member who subsequently becomes eligible.

660203. CSB Election

To make a CSB/REDUX election, a member submits the Career Status Bonus Election Form (DD Form 2839) or Service equivalent form, and any other Service required forms as directed in the eligibility notification not later than the date the member attains 15 years of active military service or 6 months after the eligibility notification is sent, whichever is later.

6603 BONUS PAYMENT

660301. Payments

Eligible members may elect to receive the CSB under one of the following options:

A. One payment of $30,000; or

B. Two annual installments of $15,000 each; or

C. Three annual installments of $10,000 each; or

D. Four annual installments of $7,500 each; or

E. Five annual installments of $6,000 each.

660302. Timing of Payment

A. Initial Payment. The initial CSB payment must be paid not earlier than the date the member attains 15 years of active service and not later than the end of the first month that begins on or after the date that is 60 days after the date the election is effective.

Example: A member who will attain 15 years of active duty service on October 10, 2002, should be sent the CSB/REDUX notification no later than April 10, 2002. The member may complete the necessary forms and return them as directed by the Service concerned, but the election is not effective until October 10, 2002. The Secretary concerned will pay the member the initial payment no earlier than October 10, 2002, and no later than January 31, 2003. The latter date is determined as follows: the date that is 60 days after the effective date of the election is December 9, 2002 so the first month that begins on or after that date is January 2003 – the member must be paid no later than the end of January 2003.

B. Second and Subsequent Payments. Subsequent annual installments shall be paid on or about January 15th of each year following the calendar year of the initial payment. All CSB payments qualify for deposit to the Uniformed Services Thrift Savings Plan (TSP). For more information regarding TSP, see Chapter 51.

660303. Tax Consideration

The CSB, if taxable, is income as of the date on which the payment is made to the member. The CSB/REDUX is considered tax exempt if the effective date of the election falls within the month in which the member is entitled to combat zone tax exclusion. See Chapter 44, paragraph 440103, for more information.

6604 RECOUPMENT

660401. Recoupment Computation

A CSB recipient who fails to serve continuously on active duty until the completion of 20 years of active duty must repay a comparable portion of the CSB received. The amount of repayment is calculated by: (1) multiplying $30,000 by a factor that is determined by (2) (a) dividing the uncompleted period of active duty by (b) the total continuous active duty required as a result of the CSB/REDUX election. In making the calculation, months and days must be expressed as decimal fractions of a year (to the nearest .00000001). Each month is $1/12^{th}$ of a year, and each day is $1/360^{th}$ of a year, rounded to the eighth decimal place. (See Figure 66-1 for computation decimals.) See Examples 1 and 2. Use the same formula above in computing installment repayment amount, except use the completed (vice uncompleted) time served to determine the bonus amount earned. Deduct that figure from the installment totals to determine the overpayment (See Example 3).

Example 1: A member's CSB/REDUX election is effective upon attaining 15 years of active service on October 10, 2001. The member is obligated to serve through October 10, 2006 (5 full years). If the member's last day of active duty is December 31, 2002, then the member will have failed to complete 3 years, 9 months and 10 days of required service. The member's repayment is computed as follows:

The period of agreed additional service is: 5 full years

The service not completed is: 3 years, 9 months, and 10 days, or
3 + .75 + .02777778 = 3.77777778 years

The required repayment is:
(3.77777778 / 5) x $30,000 = .75555556 x $30,000 = $22,666.67

Example 2: A member not initially notified of eligibility for a CSB, was later notified and made a CSB/REDUX election that was effective upon attainment of 16 years, 6 months, and 23 days of service. The member thus agreed to complete an additional 3 years,

5 months, and 7 days of service, but later separated, failing to complete 2 years, 3 months, and 11 days of that time. This member's repayment is computed as follows:

The period of agreed additional service is:
3 + .41666667 + .01944444 = 3.43611111 years

and the service not completed is:
2 + .25 + .03055556 = 2.28055556 years

The required repayment is: (2.28055556 / 3.43611111) x $30,000
= .66370251 x $30,000 = $19,911.08

Example 3. A member's CSB/REDUX election is effective after attaining 15 years of active service on October 10, 2002 and the member received the first installment of $15,000. The member is obligated to serve through October 9, 2007 (5 full years). The member's last day on active duty is December 31, 2003, after completing only 1 year, 2 months and 20 days of required service. The member's repayment is computed as follows:

The period of agreed additional service is: 5 full years.

The service completed is:

1 year, 2 months, and 20 days, or 1 + .16666667 + .05555556 = 1.22222223 years

The amount earned is: (1.22222223/5) x $30,000 = .24444444 x $30,000 = $7,333.33

The required repayment is: $15,000 less $7,333.33 = $7,666.67.

660402. Waiver of CSB Recoupment

The Secretary of the Military Department concerned may waive, in whole or in part, the required CSB refund if the Secretary determines that recovery would be against equity and good conscience or contrary to the best interests of the United States.

A. The Secretary of the Military Department shall waive the required refund if the member:

1. dies; or

2. is separated or retired as a result of a physical disability under 10 U.S.C. Chapter 61; or

3. is separated under a Service offer for early retirement (such as TERA (Temporary Early Retirement Authority)) or separation program.

B. The Secretary of the Military Department concerned shall not waive repayment if the member's separation is due to misconduct or if a waiver of repayment would be inconsistent with other prescribed law, regulation, or policy.

Figure 66-1. Recoupment Computational Factors of Fractional Years

Mos	Days	Fractional Years	Mos	Days	Fractional Years	Mos	Days	Fractional Years	Mos	Days	Fractional Years
0	1	0.00277778	1	17	0.13055555	3	2	0.25555556	4	18	0.38333333
0	2	0.00555556	1	18	0.13333333	3	3	0.25833333	4	19	0.38611111
0	3	0.00833333	1	19	0.13611111	3	4	0.26111111	4	20	0.38888889
0	4	0.01111111	1	20	0.13888889	3	5	0.26388889	4	21	0.39166666
0	5	0.01388889	1	21	0.14166666	3	6	0.26666667	4	22	0.39444444
0	6	0.01666667	1	22	0.14444444	3	7	0.26944444	4	23	0.39722222
0	7	0.01944444	1	23	0.14722222	3	8	0.27222222	4	24	0.4
0	8	0.02222222	1	24	0.15	3	9	0.275	4	25	0.40277777
0	9	0.025	1	25	0.15277777	3	10	0.27777778	4	26	0.40555555
0	10	0.02777778	1	26	0.15555555	3	11	0.28055556	4	27	0.40833333
0	11	0.03055556	1	27	0.15833333	3	12	0.28333333	4	28	0.41111111
0	12	0.03333333	1	28	0.16111111	3	13	0.28611111	4	29	0.41388889
0	13	0.03611111	1	29	0.16388889	3	14	0.28888889	4	30	0.41666667
0	14	0.03888889	1	30	0.16666667	3	15	0.29166667	5	0	0.41666667
0	15	0.04166667	2	0	0.16666667	3	16	0.29444444	5	1	0.41944444
0	16	0.04444444	2	1	0.16944445	3	17	0.29722222	5	2	0.42222222
0	17	0.04722222	2	2	0.17222223	3	18	0.3	5	3	0.42499999
0	18	0.05	2	3	0.175	3	19	0.30277778	5	4	0.42777777
0	19	0.05277778	2	4	0.17777778	3	20	0.30555556	5	5	0.43055555
0	20	0.05555556	2	5	0.18055556	3	21	0.30833333	5	6	0.43333333
0	21	0.05833333	2	6	0.18333334	3	22	0.31111111	5	7	0.4361111
0	22	0.06111111	2	7	0.18611111	3	23	0.31388889	5	8	0.43888888
0	23	0.06388889	2	8	0.18888889	3	24	0.31666667	5	9	0.44166666
0	24	0.06666667	2	9	0.19166667	3	25	0.31944444	5	10	0.44444444
0	25	0.06944444	2	10	0.19444445	3	26	0.32222222	5	11	0.44722222
0	26	0.07222222	2	11	0.19722223	3	27	0.325	5	12	0.44999999
0	27	0.075	2	12	0.2	3	28	0.32777778	5	13	0.45277777
0	28	0.07777778	2	13	0.20277778	3	29	0.33055556	5	14	0.45555555
0	29	0.08055556	2	14	0.20555556	3	30	0.33333333	5	15	0.45833333
0	30	0.08333333	2	15	0.20833334	4	0	0.33333333	5	16	0.4611111
1	0	0.08333333	2	16	0.21111111	4	1	0.33611111	5	17	0.46388888
1	1	0.08611111	2	17	0.21388889	4	2	0.33888889	5	18	0.46666666
1	2	0.08888889	2	18	0.21666667	4	3	0.34166666	5	19	0.46944444
1	3	0.09166666	2	19	0.21944445	4	4	0.34444444	5	20	0.47222222
1	4	0.09444444	2	20	0.22222223	4	5	0.34722222	5	21	0.47499999
1	5	0.09722222	2	21	0.225	4	6	0.35	5	22	0.47777777
1	6	0.1	2	22	0.22777778	4	7	0.35277777	5	23	0.48055555
1	7	0.10277777	2	23	0.23055556	4	8	0.35555555	5	24	0.48333333
1	8	0.10555555	2	24	0.23333334	4	9	0.35833333	5	25	0.4861111
1	9	0.10833333	2	25	0.23611111	4	10	0.36111111	5	26	0.48888888
1	10	0.11111111	2	26	0.23888889	4	11	0.36388889	5	27	0.49166666
1	11	0.11388889	2	27	0.24166667	4	12	0.36666666	5	28	0.49444444
1	12	0.11666666	2	28	0.24444445	4	13	0.36944444	5	29	0.49722222
1	13	0.11944444	2	29	0.24722223	4	14	0.37222222	5	30	0.5
1	14	0.12222222	2	30	0.25	4	15	0.375			
1	15	0.125	3	0	0.25	4	16	0.37777777			
1	16	0.12777777	3	1	0.25277778	4	17	0.38055555			

See next page for 6 months or more.

Figure 66-1. Recoupment Computational Factors of Fractional Years (Continued)

Mos	Days	Fractional Years	Mos	Days	Fractional Years	Mos	Days	Fractional Years	Mos	Days	Fractional Years
6	0	0.5	7	17	0.63055555	9	2	0.75555556	10	18	0.88333333
6	1	0.50277778	7	18	0.63333333	9	3	0.75833333	10	19	0.88611111
6	2	0.50555556	7	19	0.63611111	9	4	0.76111111	10	20	0.88888889
6	3	0.50833333	7	20	0.63888889	9	5	0.76388889	10	21	0.89166666
6	4	0.51111111	7	21	0.64166666	9	6	0.76666667	10	22	0.89444444
6	5	0.51388889	7	22	0.64444444	9	7	0.76944444	10	23	0.89722222
6	6	0.51666667	7	23	0.64722222	9	8	0.77222222	10	24	0.9
6	7	0.51944444	7	24	0.65	9	9	0.775	10	25	0.90277777
6	8	0.52222222	7	25	0.65277777	9	10	0.77777778	10	26	0.90555555
6	9	0.525	7	26	0.65555555	9	11	0.78055556	10	27	0.90833333
6	10	0.52777778	7	27	0.65833333	9	12	0.78333333	10	28	0.91111111
6	11	0.53055556	7	28	0.66111111	9	13	0.78611111	10	29	0.91388889
6	12	0.53333333	7	29	0.66388889	9	14	0.78888889	10	30	0.91666667
6	13	0.53611111	7	30	0.66666667	9	15	0.79166667	11	0	0.91666667
6	14	0.53888889	8	0	0.66666667	9	16	0.79444444	11	1	0.91944445
6	15	0.54166667	8	1	0.66944445	9	17	0.79722222	11	2	0.92222223
6	16	0.54444444	8	2	0.67222223	9	18	0.8	11	3	0.925
6	17	0.54722222	8	3	0.675	9	19	0.80277778	11	4	0.92777778
6	18	0.55	8	4	0.67777778	9	20	0.80555556	11	5	0.93055556
6	19	0.55277778	8	5	0.68055556	9	21	0.80833333	11	6	0.93333334
6	20	0.55555556	8	6	0.68333334	9	22	0.81111111	11	7	0.93611111
6	21	0.55833333	8	7	0.68611111	9	23	0.81388889	11	8	0.93888889
6	22	0.56111111	8	8	0.68888889	9	24	0.81666667	11	9	0.94166667
6	23	0.56388889	8	9	0.69166667	9	25	0.81944444	11	10	0.94444445
6	24	0.56666667	8	10	0.69444445	9	26	0.82222222	11	11	0.94722223
6	25	0.56944444	8	11	0.69722223	9	27	0.825	11	12	0.95
6	26	0.57222222	8	12	0.7	9	28	0.82777778	11	13	0.95277778
6	27	0.575	8	13	0.70277778	9	29	0.83055556	11	14	0.95555556
6	28	0.57777778	8	14	0.70555556	9	30	0.83333333	11	15	0.95833334
6	29	0.58055556	8	15	0.70833334	10	0	0.83333333	11	16	0.96111111
6	30	0.58333333	8	16	0.71111111	10	1	0.83611111	11	17	0.96388889
7	0	0.58333333	8	17	0.71388889	10	2	0.83888889	11	18	0.96666667
7	1	0.58611111	8	18	0.71666667	10	3	0.84166666	11	19	0.96944445
7	2	0.58888889	8	19	0.71944445	10	4	0.84444444	11	20	0.97222223
7	3	0.59166666	8	20	0.72222223	10	5	0.84722222	11	21	0.975
7	4	0.59444444	8	21	0.725	10	6	0.85	11	22	0.97777778
7	5	0.59722222	8	22	0.72777778	10	7	0.85277777	11	23	0.98055556
7	6	0.6	8	23	0.73055556	10	8	0.85555555	11	24	0.98333334
7	7	0.60277777	8	24	0.73333334	10	9	0.85833333	11	25	0.98611111
7	8	0.60555555	8	25	0.73611111	10	10	0.86111111	11	26	0.98888889
7	9	0.60833333	8	26	0.73888889	10	11	0.86388889	11	27	0.99166667
7	10	0.61111111	8	27	0.74166667	10	12	0.86666666	11	28	0.99444445
7	11	0.61388889	8	28	0.74444445	10	13	0.86944444	11	29	0.99722223
7	12	0.61666666	8	29	0.74722223	10	14	0.87222222	11	30	1
7	13	0.61944444	8	30	0.75	10	15	0.875	12	0	1
7	14	0.62222222	9	0	0.75	10	16	0.87777777			
7	15	0.625	9	1	0.75277778	10	17	0.88055555			

BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 66 - CAREER STATUS BONUS/REDUX ELECTION OPTION

6601 - GENERAL

37 U.S.C. 354
Public Law 106-65, October 5, 1999
ASD (FMP) Memo, February 2, 2001

6602 - ENTITLEMENT

37 U.S.C. 354

Public Law 106-65, October 5, 1999
ASD (FMP) Memo, February 2, 2001
Public Law 107-107, section 620
December 28, 2001
ASD (FMP) (MPP) memo, June 24, 2002

6604 - RECOUPMENT

37 U.S.C. 354

ASD (FMP) Memo, February 2, 2001

VOLUME 7A, APPENDIX A: "REIMBURSEMENT OF ADOPTION EXPENSES"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated August 2013 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
A00101 A00102	Inserted paragraphs to further define the General Section.	Addition
A00402	Inserted 1 year eligibility after obtaining U.S. citizenship for foreign adoption.	Addition
A00404.A	Inserted the Child Citizenship Act of 2000 into the paragraph.	Addition
A00501.A	Inserted 1 year submission after obtaining U.S. citizenship for foreign adoption.	Addition
A00503	Changed the contact email address.	Revision

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, APPENDIX A: "REIMBURSEMENT OF ADOPTION EXPENSES" 1

A001 GENERAL 3

*A00101 Purpose 3
*A00102 Authoritative Guidance 3

A002 APPLICABILITY AND SCOPE 3

A003 POLICY 3

A004 ELIGIBILITY REQUIREMENTS 3

A00401. Active Duty Requirements 3
A00402. Period of Eligibility 4
A00403. Eligible Members 4
A00404. Qualifying Adoptions 4

A005 RESPONSIBILITIES 5

A00501. Member Responsibilities 5
A00502. Servicing Personnel Activity Responsibilities 6
*A00503. Defense Finance and Accounting Service - Cleveland Responsibilities 7
A00504. Military Services' Adoption Expense Reimbursement Funding Responsibilities 7

A006 ADOPTION REIMBURSEMENT PROCEDURES 7

A00601. Authorized Reimbursable Expenses 7
A00602. Unqualified Expenses 8
A00603. Payment Processing Requirements 8
A00604. Appeals 8

BIBLIOGRAPHY 9

APPENDIX A

REIMBURSEMENT OF ADOPTION EXPENSES

A001 GENERAL

*A00101 Purpose

The purpose of this appendix is to describe the procedures necessary to reimburse adoption expenses to qualified members, as authorized by law.

*A00102 Authoritative Guidance

The information contained in this appendix is in accordance with the references listed in the Bibliography.

A002 APPLICABILITY AND SCOPE

This appendix applies to the Defense Finance and Accounting Service-Cleveland (DFAS-CL) site, each Military Service personnel activity, and active duty members serving on continuous active duty for at least 180 days. This appendix also applies to full-time Active Guard/Reserve members on active duty orders for at least 180 days.

A003 POLICY

Service members specified in section A004, whose adoption of a child under 18 years of age has been finalized may be reimbursed a maximum of $2,000 per child for qualified expenses related to the adoption. In the event of multiple adoptions, the maximum reimbursable amount is $5,000 per calendar year. A benefit may not be paid for any expense paid to or for a member of the Armed Forces under any other adoption benefits program administered by the Federal Government or under any such program administered by a state or local government. The DFAS-CL site is responsible for paying all approved adoption reimbursement claims. DFAS-CL is also responsible for providing primary guidance concerning adoption expense reimbursement procedures. The date the claim form is served on the DFAS-CL by certified mail determines the creditable calendar year for determining the maximum reimbursable amount for multiple adoptions.

A004 ELIGIBILITY REQUIREMENTS

A00401. Active Duty Requirements

Service members must serve on continuous active duty for at least 180 days. In addition, members are not entitled to reimbursement expenses if they leave active duty before the adoption is final. Applicants are eligible for reimbursement expenses if the adoption is finalized before leaving active duty, the claim form has been signed and certified by the member's commanding officer, and the claim is submitted to the DFAS-CL site prior to discharge. Members may

request a voluntary extension of assignment beyond their normal expiration of the term of service to complete the adoption process.

*A00402. Period of Eligibility

An active duty member, who incurs expenses when adopting a child under 18 years of age, must have the adoption finalized while on active duty to be eligible for reimbursement. Prior to separation from active duty, members must submit a reimbursement request in person or via certified mail to the nearest military personnel office no later than:

1. 1 year after finalization of the adoption; or

* 2. 1 year after obtaining U.S. citizenship if a foreign adoption.

NOTE: If submitted in person, the member must obtain a receipt for his or her records from the military personnel office showing the date the application was submitted. The date of the receipt shall be used to determine if the 1 year requirement has been satisfied.

A00403. Eligible Members

Adoption expense reimbursements may be paid to married or single members. If both parents are Service members (including members of the Coast Guard when operating as a Military Service in the Navy), then only one member may be reimbursed for expenses related to the adoption of the same child.

*A00404. Qualifying Adoptions

Adoption expenses that may be reimbursed include: the adoption of a child under the age of 18; an adoption by a single person; an infant adoption, an inter-country adoption; and an adoption of a child with special needs and, for adoptions finalized after November 2, 2007, stepchildren adopted by the military member. Adoptions qualify for reimbursement only if the adoption is arranged by a qualified adoption agency or for adoptions finalized after November 2, 2007, those arranged by either a qualified adoption agency, or other source authorized to place children for adoption under state or local law. A qualified adoption agency means a state or local government agency that has responsibility under state or local law for child placement through adoption; or a nonprofit, voluntary adoption agency that is authorized by state or local law to place children for adoption; or any other source authorized by a state to provide adoption placement, if the adoption is supervised by a court under state or local law. (As used in this appendix, "state or local" refers to a state or locality in the United States (U.S.).) A qualified adoption agency for inter-country adoptions would be a foreign government or an agency authorized by a foreign government to place children for adoption, in any case which:

* A. The adopted child is entitled to automatic citizenship under the Child Citizenship Act of 2000, section 320 of the Immigration and Nationality Act;

B. A certificate of citizenship has been issued for such child under the Child Citizenship Act of 2000, section 322 of the Immigration and Nationality Act;

C. In either case, documentation that describes the mission of the foreign agency and the authority delegated from the foreign government should be provided.

A005 RESPONSIBILITIES

*A00501. Member Responsibilities

A. A Service member must submit requests for reimbursement of qualified adoption expenses using a separate ***Department of Defense (DD) Form 2675***, Reimbursement Request for Adoption Expenses, for each qualifying adoption. Hard-copy forms can be obtained from the member's servicing personnel activity. The completed DD Form 2675 and substantiating documentation must be submitted for review to the member's servicing personnel activity no later than:

1. 1 year after finalization of the adoption; or

* 2. 1 year after obtaining U.S. citizenship if a foreign adoption.

NOTE: If the request and documentation appear to be complete, then the member's commanding officer or designee will certify the member's eligibility for reimbursement by completing block 30 of the DD Form 2675.

B. If neither the member nor the spouse is able to appear personally at the servicing personnel activity, then the completed claim forms may be mailed to the personnel activity. The spouse of a Service member who is unable to complete a claim package due to military duty can sign a claim form under a power of attorney. All claims signed by a spouse must include the power of attorney as a part of the claims package. Also, exceptions can be made by the Service-certifying official when deployment responsibilities impact the member's ability to comply with the 1 year deadline. In these cases, the certifying official who signed the DD Form 2675 shall submit a letter stating that the member's deployment impacted the member's ability to comply with the 1 year deadline.

C. Service members must substantiate all expenses with documentation, such as receipts marked "PAID" or canceled checks. If the receipts are from a foreign entity, then they should list the U.S. currency equivalency. Reconstruction of expense records is permissible when the original records are unavailable, and the Service member submits a notarized affidavit stating the costs. In addition, the member is responsible for providing the appropriate documentation, which establishes that the adoption is final and that it was arranged by a qualified adoption agency, as defined in paragraph A00404. With respect to documents originating from a state or other authorized adoption agency, copies of those documents must be certified as true copies of the original by the state or adoption agency. If the original document is filed with the court, then the member must submit a copy of the adoption order certified by the clerk of courts. The member must submit a full English translation of any foreign language document, to include

the translator's certification that he or she is competent to translate the foreign language into English, and that his or her translation is complete and correct. These documents will not be returned to the member.

D. In determining whether an adoption of a child in a foreign country is final, the member must submit a copy of the final court documents, as well as proof of U.S. citizenship for the child. The following documents are acceptable forms of proof of U.S. citizenship:

1. A copy of the front and back of the Permanent Resident Alien Card (green card) or visa showing the IR-3 code;

2. A copy of the front and back of the Permanent Resident Alien Card (green card) or visa showing the IH-3 code;

3. A copy of a U.S. court order that recognizes foreign adoption, or documents the "re-adopting" of the child in the U.S.;

4. A letter from the United States Citizenship and Immigration Services which states the status of the child's adoption;

5. A copy of U.S. passport (page with personal information only); or

6. A copy of U.S. Certificate of Citizenship.

E. The Service member is responsible for maintaining a file for the reimbursement claim. This file should contain copies of all paperwork related to the claim, including the receipts, agency documentation, and court papers associated with the adoption proceedings or court-certified copies until the claim is paid or denied.

F. The Service member will submit only one reimbursement claim per adoption.

A00502. Servicing Personnel Activity Responsibilities

The member's servicing personnel activity is the primary coordinating activity and the first point of contact for the reimbursement claim. That office is responsible for maintaining adequate stocks of DD Form 2675, assisting the member in assembling the proper supporting documentation, and providing the member necessary guidance to complete the reimbursement application accurately. When completed, the personnel activity will mail the application by certified mail to:

Defense Finance and Accounting Service
Cleveland Site (Code JFLADA)
1240 East Ninth Street
Cleveland, OH 44199-2055

*A00503. Defense Finance and Accounting Service - Cleveland Responsibilities

The DFAS-CL site is the central site location for review, certification, and payment of adoption expense reimbursement payments. DFAS-CL is the primary source for guidance concerning the adoption expense reimbursement program. DFAS-CL will also maintain data on expenditures on a fiscal year basis. The contact information for DFAS-CL adoption expense reimbursement program is:

DFAS-CL
(Code JFLADA)
Commercial phone: 216-522-5576/6701
DSN: 580-5576/6701
Email: ***dfas.cleveland-oh.jfl.mbx.adoption-reimbursement-cle@mail.mil***

A00504. Military Services' Adoption Expense Reimbursement Funding Responsibilities

The Military Services provide funding authorization to DFAS-CL by memorandum each fiscal year. The DFAS-CL site charges the applicable Military service provided appropriations according to standard cross-disbursing operating procedures.

A006 ADOPTION REIMBURSEMENT PROCEDURES

A00601. Authorized Reimbursable Expenses

The DFAS-CL site will pay documented, reasonable, and necessary adoption expenses, up to $2,000 per adoptive child. Not more than $5,000 shall be paid per calendar year to any Service member. In the case of two married Service members (including the Coast Guard when operating as a Military Service in the Navy), only one member may claim expenses for each adopted child and the couple is limited to the $5,000 per calendar year maximum. The calendar year is determined by the date the claim is received by DFAS-CL for payment. Reasonable and necessary expenses include the following:

A. Public and private agency fees, including adoptive fees charged by an agency in a foreign country;

B. Placement fees, including fees charged adoptive parents for counseling;

C. Legal fees, including court costs, for services that are unavailable to a member for the Military services;

D. Medical expenses, including hospital expenses, of the biological mother of the child to be adopted and of a newborn infant to be adopted; and

E. Temporary foster care charges when payment of such charges is required to be made before the adoptive child's placement.

A00602. Unqualified Expenses

The term "reasonable and necessary expenses" does not include:

A. Travel costs of the adopting parent; or

B. Any costs associated with an adoption arranged in violation of federal, state, or local law.

A00603. Payment Processing Requirements

A. A separate DD Form 2675 must support each claim.

B. Eligibility for reimbursement is supported by the documentation submitted. If the eligibility for reimbursement cannot be determined from the documents provided or claimed expenses are not properly supported by receipts, then the DFAS-CL Director will retain the claim and request the necessary information or documentation.

C. The DFAS-CL site will issue the reimbursement by Electronic Funds Transfer (EFT) to the member's EFT account as designated on the DD Form 2675 within 30 days of receipt of a properly prepared and supported claim package. A Service member without access to an EFT method of payment must submit a request for EFT waiver to receive a check.

D. If the claim is denied, then DFAS-CL will send a letter to the member stating this fact. DFAS-CL will not return documents to Service members.

A00604. Appeals

If a member receives a claim denial, they can request reconsideration in writing and add additional explanation or documentation. If, upon reconsideration, the member receives a notice of final action regarding the denial of the claim, the member may appeal to the Defense Office of Hearings and Appeals via DFAS. The request for appeal should include copies of all relevant court documents and statements of the member or other persons in support of the claim.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

APPENDIX A – REIMBURSEMENT OF ADOPTION EXPENSES

A003 – POLICY

DoDI 1341.09

A004 – ELGIBILITY REQUIREMENTS

A00404	10 U.S.C. 1052(b)
	DoDI 1341.09
A00404.A	10 U.S.C. 1052(g)(3)(D)(i)
A00404.B	10 U.S.C. 1052(g)(3)(D)(ii)

A005 – RESPONSIBILITIES

A00501	DoDI 1341.09

A006 – ADOPTION REIMBURSEMENT PROCEDURES

A00601	DoDI 1341.09
A00602	DoDI 1341.09
A00604	DoDI 1340.21

VOLUME 7A, APPENDIX B: "DISPOSITION OF FORFEITURES AND FINES AS A RESULT OF COURTS-MARTIAL, NONJUDICIAL PUNISHMENT, AND DESERTION"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated September 2013 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
B00101 B00102	Inserted paragraphs to further define the General Section.	Addition

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, APPENDIX B: "DISPOSITION OF FORFEITURES AND FINES AS A RESULT OF COURTS-MARTIAL, NONJUDICIAL PUNISHMENT, AND DESERTION".... 1

B001 GENERAL 3

*B00101. Purpose 3
*B00102. Authoritative Guidance 3

B002 SCOPE 3

B003 GENERAL POLICY 3

B004 PROCEDURES 4

B00401. Transfer of Fines 4
B00402. Transfer of Courts-Martial and Nonjudicial Punishment Forfeitures 4
B00403. Transfer of Courts-Martial and Nonjudicial Punishment Forfeitures When Indebted to the Government 4
B00404. Indebtedness After Forfeiture Becomes Effective 5
B00405. Remission of Indebtedness 5
B00406. Commissioned Officers 5
B00407. Forfeitures as a Result of Desertion 5
B00408. Transfer of Desertion Forfeitures 5

BIBLIOGRAPHY 6

APPENDIX B

DISPOSITION OF FORFEITURES AND FINES AS A RESULT OF COURTS-MARTIAL, NONJUDICIAL PUNISHMENT, AND DESERTION

B001 GENERAL

*B00101. Purpose

The appendix describes the transfer of certain forfeitures and fines as a result of courts-martial, nonjudicial punishment, and desertion to the Armed Forces Retirement Home Trust Fund (AFRHTF).

*B00102. Authoritative Guidance

The information contained in this appendix is in accordance with the references listed in the Bibliography.

B002 SCOPE

The appendix applies to each Defense Finance and Accounting Service (DFAS) Site that maintains a military pay system and to limited-duty officers, regular and Reserve warrant officers, and regular and Reserve enlisted members of the Army, Navy, Air Force, and Marine Corps.

B003 GENERAL POLICY

The Chief Operating Officer for the Armed Forces Retirement Home determines, on the basis of the financial needs of the Armed Forces Retirement Home, a percentage of forfeitures and fines adjudged by courts-martial and nonjudicial punishment, and amounts forfeited on account of desertion against limited-duty officers, warrant officers, and enlisted members to be transferred to the AFRHTF. The Chief Operating Officer has determined that 100 percent of all forfeitures and fines will be transferred to the AFRHTF. Transfer only those amounts that are in excess of any indebtedness to the United States and amounts owed to individuals. For the purposes of this appendix, the term “indebted” or “debt” refers to amounts due from the member for reimbursement to the United States; for example, an amount due the Internal Revenue Service pursuant to a tax levy, which may ordinarily be thought of as a “debt” to the United States, is not a “reimbursement” or “debt” for purposes of this appendix. The term “amounts owed to individuals” refers to amounts owed from a member’s pay by direction of a commanding officer, pursuant to ***Title 10 United States Code (U.S.C.), Section 939, Article 139*** of the Uniform Code of Military Justice.

B004 PROCEDURES

B00401. Transfer of Fines

When a limited-duty officer, warrant officer, or enlisted member is sentenced by a court-martial or nonjudicial punishment to pay a fine, the DFAS Site will transfer the amount to the AFRHTF within 30 days from the end of the month in which the fine was collected.

B00402. Transfer of Courts-Martial and Nonjudicial Punishment Forfeitures

When a limited-duty officer, warrant officer, or enlisted member is sentenced to forfeit all or part of his/her pay, the DFAS Site will transfer the amount to the AFRHTF within 30 days from the end of the month in which the forfeiture is collected. Multiple-month forfeitures, or forfeiture amounts which are collected over 2 or more months, will be transferred on a monthly basis to the AFRHTF. Do not wait until the entire amount of the forfeiture has been collected before making such transfers. For example, a member is sentenced to forfeiture of pay of $500 per month for 2 months, and the effective date of the forfeitures is November 29. The transfer would be $33.33 ($500 divided by 30 days, times 2 days left in the month) no later than December 30; $500 ($500 divided by 30 days times 30 days) no later than January 30; and $466.67 ($500 divided by 30 days times 28 days left uncollected) no later than March 2, into the AFRHTF.

B00403. Transfer of Courts-Martial and Nonjudicial Punishment Forfeitures When Indebted to the Government

A. Separation From Service Not Involved. When a limited-duty officer, warrant officer, or enlisted member is sentenced to forfeit all or part of his/her pay, and the member is indebted to the Government, the DFAS Site will not transfer any amounts to the AFRHTF until all known debts have been established. Any forfeiture amounts exceeding the uncollected indebtedness will be transferred to the AFRHTF. All amounts collected thereafter, not to exceed the total amount of the forfeiture, will be transferred to the AFRHTF. For example, a member has a forfeiture of $200 per month for 2 months, with outstanding debts totaling $300. Transfer $100 to the AFRHTF only after the first $300 of forfeitures has been collected. Transfer the remaining $300 to the AFRHTF as the debt is collected.

B. Members Who are Separated From the Service. A forfeiture of a limited-duty officer, warrant officer, or enlisted member is not credited to the AFRHTF when the member has unsatisfied indebtedness at the date of separation, except as shown in paragraph B00404. The forfeiture remains in the military personnel appropriation. If the total unsatisfied debt at separation is less than the forfeiture, then credit the difference between the two to the AFRHTF. The DFAS Site will transfer to the AFRHTF the amounts of the debt that subsequently are collected, not to exceed the total amount of the forfeiture. If the unsatisfied debt at separation is more than the forfeiture, then no amounts will be transferred to the AFRHTF at that time. The AFRHTF will receive only those amounts subsequently collected that exceed the difference between the original uncollected debt and the forfeiture amount.

Example 1: If the debt is $500 and forfeiture is $600, then the DFAS Site will transfer the difference of $100 to the AFRHTF. All further collections will be transferred to the AFRHTF.

Example 2: If the debt is $800 and forfeiture is $500 at separation, then no amounts will be transferred to the AFRHTF at this time. If subsequent collection recovers $700, then the first $300 ($800 indebtedness minus $500 forfeiture) collected will be credited to the applicable military personnel appropriation, and the next $400 received will be credited to the AFRHTF.

B00404. Indebtedness After Forfeiture Becomes Effective

Debts incurred by a limited-duty officer, warrant officer, or enlisted member after a sentence has been executed, and before credit of the forfeiture to the AFRHTF, do not affect the disposition of the forfeiture. The forfeiture will be credited to the AFRHTF as if the indebtedness did not exist.

B00405. Remission of Indebtedness

If a forfeiture of a limited-duty officer, warrant officer, or enlisted member is not credited to the AFRHTF due to outstanding debts, and the unliquidated portion of the debts is thereafter remitted or canceled, then the DFAS Site will not credit the forfeiture that equals the amount of indebtedness remitted or canceled to the AFRHTF. It remains in the military personnel appropriation.

B00406. Commissioned Officers

The DFAS Site will credit forfeitures and fines of Regular and Reserve commissioned officers (except warrant and limited-duty officers), to the appropriation to which the member's pay is properly chargeable.

B00407. Forfeitures as a Result of Desertion

When a limited-duty officer, warrant officer, or enlisted member is declared a deserter, the amount of forfeitures on account of the desertion will be credited to the AFRHTF. For the purposes of this paragraph, the phrase "forfeitures on account of the desertion" refers to all pay and allowances due and unpaid at the time of a member's desertion that are automatically forfeited when a member is determined to be a deserter.

B00408. Transfer of Desertion Forfeitures

The DFAS Site will transfer desertion forfeitures according to the procedures in paragraph B00402.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

APPENDIX B - DISPOSITION OF FORFEITURES AND FINES AS A RESULT OF COURTS-MARTIAL, NONJUDICIAL PUNISHMENT, AND DESERTION

B003 – GENERAL POLICY 10 U.S.C. § 939

B004 – PROCEDURES

B00401 10 U.S.C. § 939
B00407 10 U.S.C. § 2772(a) (2)
United States v. Landers, 92 U.S. 77 (1876)
Comptroller General B-145618, May 11, 1961

VOLUME 7A, APPENDIX C: "IMPLEMENTING PROCEDURES FOR MANDATORY ELECTRONIC FUNDS TRANSFER (EFT) OF MILITARY PAY"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue and underlined font*.**

The previous version dated September 2013 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
C00101 C00102	Inserted paragraphs to further define the General Section and renumbered remaining sections accordingly.	Addition
Bibliography	Added 31 Code of Federal Regulations (CFR) Parts 205, 206, 208, 210, and 212.	Addition

Table of Contents

VOLUME 7A, APPENDIX C: "IMPLEMENTING PROCEDURES FOR MANDATORY ELECTRONIC FUNDS TRANSFER (EFT) OF MILITARY PAY" 1

C001 GENERAL 3

*C00101. Purpose 3
*C00102. Authoritative Guidance 3

C002 POLICY 3

C00201. Department of Defense (DoD) Method of Payment 3
C00202. Applicability and Scope 3

C003 PERSONNEL SUBJECT TO EFT PARTICIPATION 4

C00301. Active Duty Military 4
C00302. Reserve and National Guard 4
C00303. Military Retirees and Annuitants 4
C00304. Academy and Reserve Officer Training Corps (ROTC) Cadets and Midshipmen 4
C00305. Individual Ready Reservist 4

C004 PERSONNEL EXEMPT FROM EFT PARTICIPATION 5

C00401. Personnel 5
C00402. Written Certification Waiver 5

C005 REIMBURSEMENT FOR DISHONORED CHECK CHARGES 5

C00501. Reimbursements 5
C00502. Defense Finance Accounting Service (DFAS) Procedures 5

C006 ALLOTMENTS 6

C00601. General 6
C00602. Savings Allotments 6
C00603. Allotments to Non Individuals 6

*BIBLIOGRAPHY 7

APPENDIX C

IMPLEMENTING PROCEDURES FOR MANDATORY ELECTRONIC FUNDS TRANSFER (EFT) OF MILITARY PAY

C001 GENERAL

*C00101. Purpose

The appendix provides the policy for the administration and delivery of payments to military members, retirees, and annuitants through the electronic fund transfer (EFT) method of payment.

*C00102. Authoritative Guidance

The information contained in this chapter is in accordance with the references listed in the Bibliography.

C002 POLICY

C00201. Department of Defense (DoD) Method of Payment

The prescribed method of payment within the Department of Defense (DoD) is the EFT method of payment. DoD considers the requirement to participate in the EFT method of payment as a reasonable condition of service or benefit for personnel including enlistments, commissions, promotions, reenlistments, retirements, and for survivor benefit annuitant recipients. This policy requires payments by the EFT method of payment on all new active duty, reserve, retired, and annuitant payments unless the recipient of the new payment certifies in writing that he/she does not have a financial institution or authorized payment agent.

Example: I certify that I do not have a financial institution or authorized payment agent. Signature_____ Date_____

C00202. Applicability and Scope

A. All payments to active duty members, reservists, retirees, survivor annuitants and allotments are paid by the EFT method of payment.

B. Emergency payments (defined in Chapter 32, Section 3203) and certification of no account with a financial institution, as described in paragraph C00201, are the only exceptions to the requirement for delivery by the EFT method of payment. All pay for which an exception to the EFT method of payment requirement has not been granted, and for which the payee has not designated an account for receipt, is held at the servicing Defense Finance and Accounting Service (DFAS) central site until the required financial institution information is provided. Check payments are mailed on payday from the servicing DFAS central site to the member's mailing address.

C003 PERSONNEL SUBJECT TO EFT PARTICIPATION

C00301. Active Duty Military

Active duty military personnel and personnel entering or reentering the military service must provide the EFT method of payment information or certify in writing that they do not have a financial institution upon arrival at their respective military processing station. Personnel currently on active duty but not enrolled in the EFT method of payment are required to submit EFT method of payment information when they perform temporary duty travel, permanent change of station travel, are promoted, reenlist, become eligible for a new payment, or certify in writing that they do not have a financial institution.

C00302. Reserve and National Guard

Reserve and National Guard personnel entering or reentering a Reserve Component upon processing into their respective component or upon mobilization or recall to active duty must provide the EFT method of payment information or certify in writing that they do not have a financial institution. Mobilized or recalled personnel are also required to continue participation after demobilization or deactivation. Personnel currently affiliated with a Reserve or National Guard unit, but not enrolled in the EFT method of payment, are required to submit the EFT method of payment information when they become eligible for any new payment, or certify in writing that they do not have a financial institution.

C00303. Military Retirees and Annuitants

All retirees, separated military personnel, and Survivor Benefit Plan annuitants who become eligible for new payments or annuities shall provide the EFT method of payment information or certify in writing that they do not have a financial institution. NOTE: Personnel currently receiving payments at a financial institution or address in a foreign country where the EFT method of payment is not available are exempt from this policy until the EFT method of payment becomes available.

C00304. Academy and Reserve Officer Training Corps (ROTC) Cadets and Midshipmen

Military service academy, ROTC cadets, and midshipmen are required to participate in the EFT method of payment. Personnel not presently enrolled shall enroll immediately or certify in writing that they do not have a financial institution.

C00305. Individual Ready Reservist

Individual ready reservists and annual muster participants are required to participate in the EFT method of payment. Personnel not presently enrolled shall enroll immediately or certify in writing that they do not have a financial institution.

C004 PERSONNEL EXEMPT FROM EFT PARTICIPATION

C00401. Personnel

Active duty military, retirees, or survivor annuitants receiving payments in an overseas area where the EFT method of payment is not available are exempt from this policy until the EFT method of payment becomes available at a financial institution in their area or until they relocate to an area where the EFT method of payment is available.

C00402. Written Certification Waiver

Individuals shall certify in writing that they do not have a financial institution.

A. For active duty members and reservists, certifications shall be submitted in writing to the Unit Commander.

B. For military retirees, certification shall be submitted in writing to Defense Finance and Accounting Service, U.S. Military Retirement Pay, P.O. Box 7130, London, KY 40742-7130.

C. For survivor annuitants, certifications shall be submitted in writing to Defense Finance and Accounting Service, U.S. Military Annuitant Pay, P.O. Box 7131, London, KY 40742-7131.

C005 REIMBURSEMENT FOR DISHONORED CHECK CHARGES

C00501. Reimbursements

Charges resulting from erroneous information provided by the individual or the financial institution to the servicing financial office are not the liability of the government and are not reimbursed. Reimbursement for dishonored check charges is authorized when an administrative or mechanical error on the part of the government causes the pay of a military member to be deposited late or in an incorrect manner or amount. Such reimbursements are limited to overdraft charges or minimum balance or average balance charges levied by the financial institution.

C00502. Defense Finance Accounting Service (DFAS) Procedures

The servicing DFAS Site contacts the financial institution to explain the error and requests that charges levied against the account holder be reversed. If the financial institution declines to reverse the charges, then government reimbursement of the charges is made via the EFT method of payment, directly to the applicable account involved. Such charges are funded from the appropriation available for the pay of the member concerned.

C006 ALLOTMENTS

C00601. General

The EFT method of payment is the preferred method for paying all allotments and should be used whenever possible. It is DoD's intention to work with recipients of all allotments, such as courts receiving child support and/or alimony payments, dependents, spouses, insurance companies, and mortgage companies, to accept allotment payment by the EFT method of payment when systems become available for third party EFT method of payment.

C00602. Savings Allotments

The EFT method of payment is required for all savings allotments sent to financial institutions participating in the Federal Reserve System.

C00603. Allotments to Non Individuals

The EFT method of payment is required for all discretionary allotments to non individuals.

*BIBLIOGRAPHY

IMPLEMENTING PROCEDURES FOR MANDATORY ELECTRONIC FUNDS TRANSFER (EFT) OF MILITARY PAY

C001 – GENERAL

31 U.S.C. 3332
31 CFR Parts 205, 206, 208, 210, and 212

VOLUME 7A: "COMPARABLE GRADES"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font***.

The previous version dated September 2014 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
All	This Chapter is certified as current. No revision necessary.	Current

COMPARABLE GRADES

PAY GRADE	ARMY	NAVY	MARINE CORPS	AIR FORCE
O-10	General	Admiral	General	General
O-9	Lieutenant General	Vice Admiral	Lieutenant General	Lieutenant General
O-8	Major General	Rear Admiral (UH)	Major General	Major General
O-7	Brigadier General	Rear Admiral (LH)	Brigadier General	Brigadier General
O-6	Colonel	Captain	Colonel	Colonel
O-5	Lieutenant Colonel	Commander	Lieutenant Colonel	Lieutenant Colonel
O-4	Major	Lieutenant Commander	Major	Major
O-3	Captain	Lieutenant	Captain	Captain
O-2	1st Lieutenant	Lieutenant (JG)	1st Lieutenant	1st Lieutenant
O-1	2nd Lieutenant	Ensign	2nd Lieutenant	2nd Lieutenant
W-5	Chief Warrant Officer	Chief Warrant Officer	Chief Warrant Officer 5	
W-4	Chief Warrant Officer	Chief Warrant Officer	Chief Warrant Officer 4	
W-3	Chief Warrant Officer	Chief Warrant Officer	Chief Warrant Officer 3	
W-2	Chief Warrant Officer	Chief Warrant Officer	Chief Warrant Officer 2	
W-1	Warrant Officer		Warrant Officer	
E-9	Sergeant Major of the Army	Master Chief Petty Officer of the Navy	Sergeant Major of the Marine Corps	Chief Master Sergeant of the Air Force
E-9	Command Sergeant Major or Sergeant Major	Master Chief Petty Officer	Sergeant Major or Master Gunnery Sergeant	Chief Master Sergeant
E-8	First Sergeant or Master Sergeant	Senior Chief Petty Officer	First Sergeant or Master Sergeant	Senior Master Sergeant
E-7	Sergeant First Class	Chief Petty Officer	Gunnery Sergeant	Master Sergeant
E-6	Staff Sergeant	Petty Officer, 1st Class	Staff Sergeant	Technical Sergeant
E-5	Sergeant	Petty Officer, 2nd Class	Sergeant	Staff Sergeant
E-4	Corporal or Specialist	Petty Officer, 3rd Class	Corporal	Senior Airman
E-3	Private First Class	Seaman	Lance Corporal	Airman, First Class
E-2	Private	Seaman Apprentice	Private First Class	Airman
E-1	Private	Seaman Recruit	Private	Airman, Basic

VOLUME 7A, "DEFINITIONS"

SUMMARY OF MAJOR CHANGES

All changes are denoted by blue font.

Substantive revisions are denoted by an asterisk (*) symbol preceding the section, paragraph, table, or figure that includes the revision.

Unless otherwise noted, chapters referenced are contained in this volume.

Hyperlinks are denoted by ***bold, italic, blue, and underlined font***.

The previous version dated September 2014 is archived.

PARAGRAPH	EXPLANATION OF CHANGE/REVISION	PURPOSE
All	Updated formatting to comply with current administrative instructions.	Revision
Contingency Operation	Updated definition to comply with Title 10, United States Code (U.S.C.), section 101(a)(13)(b).	Revision
Inactive Duty Training	Updated definition to comply with 37 U.S.C. § 101(22).	Revision
Ready Reserves	Updated definition to comply with 10 U.S.C. § 12301 and § 12302.	Revision
Retired Reserves	Updated definition to comply with 10 U.S.C. § 10154.	Revision
Selected Reserves	Updated definition to comply with 10 U.S.C. § 10143 and 32 U.S.C. § 502(a).	Revision

Table of Contents

A. General 5

B. List of Definitions 5

Absence Over Leave 5
Absent Without Leave 5
Active Duty 5
Active Duty for a Period of More Than 30 Days 5
Active Duty for Training 5
Active Duty List 5
Active Service 5
Advance Payment 6
Advanced Leave 6
Aerial Flights 6
Air National Guard of the United States 6
Allotment 6
Allottee 6
Allotter 6
Allowance 7
Appropriation 7
Armed Forces of the United States 7
Army National Guard of the United States 7
Aviation Accident 7
Aviation Service 8
Aviation Service Career 8
Basic Allowance for Housing (BAH) 8
Basic Allowance for Subsistence (BAS) 8
Basic Pay 9
Beneficiary 9
Captive Status 9
Captivity-Related Offense 9
Certifying Officer 9
Clothing Monetary Allowance 9
Combat Operation 9
Combat Zone 9
Commissioned Officer 10
Commuted Rations 10
Competent Orders 10
Continental United States 10
*Contingency Operation 10
Critical Specialty 10
Dependent 10
Desertion 12
Disbursing Officer 12
Dual Status 12

Duty Station 12
Enforced Separation 12
Enlisted Member 12
Enlistee 13
Enlistment 13
Entitlement 13
Erroneous Payment 13
Excess Leave 13
Exigencies of the Service 13
Expiration of Term of Service 13
Extension of Enlistment 13
Federal Insurance Contribution Act 13
Field Duty 14
Financial Organizations 14
Flag Officer 14
Fleet Reserve or Fleet Marine Corps Reserve 14
Flight Requirement 14
Flying Status 14
Former Captive 15
Full-Time National Guard Duty 15
Fully Qualified 15
Government Mess 15
Government Quarters or Housing Facilities 15
He, His, Him 16
Home 16
Hostile Fire 16
*Inactive Duty Training 16
Inductee 16
Induction 17
Initial Residency Training 17
In Loco Parentis 17
Issue in-Kind 17
Legal Process 17
Lost Time 17
Medical Officer 18
Medical or Osteopathic Internship 18
Medical or Osteopathic Residency 18
Medical or Osteopathic Specialty 18
Member 18
Military Specialty 18
Missing Status 19
National Guard 19
Nurse Corps Officer 19
Officer 19
Operational Flying Duty 19
Overpayment 19

Parachute Accident 19
Parent 20
Permanent Change of Station 20
Permanent Duty Station 20
Prisoner of War 20
Punitive Discharge 20
Rations in-Kind 20
*Ready Reserve 20
Reenlistment Bonus 21
Reserve Components 21
Reserve Officers' Training Corps (ROTC) 21
Retired List 21
*Retired Reserve 21
Saved Pay 21
*Selected Reserves 21
Separation 22
Service Academy Cadet or Midshipman 22
Statutory Limitations 22
Stipend Payment 22
Temporary Officer Status 22
Total Forfeiture 22
Uniformed Services 22
United States 22
Warrant Officer 22

DEFINITIONS

A. General

The following list defines general terms of significance or importance relating to military pay entitlement policies for the Department of Defense (DoD) that are discussed in various chapters in Volume 7A. This list of definitions provides general information. It is by no means an exhaustive list of all financial management terms, and it does not define terms when standard dictionary definitions apply. Authoritative guidance with more detailed explanations or nuances may be found in Volume 7A specific chapters.

B. List of Definitions

Absence Over Leave

Absent beyond the period for which leave was authorized.

Absent Without Leave

Absence from a place of duty without permission or authorization and without the intention of deserting.

Active Duty

Full-time duty in the active service of a Uniformed Service, including full-time training duty, annual training duty, full-time National Guard duty, and attendance, while in the active service, at a school designated as a Military Service school by law or by the Secretary concerned.

Active Duty for a Period of More Than 30 Days

Active duty under a call or order that does not specify a period of 30 days or less.

Active Duty for Training

Full-time duty in the active Military Service of the United States for training purposes.

Active Duty List

A single list for the Army, Navy, Air Force, or Marine Corps which contain the names of all officers of that Armed Force who are serving on active duty, other than officers described in Title 10, United States Code (U.S.C.), section 641.

Active Service

Active service means service on active duty.

Advance Payment

Payment of pay (pay and allowances in certain cases) before it is earned.

Advanced Leave

Leave authorized before it is accrued.

Aerial Flights

Flights in military aircraft or spacecraft, and also flights in nonmilitary aircraft when required by competent orders to fly in such aircraft. A flight begins when the aircraft or spacecraft takes off from rest at any point of support located on the surface of the earth and terminates when it next comes to a complete stop at a point of support located on the surface of the earth.

Air National Guard of the United States

The part of the Air Force Ready Reserve that is a Federal military reserve force as well as the militia Air Force of:

a. Each U.S. state;

b. The District of Columbia;

c. The Commonwealth of Puerto Rico; and

d. The territories of:

1. Guam; and

2. The U.S. Virgin Islands.

Allotment

A definite portion of the pay and allowances of a person in the Military Service, which is authorized to be paid to a qualified allottee.

Allottee

The person or institution to whom the allotment is made payable.

Allotter

The person from whose pay the allotment is made.

Allowance

A monetary amount paid to an individual for specific needs, such as food or housing.

Appropriation

An amount of money specifically authorized by Congress against which obligations may be incurred and from which payments may be made.

Armed Forces of the United States

Includes the Army, Navy, Air Force, Marine Corps, and Coast Guard, and all components thereof.

Army National Guard of the United States

The part of the Army Ready Reserve that is a Federal military reserve force as well as the militia Army of:

a. Each U.S. state;

b. The District of Columbia;

c. The Commonwealth of Puerto Rico; and

d. The territories of:

1. Guam; and

2. The U.S. Virgin Islands.

Aviation Accident

An accident in which a member, who is required to participate frequently or regularly in aerial flights, is injured or otherwise incapacitated as the result. The injury or incapacitation, as certified by the appropriate medical authority of the Uniformed Service concerned, may result from:

a. Jumping from, being thrown from, or being struck by an aircraft or spacecraft, or any part or auxiliary thereof; or

b. Participating in any duly authorized aerial flight or other aircraft or spacecraft operations. This term also means an incapacity incurred as the result, as certified by appropriate medical authority, of performance of flying duty, even though such incapacity is not the result of an actual aviation accident.

Aviation Service

Service performed by an officer (except a flight surgeon or other medical officer), while holding an aeronautical rating or designation or while in training to receive an aeronautical rating or designation.

Aviation Service Career

a. Extended Active Duty or Active Guard/Reserve Duty

An officer on extended active duty or Active Guard/Reserve Duty who holds an aeronautical rating or is in flying training leading to a rating or designation shall be considered to be performing aviation service on a career basis, as prescribed in 37 U.S.C. § 301a**,** while he or she is:

1. A member of the authorized rated inventory;

2. In flying training leading to a rating or designation; or

3. Serving in pay grade O-6 or below and is qualified for aviation service under regulations prescribed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned.

b. Not on Extended Active Duty or Active Guard/Reserve Duty

An officer not on extended active duty or Active Guard/Reserve Duty who holds an aeronautical rating and is qualified for aviation service under regulations prescribed by the Secretary of the Military Department concerned will be considered to be performing aviation service on a career basis, as prescribed in 37 U.S.C. § 301a**,** while he or she is:

1. Performing operational flying duty;

2. Assigned to a rated position as a Ready Reservist in the Selective Reserves; or

3. Considered by that DoD Component as an asset to the rated inventory.

Basic Allowance for Housing (BAH)

An amount of money prescribed and limited by law which an officer or enlisted member receives to pay for quarters not provided by the Government.

Basic Allowance for Subsistence (BAS)

An allowance payable to officers and enlisted members for the purpose of subsisting themselves. BAS is payable at all times when entitled to basic pay after completion of initial military training, except as otherwise prohibited by law.

Basic Pay

The pay of an officer or enlisted member, according to the rank and longevity, before additional amounts are added for quarters, subsistence, flying status, and/or overseas duty.

Beneficiary

The recipient of certain benefits due as a result of relationship to or designation by a member.

Captive Status

A missing status resulting from a member's involvement in a hostile action. Hostile action is determined by the Secretary of Defense.

Captivity-Related Offense

An offense, committed while in a captive status and related to the status, which is listed in 5 U.S.C. § 8312(b) or (c) or 10 U.S.C. Chapter 47, that is punishable by dishonorable discharge, dismissal, or confinement for a minimum of 1 year.

Certifying Officer

An individual appointed in writing to attest to the correctness of statements, facts, accounts, and amounts appearing on a voucher, and to certify that voucher for payment.

Clothing Monetary Allowance

Refers to the several types of clothing maintenance allowances paid by cash; (for example: standard, basic, or special).

Combat Operation

A military action that may involve carrying out a strategic, operational, or tactical mission against a hostile or unfriendly force, to include carrying on combat and any related movement, supply, attack, defense, and maneuvers needed to gain the objectives of a battle or campaign.

Combat Zone

An area designated by Executive Order under 26 U.S.C. § 112 as an area in which U.S. Armed Forces are or have engaged in combat. Generally, an area becomes a combat zone or ceases to be a combat zone on the dates designated by Executive Order.

Commissioned Officer

Unless otherwise qualified, a member of the Uniformed Services having rank or grade of second lieutenant, ensign, or above, either permanent or temporary, in any of the Uniformed Services.

Commuted Rations

The value of in-kind government subsistence (rations) converted to a cash equivalent payment.

Competent Orders

Orders issued by the Secretary concerned, or such officer or officers as the Secretary may designate, to members of their respective Service or to members of other Services when such latter members are performing duty with a Service other than their own.

Continental United States

Unless otherwise qualified, means the 48 contiguous states and the District of Columbia.

*Contingency Operation

Any military operation that:

a. Is designated by the Secretary of Defense as an operation in which members of the U.S. Armed Forces are or may become involved in military actions, operations, or hostilities against an enemy of the United States or against an opposing military force; or

b. Results in the call or order to, or retention on, active duty of members of the Uniformed Services under 10 U.S.C. § 688, § 12301(a), § 12302, § 12304, § 12304a, § 12305, or § 12406; 10 U.S.C. Chapter 15; 14 U.S.C. § 712; or any other provision of law during a war or national emergency declared by the President or the Congress.

Critical Specialty

A medical specialty that is manned at, or is projected within two fiscal years to be manned at, less than 95 percent of budget authorized allowance with fully qualified physicians.

Dependent

The term dependent means:

a. Spouse;

b. Unmarried child under the age of 21, including an adopted child or a stepchild, but not after the divorce of the member from the stepchild's natural parent;

c. An unmarried illegitimate child under the age of 21 provided the parentage on the part of the member is established by court order, a signed statement of parentage submitted by the member, or in the case of a female member, the birth certificate showing the member as the natural mother of the child;

d. An unmarried child under the age of 21 who has been placed in the member's home by a local, state, or foreign government placement agency, or a government-approved adoption agency as a part of a normal adoption process provided the member produces a document from such agency establishing the fact of relationship and the effective date of relationship;

e. An unmarried child who is at least 21 years of age, but under 23 years of age, who is enrolled in a full-time course of study at an educational institution approved by the Secretary concerned, when the member demonstrates in a statement listing the child's income and expenses that the child is in fact dependent on the member for over one half of the child's support;

f. An unmarried child, 21 years of age or older, who is incapable of self-support because of a mental or physical incapacity and who is in fact dependent upon the member for more than one half of the incapacitated child's support;

g. A parent, including a stepparent, parent by adoption, or any person who has stood in loco parentis at any time for a continuous period of at least five years before the member's 21st birthday, or a parent, a stepparent, or adopted parent of the member's spouse, any of whose dependency on the member has been determined in accordance with the rules and regulations established by the Secretary concerned; and

h. Effective July 1, 1994, a ward, who is an unmarried person who meets each of the following criteria:

1. A court of competent jurisdiction in the United States, Puerto Rico, or a possession of the United States has placed the person in the custody of the member:

(a) either permanently; or

(b) for a period which lasts at least 12 months from the date of the order;

2. The person must be:

(a) Under 21 years of age;

(b) At least 21 years of age, but under 23, years of age who meets the criteria for a student set forth in item “e” of the dependent definition; or

(c) Incapable of self-support because of a mental or physical incapacity that occurred while the person was considered a dependent ward of the member;

3. The person must be dependent upon the member for over one half of the person's support;

4. The person must reside with the member unless separated either by the necessity of Military Service to receive institutional care as a result of disability or incapacitation, or under such other circumstances as the Secretary concerned may prescribe;

5. The person may not be a dependent of any member under any other part of this definition; and

6. The person is considered to be in the same class of dependents as a member's other children for the purpose of determining entitlement.

Desertion

Absence without leave with intent to remain away permanently.

Disbursing Officer

A military member or a civilian employee of a DoD Component designated to disburse monies and render accounts according to laws and regulations governing the disbursement of public money. Disbursing officers must be U.S. citizens.

Dual Status

Enlisted members of the Navy or Marine Corps Reserve on duty as temporary officers under 10 U.S.C. § 5596.

Duty Station

The place at which the member is assigned for regular duty. Also, the place at which the member performs an assigned duty.

Enforced Separation

Involuntary separation of the member from dependents as a result of official orders.

Enlisted Member

A person enlisted, enrolled, or conscripted into a Military Service.

Enlistee

A person who has voluntarily enlisted for Military Service.

Enlistment

The term enlistment refers to:

a. A voluntary entrance into Military Service under enlisted status, as distinguished from induction through Selective Service; or

b. A period of time, contractual or prescribed by law, which enlisted members serve between enrollment and discharge.

Entitlement

The legal right to receive items of pay and/or allowances.

Erroneous Payment

A payment of pay and/or allowances to a member to which he/she is not entitled.

Excess Leave

Leave granted in excess of that accrued or advanced.

Exigencies of the Service

Urgent demands of a Military Service.

Expiration of Term of Service

The end of a required or contracted period of service.

Extension of Enlistment

Contractual agreement which extends an enlisted member's current enlistment for a stated period beyond normal expiration of that enlistment.

Federal Insurance Contribution Act

The Federal statute that requires the withholding of tax from salaries of employees covered by the Social Security Act and the payment of employer's tax by Federal agencies.

Field Duty

The term Field Duty refers to:

a. Duty performed by troops participating in:

1. Maneuvers;

2. War games;

3. Field exercises; or

4. Similar types of operations; and

b. The member is subsisted in a government mess or with an organization drawing field rations, and is quartered in accommodations normally associated with field exercises; or

c. Students are participating in survival training and forage for subsistence and improvise their own shelter. Members furnished quarters and subsistence obtained by contract may also be considered as performing field duty when so declared by a competent official.

Financial Organizations

Any bank, savings and loan association or similar institution, or Federal or state chartered credit union.

Flag Officer

A Navy term for an officer comparable to Army, Air Force, and Marine Corps general officer.

Fleet Reserve or Fleet Marine Corps Reserve

A component of the Regular service to which members may be transferred and released from active duty after obtaining 20 or more years of active Federal service.

Flight Requirement

The number of hours or minutes of flying time required to qualify for entitlement to incentive pay for a specific period of time.

Flying Status

The status of a member who is required by orders to participate in frequent and regular aerial flights.

Former Captive

A member who was held in a captive status.

Full-Time National Guard Duty

Training or other duty, other than inactive duty, performed by a member of the Army or Air National Guard of the United States, as a member of the National Guard of a state or territory, Puerto Rico, or the District of Columbia under 32 U.S.C. § 316, § 502, § 503, § 504, or § 505, for which the member is entitled to (or has waived entitlement to) pay from the United States.

Fully Qualified

A physician that has completed a residency training program or is board certified or board eligible in a medical specialty and, if involved with independent patient care, is credentialed to practice medicine in that specialty by a credentialing authority.

Government Mess

A dining facility supported wholly with appropriated funds that provide meals or rations to military members subsisted in-kind or sold at food cost. The term includes the following activities: general mess, wardroom mess, officer's mess, chief petty officer's mess, field mess, dining hall, dining activity, dining facility, mess hall, galley, field kitchen, flight kitchen, or similar terms used to describe dining facilities funded totally by appropriated funds. It does not include activities operated with non-appropriated funds such as officer's club, enlisted club, squadron mess, organized mess, or similar terms, except when those activities provide meals or rations under contract or agreement with the applicable operating and food costs borne by appropriated funds.

Government Quarters or Housing Facilities

These terms include the following:

a. Any sleeping accommodations or family-type housing owned or leased by the U.S. Government;

b. Lodgings or other quarters obtained by U.S. Government contract;

c. Dormitories or similar facilities operated by cost-plus-a-fixed-fee contractors;

d. Any sleeping or housing facilities furnished by a foreign government on behalf of the U.S. Government;

e. Transient facilities such as guest houses, hostess houses, and hotel-type accommodations. (Accommodations built and operated by non-appropriated fund activities are

considered to be rental quarters for the purpose of BAH eligibility.) Payment of service charges for laundering of linens or janitorial services has no effect on whether the facilities are considered government quarters or housing facilities; or

f. Quarters in a state-owned National Guard camp.

He, His, Him

"He," "his," and "him" include the terms "she," "her," and "hers."

Home

The place recorded as home of record when the member was ordered to active duty.

Hostile Fire

An event including hostile fire, an explosion of a hostile explosive device, or any other hostile action that involves an attack or other use of force perpetrated by a foreign individual(s) or entity against the United States or a member of its Uniformed Services, or other designated persons or property. It also includes force used directly to impede the mission and/or duties of the Uniformed Services, such as the recovery of U.S. personnel or vital U.S. Government property.

*Inactive Duty Training

This term describes:

a. Duty prescribed for members of a Reserve Component by the Secretary concerned under 37 U.S.C. § 206 or any other law;

b. Special additional duties authorized for members of a Reserve Component by an authority designated by the Secretary concerned and performed by them on a voluntary basis in connection with prescribed training or maintenance activities of the units to which they are assigned; and

c. Duties when performed by members of a Reserve Component in their status as members of the National Guard, but (except as provided in 37 U.S.C. § 206) does not include work or study in connection with a correspondence course of a Uniformed Service.

NOTE: For pay purposes, inactive duty training may be documented on a Service-prescribed form or order covering a specific assignment and prescribed time limit.

Inductee

One who is inducted.

Induction

The act of taking a person into any of the U.S. Armed Services without voluntary action on his or her part.

Initial Residency Training

The period of time spent by an officer in residency training prior to the officer first becoming eligible to take a specialty board examination to qualify for board certification.

In Loco Parentis

A person who stood in place of the natural parent(s) to the Military Service member. (See also "Parent.")

Issue in-Kind

An issue in goods rather than in money.

Legal Process

The term legal process means any writ, order, summons, or other similar process in the nature of garnishment, which:

a. Is issued by:

(1) A court of competent jurisdiction in any state, territory, or possession of the United States;

(2) A court of competent jurisdiction in any foreign country with which the United States has entered into an agreement which requires the United States to honor such process; or

(3) An authorized official pursuant to an order of such a court of competent jurisdiction or pursuant to state or local law; and

b. Is directed to, for the purpose to compel a governmental entity, that holds money which is otherwise payable to an individual, to make a payment from the money to another party in order to satisfy a legal obligation of the individual to provide child support or make alimony payments.

Lost Time

That period of time not included in determining cumulative years of service for all military purposes.

Medical Officer

An officer of the Medical Corps of the Army or Navy, or an officer of the Air Force designated as a medical officer, who is on active duty under a call or order to active duty for a period of not less than 1 year.

Medical or Osteopathic Internship

The first year of graduate medical education, immediately following medical or osteopathic school, whether a formal internship or the first year of a residency. For the purposes of variable special pay, this includes the period during which the active duty medical corps officer is waiting to begin internship training as well as the period in which such an officer is awaiting separation because of failure to complete that training.

Medical or Osteopathic Residency

A formal program of medical or osteopathic specialty or subspecialty training.

Medical or Osteopathic Specialty

Any specialty for which there is a specialty skill identifier number, a naval officer billet classification number, or an Air Force specialty code number.

Member

A person appointed or enlisted in, or conscripted into, Uniformed Service. (Cadets or midshipmen of the Service academies are considered members only for the purpose of establishing entitlement under the provisions of Chapter 34).

Military Specialty

An element of the enlisted classification structure Military Occupational Specialty, Air Force Specialty Code, Navy Enlisted Classification, career field subdivision, career management field, and occupational field, as appropriate to the Military Service concerned, that identifies an individual position or group of closely related positions on the basis of the similarity of the duties involved. It is also the primary identifier of members who possess the ability, knowledge and other occupational qualifications required for effective performance in such positions.

A military specialty provides occupational standards for procurement, training, classification, and career development; identifies military skills so closely related that a degree of interchangeability exists between members assigned to the military specialty; and provides a normal career progression pattern for members within that military specialty.

Missing Status

Includes missing, missing in action, interned in a foreign country, captured, beleaguered, besieged by a hostile force, or detained in a foreign country against a member's will.

National Guard

The National Guard includes the Army and the Air National Guard. The National Guard is the part of the organized militia of the 50 states, Puerto Rico, Guam, the Canal Zone, the Virgin Islands, and the District of Columbia, active and inactive, that is:

a. Either a land or an air force;

b. Trained and has its officers appointed under the U.S. Constitution, Article 1, Section 8, 16th Clause;

c. Organized, armed, and equipped, wholly or partly, at Federal expense; and

d. Federally recognized.

Nurse Corps Officer

An officer of the Nurse Corps of the Army or Navy, or an officer of the Air Force designated as a nurse.

Officer

A commissioned or warrant officer.

Operational Flying Duty

Flying performed under competent orders by rated or designated members, while serving in assignments in which basic flying skills normally are maintained in the performance of assigned duties, as determined by the Secretary concerned. This duty includes flying performed by members in training that leads to the award of an aeronautical rating or designation.

Overpayment

An amount paid to a member which is in excess of that to which entitled.

Parachute Accident

An accident which results in injury to a qualified parachutist or parachute rigger, or to a member in training for such rating during a regular tour of duty. To be considered a parachute accident, the injury must occur while the member is on board an aircraft incident to assigned

duties or as a result of jumping from, being thrown from, or being struck by an aircraft or any part or auxiliary thereof.

Parent

The natural father or mother, or father or mother through adoption. It also includes persons who have stood "in loco parentis" to a member. Also see definition for "Dependent."

Permanent Change of Station

The assignment, detail, or transfer of a member or unit to a different duty station under competent orders which neither specify the duty as temporary, nor provide for further assignment to a new station, nor direct return to the old station. (For a more detailed definition, see the Joint Travel Regulations (JTR), Appendix A1.)

Permanent Duty Station

In general, the post of duty or official station to which the member is assigned for permanent duty. (For a more detailed definition, see the JTR, Appendix A1.)

Prisoner of War

A member who was/is held in captivity by another nation's government as a result of hostilities between that nation and the United States (whether or not by declaration of war).

Punitive Discharge

A dishonorable or bad conduct discharge ordered as punishment under the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

Rations in-Kind

Meals or rations furnished by or on behalf of the government at no charge when BAS or commuted rations are not otherwise payable to a member in a pay status.

*Ready Reserve

The Ready Reserve is comprised of Service members of the Reserve and National Guard, organized in units or as individuals, or both. These Service members are accessible for involuntary order to active duty in time of war or national emergency pursuant to 10 U.S.C. § 12301 or § 12302 and 14 U.S.C. § 712 in the case of members of the Coast Guard Reserve. The Ready Reserve consists of three sub-categories: the Selected Reserve, the Individual Ready Reserve, and the Inactive National Guard.

Reenlistment Bonus

A monetary incentive offered to an enlisted member who reenlists under provisions of 37 U.S.C. § 308.

Reserve Components

The U.S. Army National Guard, Army Reserve, Navy Reserve, Marine Corps Reserve, U.S. Air National Guard, Air Force Reserve, Coast Guard Reserve, and the Reserve Corps of the Public Health Service.

Reserve Officers' Training Corps (ROTC)

A student who is enrolled in the senior ROTC of an Armed Force, under 10 U.S.C. Chapter 103.

Retired List

Any one of several lists of military members retired from the regular or Reserve Components of the U.S. Armed Forces.

*Retired Reserve

The Retired Reserve consists of:

a. Reserves who are or have been retired under 10 U.S.C. § 3911, § 6323, or § 8911, or 14 U.S.C. § 291; or

b. Reserves who have been transferred to the Retired Reserve and retain their status as Reserves, if otherwise qualified.

Saved Pay

Special pay provisions that allow military members, under certain circumstances, to retain entitlement to amounts of pay and/or allowances authorized under prior laws or for a lower grade from which promoted.

*Selected Reserves

Within the Ready Reserve of each of the Reserve Components there is a Selected Reserve. The Selected Reserves consists of units and, as designed by the Secretary concerned, are trained as prescribed in 10 U.S.C. § 10147(a)(1) or 32 U.S.C. § 502(a), as appropriate.

Separation

Discharge, release from active duty, retirement, death, or when a member completes their full military obligation.

Service Academy Cadet or Midshipman

A person in training at one of the Service academies to become a commissioned officer.

Statutory Limitations

The legal limits or restrictions as provided by law.

Stipend Payment

A fixed sum of money paid periodically for services or to defray expenses, especially payment to medical officers on duty at civilian medical facilities.

Temporary Officer Status

A member of the Navy or Marine Corps appointed as a temporary officer under the provisions of 10 U.S.C. § 5596.

Total Forfeiture

Forfeiture of all pay and allowances as punishment under the UCMJ.

Uniformed Services

The Army, Navy, Air Force, Marine Corps, Coast Guard, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, and Public Health Service.

United States

The 48 contiguous states, the District of Columbia, the states of Alaska and Hawaii, Puerto Rico, and U.S. territories.

Warrant Officer

A person who is designated an officer by a warrant, as distinguished from a commissioned officer who is designated an officer by a commission, and a non-commissioned officer who is designated an officer, often by virtue of seniority.